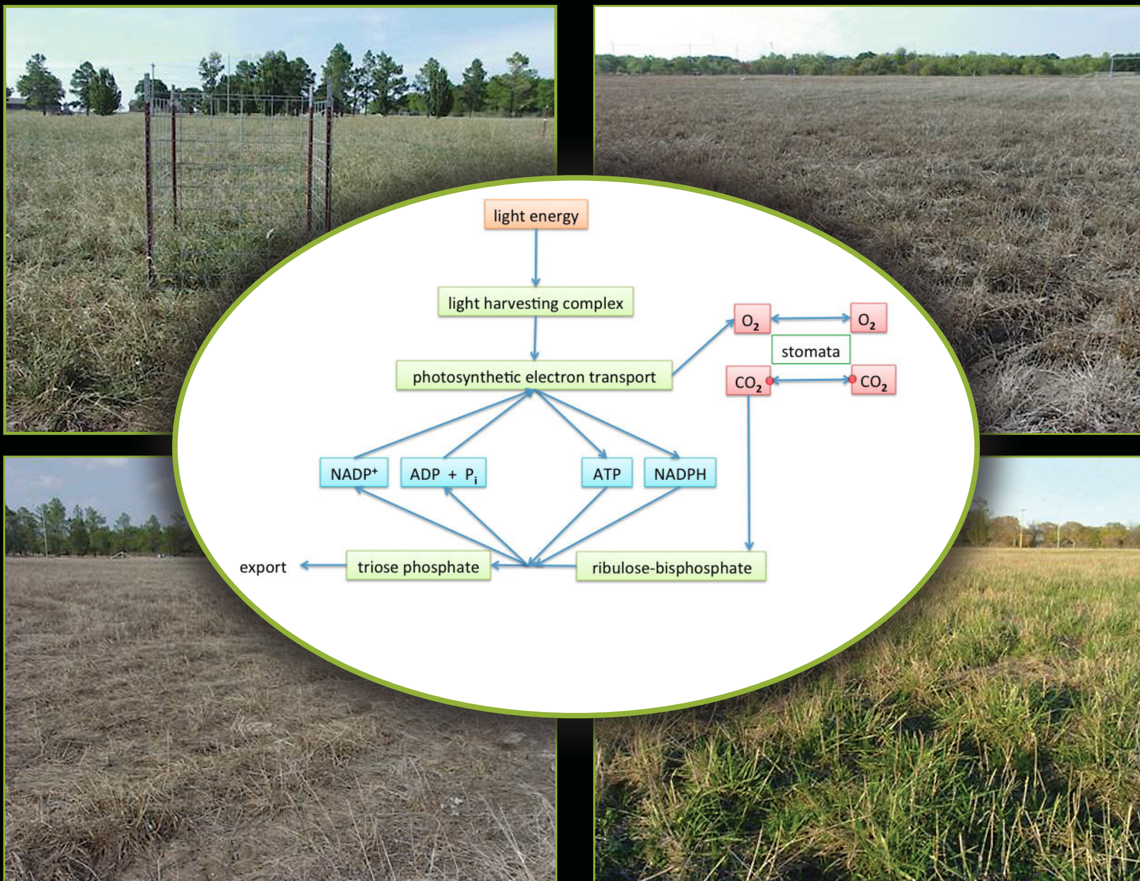
THIRD EDITION



Handbook of PLANT AND CROP PHYSIOLOGY

Edited by
MOHAMMAD PESSARAKLI

CRC Press
Taylor & Francis Group

THIRD EDITION

Handbook of PLANT AND CROP PHYSIOLOGY

BOOKS IN SOILS, PLANTS, AND THE ENVIRONMENT

Soil Biochemistry, *Volume 1*, edited by A. D. McLaren and G. H. Peterson

Soil Biochemistry, *Volume 2*, edited by A. D. McLaren and J. Skujins

Soil Biochemistry, *Volume 3*, edited by E. A. Paul and A. D. McLaren

Soil Biochemistry, *Volume 4*, edited by E. A. Paul and A. D. McLaren

Soil Biochemistry, *Volume 5*, edited by E. A. Paul and J. N. Ladd

Soil Biochemistry, *Volume 6*, edited by Jean-Marc Bollag and G. Stotzky

Soil Biochemistry, *Volume 7*, edited by G. Stotzky and Jean-Marc Bollag

Soil Biochemistry, *Volume 8*, edited by Jean-Marc Bollag and G. Stotzky

Soil Biochemistry, *Volume 9*, edited by G. Stotzky and Jean-Marc Bollag

Organic Chemicals in the Soil Environment, *Volumes 1 and 2*, edited by C. A. I. Goring and J. W. Hamaker

Humic Substances in the Environment, M. Schnitzer and S. U. Khan

Microbial Life in the Soil: An Introduction, T. Hattori

Principles of Soil Chemistry, Kim H. Tan

Soil Analysis: Instrumental Techniques and Related Procedures, edited by Keith A. Smith

Soil Reclamation Processes: Microbiological Analyses and Applications, edited by Robert L. Tate III and Donald A. Klein

Symbiotic Nitrogen Fixation Technology, edited by Gerald H. Elkan

Soil–Water Interactions: Mechanisms and Applications, Shingo Iwata and Toshio Tabuchi with Benno P. Warkentin

Soil Analysis: Modern Instrumental Techniques, Second Edition, edited by Keith A. Smith

Soil Analysis: Physical Methods, edited by Keith A. Smith and Chris E. Mullins

Growth and Mineral Nutrition of Field Crops, N. K. Fageria, V. C. Baligar, and Charles Allan Jones

Semiarid Lands and Deserts: Soil Resource and Reclamation, edited by J. Skujins

Plant Roots: The Hidden Half, edited by Yoav Waisel, Amram Eshel, and Uzi Kafkafi

Plant Biochemical Regulators, edited by Harold W. Gausman

Maximizing Crop Yields, N. K. Fageria

Transgenic Plants: Fundamentals and Applications, edited by Andrew Hiatt

Soil Microbial Ecology: Applications in Agricultural and Environmental Management, edited by F. Blaine Metting, Jr.

Principles of Soil Chemistry, Second Edition, Kim H. Tan

Water Flow in Soils, edited by Tsuyoshi Miyazaki

Handbook of Plant and Crop Stress, edited by Mohammad Pessarakli

Genetic Improvement of Field Crops, edited by Gustavo A. Slafer

Agricultural Field Experiments: Design and Analysis, Roger G. Petersen

Mechanisms of Plant Growth and Improved Productivity: Modern Approaches, edited by Amarjit S. Basra

Selenium in the Environment, edited by W. T. Frankenberger, Jr. and Sally Benson

Plant–Environment Interactions, edited by Robert E. Wilkinson

Handbook of Plant and Crop Physiology, edited by Mohammad Pessarakli

Handbook of Phytoalexin Metabolism and Action, edited by M. Daniel and R. P. Purkayastha

Soil–Water Interactions: Mechanisms and Applications, Second Edition, Revised and Expanded, Shingo Iwata, Toshio Tabuchi, and Benno P. Warkentin

Stored-Grain Ecosystems, edited by Digvir S. Jayas, Noel D. G. White, and William E. Muir

Agrochemicals from Natural Products, edited by C. R. A. Godfrey

Seed Development and Germination, edited by Jaime Kigel and Gad Galili

Nitrogen Fertilization in the Environment, edited by Peter Edward Bacon

Phytohormones in Soils: Microbial Production and Function, William T. Frankenberger, Jr. and Muhammad Arshad

Handbook of Weed Management Systems, edited by Albert E. Smith

Soil Sampling, Preparation, and Analysis, Kim H. Tan

Soil Erosion, Conservation, and Rehabilitation, edited by Menachem Agassi

Plant Roots: The Hidden Half, Second Edition, Revised and Expanded, edited by Yoav Waisel, Amram Eshel, and Uzi Kafkafi

Photoassimilate Distribution in Plants and Crops: Source–Sink Relationships, edited by Eli Zamski and Arthur A. Schaffer

Mass Spectrometry of Soils, edited by Thomas W. Boutton and Shinichi Yamasaki

Handbook of Photosynthesis, edited by Mohammad Pessarakli

Chemical and Isotopic Groundwater Hydrology: The Applied Approach, Second Edition, Revised and Expanded, Emanuel Mazor

Fauna in Soil Ecosystems: Recycling Processes, Nutrient Fluxes, and Agricultural Production, edited by Gero Benckiser

Soil and Plant Analysis in Sustainable Agriculture and Environment, edited by Teresa Hood and J. Benton Jones, Jr.

Seeds Handbook: Biology, Production, Processing, and Storage, B. B. Desai, P. M. Kotecha, and D. K. Salunkhe

Modern Soil Microbiology, edited by J. D. van Elsas, J. T. Trevors, and E. M. H. Wellington

Growth and Mineral Nutrition of Field Crops, Second Edition, N. K. Fageria, V. C. Baligar, and Charles Allan Jones

Fungal Pathogenesis in Plants and Crops: Molecular Biology and Host Defense Mechanisms, P. Vidhyasekaran

Plant Pathogen Detection and Disease Diagnosis, P. Narayanasamy

Agricultural Systems Modeling and Simulation, edited by Robert M. Peart and R. Bruce Curry

Agricultural Biotechnology, edited by Arie Altman

Plant–Microbe Interactions and Biological Control, edited by Greg J. Boland and L. David Kuykendall

Handbook of Soil Conditioners: Substances That Enhance the Physical Properties of Soil, edited by Arthur Wallace and Richard E. Terry

Environmental Chemistry of Selenium, edited by William T. Frankenberger, Jr., and Richard A. Engberg

Principles of Soil Chemistry, Third Edition, Revised and Expanded, Kim H. Tan

Sulfur in the Environment, edited by Douglas G. Maynard

Soil–Machine Interactions: A Finite Element Perspective, edited by Jie Shen and Radhey Lal Kushwaha

Mycotoxins in Agriculture and Food Safety, edited by Kaushal K. Sinha and Deepak Bhatnagar

Plant Amino Acids: Biochemistry and Biotechnology, edited by Bijay K. Singh

Handbook of Functional Plant Ecology, edited by Francisco I. Pugnaire and Fernando Valladares

Handbook of Plant and Crop Stress, Second Edition, Revised and Expanded, edited by Mohammad Pessarakli

Plant Responses to Environmental Stresses: From Phytohormones to Genome Reorganization, edited by H. R. Lerner

Handbook of Pest Management, edited by John R. Ruberson

Microbial Endophytes, edited by Charles W. Bacon and James F. White, Jr.

Plant–Environment Interactions, Second Edition, edited by Robert E. Wilkinson

Microbial Pest Control, Sushil K. Khetan

Soil and Environmental Analysis: Physical Methods, Second Edition, Revised and Expanded, edited by Keith A. Smith and Chris E. Mullins

The Rhizosphere: Biochemistry and Organic Substances at the Soil–Plant Interface, Roberto Pinton, Zeno Varanini, and Paolo Nannipieri

Woody Plants and Woody Plant Management: Ecology, Safety, and Environmental Impact, Rodney W. Bovey

Metals in the Environment, M. N. V. Prasad

Plant Pathogen Detection and Disease Diagnosis, Second Edition, Revised and Expanded, P. Narayanasamy

Handbook of Plant and Crop Physiology, Second Edition, Revised and Expanded, edited by Mohammad Pessarakli

Environmental Chemistry of Arsenic, edited by William T. Frankenberger, Jr.

Enzymes in the Environment: Activity, Ecology, and Applications, edited by Richard G. Burns and Richard P. Dick

Plant Roots: The Hidden Half, Third Edition, Revised and Expanded, edited by Yoav Waisel, Amram Eshel, and Uzi Kafkafi

Handbook of Plant Growth: pH as the Master Variable, edited by Zdenko Rengel

Biological Control of Major Crop Plant Diseases edited by Samuel S. Gnanamanickam

Pesticides in Agriculture and the Environment, edited by Willis B. Wheeler

Mathematical Models of Crop Growth and Yield, Allen R. Overman and Richard Scholtz

Plant Biotechnology and Transgenic Plants, edited by Kirsi-Marja Oksman Caldentey and Wolfgang Barz

Handbook of Postharvest Technology: Cereals, Fruits, Vegetables, Tea, and Spices, edited by Amalendu Chakraverty, Arun S. Mujumdar, G. S. Vijaya Raghavan, and Hosahalli S. Ramaswamy

Handbook of Soil Acidity, edited by Zdenko Rengel

Humic Matter in Soil and the Environment: Principles and Controversies, edited by Kim H. Tan

Molecular Host Plant Resistance to Pests, edited by S. Sadasivam and B. Thayumanayan

Soil and Environmental Analysis: Modern Instrumental Techniques, Third Edition, edited by Keith A. Smith and Malcolm S. Cresser

Chemical and Isotopic Groundwater Hydrology, Third Edition*,* edited by Emanuel Mazor

Agricultural Systems Management: Optimizing Efficiency and Performance, edited by Robert M. Peart and W. David Shoup

Physiology and Biotechnology Integration for Plant Breeding, edited by Henry T. Nguyen and Abraham Blum

Global Water Dynamics: Shallow and Deep Groundwater, Petroleum Hydrology, Hydrothermal Fluids, and Landscaping, , edited by Emanuel Mazor

Principles of Soil Physics, edited by Rattan Lal

Seeds Handbook: Biology, Production, Processing, and Storage, Second Edition, Babasaheb B. Desai

Field Sampling: Principles and Practices in Environmental Analysis, edited by Alfred R. Conklin

Sustainable Agriculture and the International Rice–Wheat System, edited by Rattan Lal, Peter R. Hobbs, Norman Uphoff, and David O. Hansen

Plant Toxicology, Fourth Edition, edited by Bertold Hock and Erich F. Elstner

Drought and Water Crises: Science, Technology, and Management Issues, edited by Donald A. Wilhite

Soil Sampling, Preparation, and Analysis, Second Edition, Kim H. Tan

Climate Change and Global Food Security, edited by Rattan Lal, Norman Uphoff, B. A. Stewart, and David O. Hansen

Handbook of Photosynthesis, Second Edition, edited by Mohammad Pessarakli

Environmental Soil-Landscape Modeling: Geographic Information Technologies and Pedometrics, edited by Sabine Grunwald

Water Flow in Soils, Second Edition, Tsuyoshi Miyazaki

Biological Approaches to Sustainable Soil Systems, edited by Norman Uphoff, Andrew S. Ball, Erick Fernandes, Hans Herren, Olivier Husson, Mark Laing, Cheryl Palm, Jules Pretty, Pedro Sanchez, Nteranya Sanginga, and Janice Thies

Plant–Environment Interactions, Third Edition, edited by Bingru Huang

Biodiversity in Agricultural Production Systems, edited by Gero Benckiser and Sylvia Schnell

Organic Production and Use of Alternative Crops, Franc Bavec and Martina Bavec

Handbook of Plant Nutrition, edited by Allen V. Barker and David J. Pilbeam

Modern Soil Microbiology, Second Edition, edited by Jan Dirk van Elsas, Janet K. Jansson, and Jack T. Trevors

Functional Plant Ecology, Second Edition, edited by Francisco I. Pugnaire and Fernando Valladares

Fungal Pathogenesis in Plants and Crops: Molecular Biology and Host Defense Mechanisms, Second Edition, P. Vidhyasekaran

Handbook of Turfgrass Management and Physiology, edited by Mohammad Pessarakli

Soils in the Humid Tropics and Monsoon Region of Indonesia, Kim H. Tan

Handbook of Agricultural Geophysics, edited by Barry J. Allred, Jeffrey J. Daniels, and M. Reza Ehsani

Environmental Soil Science, Third Edition, Kim H. Tan

Principles of Soil Chemistry, Fourth Edition, Kim H. Tan

Handbook of Plant and Crop Stress, Second Edition, edited by Mohammad Pessarakli

Handbook of Plant and Crop Physiology, Third Edition, edited by Mohammad Pessarakli

Humic Matter in Soil and the Environment: Principles and Controversies, Second Edition, Kim H. Tan

THIRD EDITION

Handbook of PLANT AND CROP PHYSIOLOGY

Edited by
MOHAMMAD PESSARAKLI
Research Professor
The School of Plant Sciences
and Adjunct Faculty
Honors College
University of Arizona

CRC Press
Taylor & Francis Group
Boca Raton London New York

CRC Press is an imprint of the
Taylor & Francis Group, an **informa** business

CRC Press
Taylor & Francis Group
6000 Broken Sound Parkway NW, Suite 300
Boca Raton, FL 33487-2742

Version Date: 20140131

International Standard Book Number-13: 978-1-4665-5329-3 (eBook - PDF)

Visit the Taylor & Francis Web site at
http://www.taylorandfrancis.com

and the CRC Press Web site at
http://www.crcpress.com

In memory of my beloved parents, Fatemeh and Vahab, who, regretfully, did not live to see this work and my other works, which in no small part resulted from the unconditional love that they showered on me for many years.

Contents

PART II Cellular and Molecular Aspects of Plant/Crop Physiology

PART III Plant/Crop Physiology and Physiological Aspects of Plant/Crop Production Processes

PART IV Physiological Responses of Plants/Crops under Stressful (Salt, Drought, Heat, Nutrient Deficiency, and Other Environmental Stresses) Conditions

PART VIII Plants/Crops Growth Responses to Environmental Factors and Climatic Changes

PART IX Future Promises: Plants and Crops Adaptation and Biotechnological Aspects of Plants/Crops Improvement

Preface

Like any other area in science, both the scope and depth of our knowledge on plant and crop physiology are rapidly expanding. Plant/crop physiologists are continuously making new discoveries. This phenomenon has resulted in the compilation of a large volume of information since the second edition of the *Handbook of Plant and Crop Physiology* was published. The abundance of new data has necessitated an updated edition, which includes, as much as possible, the latest discoveries in the field. Like the first and second editions, this edition is a unique, comprehensive, and complete collection of topics in the field of plant/crop physiology.

Over 90% of the material in this edition is entirely new, and these are included in this volume under new titles. The remaining 10% have been updated and modified substantially. Therefore, overall, the material in this book is as good as new.

The *Handbook of Plant and Crop Physiology* is needed to fill the gap in the literature. It has long been recognized that physiological processes control plant growth and crop yields. This handbook will, therefore, serve as an up-to-date resource, covering the relevant information in the field.

Several decisions need to be made when compiling a handbook, such as the extent of content to include, the information to exclude, the depth to which the topics should be covered, and the organization of the selected content. In this volume, I have chosen to include information that will be beneficial to students, instructors, researchers, field specialists, and any others interested in the areas of plant and crop physiology. In order to plan, implement, and evaluate comprehensive and specific strategies for dealing with plant and crop physiology problems and issues, strategies must be based on a firm understanding of facts and principles.

The topics selected for discussion are those that I believe are relevant and in which physiology plays the dominant role. The concepts have been presented in such a manner as to give both beginning students and specialists an opportunity to expand and refine their knowledge. Certain conclusions and solutions provided throughout the text are related to the more significant and multifaceted problems of plant and crop physiology. They are presented to provide a concise guide to help students and specialists achieve their goals.

This practical and comprehensive guide has been prepared by 105 contributors from 17 countries, among which are some of the most competent and knowledgeable scientists, specialists, and researchers in agriculture, particularly in plant sciences and plant physiology. It is intended to serve as a resource for both university courses and for research. Biologists, physiologists, scientists, agriculture researchers, agriculture practitioners, and educators and students will benefit from this unique, comprehensive guide, which covers plant physiological processes from cellular aspects to whole plants.

As with other fields, accessibility of knowledge is one of the most critical factors involved in crop physiological processes and problems. Without due consideration of all the elements contributing to a specific crop physiological process and problem, it is unlikely that a permanent solution will be achieved. Therefore, this handbook includes several physiological factors. To further facilitate the accessibility of the desired information on plant/crop physiological processes covered in this collection, the volume has been divided into nine parts: Part I—Physiology of Plant/Crop Growth and Development Stages; Part II—Cellular and Molecular Aspects of Plant/Crop Physiology; Part III—Plant/Crop Physiology and Physiological Aspects of Plant/Crop Production Processes; Part IV—Physiological Responses of Plants/Crops under Stressful (Salt, Drought, Heat, Nutrient Deficiency, and Other Environmental Stresses) Conditions; Part V—Physiological Responses of Plants/Crops to Heavy Metal Concentration and Agrichemicals; Part VI—Physiology of Plant/Crop Genetics and Development; Part VII—Bioinformatics and Using Computer Modeling in Plant Physiology; Part VIII—Plant/Crop Growth Responses to Environmental Factors and Climatic Changes; and

Part IX—Future Promises: Plant and Crop Adaptation and Biotechnological Aspects of Plant/Crop Improvement. Although the parts are interrelated, each serves independently to facilitate the understanding of the material presented therein. Each part also enables the reader to acquire confidence in his or her learning and use of the information offered. Each of these parts consists of one or more chapters to discuss, independently, as many aspects of plant/crop physiology as possible.

Part I consists of eight chapters and addresses various physiological processes of plant and crop growth and development.

Part II contains four chapters and addresses the cellular and molecular aspects of plant/crop physiology, presenting the most recent information on each of these subjects.

Part III contains six chapters and presents detailed information on the physiology of production processes in plants/crops and discusses the physiology under different growth conditions.

Since plants and crops, like other living things, at one time or another during their life cycle, encounter biotic or abiotic stressful conditions, Parts IV and V are devoted to the physiological responses of plants and crops to stress. Several examples of empirical investigations of specific plants and crops grown under stressful conditions are presented in these parts. Part IV includes 14 chapters. Each of these chapters presents in-depth information on the topics covered.

Part V consists of two chapters, which discuss the interactions between heavy metals and agrichemicals and plant/crop physiological processes and the potential problems caused by the accumulation of heavy metals in soils and plant growth media and the application of agrichemicals to plants/crops.

Part VI consists of only one chapter, which presents recent findings on small RNAs in crop response to temperature stress noncoding RNAs in plants.

Part VII also consists of only one chapter, which presents information on large-scale computations and the use of bioinformatics in plant/crop physiology.

Due to recent climatic changes and increase in CO_2 levels that have had a major impact on plant/crop physiological processes, the resistance of plants to these changes must be considered for cultivation under these conditions. Part VIII, consisting of a single chapter, presents the most recent information on this subject. It deals with rising CO_2 levels and climate change (global warming) and their impacts on plant/crop growth behavior, development, and production in the twenty-first century.

Part IX presents evidence and guidance on plants and crops that can be successfully cultivated under more stressful conditions that are likely in the future. It consists of six chapters, which address alleviation of future food security problems.

Numerous tables, figures, and illustrations are included in this technical guide to facilitate comprehension of the presented materials. Thousands of words are also included in the index to further increase accessibility to the desired information.

It is hoped that an individual seeking a solution in the area of plant/crop physiology will turn to this practical and professional reference book and be able to promptly acquire the necessary assistance.

Like other fields, the area of plant/crop physiology has been growing so rapidly that all plant/crop physiologists are faced with the problem of constantly updating their knowledge. To grow in their profession, they need to extend their interests and skills. In this regard, even a casual reading of the material in this handbook will help them move ahead in the right direction.

Mohammad Pessarakli, PhD
Research Professor and Teaching Faculty
University of Arizona
Tucson, Arizona

Acknowledgments

I would like to express my appreciation for the secretarial and the administrative assistance that I received from the staff of the School of Plant Sciences, College of Agriculture and Life Sciences, the University of Arizona. I greatly appreciate the encouragement and support that I receive from the director of the school, Dr. Karen S. Schumaker and my mentor Dr. Dennis T. Ray for my editorial work, which have been a major driving force for the successful completion of this project.

I would like to acknowledge Randy Brehm (senior editor, Taylor & Francis Group, CRC Press) whose professionalism, patience, hard work, and proactive methods helped in the completion of this project as well as my previous book projects. This job would not have been completed as smoothly and rapidly without her valuable support and efforts.

I am indebted to Jill Jurgensen (senior project coordinator, Taylor & Francis Group, CRC Press) for her professional and careful handling of this volume as well as my previous publications. I would also like to acknowledge the eye for detail, sincere efforts, and the hard work put in by the copy editor and the project editor.

The collective efforts and invaluable contributions of several experts in the field of plant/crop physiology made it possible to produce this unique source, which presents comprehensive information on the subject. Each and every one of these contributors and their contributions are greatly appreciated.

Last, but not least, I thank my wife, Vinca, a high school science teacher, and my son, Dr. Mahdi Pessarakli, MD, who supported me during the course of this work.

Editor

Dr. Mohammad Pessarakli, is a professor in the School of Plant Sciences, College of Agriculture and Life Sciences, at the University of Arizona, Tucson, Arizona. His work at the university includes research and extension services as well as teaching courses in turfgrass science, management, and stress physiology. He is the editor of the *Handbook of Plant and Crop Stress* and the *Handbook of Plant and Crop Physiology* (both titles published by Marcel Dekker, Inc., which has been acquired by Taylor & Francis Group, CRC Press) as well as the *Handbook of Photosynthesis* and the *Handbook of Turfgrass Management and Physiology*. He has written 18 book chapters, is an editorial board member of the *Journal of Plant Nutrition* and *Communications in Soil Science and Plant Analysis* and the *Journal of Agricultural Technology*, is a member of the Book Review Committee of the Crop Science Society of America, and is a reviewer of *Crop Science*, *Agronomy Journal*, *Soil Science Society of America Journal*, and *HortScience*. He is the author or coauthor of 135 journal articles and 55 trade magazine articles. Dr. Pessarakli is an active member of the Agronomy Society of America, Crop Science Society of America, and Soil Science Society of America, among others. He is an executive board member of the American Association of the University Professors (AAUP), Arizona Chapter. He is also a well-known, internationally recognized scientist and scholar and an esteemed member (*invited*) of *Sterling Who's Who*, *Marqueis Who's Who*, *Strathmore's Who's Who*, *Madison Who's Who*, and *Continental Who's Who* as well as numerous honor societies (i.e., Phi Kappa Phi, Gamma Sigma Delta, Pi Lambda Theta, Alpha Alpha Chapter). He is a certified professional agronomist and certified professional soil scientist (CPAg/SS), designated by the American Registry of the Certified Professionals in Agronomy, Crop Science, and Soil Science. Dr. Pessarakli is a United Nations Consultant in Agriculture for underdeveloped countries. He received his BS (1977) in environmental resources in agriculture and his MS (1978) in soil management and crop production from Arizona State University, Tempe, and his PhD (1981) in soil and water science from the University of Arizona, Tucson. Dr. Pessarakli's environmental stress research work and expertise on plants and crops are internationally recognized.

For more information about Dr. Pessarakli, please visit http://ag.arizona.edu/pls/faculty/pessarakli.htm and http://cals.arizona.edu/spls/people/faculty

Contributors

Refat Abdel-Basset
Faculty of Science
Department of Botany and Microbiology
Assiut University
Assiut, Egypt

Mukhtar Ahmed
Department of Agronomy
Pir Mehr Ali Shah-Arid Agriculture University
Rawalpindi, Pakistan

Elena Apostolova
Department of Plant Physiology
and Molecular Biology
University of Plovdiv
Plovdiv, Bulgaria

Emilia L. Apostolova
Institute of Biophysics and Biomedical
Engineering
Bulgarian Academy of Science
Sofia, Bulgaria

Muhammad Asif
Department of Agricultural, Food and
Nutritional Science
University of Alberta
Edmonton, Alberta, Canada

Zohra Aslam
Department of Agronomy
Pir Mehr Ali Shah-Arid Agriculture University
Rawalpindi, Pakistan

Vesselin Baev
Department of Plant Physiology
and Molecular Biology
University of Plovdiv
Plovdiv, Bulgaria

Ivan Barrero
Department of Soil and Crop Science
Texas A&M University
College Station, Texas

Martine Bertrand
Microorganisms, Metals and Toxicity
Cnam SITT
Cherbourg, France

Matthew D. Bomhoff
School of Plant Sciences
BIO5 Institute
The University of Arizona
Tucson, Arizona

Luis Cisneros-Zevallos
Department of Horticultural Sciences
Texas A&M University
College Station, Texas

Thomas W. Crawford, Jr.
Bio Huma Netics, Inc.
Gilbert, Arizona

Keshav Dahal
Department of Biological Sciences
University of Toronto
at Scarborough
Toronto, Ontario, Canada

Jack Dekker
Weed Biology Laboratory
Department of Agronomy
Iowa State University
Ames, Iowa

Gerald N. De La Fuente
Department of Soil and Crop Science
Texas A&M University
College Station, Texas

Iliya Denev
Department of Plant Physiology and Plant
Molecular Biology
University of Plovdiv
Plovdiv, Bulgaria

Rama Shanker Dubey
Department of Biochemistry
Faculty of Science
Banaras Hindu University
Varanasi, India

Moustafa Eldakak
Department of Biology and Microbiology
South Dakota State University
Brookings, South Dakota

and

Faculty of Agriculture
Department of Genetics
Alexandria University
Alexandria, Egypt

Manal El-Zohri
Faculty of Science
Department of Botany and Microbiology
Assiut University
Assiut, Egypt

Miloš Faltus
Plant Physiology and Cryobiology Laboratory
Department of Molecular Biology
Crop Research Institute
Prague, the Czech Republic

Muhammad Farooq
Department of Agronomy
University of Agriculture
Faisalabad, Pakistan

and

The UWA Institute of Agriculture
The University of Western Australia
Crawley, Western Australia, Australia

Carlos M. Figueroa
Instituto de Agrobiotecnología del Litoral
Consejo Nacional de Investigaciones Científicas y Técnicas
and
Facultad de Bioquímica y Ciencias Biológicas
Universidad Nacional de Litoral
Santa Fe, Argentina

Elena V. Garmash
Institute of Biology
Komi Scientific Centre Ural Branch
Russian Academy of Sciences
Syktyvkar, Russia

Katya Georgieva
Institute of Plant Physiology and Genetics
Bulgarian Academy of Sciences
Sofia, Bulgaria

Maria Gevezova
Department of Plant Physiology and Plant Molecular Biology
University of Plovdiv
Plovdiv, Bulgaria

Farhad Ghavami
Department of Plant Pathology
University of Minnesota
Saint Paul, Minnesota

Tamara K. Golovko
Institute of Biology
Komi Scientific Centre Ural Branch
Russian Academy of Sciences
Syktyvkar, Russia

Aakash Goyal
Bayer Crop Science
Saskatoon, Saskatchewan, Canada

Bernard Grodzinski
Department of Plant Agriculture
University of Guelph
Guelph, Ontario, Canada

Bhaskar Gupta
Department of Biological Sciences (Section Biotechnology)
Presidency University
Kolkata, India

Kamala Gupta
Plant Molecular Biology Laboratory
Department of Biological Sciences (Section Botany)
Presidency University
Kolkata, India

Yoshie Hanzawa
Department of Crop Sciences
University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign
Urbana, Illinois

J.S. Heslop-Harrison
Department of Biology
University of Leicester
Leicester, United Kingdom

Parisa Heydarizadeh
MicroMar
Mer Molécules Santé
University of Le Mans
Le Mans, France

and

Department of Agronomy and Plant Breeding
College of Agriculture
Isfahan University of Technology
Isfahan, Iran

Awatief F. Hifney
Faculty of Science
Department of Botany and Microbiology
Assiut University
Assiut, Egypt

Bingru Huang
Department of Plant Biology and Pathology
Rutgers University
New Brunswick, New Jersey

B. Huchzermeyer
Institute of Botany
Leibniz Universitaet Hannover
Hannover, Germany

Norman P.A. Hüner
Department of Biology
and
The Biotron Experimental Climate Change Research Centre
The University of Western Ontario
London, Ontario, Canada

Alberto A. Iglesias
Instituto de Agrobiotecnología del Litoral
Consejo Nacional de Investigaciones Científicas y Técnicas
and
Facultad de Bioquímica y Ciencias Biológicas
Universidad Nacional de Litoral
Santa Fe, Argentina

Tom Isakeit
Department of Plant Pathology and Microbiology
Texas A&M University
College Station, Texas

M. Anowarul Islam
Department of Plant Sciences
University of Wyoming
Laramie, Wyoming

Daniel A. Jacobo-Velázquez
Department of Biotechnology and Food Engineering
School of Biotechnology and Food
FEMSA-Biotechnology Center
Monterrey Institute of Technology and Higher Education
Monterrey, Mexico

David Jespersen
Department of Plant Biology and Pathology
Rutgers University
New Brunswick, New Jersey

Ambuj Bhushan Jha
Department of Plant Sciences
Crop Development Centre
College of Agriculture and Bioresources
University of Saskatchewan
Saskatoon, Saskatchewan, Canada

Khalil Kane
Department of Biological Sciences
Université du Québec à Montréal
Montreal, Quebec, Canada

Penny M.A. Kianian
Department of Plant Sciences
North Dakota State University
Fargo, North Dakota

Shahryar F. Kianian
Cereal Disease Laboratory
Agricultural Research Service
United States Department of Agriculture
University of Minnesota
Saint Paul, Minnesota

Ina Kirilova
Department of Plant Physiology and Plant Molecular Biology
University of Plovdiv
Plovdiv, Bulgaria

Hisashi Koiwa
Department of Horticultural Sciences
Texas A&M University
College Station, Texas

Michael V. Kolomiets
Department of Plant Pathology and Microbiology
Texas A&M University
College Station, Texas

Hans-Werner Koyro
Institute of Plant Ecology
Justus-Liebig-University Giessen
Giessen, Germany

Katarína Král'ová
Faculty of Natural Sciences
Institute of Chemistry
Comenius University
Bratislava, Slovak Republic

Maya Kurteva
Institute of Biodiversity and Ecosystem Research
Bulgarian Academy of Sciences
Sofia, Bulgaria

Andrew J. Lenards
BIO5 Institute
iPlant Collaborative
The University of Arizona
Tucson, Arizona

Evangelos Demosthenes Leonardos
Department of Plant Agriculture
University of Guelph
Guelph, Ontario, Canada

Eric Lyons
School of Plant Sciences
BIO5 Institute
iPlant Collaborative
The University of Arizona
Tucson, Arizona

Glen M. MacDonald
Department of Geography
Institute of the Environment and Sustainability
The University of California, Los Angeles
Los Angeles, California

Justine Marchand
MicroMar
Mer Molécules Santé
University of Le Mans
Le Mans, France

Alexander M. Markarov (deceased)
Komi State Pedagogical Institute
Syktyvkar, Russia

Peter M. Martin
Amenity Horticulture Research Unit
Plant Breeding Institute
University of Sydney
Sydney, New South Wales, Australia

Elena Masarovičová
Faculty of Natural Sciences
Department of Soil Science
Comenius University
Bratislava, Slovak Republic

Svetlana P. Maslova
Institute of Biology
Russian Academy of Sciences
Syktyvkar, Russia

Sanaa I.M. Milad
Faculty of Agriculture
Biotechnology Lab
Department of Crop Science
Alexandria University
Alexandria, Egypt

Ivan Minkov
Department of Plant Physiology and Molecular Biology
University of Plovdiv
Plovdiv, Bulgaria

A.N. Misra
Centre for Life Sciences
Central University of Jharkhand
Ranchi, India

Seth C. Murray
Department of Soil and Crop Science
Texas A&M University
College Station, Texas

Ali I. Nawar
Faculty of Agriculture
Biotechnology Lab
Department of Crop Science
Alexandria University
Alexandria, Egypt

Ali Nikbakht
Department of Horticulture
College of Agriculture
Isfahan University of Technology
Isfahan, Iran

Ijaz Rasool Noorka
Department of Plant Breeding and Genetics
University College of Agriculture
University of Sargodha
Sargodha, Pakistan

and

Department of Biology
University of Leicester
Leicester, United Kingdom

Augustine K. Obour
Department of Plant Sciences
University of Wyoming
Laramie, Wyoming

Shannon L. Oliver
BIO5 Institute
iPlant Collaborative
The University of Arizona
Tucson, Arizona

Galina Panayotova
Institute of Agriculture and Seed Science "Obraztsov chiflik"
Rousse, Bulgaria

Jean-Claude Pech
Genomique et Biotechnologie des Fruits
University of Toulouse
Castanet-Tolosan, France

Valeria E. Perotti
Facultad de Ciencias Bioquímicas y Farmacéuticas
Universidad Nacional de Rosario
and
Consejo Nacional de Investigaciones Científicas y Técnicas
Centro de Estudios Fotosintéticos y Bioquímicos
Rosario, Argentina

Mohammad Pessarakli
School of Plant Sciences
College of Agriculture and Life Sciences
The University of Arizona
Tucson, Arizona

Claudia V. Piattoni
Instituto de Agrobiotecnología del Litoral
Consejo Nacional de Investigaciones Científicas y Técnicas
and
Facultad de Bioquímica y Ciencias Biológicas
Universidad Nacional de Litoral
Santa Fe, Argentina

Florencio E. Podestá
Facultad de Ciencias Bioquímicas y Farmacéuticas
Universidad Nacional de Rosario
and
Consejo Nacional de Investigaciones Científicas y Técnicas
Centro de Estudios Fotosintéticos y Bioquímicos
Rosario, Argentina

Dagmar Procházková
Institute of Experimental Botany
Academy of Sciences of the Czech Republic
Prague, Czech Republic

Taha Ramadan
Faculty of Science
Department of Botany and Microbiology
Assiut University
Assiut, Egypt

Idupulapati Madhusudana Rao
Bean Program and Tropical Forages Program
Agrobiodiversity Research International Center for Tropical Agriculture
Cali, Colombia

Atif Riaz
Institute of Horticultural Sciences
University of Agriculture
Faisalabad, Pakistan

Jai S. Rohila
Department of Biology and Microbiology
South Dakota State University
Brookings, South Dakota

Paolo A. Sabelli
School of Plant Sciences
The University of Arizona
Tucson, Arizona

Mohammad Reza Sabzalian
Department of Agronomy and Plant Breeding
College of Agriculture
Isfahan University of Technology
Isfahan, Iran

Zohrab Samani
Civil Engineering Department
New Mexico State University
Las Cruces, New Mexico

Fathey Sarhan
Department of Biological Sciences
Université du Québec à Montréal
Montreal, Quebec, Canada

Leonid V. Savitch
Eastern Cereal and Oilseed Research Centre
Agriculture and Agri-Food Canada
Ottawa, Ontario, Canada

Benoît Schoefs
MicroMar
Mer Molécules Santé
University of Le Mans
Le Mans, France

Pallavi Sharma
Department of Plant Sciences
College of Agriculture and Bioresources
University of Saskatchewan
Saskatoon, Saskatchewan, Canada

Kadambot H.M. Siddique
The UWA Institute of Agriculture
The University of Western Australia
Crawley, Western Australia, Australia

Jas Singh
Eastern Cereal and Oilseed Research Centre
Agriculture and Agri-Food Canada
Ottawa, Ontario, Canada

Ali Soltani
Department of Plant Sciences
North Dakota State University
Fargo, North Dakota

Rajneesh Kumar Srivastava
Department of Biochemistry
Faculty of Science
Banaras Hindu University
Varanasi, India

Detelin Stefanov
Department Biophysics and Radiobiology
“St. Kliment Ohridski” Sofia University
Sofia, Bulgaria

Galina N. Tabalenkova
Institute of Biology
Komi Scientific Centre Ural Branch
Russian Academy of Sciences
Syktyvkar, Russia

Karina E.J. Trípodi
Instituto de Biología Molecular y Celular de Rosario
Consejo Nacional de Investigaciones Científicas y Técnicas
and
Facultad de Ciencias Bioquímicas y Farmacéuticas
Universidad Nacional de Rosario

Abdul Wahid
Department of Botany
University of Agriculture
Faisalabad, Pakistan

Nad'a Wilhelmová
Institute of Experimental Botany
Academy of Sciences of the Czech Republic
Prague, The Czech Republic

Faqiang Wu
Department of Crop Sciences
University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign
Urbana, Illinois

Galina Yahubyan
Department of Plant Physiology and Molecular Biology
University of Plovdiv
Plovdiv, Bulgaria

Jiří Zámečník
Plant Physiology and Cryobiology Laboratory
Department of Molecular Biology
Crop Research Institute
Prague, The Czech Republic

Smita Sachin Zinjarde
Institute of Bioinformatics and Biotechnology
University of Pune
Pune, India

Christian Zörb
Institute of Biology
Department of Botany
University Leipzig
Leipzig, Germany

Part I

Physiology of Plant/Crop Growth and Development Stages

1 Cell Cycle Regulation and Plant Development

A Crop Production Perspective

Paolo A. Sabelli

CONTENTS

1.1 INTRODUCTION—CROP YIELD: A CELL CYCLE PERSPECTIVE

Cell number and expansion are two key parameters controlling the size of tissues, organs, and the whole plant. The cell division cycle is directly responsible for cell production (i.e., cell number), but it also influences plant shape, architecture, and morphogenesis through spatial regulation of cell wall deposition at cytokinesis, and at least in some notable cases of agricultural relevance also through cell expansion. Thus, it is intuitive that detailed understanding of the cell cycle, coupled with the ability to manipulate it, has the potential to significantly contribute to maximizing crop yield and sustaining agricultural output in the face of future depletion of resources and increased demand. Over the last 20 years or so, remarkable progress has been made in understanding how the plant cell cycle is regulated in biochemical, genetic, and physiological terms, particularly in the model species *Arabidopsis thaliana*. Key molecular players have been identified that govern the workings of the cell cycle that are highly conserved among plants and that, in some cases, have critically helped advance the understanding of the cell cycle in animals as well. However, we are currently faced with an apparent paradox where despite the advances in model plant systems, it is difficult to translate this knowledge into suitable applications for the improvement of crops, agriculture, and civilization as a whole. This is partly due, on the one hand, to the higher level of biological complexity of crop species compared to simpler model systems and, on the other hand, to the paucity of cell cycle research efforts in agriculturally important plants. As a result, our knowledge of cell cycle regulation in crops is rudimentary and rather stagnant, thereby undermining or delaying attempts aimed at transferring basic research findings into agriculture practice.

In this chapter, the regulation of the plant cell cycle is reviewed with an emphasis on key aspects and factors that may impact crop production and yield. Because of space limitations, however, several relevant topics are not discussed in detail here, including the regulation of the cell cycle by phytohormones (Del Pozo et al. 2005; John 2007; Dudits et al. 2011) and the role of the plant cell cycle in integrating abiotic signals with developmental programs (Granier et al. 2007; Skirycz et al. 2011; Komaki and Sugimoto 2012), which could contribute to mitigating yield losses due to environmental stresses.

For simplicity, the concept of crop yield is narrowed down to the level of the individual tissue, organ, or plant, and is not viewed in terms of a community of plants in the field. Although the latter is clearly more representative of agricultural practice, many interacting factors (e.g., the number of seeds per unit of land area, the plant's ability to intercept and harvest solar radiation, water/nutrients availability, temperature, source/sink relationships, and the ability of the plant to adapt to growing seasons of variable duration, to mention a few) contribute to determining the yield in the field (Evans 1993), which makes the evaluation of the potential of cell cycle regulation for impacting yield in agricultural settings very complicated. Notwithstanding these caveats, however, it is possible to provide an initial assessment of the role played by cell cycle regulation in crop production. Because the cell cycle is paramount for cell production, it is perhaps most obvious to consider its role in terms of biomass production, though, as described in the following text, the cell cycle can impact plants in various ways that may not be directly related to biomass, including the regulation of their architecture or their interaction with symbiotic or parasitic organisms. For example, an acceleration of growth may not modify final plant size or morphology, yet it may benefit crops in environment characterized by short growing seasons (Busov et al. 2008). In addition, several systems relevant to crop production are impacted by a cell cycle variant, known as endoreduplication, which not only does not involve cell proliferation, but also is typically mutually exclusive to it. The main goal of this chapter is to provide an overview of how cell cycle regulation can affect plant development under the perspective of crop production.

1.2 CORE MOLECULAR CONTROL OF THE CELL CYCLE: AN OVERVIEW

Cell cycle regulation in plants has been the subject of several excellent reviews (De Jager et al. 2005; Gutierrez 2005; Inze and De Veylder 2006; Francis 2007; Inagaki and Umeda 2011), and therefore only an overview of some key aspects is provided here. In plants, like in other eukaryotes, cell cycle progression is controlled by the timely activation of complexes between a cyclin-dependent kinase (CDK) and a regulatory subunit termed cyclin. In eukaryotes, the expression of the kinase component is not generally cell cycle regulated whereas that of the cyclin subunit is, and it is from these noticeable fluctuations in protein accumulation during the cell cycle that cyclin polypeptides and genes derive their name. The activity of CDK/cyclin complexes is regulated at several different levels. First, as aforementioned, the availability of cyclin subunit is paramount (Nieuwland et al. 2007).

This, in turn, is controlled at the level of gene transcription, but critically also by specific degradation of cyclin proteins by the 26S proteasome, which can be rather abrupt and is thus well suited for driving cells through unidirectional cell cycle transitions. Second, the catalytic activity of the CDK kinase moiety is subject to some exquisite protein conformation regulation, which depends in large part on the presence/absence of phosphate groups on certain amino acid residues. Thus, regulation of CDK phosphorylation/dephosphorylation is a crucial aspect of cell cycle control (Morgan 1997; Inze and De Veylder 2006; Inagaki and Umeda 2011). Third, the activity of CDK/cyclin complexes can be inhibited by the binding of specific inhibitors generally known as CKIs (Wang et al. 2008). Each of these three primary mechanisms regulating CDK activity is controlled at different levels by other factors and pathways and sometimes by CDK/CYC complexes themselves through feedback regulation, which not surprisingly results in an intricate web of protein-to-protein interactions (Van Leene et al. 2010).

1.2.1 Mitotic Cell Cycle

The standard mitotic cell cycle consists of the four canonical phases Gap1 (G1), DNA synthesis (S-phase), Gap2 (G2), and mitosis (M-phase) (Figure 1.1). Upon the orderly completion of these phases, the chromosomes are replicated as sister chromatids, which are segregated into two genetically identical daughter nuclei, within the mother cell. Subsequently, deposition of new cell wall partitions in an intervening region between the nuclei during cell division (cytokinesis) generates two daughter cells. The gap phases derive their names from early microscopic observations that could only reveal gross structural changes, which suggested that they were "resting" periods of relative cellular inactivity. We now know that a great deal of regulation occurs in G1 and G2 at the molecular level in order for subsequent S-phase or M-phase to take place.

Several classes of CDKs have been identified in plants (at least eight in *Arabidopsis*) based on amino acid sequence similarities, but it appears only four, CDKA, CDKB, CDKD, and CDKF are involved in direct cell cycle regulation (Inze and De Veylder 2006; Doonan and Kitsios 2009; Inagaki and Umeda 2011). CDKA is coded for by a single gene in *Arabidopsis* but by at least three genes in maize (Colasanti et al. 1991; Dante et al. 2013) and is believed to control the onset of the G1/S-phase transition, DNA synthesis, as well as M-phase entry and execution. B-type CDKs are unique to plants, are characterized by cell cycle–regulated pattern of accumulation from late S-phase to M-phase, and are thought to specifically regulate the G2/M-phase transition. CDKD and CDKF function upstream and regulate CDKA and CDKB through phosphorylation of specific residues and therefore are also known as CDK-activating kinases (CAKs) (Figure 1.1).

Cyclins are encoded by a larger family of genes in plants than in animals—about 50 in *Arabidopsis* and rice grouped into several different classes (Wang et al. 2004a; La et al. 2006; Nieuwland et al. 2007)—probably to facilitate the fine-tuning of cell proliferation in sessile organisms in response to changing environmental conditions (Menges et al. 2005). While for some cyclins the function is unknown, most cyclin types have been assigned at least a putative cell cycle role. A great deal is known about individual cyclins, and they display a dazzling array of cell cycle–regulated expression and protein-to-protein interaction patterns (Menges et al. 2005; Nieuwland et al. 2007; Van Leene et al. 2010). Although the following is a gross oversimplification and there are notable exceptions, CYCDs are generally involved in relying external proliferation stimuli along a pathway that leads to the onset of DNA synthesis, CYCAs are believed to regulate progression through S- and M-phases, and CYCBs are primarily required for the G2/M-phase transition (Inze and De Veylder 2006; Nieuwland et al. 2007; Inagaki and Umeda 2011) (Figure 1.1).

1.2.1.1 Regulation of the G1/S-Phase Transition

During G1, exogenous and endogenous cell proliferation stimuli, which may include sucrose as well as phytohormones such as auxin, cytokinin, and brassinosteroids (Del Pozo et al. 2005; John 2007; Dudits et al. 2011), are sensed and relayed to the core cell cycle–regulatory machinery resulting

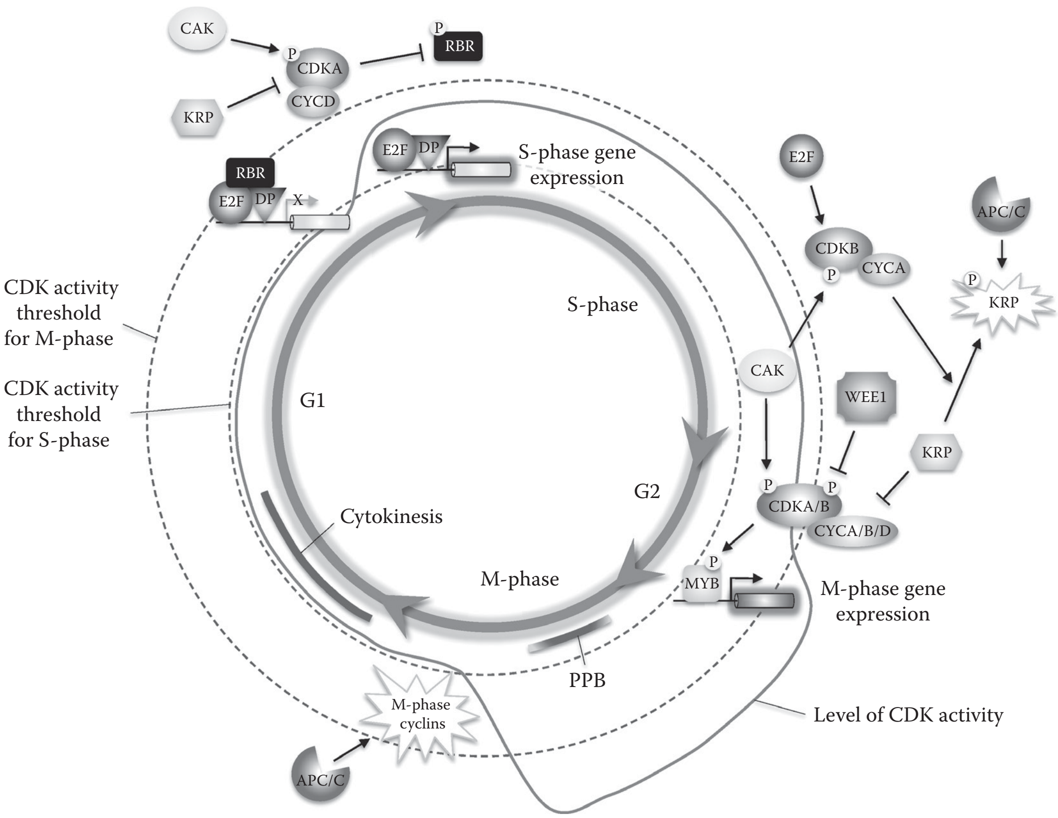


FIGURE 1.1 Schematic diagram illustrating the canonical phases during the plant cell division cycle (G1, S-phase, G2, M-phase, and cytokinesis) and, in a highly simplified fashion, the key molecular mechanisms that regulate major transitions. Fluctuations in CDK activity are paramount for cell cycle progression (solid line). CDK activity must exceed an S-phase threshold (inner broken line) for cells to transition from G1- into S-phase and replicate their DNA, while another increase during G2 above an M-phase threshold (outer broken line) drives cells into mitosis. Exit from M-phase and acquiring the competence of chromosomal replication origins for DNA synthesis (origin licensing) require a drop in CDK activity at the end of mitosis and for most of G1. At the G1/S-phase transition, a wide-ranging gene expression program dependent on heterodimeric E2F/DP transcription factors is derepressed as CDKA/CYCD complexes inactivate (through phosphorylation) RBR inhibitors. Further upstream, the activity of CDKA/CYCD is positively and negatively regulated by CAK and KRP activities, respectively. At the G2/M-phase transition, a spike in CDK activity results in the phosphorylation and activation of MYB3R transcription factors that drive M-phase-specific gene expression. This CDK activity involves specific mitotic cyclins and also is stimulated by CAK-dependent phosphorylation and is generally inhibited by WEE1-dependent phosphorylation and binding by KRP inhibitors. B-type CDKs appear to be required specifically for the execution of M-phase, in part by stimulating CDK activity through phosphorylation of KRP and targeting it for disruption by the APC/C-dependent proteasome. Degradation of mitotic cyclins by the proteasome is also key for the abrupt lowering of CDK activity that is required for M-phase exit. The cell cycle window during which the plant-specific preprophase band (PPB) is transiently formed is indicated together with postmitotic cytokinesis.

in the formation of active CDKA/CYCD complexes above a threshold required for S-phase entry (Figure 1.1). These complexes can be inhibited by specific CKIs of the ICK/KRP family (hereafter termed KRP), which, in turn, can be induced or downregulated in response to hormones such as ABA or auxin, respectively. Active CDK/CYC complexes go on to phosphorylate many substrates, which include homologs of the retinoblastoma tumor suppressor family of proteins (termed RBR, for retinoblastoma related), and proteins involved in licensing origins of DNA replication (Figure 1.1). A large number of genes need to be timely expressed at the G1/S-phase boundary and throughout S-phase in order to initiate and support chromatin replication. The expression of many of these genes requires the activity of adenovirus E2 promoter binding factor (E2F) transcription factors primarily acting in complexes with their protein dimerization partner (DP). However, regulation of E2F-dependent gene expression is complex, and the E2F protein family includes members that have primarily a repressive function and do not dimerize with DP. In G1, RBR inhibits E2F/DP-dependent gene expression by several mechanisms, which involve direct binding to the transactivation domain of E2F and the recruitment of chromatin remodeling factors at E2F-bound promoters with ensuing silencing of specific chromatin domains (Sabelli and Larkins 2009a). This block on the expression of genes required for S-phase and cell cycle progression is relieved at the G1/S-phase transition by conformational changes of RBR brought about by phosphorylation by CDK.

1.2.1.2 Regulation of M-Phase

As cells prepare to enter M-phase late in G2, several CDK/CYC complexes are formed and become activated above another critical threshold (Figure 1.1). These complexes include both CDKA and CDKB proteins, as well as A-, B-, and, likely, D-type cyclins (Inze and De Veylder 2006). A large number of substrates become phosphorylated as a result, and cells progress into M-phase. Several molecular mechanisms contribute to the timely activation of these complexes: gene transcription (critically regulating the availability of CDKBs and cyclins); inhibitory phosphorylation of the CDK moiety by WEE1 kinase (however, although functionally conserved in eukaryotes, there is no evidence for this mechanism in *Arabidopsis*); activating dephosphorylation that counters WEE1 (the phosphatase responsible for this reaction has not been unambiguously identified in plants, but a CDC25-like activity seems a likely candidate); and, similarly for the G1/S-phase transition, phosphorylation by CAKs. The execution of the M-phase transcriptional program seems to depend to a large extent on three-repeat MYB (MYB3R) transcription factors, which are converted from a primarily repressor to an activator type by CDK-dependent phosphorylation (Araki et al. 2004). Importantly, the 26S proteasome-dependent degradation of mitotic cyclins, such as CYCB, through polyubiquitination by the E3 ubiquitin ligase complex known as anaphase-promoting complex or cyclosome (APC/C) is key to lowering CDK activity at the end of mitosis below a critical threshold, which is required for the assembly of prereplication protein complexes at DNA replication origins (Cebolla et al. 1999; Bryant and Aves 2011; Sanchez et al. 2012). This is a key step for resetting cell cycle regulation upon mitosis completion and for ensuring the unidirectional progress of the cell cycle (Figure 1.1).

1.2.1.3 Cytokinesis

Cell division in plants initiates in late-G2 before the onset of mitosis with the formation of the so-called preprophase band (PPB), which is a transient structure consisting of microtubules and actin filaments (Figure 1.1). PPB recruits many proteins cortically in a ring-like zone and it sort of imprints the site of deposition of the future cell wall at cytokinesis (i.e., the plane of cell division), before being disassembled in late prophase/early metaphase. A second plant-specific cytoskeletal structure, the phragmoplast, forms after mitosis is completed perpendicular to the future cell division plane from the microtubule and actin microfilament remnants of the mitotic spindle and expands bidimensionally toward the so-called cortical division site (CDS) at the cell periphery through depolymerization/polymerization of microtubules and microfilaments under the apparent guidance of cortical proteins previously recruited by the PPB, which act as a beacon for the growing phragmoplast. There are a plethora of genes involved in different aspects of cytokinesis, and it is noteworthy that CDKA localizes at cell division sites (Colasanti et al. 1993), and its activity may be important for microtubule depolymerization (Rasmussen et al. 2011). The phragmoplast functions as a cytoskeletal scaffold for the deposition of golgi-derived vesicles and their fusion at its midline, which leads to the formation of the cell plate that eventually fuses with the cell wall at the CDS, effectively partitioning the mother cell into two daughter cells. The term "cytokinesis" encompasses a vastly complex set of processes that include regulation of cytoskeletal structures proper, cytoskeleton-associated structural and motor proteins, vesicular trafficking, and membrane dynamics. These processes and the many genes involved have been reviewed in detail elsewhere (Otegui and Staehelin 2000; Hong and Verma 2008; Rasmussen et al. 2011, 2013; McMichael and Bednarek 2013).

1.2.2 Alternative Cell Cycles: Asymmetric Cell Division and Endoreduplication

1.2.2.1 Asymmetric Cell Division

Generally somatic cells (typically, meristematic cells) divide symmetrically to generate similar daughter cells. However, stem cell niches, cell differentiation, and tissue patterning are often associated with the formation of unequal cells through asymmetric cell division (De Smet and Beeckman 2011; Rasmussen et al. 2011). As daughter cells remain anchored to each other by sharing a cellulosic cell wall and virtually never move relative to one another, regulation of asymmetric cell division plays a very important role in cell differentiation and plant morphogenesis. According to classical views, differential cell fates of progeny cells are specified as a result of intrinsic factors (such as in the case of asymmetric placement of the cell plate along a polarity gradient to partition cell fate determinants unevenly) or the action of positional cues (such as in the case of apparently identical daughter cells that go on to take distinct fates under the influence of specific signals from different neighboring cells). Examples of asymmetric cell divisions include (1) the first division of the zygote, (2) procambial and hypophyseal divisions in the embryo, (3) root stem cells and initials, (4) vascular initials in the procambium, (5) stomatal development, and (6) formation of trichoblasts during the development of type-2 root hairs (Datta et al. 2011; De Smet and Beeckman 2011; Rasmussen et al. 2011; Zhang et al. 2012a). While the mechanisms characterizing these instances of asymmetric cell division have not been elucidated in sufficient detail to reveal any underlying potentially common themes, core cell cycle genes are known to impact at least some of them. For example, regulation of asymmetric cell division of the root initials that generate cortex and endodermis in *Arabidopsis* involves a pathway in which SHORT ROOT (SHR) and SCARECROW (SCR) transcription factors control the expression, directly or indirectly, of *CYCD6;1* as well as B-type CDKs, which is necessary for proper tissue patterning (De Smet et al. 2008; Sozzani et al. 2010; Cruz-Ramírez et al. 2012). RBR1, in its hypophosphorylated and active forms, appears to bind and inhibit SCR, while CYCD6;1-dependent phosphorylation and consequent inactivation of RBR1 provides a positive feedforward loop potentially generating a bistable circuit. Interestingly, *CYCD6;1* expression is stimulated by auxin, which reaches a relatively high concentrations specifically in the cortex/endodermis initial cell file, thus providing an explanation for the single formative division that characterizes them. Thus, precise integration of longitudinal auxin gradients and radial distribution of transcription factors, coupled with a narrow, proteasome-dependent temporal window of activation of the CDK-RBR1 pathway, seem to ensure proper coordination of cell cycle regulation with cell differentiation and root patterning (Cruz-Ramírez et al. 2012). In both shoot and root cells of *Arabidopsis*, the decision to divide symmetrically or asymmetrically depends on the level of CDKA;1 activity (high CDKA;1 activity promotes asymmetric division while medium levels stimulate symmetric divisions) and is mediated by a transcriptional pathways controlled by RBR1, which appears to be independent from E2F. Thus, RBR1 is emerging as a central player in integrating distinct pathways and processes and gating them at the cellular level to fine-tune cell cycle activity and to coordinate it with cell differentiation and tissue/organ growth and development (Sabelli and Larkins 2009a; Gutzat et al. 2012; Weimer et al. 2012; Sabelli et al. 2013).

1.2.2.2 Endoreduplication Cell Cycle

Endoreduplication (also known as endoreplication or endocycle) is a specialized cell cycle in which iterated rounds of nuclear DNA replication occur in the absence of chromatin condensation, nuclear membrane breakdown, mitotic spindle formation, sister chromatids segregation, and cytokinesis,

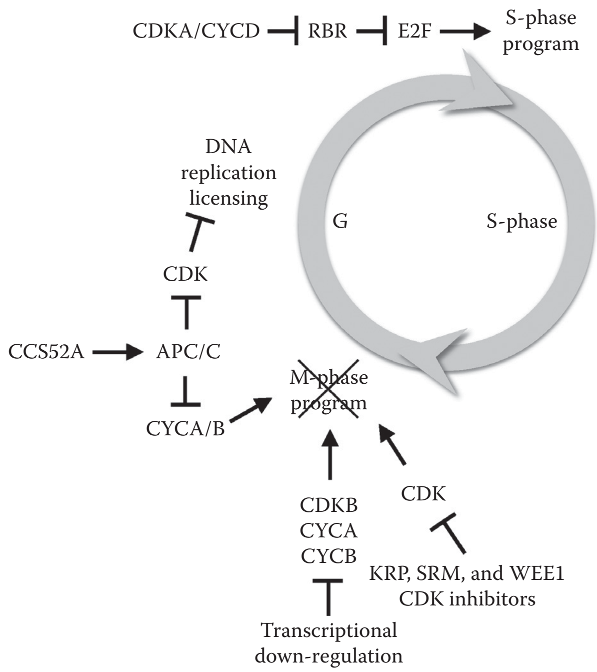


FIGURE 1.2 Schematic diagram of the regulation of the endoreduplication cell cycle, which consists of reiterated G- and S-phases in the absence of chromatin condensation, mitosis, and cytokinesis. As a result, endoreduplicated cells contain multiple genome copies (polyploidy), generally within large nuclei. During endoreduplication, a variety of mechanisms cause a downregulation of CDK activity, otherwise required for the execution of M-phase in proliferating cells. These may involve transcriptional downregulation of CDK and cyclin components, inactivation by specific inhibitors such as KRP, SRM, and WEE1, and enhanced cyclin degradation through an upregulation of APC/C by CCS52A. Decreased CDK activity may also stimulate licensing of DNA replication origins. Additionally, upregulation of the CDK–RBR–E2F pathway controlling the S-phase program may also occur during endoreduplication.

which results in endopolyploidy and usually large cells (Larkins et al. 2001; Sabelli and Larkins 2008; De Veylder et al. 2011) (Figure 1.2). Plant cells are frequently endoreduplicated, and the occurrence of this particular type of cell cycle is often associated with cell differentiation and tissue growth. Indeed, endoreduplication is the type of cell cycle that has been best characterized in agriculturally important systems such as the cereal seed endosperm (Sabelli 2012b), the symbiotic nitrogen-fixing nodules of legumes (Kondorosi and Kondorosi 2004), and the tomato fruit (Chevalier et al. 2011) (see later). Among other tissues that undergo endoreduplication, at least in certain species, are the embryo, suspensor, and cotyledons within the seed, the antipodal and synergid cells in the female gametophyte, the anther tapetum, the leaf trichomes, the epidermis of the stem and leaf, the hypocotyl, and the sites of certain biotrophic interactions (Larkins et al. 2001; Sabelli and Larkins 2008; De Veylder et al. 2011).

1.2.2.2.1 Specific Regulation of Endoreduplication

The mitotic cell cycle is characterized by exquisite coupling of chromosome segregation (M-phase) to successful execution of DNA synthesis (S-phase). Generally, a G2 DNA replication checkpoint sensing DNA integrity prevents M-phase entry until S-phase is completed. Equally important, DNA replication cannot initiate unless M-phase is completed and CDK activity drops below the threshold that prevents licensing of DNA replication origins. Together, the coordinated regulation of these two broad mechanisms is crucial for the orderly sequences of events characterizing mitotic cells, and to a large extent, it appears to depend on the timely activation and inactivation of specific

CDK/CYC complexes. Because endoreduplication consists of repeated rounds of DNA synthesis and Gap phases without intervening mitosis, it is conceivable that the regulatory programs that are responsible for mitosis are downregulated or even absent in endoreduplicating cells, while programs for S-phase are sustained or even upregulated (Figure 1.2). Indeed, the transition to the endocycle is typically characterized by the downregulation, through several distinct but likely entwined mechanisms, of CDK activity that is normally associated with and required for premitosis and M-phase in proliferating cells (Kondorosi and Kondorosi 2004; Sabelli and Larkins 2008; Chevalier et al. 2011; De Veylder et al. 2011). Generally, this involves transcriptional downregulation of B1-type CDKs and B-type and A2-type cyclins. This might result, in part, from failure to produce phosphorylated, and active, MYB3R transcription factors that control the expression of B-type cyclins (Araki et al. 2004) (Figures 1.1 and 1.2). Additionally, the levels of certain A-type and B-type cyclins, which are tightly regulated in mitotic cells by APC/C-mediated proteolysis, can be diminished in endoreduplicating cells below a critical threshold normally required for M-phase by increased proteasome activity. Indeed, the CELL CYCLE SWITCH 52A (CCS52A) protein, which is a CDH1-type activator of the APC/C involved in the degradation of mitotic B1-, A2-, and A3-type cyclins, is required for endoreduplication in a variety of plant systems and stimulates the endocycle if overexpressed (presumably by locking the APC/C in a constitutively active mode) (Cebolla et al. 1999; Vinardell et al. 2003; Larson-Rabin et al. 2009). Another mechanism for tuning down CDK activity involves the SIAMESE-RELATED (SMR) family of CKIs first identified in *Arabidopsis* but also found in rice (Peres et al. 2007). WEE1 is another well-established inhibitor of CDK activity at the G2/M-phase transition (Figure 1.2). However, it may also play important roles in the regulation of endoreduplication because its expression is associated with the endocycle in both tomato fruit and maize endosperm, and its downregulation in tomato results in lower ploidy levels and diminished fruit size (Sun et al. 1999a; Gonzalez et al. 2007). The sustained expression of WEE1 during endoreduplication in these systems, and its requirement for this type of cell cycle may be puzzling considering that, in *Arabidopsis*, WEE1 is involved in DNA damage checkpoint rather than the G2/M-phase transition. However, these proposed roles may not need to be mutually exclusive since active monitoring of DNA integrity might be integral to the regulation of the endocycle (Chevalier et al. 2011). Low CDK activity in early G1, upon completion of M-phase, is instrumental in mitotic cells for the assembly of prereplication complexes and the licensing of replication origins for DNA synthesis. Although the exact mechanisms for origin licensing during the endocycle are not clear, it is likely that they involve the general post-S-phase decrease in CDK activity that prevents M-phase. In fact, several proteins required for licensing DNA replication origin also undergo proteasome-dependent degradation through a CDK-phosphorylation-dependent mechanism (Castellano et al. 2004). Thus, low CDK activity could result in increased levels of factors required for licensing S-phase in the endocycle.

Upregulation of S-phase in endoreduplicating cells has been documented in plants, and it revolves largely around the (up)regulation of the CDK–RBR1–E2F pathway (Figure 1.2). This pathway controls the expression of many genes involved in DNA replication initiation, DNA synthesis, and S-phase. Consistent with the idea that upregulation of E2F activity leads to increased ploidy levels, endoreduplication has been stimulated by the downregulation of RBR1 in differentiating *Arabidopsis*, tobacco, and maize tissues (Park et al. 2005; Desvoyes et al. 2006; Sabelli et al. 2013), or directly by the upregulation of E2F/DP transcription factors (De Veylder et al. 2002; Kosugi and Ohashi 2003). In *Arabidopsis*, overexpression of genes involved in replication origin activation such as *CDC6* and *CDT1* stimulates endoreduplication (Castellano et al. 2001, 2004). Further upstream in the pathway, solid evidence implicates CDKA activity in inhibiting RBR-dependent suppression of S-phase (Nowack et al. 2012). In maize endosperm, downregulation of CDKA;1 inhibits endoreduplication through an RBR1-dependent pathway, though expression of specific RBR1-repressed genes is not affected (Leiva-Neto et al. 2004; Sabelli et al. 2013). Downregulation of the M-phase-specific CDK, CDKB1;1, stimulates endoreduplication (Boudolf et al. 2009), apparently because the activity of CDKB1;1/CYCA2;3 complex is needed to phosphorylate and activate MYB3R transcription factors, which are required for G2/M-phase-specific transcription (Araki et al. 2004).

In addition to the earlier mechanisms, several additional factors have been found to be important for endoreduplication in *Arabidopsis*, including atypical E2F-like proteins and DNA topoisomerase VI, and they have been reviewed elsewhere (Sabelli and Larkins 2008; De Veylder et al. 2011; Inagaki and Umeda 2011).

1.3 ENDOREDUPLICATION AS A POTENTIAL YIELD DETERMINANT

It is interesting that some of the best-characterized systems in crop species, in terms of the relationship between cell cycle regulation and development, concern the endoreduplication cell cycle. The main reason for this is that endoreduplication is often associated with cell/tissue growth and may play a key role in the development of agriculturally important organs and structures. Examples of this are the tomato fruit, the endosperm of cereal caryopsis, and the sites of interaction between plants and several symbiotic and parasitic/pathogenic organisms.

1.3.1 Endoreduplication and Tomato Fruit Development

The fleshy fruit of tomato contains two tissues, the mesocarp and the jelly-like locular tissue, in which cells undergo endoreduplication and can reach extremely large sizes. In general, tomato fruit development is characterized by a phase of intense cell proliferation (from about 2 to 10–12 days post anthesis, dpa), which is dependent on hormones released by the embryo, coinciding with the development of the ovary into a fleshy pericarp and of the placenta into a locular tissue with a gel-like appearance enveloping the seeds. This is followed by exit from the mitotic cell cycle and a transition into the endoreduplication cell cycle, which coincides with the growth of the fruit primarily by cell expansion. The phase of endoreduplication and growth by cell expansion continues essentially until the onset of fruit maturation and can result in ploidy levels in excess of 256C (C = the haploid DNA content of a given species) (Chevalier et al. 2011). Cell proliferation following fertilization generates most of the cells comprising the fruit and therefore plays a key role in controlling fruit size, but it has been little characterized. However, it is the endoreduplication phase of fruit development that has attracted considerable interest because of its potential for impacting fruit weight. Indeed, convincing evidence indicates that endoreduplication, cell size, and fruit weight or size are positively correlated (Cheniclet et al. 2005; Nafati et al. 2011).

Investigation has focused on understanding how cell cycle genes control the switch from mitotic cell proliferation to endoreduplication, and to what extent endoreduplication affects tomato fruit development and growth. The transition from mitotic cell cycle to endoreduplication and the ensuing cell expansion phase of fruit development are characterized by downregulation of *CDKA* expression and associated kinase activity (Joubès et al. 1999). In addition, the CDK-specific inhibitory kinase WEE1 is upregulated during endoreduplication. Constitutive downregulation of *WEE1* correlates with increased CDK activity, decreased ploidy levels, and smaller cell and fruit sizes, suggesting that endogenous WEE1 is required for endoreduplication-dependent cell expansion through inhibition of CDKA activity (Gonzalez et al. 2004, 2007).

Four CDK inhibitors belonging to the *KPR* family (*KRP1–4*) have been identified in tomato. The expression of *KPR2* and *KRP4* transcripts is more closely associated with early tomato fruit development, which is characterized by cell division, whereas *KRP1* and *KRP3* mRNAs are preferentially expressed during the subsequent endoreduplication phase, suggesting specific roles for the four inhibitors in the mitotic and endoreduplication cell cycles. Overexpression of *KRP1* under the control of a promoter (*PhosphoEnolPyruvate Carboxylase 2*) that is highly active in the mesocarp during the cell expansion phase of fruit development strongly inhibited endoreduplication between 10 and 20 dpa, and had little effect thereafter (Nafati et al. 2011). Interestingly, however, cell area and fruit size were not altered (but nuclear size was reduced), effectively uncoupling cell size from endoreduplication in this *KRP1*-overexpressing mutant and resulting in fruits with altered karyoplasmic ratios.

Modulation of APC/C activity also controls endoreduplication and cell/fruit size in tomato fruit tissue. The APC/C activator *CCS52A* is normally upregulated in endoreduplicating tomato fruit pericarp. Downregulation of CCS52A by RNAi had virtually no effect on cell division, but resulted in low ploidy levels and smaller cells and fruits, apparently through enhanced stability of CYCA3;1. In *CCS52A*-overexpressing lines, however, the growth of the fruit was also transiently impaired by mid-development, whereas it fully recovered at maturity, suggesting that high levels of CCS52A protein probably interfered with other cell cycle- and tissue patterning–controlling pathways in a developmental fashion. Recently, it was shown that, in individual pericarp cells, transcription of 5.8S rRNA, the large subunit of RNA polymerase II, as well as other genes associated with endoreduplication, such as *WEE1* and *CCS52A* (but not genes associated with M-phase, such as *CDKB2*), increases according to ploidy levels. This indicates that endoreduplication may be a means to selectively upregulate gene expression (Bourdon et al. 2012). Interestingly, the topology of the nuclear membrane appears to undergo important changes in endoreduplicated cells. Large (i.e., endoreduplicated) nuclei have an invaginated and expanded surface, which contributes to maintaining the capacity of the nucleus to exchange molecules with the surrounding cytoplasm roughly constant (which would otherwise decline with increased nuclear volume if the surface were smooth). The nuclear surface invaginations are populated by relatively large numbers of active mitochondria. Together, these results support the idea that endoreduplication in tomato fruit entails larger nuclear and cell sizes, thus supporting the karyoplasmic ratio theory, and leads to specific increases in gene expression levels. Endoreduplicated nuclei are deeply grooved, thus with a relatively larger surface area available for molecular trafficking between nucleus and cytoplasm, which would be an asset for supporting increased levels of gene expression. The presence of large numbers of active mitochondria in the nuclear grooves is in agreement with the long-hypothesized role for endoreduplication in supporting high metabolic rates (Bourdon et al. 2012).

1.3.2 Endoreduplication and Cereal Endosperm Development

The starchy endosperm of cereal seeds is a key source of dietary calories and raw materials for myriad manufactured goods worldwide. The development of the endosperm has been best characterized in maize, which recapitulates well the main events also occurring in other cereals (Sabelli and Larkins 2009b,c) (Figure 1.3). Following double fertilization, endosperm development begins with a series of acytokinetic divisions of the triploid primary endosperm nucleus to give raise to a syncytium, which becomes cellularized a few days after pollination (DAP). A phase of mitotic cell division then ensues, which generates the vast majority of endosperm cells. Subsequently, in cereals, cells gradually transition to an endoreduplication phase that coincides with rapid cell expansion, the accumulation of storage compounds, and the massive growth of the endosperm and the caryopsis (Kowles and Phillips 1985; Larkins et al. 2001; Sabelli and Larkins 2009b; Sabelli 2012b). Endosperm endoreduplication, which in maize can generate ploidies in excess of 192C, appears to be ubiquitous among cereal crops but it is absent in dicots (Sabelli 2012a). Starchy maize endosperm displays a heterogeneous population of endopolyploid cells as endoreduplication begins in the center of the endosperm and spreads toward the periphery of the tissue so that inner cells are typically more highly endoreduplicated, and larger, than peripheral cells. The chromosomes in endoreduplicated cells have a loose polythenic structure and appear to be fully replicated and tightly associated at centromeric and knob regions (Kowles and Phillips 1985; Bauer and Birchler 2006). Analyses of interploidy crosses and manipulation of key cell cycle genes suggest that maize endosperm endoreduplication involves extensive reorganization of chromatin domains (Bauer and Birchler 2006; Sabelli et al. 2013).

Endoreduplication in maize endosperm appears to entail a downregulation of the M-phase program and an upregulation of the S-phase program. Several observations support this view. For example, endoreduplicated endosperm (at 16 DAP) displays a peak in S-phase-associated CDK activity, whereas mitotic endosperm (10 DAP) has a peak in M-phase-associated CDK activity (Grafi and

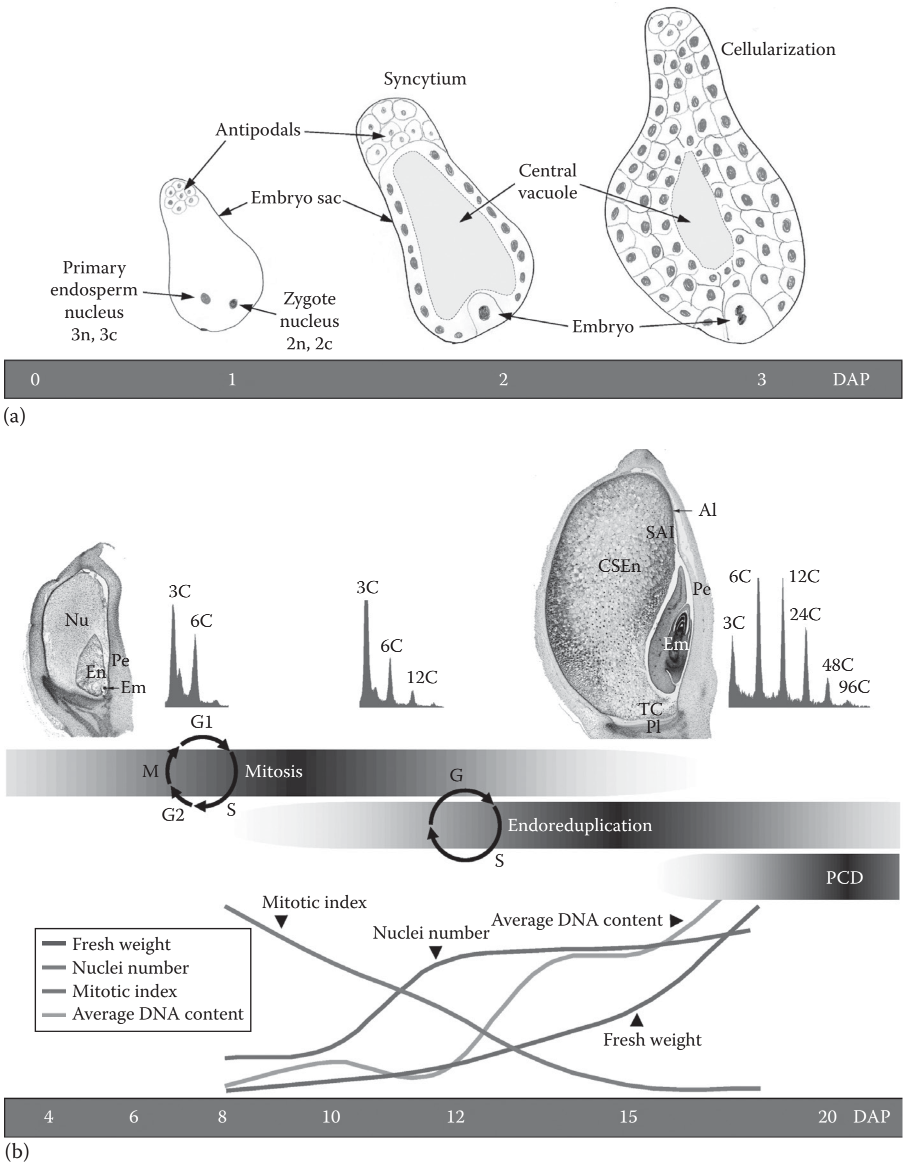


FIGURE 1.3 (**See color insert.**) Cell cycle regulation during maize endosperm development. (a) Following double fertilization, early endosperm development involves acytokinetic mitoses starting with the triploid primary endosperm nucleus, which results in a syncytium surrounding the central vacuole within the embryo sac. At around 3 days after pollination (DAP), the endosperm becomes cellularized through an open-ended alveolation process toward the central vacuole until cellularization is complete. (b) After cellularization from about 4 DAP, the endosperm develops through a phase of mitotic cell proliferation, followed (from around by 8 to 10 DAP) by endoreduplication (as shown by flow-cytometric profiles), and by programmed cell death (PCD) (starting around 16 DAP). The endoreduplication phase and the last part of the cell division phase coincide with a dramatic growth of the endosperm and the synthesis and accumulation of storage compounds. The graph at the bottom illustrates trends in endosperm fresh weight, nuclei number, mitotic index, and mean DNA content (C value). Al, Aleurone; CSEn, central starchy endosperm; Em, embryo; En, endosperm; Nu, nucellus; Pe, pericarp; Pl, placentochalaza; SAl, subaleurone layer; TC, transfer cells. (Reproduced in part from Larkins, B.A. et al., *J. Exp. Bot.*, 52, 183, 2001; Sabelli, P.A. et al., *Maydica*, 40, 485, 2005b. With permission from Oxford University Press and *Maydica*.)

Larkins 1995). Downregulation of CDKA;1 activity, through ectopic expression of a dominant-negative *CDKA;1* allele, resulted in an approximately 50% decrease in ploidy levels, indicating that this CDK is necessary for S-phase in endoreduplicating endosperm cells (Leiva-Neto et al. 2004) (Table 1.1). Further analyses of a double *CDKA;1/RBR1* mutant revealed that CDKA;1 controls endoreduplication through an RBR1-dependent pathway, most likely by targeting RBR1 for inhibitory phosphorylation at the G/S-phase transition (Sabelli et al. 2013). The pattern of *CYCB1;3* RNA accumulation shows a dramatic decline at the mitosis–endoreduplication transition during endosperm development, which suggested a specific involvement for this cyclin in M-phase and supported the idea that the M-phase program is downregulated in endoreduplicating endosperm (Sun et al. 1999b). Consistent with this interpretation, the expression of the M-phase CDK-specific inhibitor *WEE1* peaks in endoreduplicated cells (Sun et al. 1999a). CYCA1;3-associated kinase activity was present in 9-DAP endosperm, and it phosphorylates RBR substrates in vitro (Sabelli et al. 2005a), which suggests that CYCA1;3 could be a component of S-phase CDK activity at least in mitotic endosperm. Two CDK inhibitors belonging to the KRP family have been characterized during endosperm development, *KRP1* and *KRP2*, and although they appear to have similar activities toward CDK complexes containing CYCA1;3, CYCD5;1, and CYCB1;3, they have been shown to have different patterns of protein accumulation. Whereas KRP1 protein is expressed at a roughly constant level, KRP2 declines substantially in endoreduplicated endosperm cells, which may indicate preferential roles for these two CKIs in regulating the oscillation of CDK activity in the endocycle and mitotic cell cycle (Coelho et al. 2005). Another key factor controlling S-phase entry is *RBR1*. In maize, the RBR family of genes comprise at least four members, *RBR1–4*, organized into two closely related groups: *RBR1*-type (comprising also *RBR2*) and *RBR3*-type (comprising also *RBR4*) (Sabelli et al. 2005a, 2013; Sabelli and Larkins 2006, 2009a). Within each group, RBR genes have similar expression patterns, but while *RBR3*-type genes are preferentially expressed during the mitotic phase of endosperm development, the expression of *RBR1*-type genes is sustained during the endoreduplication phase. *RBR1* represses the expression of *RBR3* in endoreduplicated endosperm just like it does other E2F targets required for DNA replication. *CDKA;1* and *RBR1* are epistatic with regard to endoreduplication, but it is intriguing that they are uncoupled in the control of downstream gene expression. This is in contrast with the situation in *Arabidopsis* where *CDKA;1* and *RBR1* are tightly coupled (Nowack et al. 2012). Both CDKA and RBR activities are encoded by multiple genes in maize compared to a single gene in *Arabidopsis*. Thus, CDKA- and RBR-dependent pathways in maize appear to be considerably more complex than their counterparts in *Arabidopsis*. Importantly, downregulation of RBR1 activity in maize endosperm stimulates S-phase gene expression and endoreduplication, but the increase in nuclear DNA content does not result in proportionally more active chromatin or increases in nuclear size, cell size, or mature kernel weight (Sabelli et al. 2013). Collectively, these studies suggest that *RBR1* controls important aspects concerning epigenetic mechanisms, chromatin structure and organization, and the coupling of cell size to DNA content. In maize, the role of the APC/C in endoreduplication and endosperm development has not been investigated, but recent work in rice suggests that the APC/C activator *CCS52A* homolog plays an important positive role in these processes (Su'udi et al. 2012), consistent with other systems.

In spite of a large of body of correlative evidence linking endoreduplication to the expansion of endosperm cells, the accumulation of storage compounds, and the growth of the whole tissue, definite proof that it controls seed size and yield remains elusive (Sabelli 2012b). This is believed to be partly due to the difficulty to disentangling cell cycle regulation from cell differentiation during seed development.

1.3.3 Endoreduplication and Biotrophic Interactions

Interactions between plants and other organisms are often agriculturally very important. In certain cases, both symbiotic and parasitic interactions involve and require endoreduplication of the affected plant tissue, probably as part of a metabolic strategy enabling and supporting the relationship (Kondorosi and Kondorosi 2004; Wildermuth 2010).

TABLE 1.1
List of Genes and QTLs Controlling the Cell Cycle That May Impact Crop Yield

Crop	Gene/QTL	Encoded Product	(Putative) Function	Phenotype (Gene Up- or Downregulation)[a]	References
Wheat	*Ph1*	CDK2-like kinase	Prevents homeologous chromosome pairing	Down: Homeologous pairing and stability of polyploidy genome	Griffiths et al. (2006)
Barrel medic	*CCS52A*	CCS52A, a CDH1-type activator of the APC/C	Positive regulator of mitotic cycle/endocycle transition	Down: Decreased endoreduplication, cell size and development of root nodules. Increased lethality	Vinardell et al. (2003)
	CDC16	Component of APC/C	Positive regulator of APC/C-dependent degradation of mitotic cyclins	Down: Decreased sensitivity to auxin, reduced root apparatus, and increased number of root nodules	Kuppusamy et al. (2009)
Tomato	*FW2.2*	Transmembrane protein	Repression of cell proliferation during fruit development	Down: Increased fruit size/fresh weight	Frary et al. (2000); Cong and Tanksley (2006)
	SlCCS52A	CDH1-type activator of the APC/C. Ortholog of *Medicago* CCS52A	Positive regulator of mitotic cycle/endocycle transition	Down: Decreased endoreduplication, cell size, and fruit size	Mathieu-Rivet et al. (2010)
Maize	*tb1*	Class II TCP transcription factor	Negative regulator of cell cycle–dependent gene expression	Up: Reduced branching/Increased grain yield	Studer et al. (2011)
	CNR1 and *CNR2*	Related proteins to FW2.2 from tomato	Negative regulator of cell proliferation	Up or down: Negatively correlated with organ size	Guo et al. (2010b)
	CDKA;1	CDKA;1 cell cycle–controlling kinase	Regulator of G1/S-phase and G2/M-phase transitions during mitotic cycle	Down: Decreased endosperm endoreduplication. No effect on kernel size	Leiva-Neto et al. (2004)
	RBR1	RBR1 protein	Negative regulator of E2F-dependent gene expression and cell cycle progression	Down: Increased endosperm endoreduplication and cell number. No effect on kernel size/weight	Sabelli et al. (2013)
Rice	*KRP1*	CDK/CYC specific inhibitor	Regulator of mitotic cycle/endocycle transition in endosperm	Up: Decreased endosperm endoreduplication, seed-filling rate and weight	Barrôco et al. (2006)
	CYCB1;1	B-type cyclin	Positive regulator of mitotic cell cycle in syncytial endosperm	Down: Abortive endosperm due to abnormal cellularization	Guo et al. (2010a)

(*continued*)

TABLE 1.1 (continued)
List of Genes and QTLs Controlling the Cell Cycle That May Impact Crop Yield

Crop	Gene/QTL	Encoded Product	(Putative) Function	Phenotype (Gene Up- or Downregulation)[a]	References
	CYCB2;2	B-type cyclin	Positive regulator of M-phase	Up: Increased root cell number and growth	Lee et al. (2003)
	TE/TAD1/ OsCCS52A	CDH1-type activator of the APC/C. Ortholog of *Medicago* CCS52A	Positive regulator of APC/C-dependent degradation of MOC1 and mitotic cycle/endocycle transition	Down: Increased axillary meristem activation and tillering. Decreased endosperm endoreduplication, cell size, and seed size (width) and fertility	Lin et al. (2012); Su'udi et al. (2012); Xu et al. (2012)
	GW2	RING-type E3 ubiquitin ligase	Negative regulator of cell proliferation in spikelet hull	Down: Increased grain width/weight	Song et al. (2007)
	GS3	Transmembrane protein	Negative regulator of ovule development/ grain length	Down: Increased grain length/size	Fan et al. (2006); Takano-Kai et al. (2009)
	GS5	Serine carboxypeptidase	Positive regulator of cell proliferation in palea/lemma	Up: Increased seed size (width) and weight	Li et al. (2011)
	qSW5/GW5	Nuclear protein interacting with polyubiquitin	Negative regulator of cell number in outer glume	Up: Increased seed size	Shomura et al. (2008); Weng et al. (2008)
	GW8	OsSPL16 transcription factor	Positive regulator of *CDKA1*, *CYCD3* and *E2F2* expression, and cell proliferation in spikelet hull	Up: Increased grain width, filling, and yield	Wang et al. (2012)
	TGW6	IAA-glucose hydrolase	Positive regulator of *CYCB2;2* and *E2F1* expression in syncytial endosperm	Down: Delayed endosperm cellularization; Increased endosperm cell number, grain length, and weight	Ishimaru et al. (2013)
	qGL3	OsPPKL1 type 2A phosphatase	Negative regulator of cell proliferation in spikelet hull	Down: Increased grain length, weight, and yield	Zhang et al. (2012b)
	SG1	Novel protein	Negative regulator of cell number	Up: small seed size (length)	Nakagawa et al. (2012)
	HGW	Novel ubiquitin-associated (UBA) domain protein	Positive regulator of cell number in spikelet hull	Down: Decreased seed size (width)	Li et al. (2012)
	RSS1	Novel interactor of protein phosphatase 1, and substrate of APC/C	Positive regulator of meristem cell proliferation under salt stress	Down: Decreased SAM size, dwarfism, and short root under salt stress	Ogawa et al. (2011)

[a] Gene up- or downregulation may refer to mutant loss of function, RNAi downregulation, overexpression, or gain of function.

1.3.3.1 Endoreduplication and Symbiotic Interactions

One of the best characterized symbiotic interactions occurs between legumes, such as *Medicago truncatula* or *sativa* with endosymbiotic, nitrogen-fixing bacteria, such as *Sinorhizobium meliloti*, which results in the formation of specialized lateral root organs known as root nodules that provide nitrogen to the plant. These nodules, which are characterized by indeterminate development, are induced in the root cortex by infective threads and typically consist of an apical meristematic zone, an infection zone, a symbiotic zone, and a senescent zone sequentially distributed according to the longitudinal axis of the growing nodule. Root nodule cells exit the mitotic cell cycle and undergo endoreduplication below the meristematic zone, particularly in the infection zone and the symbiotic zone, the latter becoming populated with N-fixing bacteroids (Kondorosi and Kondorosi 2004). Endoreduplication is a requirement for the development of functional root nodules and is achieved primarily by enhanced APC/C-dependent proteolysis of mitotic cyclins. Integral to this process is the upregulation of the activator of APC/C, *CCS52A* (Cebolla et al. 1999; Vinardell et al. 2003). As a result, the mitotic program is skipped (Figure 1.2), and cells continue to replicate their DNA (up to 64C) without cell division, dramatically enlarging in the process.

Endoreduplication is also involved in the establishment of arbuscular mycorrhizal symbiosis (AMS), where the fungus provides the plant with the majority of its phosphorus requirements. Here, too, there is evidence that not only chromatin decondensation and nuclear enlargement of host root cells, typical of endoreduplication, are associated with AMS, but also their onset precedes and may be required for fungal infection (Genre et al. 2008; Wildermuth 2010).

1.3.3.2 Endoreduplication and Parasitic/Pathogenic Interactions

Powdery mildews (PMs) are obligate biotrophic ascomycetes that cause widespread disease to thousand of angiosperms, including important crops such as wheat, barley, and grape (Glawe 2008). PMs establish feeding sinks in the plant host by infecting cells with haustorial complexes, which acquire nutrient resources from the plant. In the case of *Arabidopsis* leaves infected with *Golovinomyces orontii*, the haustorial complexes infect epidermal cells, and this is associated with endoreduplication (resulting in a mean ploidy of 32C) in the underlying mesophyll cells, with their concomitant increases in nuclear and cell volumes. Transcript and genetic analyses identified one member of the MYB3R family of transcription factors associated with M-phase (*MYB3R4*) as a key factor for PM-induced host cell endoreduplication (Chandran et al. 2010). Because MYB3R transcription factors may inhibit transcription when hypophosphorylated and appear to be activated by CDK-dependent phosphorylation (Figure 1.1), a variety of mechanisms impinging on CDK activity could contribute to regulating *MYB3R4*-dependent gene expression in this system. Additionally, three other *Arabidopsis* genes (*PUX2*, *PMR5*, and *PMR6*), which are also suspected to be involved in the regulation of M-phase, have recently been involved in control of PM-associated mesophyll cell endoreduplication. The evidence obtained so far indicates that endoreduplication in specific mesophyll cells underlying infected epidermal cells coincides with a shift in carbohydrate metabolism toward fermentation, which could favor the metabolic requirements of PM. Endoreduplication of host cells associated with infection sites has recently been established as a determinant of susceptibility to PM infection (Chandran et al. 2013).

Nematode infections in the root apparatus cause large losses in many crops, such as tomato, soybean, and potato. Two main infection types are relevant to the present discussion; those caused by cyst nematodes, which include the genera Heterodera and Globodera, and those caused by root-knot nematodes (genus *Meloidogyne*) (Williamson and Hussey 1996). These obligate sedentary parasites typically penetrate the root and migrate toward the vascular tissue where they establish so-called nematode feeding sites (NFS), causing distinct responses in the affected cells of the procambium. In the case of cyst nematodes, a procambium cell develops into a multinucleate, metabolically active feeding site by incorporating adjoining cells through cell wall dissolution and protoplast fusion. In root-knot nematode infections, instead, feeding sites consist of small groups of giant cells with multiple (up to 100) enlarged nuclei, resulting from acytokinetic mitoses and endoreduplication. Eventually, reactivation of cell division in the cell layers surrounding the feeding sites results in tissue enlargement and the formation of galls (Williamson and Hussey 1996; Wildermuth 2010; de Almeida Engler et al. 2012).

Thus, stimulation of root cells associated with the vascular tissue to reenter the cell cycle as well as activation of the endoreduplication program are common themes in both types of nematode infections (De Almeida Engler and Gheysen 2013). Recently, functional genetic analyses of NFS utilizing *Arabidopsis* lines with altered expression of several genes known to impact the G2/M-phase transition and endoreduplication (i.e., *CCS52A*, *CCS52B*, *DEL1*, and *RHL1*) have suggested that coordination of mitotic with endoreduplication cell cycle is important for the establishment and the expansion of functional feeding sites both for root-knot and cyst nematodes (De Almeida Engler et al. 2012).

Thus, the alteration of plant cell cycle regulation by other organisms appears to be key both in the case of symbiotic (i.e., N-fixing root nodules, AMS) and pathogenic/parasitic (i.e., PM/nematode infections) relationships. Endoreduplication, in particular, may be a strategy to increase the metabolism of plant cells to support symbiotic or parasitic organisms alike (Wildermuth 2010). Thus, targeted regulation of the cell cycle may be a valuable strategy to control these biotrophic associations in agricultural settings.

1.4 REGULATION OF PLANT BIOMASS AND ARCHITECTURE

1.4.1 Reproductive Development

1.4.1.1 Gametogenesis

A notable involvement of core cell cycle genes in cell fate- and cell differentiation-related decisions occurs during male gametogenesis in *Arabidopsis* (Iwakawa et al. 2006; Borg et al. 2009). Following asymmetric division of the microspore at pollen mitosis I into one large vegetative and one small generative cell, proper differentiation of sperm cells depends on selective proliferation of the generative cell, while the vegetative cell exits the cell cycle. *RBR1* is essential in restricting cell cycle activity in both cell types. Correct regulation of cell proliferation of the generative cell requires *CDKA;1* and is specifically sustained through FBL17-dependent degradation of KRP inhibitors by the proteasome. Interestingly, FBL17 is a direct transcriptional target of RBR1 and E2F, which closes the negative KRP ┤ CDKA;1 ┤ RBR1 ┤ E2F → FBL17 ┤ KRP feedback loop and essentially provides a bistable switch predicted to be heavily dependent on the levels of KRP activity. This module has been proposed as a general controlling mechanism for the G1/S-phase transition in *Arabidopsis* and elements of it have been shown also to control the first two divisions during female gametophyte development (Zhao et al. 2012). Moreover, recent results in maize endosperm where downregulation of *RBR1* results in increased CDKA;1 activity (Sabelli et al. 2013) suggest that this pathway may regulate S-phase entry also in monocots. In addition to the module described earlier, high levels of expression of CYCB1;1 appear to contribute to maintaining CDKA;1 activity high, which is necessary for the formation of two sperm cells (Brownfield et al. 2009). Additional factors are important for pollen microspore cell divisions, such as *SAMBA*, a component of the APC/C, which is involved in the proteolysis of CYCA2;3 and in maintaining the ratio of M-phase-related transcripts versus those of CDK inhibitors relatively high (Eloy et al. 2012).

Besides the regulation of cell division during male gametogenesis, cell cycle genes are also important for other steps in reproductive development. Examples of this are *CYCA1;2*, which is required for the correct execution of metaphase at meiosis during female gametophyte development (Wang et al. 2004b); *MCM7*, which is required for cell divisions in the female gametophyte (Springer et al. 2000); and *RBR1*, which is required also for female gametophyte development (Ebel et al. 2004) and for the control of key epigenetic mechanisms during sexual reproduction (Sabelli and Larkins 2009c). Additionally, R2R3 MYB transcription factors, known to control M-phase-related cell cycle genes (Figure 1.1), are important for embryo sac development (Makkena et al. 2012). A number of cell cycle gametophytic mutants have been reviewed elsewhere (Liu and Qu 2008).

1.4.1.2 Seed Development

The production of vast amount of grain is one of the most outstanding outcomes of modern agriculture. One monocot family (Poaceae) and one dicot family (Leguminosae or Fabaceae) contribute the species that are responsible for the vast majority of grain production worldwide. At the individual seed level, yield is given by two major components: the seed growth rate (SGR) and the seed-filling duration (SFD), which have been thoroughly discussed by Egli (1998, 2006). Seed development generally comprises three phases: A first formative phase (phase I), which begins at fertilization and is characterized by rapid cell division; a middle phase (phase II), during which economically and nutritionally valuable compounds are accumulated and stored; and a third maturation phase (phase III), which begins with a decrease in the accumulation of storage metabolites, includes physiological maturity (i.e., maximum seed dry weight), and finally involves dehydration (Sabelli and Larkins 2009b,c). During phase I, rapid cell division is responsible for creating most of all the cells that will make up the storage structures of the seed or fruit. In the Poaceae, these are primarily the endosperm but also, in some cases, the embryo, whereas in the Fabaceae, it is (mostly) the cotyledons (Sabelli 2012a). During this phase, the domains of the seed that are important for establishing transfer cells, as a specialized link with the mother plant's vascular tissue for the uptake of metabolic precursors by the seed, are also specified. This phase is characterized by sucrose uptake that is quickly metabolized to glucose and fructose by cell wall–bound invertase to support intense cell division activity. Although this phase is critical for seed development and grain yield, the resulting cells generated are very small, and overall the direct contribution of this phase to seed biomass is rather minor. Phase II is characterized by the deposition of storage reserves according to a linear pattern in which the accumulation of dry matter is constant with time. This phase is characterized by cell expansion resulting, in part, from an initial increase in seed water content, so that seed size throughout phase II and at maturity reflects almost entirely cell volume. This phase is characterized in cereals by endoreduplication, discussed earlier, which is associated with the sizes of the cell and the storage compartment (Sabelli and Larkins 2009b,c) (Figure 1.3). During phase III, the seeds reaches its physiological maturity, which represents the end of the seed-filling period. At this stage, the seed becomes functionally severed from the vascular system of the mother plant and begins to lose moisture at a rate that is species-specific for a given environment. Seed size is closely associated not only with SGR ($r = 0.81$) but also, to a lesser extent, with SFD ($r = 0.5$) (Egli 1998; Sabelli and Larkins 2009c). SGR is determined largely by genetic control, and it is possibly influenced by the flux of assimilates from the mother plant as well as by intrinsic mechanisms to the seed. A number of studies indicate that there is a positive correlation between SGR and the number of cells of the storage tissues within the seed: the cotyledons or the endosperm. Regulation of the cell cycle contributes to seed development in several important ways: In both monocots and dicots, the first zygotic division is asymmetric, generating a cytoplasmic-dense apical cell projected toward the chalaza and a large vacuolated basal cell toward the micropylar end of the embryo sac. This asymmetric division leads to the establishment of embryo bipolarity and patterning. Subsequent intense cell proliferation coupled to cell differentiation essentially produces all embryo structures including the cotyledon(s) and the suspensor (Sabelli 2012a). In *Arabidopsis*, embryo development and seed size are negatively affected by SAMBA, a negative regulator of the APC/C (Eloy et al. 2012). Additionally, a recent comprehensive investigation on D-type cyclins highlighted the importance of proper spatiotemporal regulation of CYCD expression for embryo cell division, patterning, and seed development (Collins et al. 2012). *DEL1* is known to inhibit the endocycle, and loss of its function results in a small but significant increase in *Arabidopsis* seed size, though the underlying mechanism is not known (Van Daele et al. 2012). Moreover, there is evidence that the coordination of cell proliferation with tissue patterning during *Arabidopsis* seed development depends on a signaling pathway that involves the peptide ligand

CLAVATA3/EMBRYO SURROUNDING REGION-RELATED8 (CLE8) and the transcription factor WUSCHEL-LIKE HOME-OBOX8 (WOX8) (Fiume and Fletcher 2012).

The endosperm develops most often through the so-called nuclear type pattern of development, which involves early acytokinetic divisions of the primary endosperm nucleus that generate a syncytium. Subsequent cellularization of nuclear domains results in a cellular endosperm that goes on to proliferate by standard mitosis coupled to cell divisions. However, while the endosperm is absorbed by the growing embryo in nonendospermic species such as *Arabidopsis*, in cereals, endosperm cells exit the mitotic cell cycle and engage in reiterated rounds of genome replication, known as endoreduplication, which is associated with cell expansion and accumulation of storage compounds (see Section 1.3.2). While endoreduplication correlates with cell and endosperm sizes in cereals, the rate and potential of grain filling correlate with the number of starch granules, which, in turn, depends on cell number and therefore the extent of the cell proliferation phase (Brocklehurst 1977; Reddy and Daynard 1983; Chojecki et al. 1986a,b; Jones et al. 1996; Sabelli and Larkins 2009b). A number of endosperm mutants in *Arabidopsis* resulting in small or aborted seeds display cell cycle defects during the syncytium and cellularization phases of endosperm development, indicating that correct regulation of early nuclear proliferation and the timing of the transition to cellularized endosperm are important for the attainment of proper seed size (Sabelli and Larkins 2009c). In rice, *TGW6*, encoding an IAA-glucose hydrolase, appears to stimulate the expression of *CYCB2;2* and *E2F1* during the first 3 days after fertilization and to hasten early endosperm nuclear proliferation leading to premature cellularization, which reduces endosperm cell number, length, and grain weight significantly (Ishimaru et al. 2013). This indicates that regulation of the duration of the syncytium period is also important for the development and the yield of cereal grain. Interestingly, the same investigation suggested that downregulation of *TGW6* may play an important role in mitigating yield losses due to climate warming. Supporting the view that proper syncytium development and endosperm cellularization are crucial, conserved aspects of seed development, knockdown of *OsCYCB1;1* interfered with cellularization, caused aborted endosperm, enlargement of the embryo, and overall abnormal seed development (Guo et al. 2010a). Also, the role of *KRP3* may be key in specifically inhibiting CDKA activity during syncytial endosperm proliferation in rice (Mizutani et al. 2010).

Besides playing an important role in controlling the number of cells in the main seed storage tissue, cell proliferation must be coordinated between endosperm and seed coat for proper seed development (Ingouff et al. 2006; Li and Berger 2012). In addition, there is increasing evidence indicating that factors controlling the cell cycle and regulation of epigenetic mechanisms during seed development are intertwined and that the RBR pathway may be central to their integration (Sabelli and Larkins 2009c).

1.4.2 Shoot Branching

Following embryonic development, where the apical–basal body axis is established with the formation of the two apical meristems, the architecture of the aboveground plant structures, which is extremely diverse, is largely due to the regulation of shoot branching, which depends on the development of secondary growth axes. These axes ultimately derive from the shoot apical meristem, through the iterated formation of axillary meristems, which may develop into buds, stems, leaves, and reproductive structures (Müller and Leyser 2011). Shoot branching (known as tillering in grasses) may negatively affect grain yield, because often branches and the reproductive organs they bear compete for limited resources. Thus, reduction in tillering has been one of the key traits that has been selected during the domestication of several cereal crop species, such as maize and millet (Studer et al. 2011; Kebrom et al. 2013). However, increased shoot branching may be a desirable trait for some cereal crops, such as rice. Axillary meristem development and activity are controlled by phytohormones as part of a complex regulatory web of genetic information and external stimuli. Generally, it is repressed by auxin and strigolactones and stimulated by cytokinin.

The cell cycle plays an important role in branching. Bud activation and outgrowth in pea correlate with cell cycle entry as revealed by increased expression of several cell cycle genes, such as *PCNA*, which is involved in the regulation of DNA synthesis, *CYCD3*, and *CYCB1;2* (Shimizu and Mori 1998). Expression of cell cycle genes and bud outgrowth are inhibited by the *TCP* (for *TEOSINTE BRANCHED, CYCLOIDEA, PROLIFERATING CELL FACTORS 1 and 2*) family of transcription factors (Müller and Leyser 2011). TCP transcription factors are stimulated further upstream by strigolactone and inhibited by cytokinin. Although this pathway linking transactivation of cell cycle genes, cell proliferation, and bud outgrowth with phytohormones, centered on TCP transcription factors, is conserved in monocots and dicots, there may exist important differences between the two phyla in its fine-tuning (Kebrom et al. 2013). With regard to the role of cell cycle regulation in controlling shoot branching, there is evidence to suggest that while increased expression of certain cell cycle genes (such as D-type cyclins) can enhance bud outgrowth, it is not sufficient to activate buds or stimulate shoot branching. Conversely, upregulation of cytokinin results in increased bud activation and branching, while it has little effect on bud growth rate. In summary, the cytokinin-TCP cell cycle pathway appears to play an important role in plant branching and architecture, though several important aspects concerning its regulation remain to be understood in more detail (Müller and Leyser 2011). Recent evidence also implicates CCS52A in the regulation of tillering in rice through proteolysis of MONOCULM1 (Lin et al. 2012; Xu et al. 2012).

1.4.3 Leaf Development

Development and growth of leaves depend on several cell-autonomous and cell-nonautonomous pathways impinging on cell division and expansion (Fleming 2007; Gonzalez et al. 2012; Nelissen et al. 2012; Powell and Lenhard 2012). In both monocots and dicots, intense cell proliferation characterizes the growth of the leaf primordium, which is followed by a transition from the mitotic into the endoreduplication cell cycle that coincides with the onset of cell expansion and differentiation. Leaf size in *Arabidopsis* is determined to a large extent by cell number, which appears to be a common denominator in several mutants seemingly affecting different pathways (Gonzalez et al. 2010). The RBR1–E2F pathway plays a central role in linking the cell cycle to leaf development, but its influence is mostly context dependent. Upregulation of E2F activity results in increased cell proliferation or endoreduplication, depending on whether cells are undifferentiated within immature leaves or differentiated (Kosugi and Ohashi 2003). Accordingly, *RBR1* is involved in restricting progression of the mitotic or endoreduplication cycle based on context (Desvoyes et al. 2006). Upregulation of the E2F pathway, with prolongation of the cell division phase and hyperproliferation of leaves, is also obtained by overexpression of *CYCD3;1* (Dewitte et al. 2003). However, the situation is probably more complex, and it has recently been proposed that the effect on leaf shape upon downregulation of *RBR1* is primarily due to smaller cell size rather than increased cell division rates (Kuwabara et al. 2011). Although changes in the duration of the proliferation phase strongly correlate with final leaf size (Mizukami and Fischer 2000; Li et al. 2008; Dhondt et al. 2010; Nelissen et al. 2012), not necessarily increased cell division through the modification of core cell cycle genes results in larger leaves, often because of compensatory effects on cell size that offset cell proliferation changes (Powell and Lenhard 2012). Indeed, leaf development is commonly regarded as one of the best examples of the dependence of (cell-autonomous) cell division activity on higher-order control at the tissue or organ levels (see later). However, reduced cell proliferation and leaf size in *scr* and *shr* mutants have been linked to E2F-dependent cell cycle defects (Dhondt et al. 2010), suggesting that the *SCR–RBR1* pathway works similarly in leaves and roots, although only in the latter system, there is an obvious stem cell population, where these two genes are known to play key roles. Additionally, there is evidence that other genes such as *APC10*, *CDC27a*, and *SAMBA*, which control different components of the APC/C, play important roles in controlling mitotic activity, cell number, and leaf growth (Rojas et al. 2009; Eloy et al. 2011, 2012). Development of the leaf in cereals involves transitioning between a basal division zone, an expansion zone, and an apical zone along the longitudinal leaf axis. The boundary between the division and the expansion zones is characterized by a downregulation of genes involved in M-phase, such as *CYCB* and *CDKB;1*, and a switch to the endoreduplication cycle. Although there is a paucity of functional studies on the role of the cell cycle in cereal leaf growth and development, recent results in maize indicate that the positioning of the boundary between the division zone and expansion zone largely depends on a peak of bioactive gibberellins and that this affects cell proliferation patterns, cell expansion, and the size of the leaf (Nelissen et al. 2012).

1.4.4 Root Development and Architecture

The root system plays fundamental roles in crop production, including the physical anchoring and support of the plant, the uptake of water and nutrients from the soil, the storage of metabolites, and the interaction with a range of biotic and abiotic factors. Root growth is controlled in part by the availability of some of these factors but also by endogenous plant genes. For example, overexpression of *CYCB2;2* in rice resulted in increased root cell number and growth, probably by stimulating CDKB2 activity (Lee et al. 2003).

Manipulation of root growth and architecture is increasingly recognized as an important strategy to potentially maximize the utilization of decreasing resources and mitigate potential yield losses. The architecture and organization of the root apparatus is markedly different in *Arabidopsis* and cereal crops, the latter being characterized by a higher complexity, a more fibrous appearance, and comprising, in addition to lateral roots, crown roots and, often, seminal roots as well. In both monocots and dicots, activation of the cell cycle at the pericycle (and in cereals also at the endodermis) near the vascular system is a conserved hallmark of the initial stages of lateral root development (Casero et al. 1995; Dubrovsky et al. 2001; Smith and De Smet 2012). Several core cell cycle genes play important roles in lateral root formation. In *Arabidopsis*, *KRP2* is downregulated during cell cycle reentry in the pericycle, and there is genetic evidence that it antagonizes lateral root initiation and density by inhibiting CDKA/CYCD2;1 (Sanz et al. 2011). Additionally, *E2Fa* has been shown to be rate limiting for the initiation of lateral root primordia (Berckmans et al. 2011). However, it is currently not clear whether *KRP2* and *E2Fa* control later root formation through the same or distinct pathways. Although cell cycle regulation is important for later root primordium formation, it does not appear to be sufficient, and a paramount role is played by auxin-dependent signaling pathways that specify lateral root cell founder fate (Vanneste et al. 2005; Dubrovsky et al. 2008; De Smet et al. 2010). The understanding of root architecture control in cereals is very limited at present, due primarily to a lack of suitable mutants.

Manipulation of root hair density could conceivably enhance the ability of roots to uptake water and nutrients from their surroundings and to impact a range of plant/soil interactions. In many plants, regulation of asymmetric, formative cell division of specific epidermal cells in the root differentiation zone is critical for specifying root hair cell fate. CDT1, a DNA replication factor, has been implicated in root hair cell differentiation in *Arabidopsis* through a pathway that appears to coordinate cell division with modification of histone chromatin marks and cell fate decisions (Caro et al. 2007). Although this highlights the role of certain cell cycle genes in coordinating cell division with differentiation, it is not clear whether the role of CDT1 is conserved in other plants, given that root hair specification in angiosperms involves distinct cell division patterns, and this process is clearly different in monocots compared to *Arabidopsis* (Datta et al. 2011).

1.5 PLANT TISSUE CULTURE

The culturing of cells and tissue in vitro is integral to many processes in plant biotechnology, such as micropropagation, transgenic plant production, and culturing plant and algal cells in bioreactors for the production of many different compounds including pharmaceuticals and biofuels.

Space limitations prevent a detailed description of cell cycle control in plant tissue culture in this chapter. However, it is worth mentioning that tissue culture has been deployed extensively as a tool to unravel important aspects of cell cycle regulation in plants, while, at the same time, the modification of cell cycle parameters has been pursued to improve plant tissue culture technology. The importance of an appropriate hormonal input (primarily auxin and cytokinin) for plant tissue culture is well known (Del Pozo et al. 2005; John 2007; Dudits et al. 2011), and there is substantial evidence to indicate that modulation of cell cycle regulation mediates the action of hormones. For example, overexpression of *E2Fb/DPa* transcription factors stimulate proliferation of tobacco BY-2 cells in the absence of auxin, which is otherwise necessary, and supplementing the medium with auxin increases the levels of E2Fb protein by enhancing its stability (Magyar et al. 2005). Thus, auxin apparently stimulates the cell cycle by upregulating the E2F pathway. In addition, during the culturing of *Arabidopsis* explants, cytokinin stimulates the cell cycle and induces callus formation by upregulating the expression of D3-type cyclins (Riou-Khamlichi et al. 1999). Likewise, sucrose signaling stimulates cell cycle progression by upregulating both *CYCD2* and *CYCD3* (Riou-Khamlichi et al. 2000). In maize, a key role has been established for the RBR pathway in controlling callus growth and plant regeneration. *RBR1* inhibits these processes, and its inactivation by ectopic expression of RepA from wheat dwarf virus (an RBR-binding protein) stimulates callus formation and regeneration of transgenic plants (Gordon-Kamm et al. 2002). Interestingly, expression of *RBR3* is also repressed by *RBR1* and appears to be required for the transcription of several E2F target genes and for S-phase, although it is not sufficient for upregulation of cell proliferation (Sabelli et al. 2009). Thus, appropriate control of the RBR–E2F pathway is required in cell and tissue culture, and the upregulation of this pathway generally is associated with or required for increased cell cycle activity in vitro. This is consistent with the observation that the RBR-homolog *MAT3* gene is important for cell cycle progression in the unicellular alga *Chlamydomonas reinhardtii* (Umen and Goodenough 2001).

1.6 CONTRIBUTION OF CELL CYCLE MANIPULATION TO CROP EVOLUTION AND BREEDING

A central question concerning the role of cell cycle regulation in plant development is whether and to what extent it has been a factor in the evolution and breeding of crops and whether its manipulation has potential for future crop improvement. This is a topic under constant development as information gained from model plants such as *Arabidopsis* is slowly but gradually being applied to crop plants. A number of genes or quantitative trait loci (QTLs) impacting the cell cycle and yield parameters have already been identified in important crops and characterized to some extent (Table 1.1). Many of the underlying pathways remain to be characterized, and it is possible that these genes may control the cell cycle in rather indirect ways. However, they may reveal key aspects of how the cell cycle regulatory engine is linked to plant growth and development.

Several important crop species that sustain human civilization are allopolyploid, such as wheat, oats, canola, cotton, and sugarcane. Their genomes contain sets of related homeologous chromosomes in addition to the homologous chromosomes that are also present in diploid species. The fertility and genetic stability of allopolyploids generally depend on preventing the exchange of genetic material between homeologous chromosomes at meiosis during gametogenesis. As a result, allopolyploids behave as diploids at meiosis, with chromatin exchanges limited to true homologous chromosomes. Although allopolyploid crops are highly productive, they suffer from the problem that their breeding is generally rather inefficient because the block on homeologous recombination in a polyploidy hybrid essentially precludes introgression of desirable alleles from other species such as wild relatives. Homeologous chromosome pairing has been investigated in durum (*Triticum turgidum*) and bread (*Triticum aestivum*) wheats, which are tetraploid and hexaploid, respectively. A major repressor of homeologous chromosome pairing in these species is the *Ph1* locus, which probably arose after the polyploidization events that generated these species.

The *Ph1* locus contains a defective cluster of seven genes related to mammalian *CDK2* on chromosome 5B (Griffiths et al. 2006). Although this locus additionally presented evidence of insertion of etherochromatic DNA sequences, recent analyses indicated that the *CDK2*-like genes on chromosome 5B are the most likely candidates for *Ph1* locus activity (Yousafzai et al. 2010a,b). Although these *CDK2*-like genes are divergent from the *CDKA* and *CDKB* genes (which are more closely related to mammalian CDK1) commonly believed to control the cell cycle in plants, they appear to share several properties with *CDK2* concerning the control of premeiotic DNA replication, chromatin condensation at meiosis, the phosphorylation pattern of histone H1, and chromosome pairing. Deletion of the *Ph1* locus allows homeologous pairing, which is associated with upregulated expression of related *CDK2*-like genes at the *Ph1* homeologous loci on chromosomes 5A and 5D. Thus, it would appear that low CDK2-like activity prevents homeologous pairing whereas increased activity allows it (Greer et al. 2012). While the precise mechanism of action of *CDK2*-like genes at the *Ph1* loci remain to be unraveled, this insight illustrates the importance of CDK genes in shaping and maintaining the allopolyploid genome of wheat and offers an opportunity to improve, through strategies targeted at relieving the inhibition on homeologous pairing, the breeding of allopolyploid crops and increase their genetic diversity.

Maize *teosinte branched 1* (*tb1*) is a classic example of a gene with a paramount role in the domestication of a major crop species, such as maize from its wild ancestor (teosinte, *Zea mays* ssp. *parviglumis*) (Studer et al. 2011). The TB1 protein belongs to the class II of TCP family of transcription factors and inhibits axillary bud outgrowth, thereby contributing to apical dominance. *tb1* is bud specific and is expressed at higher levels in modern maize than teosinte, resulting in reduced shoot branching, reduced development of the branches compared to the main stalk, reduced number of ears, and increased grain yield. *tb1* is conserved in both monocots and dicots, with a similar negative function on branching. It appears to inhibit axillary bud outgrowth by negatively regulating cell proliferation. Although the exact role of *tb1* in cell cycle regulation remains to be clarified, possible TB1 targets are *PCNA*, *CYCB1;1* and *PROLIFERATION FACTOR 1* and *2* (*PCF1* and *PCF2*) (Müller and Leyser 2011). Thus, specific inhibition of the cell cycle during axillary bud activation appears to have been a key event in the domestication of maize and contributing to its high grain yield.

An additional example of the importance of modulating cell proliferation during domestication of a major crop comes from tomato. The *fw2.2* QTL is responsible for up to 30% of the difference in fresh fruit weight between domesticated tomato and its smaller wild relatives (Frary et al. 2000). It encodes a putative transmembrane protein believed to be involved together with CKII kinase in a signaling pathway that represses the mitotic cell cycle early in fruit development (Cong and Tanksley 2006). In domesticated tomato fruit, *FW2.2* is expressed at lower levels than its wild relatives, and this correlates with more cells and a larger fruit size. In addition, FW2.2 appears to be conserved in plants, with related genes in maize (*CNR1* and *CNR2*) (Guo et al. 2010b) and avocado (*PaFW2.2*) (Dahan et al. 2010) that display similar roles in restricting cell proliferation and organ size. A related gene in soybean (*GmFWL1*) also controls nodule number and nuclear size, potentially also impacting chromatin structure (Libault et al. 2010).

Regulation of ubiquitination-dependent proteolysis, such as by the APC/C, appears to be a central theme in the developmental control of the cell cycle. Factors that control APC/C activity, such as the activator CCS52A, play important roles in the developmental regulation of the endocycle and other processes, thereby affecting yield parameters, in different crop systems such as barrel medic (*Medicago truncatula*) (Vinardell et al. 2003; Kuppusamy et al. 2009), tomato (Mathieu-Rivet et al. 2010; Chevalier et al. 2011), and rice (Lin et al. 2012; Su'udi et al. 2012; Xu et al. 2012). Additionally, other agriculturally important genes and QTLs involved in ubiquitination- and proteasome-dependent proteolysis have been identified in rice (Song et al. 2007; Shomura et al. 2008; Weng et al. 2008; Ogawa et al. 2011; Li et al. 2012).

As mentioned earlier, regulation of the cell cycle during syncytial proliferation and endosperm cellularization is another important theme with potential implications for grain yield in cereal crops, which has been shown to be impacted by *KRP1*, *CYCB1;1*, and *CCS52A* in rice (Barrôco et al. 2006; Guo et al. 2010a; Su'udi et al. 2012; Ishimaru et al. 2013). However, cereal seeds appear to be more resilient to alteration of core cell cycle gene activity occurring later in development (Leiva-Neto et al. 2004; Sabelli et al. 2013).

Regulation of cell proliferation in maternal reproductive structures, such as the palea/lemma during early spikelet hull development, is emerging as an important grain size and yield determinant in rice, and several key genes have been identified: *GW2* (Song et al. 2007), *GS3* (Fan et al. 2006; Takano-Kai et al. 2009), *GS5* (Li et al. 2011), *qSW5/GW5* (Shomura et al. 2008; Weng et al. 2008), *GW8* (Wang et al. 2012), *qGL3* (Zhang et al. 2012b), and *HGW* (Li et al. 2012). Intriguingly, evidence is emerging that *HGW*, *GW2*, *qSW5/GW5*, and *GS3* may function in the same ubiquitination pathways to regulate grain size and weight (Li et al. 2012).

1.7 DOES THE CELL CYCLE DETERMINE YIELD? CONCLUDING REMARKS

The cell cycle is directly responsible for the number of cells, which together with cell expansion determines overall tissue/organ size. There are documented cases in which stimulation of cell division results in increased tissue growth (Lee et al. 2003; Li et al. 2008; Guo et al. 2010b) (Table 1.1). However, it has long been recognized that even a severe defect in cell proliferation may not impair plant development in a dramatic fashion (Haber 1962). This is because cell division frequently appears to be inversely correlated with cell expansion. A larger number of cells resulting from increased cell division activity may be compensated for by a smaller cell size, leaving the tissue/organ as a whole largely unaffected. One of the most convincing examples of compensatory regulation between cell division activity and cell size is represented by the development of the leaf in *Arabidopsis* (Inze and De Veylder 2006; John and Qi 2008; Massonnet et al. 2011; Powell and Lenhard 2012). This kind of compensatory effect brings into question the basic role of cell cycle regulation in driving plant growth and raises concerns about designing strategies for plant improvement through the manipulation of cell cycle–controlling genes (Inze and De Veylder 2006; John and Qi 2008; Sabelli et al. 2013). If cell-autonomous effects, based on the alteration of cell cycle regulation, can be dampened or even entirely swamped by counteracting tissue/organ-wide changes in cell size, should we expect to modify yield parameters, such as those impacting biomass production, by manipulating genes controlling the cell cycle? The debate between the so-called cellular theory (cell-autonomous role of the cell cycle in driving growth) and the organismal theory (cell proliferation follows a developmental plan) is still largely unresolved, and it seems sensible that this view represents too a polarized way of framing the central question concerning the role of the cell cycle in growth and development (Beemster et al. 2003). In this chapter, several examples have been provided that illustrate how manipulation of the cell division cycle in crop plants can impact yield components, such as seed and fruit development, plant architecture and size, and the interaction with symbiotic and parasitic organisms. Regulation of the cell cycle is fundamental for many developmental programs, and there is the growing realization that, far from strictly representing the mechanism for producing cells, it is embedded in a highly complex web of context-specific pathways that spans metabolism, physiology, and genetic and epigenetic processes, to mention just a few. Thus, it would be sensible to assess the impact of the cell cycle on crop production on a case-by-case basis, relying on detailed knowledge of the specific system under consideration.

REFERENCES

Araki, S., Ito, M., Soyano, T., Nishihama, R., and Machida, Y. 2004. Mitotic cyclins stimulate the activity of c-Myb-like factors for transactivation of G2/M phase-specific genes in tobacco. *J. Biol. Chem*. 279: 32979–32988.

Barrôco, R.M., Peres, A., Droual, A.-M. et al. 2006. The cyclin-dependent kinase inhibitor Orysa; KRP1 plays an important role in seed development of rice. *Plant Physiol*. 142: 1053–1064.

Bauer, M.J. and Birchler, J.A. 2006. Organization of endoreduplicated chromosomes in the endosperm of *Zea mays* L. *Chromosoma* 115: 383–394.

Beemster, G.T.S., Fiorani, F., and Inzé, D. 2003. Cell cycle: The key to plant growth control? *Trends Plant Sci*. 8: 154–158.

Berckmans, B., Vassileva, V., Schmid, S.P.C. et al. 2011. Auxin-dependent cell cycle reactivation through transcriptional regulation of *Arabidopsis E2Fa* by lateral organ boundary proteins. *Plant Cell* 23: 3671–3683.

Borg, M., Brownfield, L., and Twell, D. 2009. Male gametophyte development: A molecular perspective. *J. Exp. Bot*. 60: 1465–1478.

Boudolf, V., Lammens, T., Boruc, J. et al. 2009. CDKB1;1 forms a functional complex with CYCA2;3 to suppress endocycle onset. *Plant Physiol*. 150: 1482–1493.

Bourdon, M., Pirrello, J., Cheniclet, C. et al. 2012. Evidence for karyoplasmic homeostasis during endoreduplication and a ploidy-dependent increase in gene transcription during tomato fruit growth. *Development* 139: 3817–3826.

Brocklehurst, P.A. 1977. Factors controlling grain weight in wheat. *Nature* 266: 348–349.

Brownfield, L., Hafidh, S., Borg, M., Sidorova, A., Mori, T., and Twell, D. 2009. A plant germline-specific integrator of sperm specification and cell cycle progression. *PLoS Genet*. 5: e1000430.

Bryant, J.A. and Aves, S.J. 2011. Initiation of DNA replication: Functional and evolutionary aspects. *Ann. Bot*. 107: 1119–1126.

Busov, V.B., Brunner, A.M., and Strauss, S.H. 2008. Genes for control of plant stature and form. *New Phytol*. 177: 589–607.

Caro, E., Castellano, M.M., and Gutierrez, C. 2007. A chromatin link that couples cell division to root epidermis patterning in *Arabidopsis. Nature* 447: 213–217.

Casero, P.J., Casimiro, I., and Lloret, P.G. 1995. Lateral root initiation by asymmetrical transverse divisions of pericycle cells in four plant species: *Raphanus sativus*, *Helianthus annuus*, *Zea mays*, and *Daucus carota. Protoplasma* 188: 49–58.

Castellano, M.M., Boniotti, M.B., Caro, E., Schnittger, A., and Gutierrez, C. 2004. DNA replication licensing affects cell proliferation or endoreplication in a cell type-specific manner. *Plant Cell* 16: 2380–2393.

Castellano, M.M., del Pozo, J.C., Ramirez-Parra, E., Brown, S., and Gutierrez, C. 2001. Expression and stability of *Arabidopsis CDC6* are associated with endoreplication. *Plant Cell* 13: 2671–2686.

Cebolla, A., Vinardell, J.M., Kiss, E. et al. 1999. The mitotic inhibitor *ccs52* is required for endoreduplication and ploidy-dependent cell enlargement in plants. *EMBO J*. 18: 4476–4484.

Chandran, D., Inada, N., Hather, G., Kleindt, C.K., and Wildermuth, M.C. 2010. Laser microdissection of *Arabidopsis* cells at the powdery mildew infection site reveals site-specific processes and regulators. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 107: 460–465.

Chandran, D., Rickert, J., Cherk, C., Dotson, B.R., and Wildermuth, M.C. 2013. Host cell ploidy underlying the fungal feeding site is a determinant of powdery mildew growth and reproduction. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact*. 26: 537–545.

Cheniclet, C., Rong, W.Y., Causse, M. et al. 2005. Cell expansion and endoreduplication show a large genetic variability in pericarp and contribute strongly to tomato fruit growth. *Plant Physiol*. 139: 1984–1994.

Chevalier, C., Nafati, M., Mathieu-Rivet, E. et al. 2011. Elucidating the functional role of endoreduplication in tomato fruit development. *Ann. Bot*. 107: 1159–1169.

Chojecki, A.J.S., Bayliss, M.W., and Gale, M.D. 1986a. Cell production and DNA accumulation in the wheat endosperm, and their association with grain weight. *Ann. Bot*. 58: 809–817.

Chojecki, A.J.S., Gale, M.D., and Bayliss, M.W. 1986b. The number and sizes of starch granules in the wheat endosperm, and their association with grain weight. *Ann. Bot*. 58: 819–831.

Coelho, C.M., Dante, R.A., Sabelli, P.A. et al. 2005. Cyclin-dependent kinase inhibitors in maize endosperm and their potential role in endoreduplication. *Plant Physiol*. 138: 2323–2336.

Colasanti, J., Cho, S.O., Wick, S., and Sundaresan, V. 1993. Localization of the functional p34cdc2 homolog of maize in root tip and stomatal complex cells: Association with predicted division sites. *Plant Cell* 5: 1101–1111.

Colasanti, J., Tyers, M., and Sundaresan, V. 1991. Isolation and characterization of cDNA clones encoding a functional p34cdc2 homologue from *Zea mays. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 88: 3377–3381.

Collins, C., Dewitte, W., and Murray, J.A.H. 2012. D-type cyclins control cell division and developmental rate during *Arabidopsis* seed development. *J. Exp. Bot*. 63: 3571–3586.

Cong, B. and Tanksley, S.D. 2006. *FW2.2* and cell cycle control in developing tomato fruit: A possible example of gene co-option in the evolution of a novel organ. *Plant Mol. Biol*. 62: 867–880.

Cruz-Ramírez, A., Díaz-Triviño, S., Blilou, I. et al. 2012. A bistable circuit involving SCARECROW-RETINOBLASTOMA integrates cues to inform asymmetric stem cell division. *Cell* 150: 1002–1015.

Dahan, Y., Rosenfeld, R., Zadiranov, V., and Irihimovitch, V. 2010. A proposed conserved role for an avocado FW2.2-like gene as a negative regulator of fruit cell division. *Planta* 232: 663–676.

Dante, R.A., Sabelli, P.A., Nguyen, H.N., Leiva-Neto, J.T., Tao, Y., Lowe, K.S., Hoerster, G.T., Gordon-Kamm, W.T., Jung, R., and Larkins, B.A. 2013. Cylin-dependent kinase complexes in developing maize endosperm: Evidence for differential expression and functional specialization. *Planta* November.

Datta, S., Kim, C.M., Pernas, M. et al. 2011. Root hairs: Development, growth and evolution at the plant–soil interface. *Plant Soil* 346: 1–14.

De Almeida Engler, J. and Gheysen, G. 2013. Nematode-induced endoreduplication in plant host cells: Why and how? *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact*. 26: 17–24.

De Almeida Engler, J., Kyndt, T., Vieira, P. et al. 2012. *CCS52* and *DEL1* genes are key components of the endocycle in nematode-induced feeding sites. *Plant J*. 72: 185–198.

De Jager, S.M., Maughan, S., Dewitte, W., Scofield, S., and Murray, J.A.H. 2005. The developmental context of cell-cycle control in plants. *Semin. Cell Dev. Biol*. 16: 385–396.

Del Pozo, J.C., Lopez-Matas, M.A., Ramirez-Parra, E., and Gutierrez, C. 2005. Hormonal control of the plant cell cycle. *Physiol. Plant*. 123: 173–183.

De Smet, I. and Beeckman, T. 2011. Asymmetric cell division in land plants and algae: The driving force for differentiation. *Nat. Rev. Mol. Cell Biol*. 12: 177–188.

De Smet, I., Lau, S., Voss, U. et al. 2010. Bimodular auxin response controls organogenesis in *Arabidopsis. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 107: 2705–2710.

De Smet, I., Vassileva, V., De Rybel, B. et al. 2008. Receptor-like kinase ACR4 restricts formative cell divisions in the *Arabidopsis* root. *Science* 322: 594–597.

Desvoyes, B., Ramirez-Parra, E., Xie, Q., Chua, N.H., and Gutierrez, C. 2006. Cell type-specific role of the retinoblastoma/E2F pathway during *Arabidopsis* leaf development. *Plant Physiol*. 140: 67–80.

De Veylder, L., Beeckman, T., Beemster, G.T.S. et al. 2002. Control of proliferation, endoreduplication and differentiation by the *Arabidopsis* E2Fa-DPa transcription factor. *EMBO J*. 21: 1360–1368.

De Veylder, L., Larkin, J.C., and Schnittger, A. 2011. Molecular control and function of endoreplication in development and physiology. *Trends Plant Sci*. 16: 624–634.

Dewitte, W., Riou-Khamlichi, C., Scofield, S. et al. 2003. Altered cell cycle distribution, hyperplasia, and inhibited differentiation in *Arabidopsis* caused by the D-type cyclin CYCD3. *Plant Cell* 15: 79–92.

Dhondt, S., Coppens, F., De Winter, F. et al. 2010. SHORT-ROOT and SCARECROW regulate leaf growth in *Arabidopsis* by stimulating S-phase progression of the cell cycle. *Plant Physiol*. 154: 1183–1195.

Doonan, J.H. and Kitsios, G. 2009. Functional evolution of cyclin-dependent kinases. *Mol. Biotechnol*. 42: 14–29.

Dubrovsky, J.G., Rost, T.L., Colón-Carmona, A., and Doerner, P. 2001. Early primordium morphogenesis during lateral root initiation in *Arabidopsis thaliana. Planta* 214: 30–36.

Dubrovsky, J.G., Sauer, M., Napsucialy-Mendivil, S. et al. 2008. Auxin acts as a local morphogenetic trigger to specify lateral root founder cells. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 105: 8790–8794.

Dudits, D., Abrahám, E., Miskolczi, P., Ayaydin, F., Bilgin, M., and Horváth, G.V. 2011. Cell-cycle control as a target for calcium, hormonal and developmental signals: The role of phosphorylation in the retinoblastoma-centred pathway. *Ann. Bot*. 107: 1193–1202.

Ebel, C., Mariconti, L., and Gruissem, W. 2004. Plant retinoblastoma homologues control nuclear proliferation in the female gametophyte. *Nature* 429: 776–780.

Egli, D.B. 1998. *Seed Biology and the Yield of Grain Crops*. CAB International, Wallingford, U.K.

Egli, D.B. 2006. The role of seed in the determination of yield of grain crops. *Aust. J. Agric. Res*. 57: 1237–1247.

Eloy, N.B., de Freitas Lima, M., Van Damme, D. et al. 2011. The APC/C subunit 10 plays an essential role in cell proliferation during leaf development. *Plant J*. 8: 351–363.

Eloy, N.B., Gonzalez, N., Van Leene, J. et al. 2012. SAMBA, a plant-specific anaphase-promoting complex/cyclosome regulator is involved in early development and A-type cyclin stabilization. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 109: 13853–13858.

Evans, L.T. 1993. *Crop Evolution, Adaptation and Yield*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, U.K.

Fan, C., Xing, Y., Mao, H. et al. 2006. GS3, a major QTL for grain length and weight and minor QTL for grain width and thickness in rice, encodes a putative transmembrane protein. *Theor. Appl. Genet*. 112: 1164–1171.

Fiume, E. and Fletcher, J.C. 2012. Regulation of *Arabidopsis* embryo and endosperm development by the polypeptide signaling molecule CLE8. *Plant Cell* 24: 1000–1012.

Fleming, A.J. 2007. Cell cycle control and leaf development. In *Annual Plant Reviews*, *Volume 32: Cell Cycle Control and Plant Development*, ed. D. Inze, pp. 203–226. Blackwell Publishing Ltd, Oxford, U.K.

Francis, D. 2007. The plant cell cycle—15 years on. *New Phytol*. 174: 261–278.

Frary, A., Nesbitt, T.C., Grandillo, S. et al. 2000. fw2.2: A quantitative trait locus key to the evolution of tomato fruit size. *Science* 289: 85–88.

Genre, A., Chabaud, M., Faccio, A., Barker, D.G., and Bonfante, P. 2008. Prepenetration apparatus assembly precedes and predicts the colonization patterns of arbuscular mycorrhizal fungi within the root cortex of both *Medicago truncatula* and *Daucus carota. Plant Cell* 20: 1407–1420.

Glawe, D.A. 2008. The powdery mildews: A review of the world's most familiar (yet poorly known) plant pathogens. *Annu. Rev. Phytopathol*. 46: 27–51.

Gonzalez, N., De Bodt, S., Sulpice, R. et al. 2010. Increased leaf size: Different means to an end. *Plant Physiol*. 153: 1261–1279.

Gonzalez, N., Gevaudant, F., Hernould, M., Chevalier, C., and Mouras, A. 2007. The cell cycle-associated protein kinase WEE1 regulates cell size in relation to endoreduplication in developing tomato fruit. *Plant J*. 51: 642–655.

Gonzalez, N., Hernould, M., Delmas, F. et al. 2004. Molecular characterization of a WEE1 gene homologue in tomato (*Lycopersicon esculentum* Mill.). *Plant Mol. Biol*. 56: 849–861.

Gonzalez, N., Vanhaeren, H., and Inzé, D. 2012. Leaf size control: Complex coordination of cell division and expansion. *Trends Plant Sci*. 17: 332–340.

Gordon-Kamm, W., Dilkes, B.P., Lowe, K. et al. 2002. Stimulation of the cell cycle and maize transformation by disruption of the plant retinoblastoma pathway. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 99: 11975–11980.

Grafi, G. and Larkins, B.A. 1995. Endoreduplication in maize endosperm—Involvement of M-phase-promoting factor inhibition and induction of S-phase-related kinases. *Science* 269: 1262–1264.

Granier, C., Cookson, S.J., Tardieu, F., and Muller, B. 2007. Cell cycle and environmental stresses. In *Annual Plant Reviews*, *Volume 32: Cell Cycle Control and Plant Development*, ed. D. Inze, pp. 335–355. Blackwell Publishing Ltd, Oxford, U.K.

Greer, E., Martín, A.C., Pendle, A. et al. 2012. The *Ph1* locus suppresses Cdk2-type activity during premeiosis and meiosis in wheat. *Plant Cell* 24: 152–162.

Griffiths, S., Sharp, R., Foote, T.N. et al. 2006. Molecular characterization of *Ph1* as a major chromosome pairing locus in polyploid wheat. *Nature* 439: 749–752.

Guo, J., Wang, F., Song, J., Sun, W., and Zhang, X.S. 2010a. The expression of *Orysa;CycB1;1* is essential for endosperm formation and causes embryo enlargement in rice. *Planta* 231: 293–303.

Guo, M., Rupe, M.A., Dieter, J.A. et al. 2010b. Cell Number Regulator1 affects plant and organ size in maize: Implications for crop yield enhancement and heterosis. *Plant Cell* 22: 1057–1073.

Gutierrez, C. 2005. Coupling cell proliferation and development in plants. *Nat. Cell Biol*. 7: 535–541.

Gutzat, R., Borghi, L., and Gruissem, W. 2012. Emerging roles of RETINOBLASTOMA-RELATED proteins in evolution and plant development. *Trends Plant Sci*. 17: 139–148.

Haber, A.H. 1962. Nonessentiality of concurrent cell divisions for degree of polarization of leaf growth. I. Studies with radiation-induced mitotic inhibition. *Am. J. Bot*. 49: 583–589.

Hong, Z. and Verma, D.P.S. 2008. Molecular analysis of the cell plate forming machinery. In *Plant Cell Monograph*, *Volume 9: Cell Division Control in Plants*, eds. D.P.S. Verma, and Z. Hong, pp. 303–320. Springer, Berlin, Germany.

Inagaki, S. and Umeda, M. 2011. Cell-cycle control and plant development. *Int. Rev. Cell Mol. Biol*. 291: 227–261.

Ingouff, M., Jullien, P.E., and Berger, F. 2006. The female gametophyte and the endosperm control cell proliferation and differentiation of the seed coat in *Arabidopsis. Plant Cell* 18: 3491–3501.

Inze, D. and De Veylder, L. 2006. Cell cycle regulation in plant development. *Annu. Rev. Genet*. 40: 77–105.

Ishimaru, K., Hirotsu, N., Madoka, Y. et al. 2013. Loss of function of the IAA-glucose hydrolase gene *TGW6* enhances rice grain weight and increases yield. *Nat. Genet*. 45: 707–711.

Iwakawa, H., Shinmyo, A., and Sekine, M. 2006. *Arabidopsis CDKA;1*, a *cdc2* homologue, controls proliferation of generative cells in male gametogenesis. *Plant J*. 45: 819–831.

John, P.C.L. 2007. Hormonal regulation of cell cycle progression and its role in development. In *Annual Plant Reviews*, *Volume 32: Cell Cycle Control and Plant Development*, ed. D. Inze, pp. 311–334. Blackwell Publishing Ltd, Oxford, U.K.

John, P.C.L. and Qi, R. 2008. Cell division and endoreduplication: Doubtful engines of vegetative growth. *Trends Plant Sci*. 13: 121–127.

Jones, R.J., Schreiber, B.M.N., and Roessier, J.A. 1996. Kernel sink capacity in maize: Genotypic and maternal regulation. *Crop Sci*. 36: 301–306.

Joubès, J., Phan, T.H., Just, D. et al. 1999. Molecular and biochemical characterization of the involvement of cyclin-dependent kinase A during the early development of tomato fruit. *Plant Physiol*. 121: 857–869.

Kebrom, T.H., Spielmeyer, W., and Finnegan, E.J. 2013. Grasses provide new insights into regulation of shoot branching. *Trends Plant Sci*. 18: 41–48.

Komaki, S. and Sugimoto, K. 2012. Control of the plant cell cycle by developmental and environmental cues. *Plant Cell Physiol*. 53: 953–964.

Kondorosi, E. and Kondorosi, A. 2004. Endoreduplication and activation of the anaphase-promoting complex during symbiotic cell development. *FEBS Lett*. 567: 152–157.

Kosugi, S. and Ohashi, Y. 2003. Constitutive E2F expression in tobacco plants exhibits altered cell cycle control and morphological change in a cell type-specific manner. *Plant Physiol*. 132: 2012–2022.

Kowles, R.V. and Phillips, R.L. 1985. DNA amplification patterns in maize endosperm nuclei during kernel development. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 82: 7010–7014.

Kuppusamy, K.T., Ivashuta, S., Bucciarelli, B., Vance, C.P., Gantt, J.S., and Vandenbosch, K.A. 2009. Knockdown of *CELL DIVISION CYCLE16* reveals an inverse relationship between lateral root and nodule numbers and a link to auxin in *Medicago truncatula. Plant Physiol*. 151: 1155–1166.

Kuwabara, A., Backhaus, A., Malinowski, R. et al. 2011. A shift toward smaller cell size via manipulation of cell cycle gene expression acts to smoothen *Arabidopsis* leaf shape. *Plant Physiol*. 156: 2196–2206.

La, H., Li, J., Ji, Z. et al. 2006. Genome-wide analysis of cyclin family in rice (*Oryza sativa* L.). *Mol. Genet. Genomics* 275: 374–386.

Larkins, B.A., Dilkes, B.P., Dante, R.A., Coelho, C.M., Woo, Y.M., and Liu, Y. 2001. Investigating the hows and whys of DNA endoreduplication. *J. Exp. Bot*. 52: 183–192.

Larson-Rabin, Z., Li, Z., Masson, P.H., and Day, C.D. 2009. FZR2/CCS52A1 expression is a determinant of endoreduplication and cell expansion in *Arabidopsis. Plant Physiol*. 149: 874–884.

Lee, J., Das, A., Yamaguchi, M. et al. 2003. Cell cycle function of a rice B2-type cyclin interacting with a B-type cyclin-dependent kinase. *Plant J*. 34: 417–425.

Leiva-Neto, J.T., Grafi, G., Sabelli, P.A. et al. 2004. A dominant negative mutant of cyclin-dependent kinase A reduces endoreduplication but not cell size or gene expression in maize endosperm. *Plant Cell* 16: 1854–1869.

Li, J. and Berger, F. 2012. Endosperm: Food for humankind and fodder for scientific discoveries. *New Phytol*. 195: 290–305.

Li, J., Chu, H., Zhang, Y. et al. 2012. The rice HGW gene encodes a ubiquitin-associated (UBA) domain protein that regulates heading date and grain weight. *PLoS ONE* 7: e34231.

Li, Y., Fan, C., Xing, Y. et al. 2011. Natural variation in GS5 plays an important role in regulating grain size and yield in rice. *Nat. Genet*. 43: 1266–1269.

Li, Y., Zheng, L., Corke, F., Smith, C., and Bevan, M.W. 2008. Control of final seed and organ size by the DA1 gene family in *Arabidopsis thaliana. Genes Dev*. 22: 1331–1336.

Libault, M., Zhang, X.-C., Govindarajulu, M. et al. 2010. A member of the highly conserved FWL (tomato *FW2.2*-like) gene family is essential for soybean nodule organogenesis. *Plant J*. 62: 852–864.

Lin, Q., Wang, D., Dong, H. et al. 2012. Rice APC/C(TE) controls tillering by mediating the degradation of MONOCULM1. *Nat. Commun*. 3: 752.

Liu, J. and Qu, L.-J. 2008. Meiotic and mitotic cell cycle mutants involved in gametophyte development in *Arabidopsis. Mol. Plant* 1: 564–574.

Magyar, Z., De Veylder, L., Atanassova, A., Bako, L., Inze, D., and Bogre, L. 2005. The role of the *Arabidopsis* E2FB transcription factor in regulating auxin-dependent cell division. *Plant Cell* 17: 2527–2541.

Makkena, S., Lee, E., Sack, F.D., and Lamb, R.S. 2012. The R2R3 MYB transcription factors FOUR LIPS and MYB88 regulate female reproductive development. *J. Exp. Bot*. 63: 5545–5558.

Massonnet, C., Tisné, S., Radziejwoski, A. et al. 2011. New insights into the control of endoreduplication: Endoreduplication could be driven by organ growth in *Arabidopsis leaves. Plant Physiol*. 157: 2044–2055.

Mathieu-Rivet, E., Gévaudant, F., Sicard, A. et al. 2010. Functional analysis of the anaphase promoting complex activator CCS52A highlights the crucial role of endo-reduplication for fruit growth in tomato. *Plant J*. 62: 727–741.

McMichael, C.M. and Bednarek, S.Y. 2013. Cytoskeletal and membrane dynamics during higher plant cytokinesis. *New Phytol*. 197: 1039–1057.

Menges, M., de Jager, S.M., Gruissem, W., and Murray, J.A.H. 2005. Global analysis of the core cell cycle regulators of *Arabidopsis* identifies novel genes, reveals multiple and highly specific profiles of expression and provides a coherent model for plant cell cycle control. *Plant J*. 41: 546–566.

Mizukami, Y. and Fischer, R.L. 2000. Plant organ size control: *AINTEGUMENTA* regulates growth and cell numbers during organogenesis. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 97: 942–947.

Mizutani, M., Naganuma, T., Tsutsumi, K., and Saitoh, Y. 2010. The syncytium-specific expression of the Orysa;KRP3 CDK inhibitor: Implication of its involvement in the cell cycle control in the rice (*Oryza sativa* L.) syncytial endosperm. *J. Exp. Bot*. 61: 791–798.

Morgan, D.O. 1997. Cyclin-dependent kinases: Engines, clocks, and microprocessors. *Annu. Rev. Cell Dev. Biol*. 13: 261–291.

Müller, D. and Leyser, O. 2011. Auxin, cytokinin and the control of shoot branching. *Ann. Bot*. 107: 1203–1212.

Nafati, M., Cheniclet, C., Hernould, M. et al. 2011. The specific overexpression of a cyclin-dependent kinase inhibitor in tomato fruit mesocarp cells uncouples endoreduplication and cell growth. *Plant J*. 65: 543–556.

Nakagawa, H., Tanaka, A., Tanabata, T. et al. 2012. *SHORT GRAIN1* decreases organ elongation and brassinosteroid response in rice. *Plant Physiol*. 158: 1208–1219.

Nelissen, H., Rymen, B., Jikumaru, Y. et al. 2012. A local maximum in gibberellin levels regulates maize leaf growth by spatial control of cell division. *Curr. Biol*. 22: 1183–1187.

Nieuwland, J., Menges, M., and Murray, J.A.H. 2007. The plant cyclins. In *Annual Plant Reviews*, *Volume 32: Cell Cycle Control and Plant Development*, ed. D. Inze, pp. 31–61. Blackwell Publishing Ltd, Oxford, U.K.

Nowack, M.K., Harashima, H., Dissmeyer, N. et al. 2012. Genetic framework of cyclin-dependent kinase function in *Arabidopsis*. *Dev. Cell* 22: 1030–1040.

Ogawa, D., Abe, K., Miyao, A. et al. 2011. RSS1 regulates the cell cycle and maintains meristematic activity under stress conditions in rice. *Nat. Commun*. 2: 278.

Otegui, M. and Staehelin, L.A. 2000. Cytokinesis in flowering plants: More than one way to divide a cell. *Curr. Opin. Plant Biol*. 3: 493–502.

Park, J.A., Ahn, J.W., Kim, Y.K. et al. 2005. Retinoblastoma protein regulates cell proliferation, differentiation, and endoreduplication in plants. *Plant J*. 42: 153–163.

Peres, A., Churchman, M.L., Hariharan, S. et al. 2007. Novel plant-specific cyclin-dependent kinase inhibitors induced by biotic and abiotic stresses. *J. Biol. Chem*. 282: 25588–25596.

Powell, A.E. and Lenhard, M. 2012. Control of organ size in plants. *Curr. Biol*. 22: R360–R367.

Rasmussen, C.G., Humphries, J.A., and Smith, L.G. 2011. Determination of symmetric and asymmetric division planes in plant cells. *Annu. Rev. Plant Biol*. 62: 387–409.

Rasmussen, C.G., Wright, A.J., and Müller, S. 2013. The role of the cytoskeleton and associated proteins in plant cell division plane determination. *Plant J*. 75(2): 258–269.

Reddy, V.M. and Daynard, T.B. 1983. Endosperm characteristics associated with rate of grain filling and kernel size in corn. *Maydica* 28: 339–355.

Riou-Khamlichi, C., Huntley, R., Jacqmard, A., and Murray, J.A.H. 1999. Cytokinin activation of *Arabidopsis* cell division through a D-type cyclin. *Science* 283: 1541–1544.

Riou-Khamlichi, C., Menges, M., Healy, J.M., and Murray, J.A.H. 2000. Sugar control of the plant cell cycle: Differential regulation of *Arabidopsis* D-type cyclin gene expression. *Mol. Cell. Biol*. 20: 4513–4521.

Rojas, C.A., Eloy, N.B., Lima, M.D.F. et al. 2009. Overexpression of the *Arabidopsis* anaphase promoting complex subunit *CDC27a* increases growth rate and organ size. *Plant Mol. Biol*. 71: 30718.

Sabelli, P.A. 2012a. Seed development: A comparative overview on biology of morphology, physiology, and biochemistry between monocot and dicot plants. In *Seed Development: OMICS Technologies toward Improvement of Seed Quality and Crop Yield*, G.K. Agrawal and R. Rakwal, eds., pp. 3–25. Springer, Dordrecht, the Netherlands.

Sabelli, P.A. 2012b. Replicate and die for your own good: Endoreduplication and cell death in the cereal endosperm. *J. Cereal Sci*. 56: 9–20.

Sabelli, P.A., Dante, R.A., Leiva-Neto, J.T., Jung, R., Gordon-Kamm, W.J., and Larkins, B.A. 2005a. *RBR3*, a member of the retinoblastoma-related family from maize, is regulated by the RBR1/E2F pathway. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 102: 13005–13012.

Sabelli, P.A., Hoerster, G., Lizarraga, L.E., Brown, S.W., Gordon-Kamm, W.J., and Larkins, B.A. 2009. Positive regulation of minichromosome maintenance gene expression, DNA replication, and cell transformation by a plant retinoblastoma gene. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 106: 4042–4047.

Sabelli, P.A. and Larkins, B.A. 2006. Grasses like mammals? Redundancy and compensatory regulation within the retinoblastoma protein family. *Cell Cycle* 5: 352–355.

Sabelli, P.A. and Larkins, B.A. 2008. The endoreduplication cell cycle: Regulation and function. In *Plant Cell Monograph*, *Volume 9: Cell Division Control in Plants*, eds. D.P.S. Verma and Z. Hong, pp. 75–100. Springer, Berlin, Germany.

Sabelli, P.A. and Larkins, B.A. 2009a. Regulation and function of retinoblastoma-related plant genes. *Plant Sci*. 177: 540–548.

Sabelli, P.A. and Larkins, B.A. 2009b. The development of endosperm in grasses. *Plant Physiol*. 149: 14–26.

Sabelli, P.A. and Larkins, B.A. 2009c. The contribution of cell cycle regulation to endosperm development. *Sex. Plant Reprod*. 22: 207–219.

Sabelli, P.A., Leiva-Net, J.T., Dante, R.A., Nguyen, H., and Larkins, B.A. 2005b. Cell cycle regulation during maize endosperm development. *Maydica* 40: 485–496.

Sabelli, P.A., Liu, Y., Dante, R.A. et al. 2013. Control of cell proliferation, endoreduplication, cell size, and cell death by the retinoblastoma-related pathway in maize endosperm. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 110: E1827–E1836.

Sanchez, M.D.L.P., Costas, C., Sequeira-Mendes, J., and Gutierrez, C. 2012. Regulating DNA replication in plants. *Cold Spring Harb. Perspect. Biol*. 4: 1–17.

Sanz, L., Dewitte, W., and Forzani, C. 2011. The *Arabidopsis* D-type cyclin CYCD2;1 and the inhibitor ICK2/KRP2 modulate auxin-induced lateral root formation. *Plant Cell* 23: 1–20.

Shimizu, S. and Mori, H. 1998. Analysis of cycles of dormancy and growth in pea axillary buds based on mRNA accumulation patterns of cell cycle-related genes. *Plant Cell Physiol*. 39: 255–262.

Shomura, A., Izawa, T., Ebana, K. et al. 2008. Deletion in a gene associated with grain size increased yields during rice domestication. *Nat. Genet*. 40: 1023–1028.

Skirycz, A., Claeys, H., De Bodt, S. et al. 2011. Pause-and-stop: The effects of osmotic stress on cell proliferation during early leaf development in *Arabidopsis* and a role for ethylene signaling in cell cycle arrest. *Plant Cell* 23: 1876–1888.

Smith, S. and De Smet, I. 2012. Root system architecture: Insights from *Arabidopsis* and cereal crops. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. B* 367: 1441–1452.

Song, X.-J., Huang, W., Shi, M., Zhu, M.-Z., and Lin, H.-X. 2007. A QTL for rice grain width and weight encodes a previously unknown RING-type E3 ubiquitin ligase. *Nat. Genet*. 39: 623–630.

Sozzani, R., Cui, H., Moreno-Risueno, M.A. et al. 2010. Spatiotemporal regulation of cell-cycle genes by *SHORTROOT* links patterning and growth. *Nature* 466: 128–132.

Springer, P.S., Holding, D.R., Groover, A., Yordan, C., and Martienssen, R.A. 2000. The essential Mcm7 protein PROLIFERA is localized to the nucleus of dividing cells during the G(1) phase and is required maternally for early *Arabidopsis* development. *Development* 127: 1815–1822.

Studer, A., Zhao, Q., Ross-Ibarra, J., and Doebley, J. 2011. Identification of a functional transposon insertion in the maize domestication gene *tb1*. *Nat. Genet*. 43: 1160–1163.

Sun, Y.J., Dilkes, B.P., Zhang, C.S. et al. 1999a. Characterization of maize (*Zea mays* L.) Wee1 and its activity in developing endosperm. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 96: 4180–4185.

Sun, Y.J., Flannigan, B.A., and Setter, T.L. 1999b. Regulation of endoreduplication in maize (*Zea mays* L.) endosperm: Isolation of a novel B1-type cyclin and its quantitative analysis. *Plant Mol. Biol*. 41: 245–258.

Su'udi, M., Cha, J.-Y., Jung, M.H. et al. 2012. Potential role of the rice *OsCCS52A* gene in endoreduplication. *Planta* 235: 387–397.

Takano-Kai, N., Jiang, H., Kubo, T. et al. 2009. Evolutionary history of *GS3*, a gene conferring grain length in rice. *Genetics* 182: 1323–1334.

Umen, J.G. and Goodenough, U.W. 2001. Control of cell division by a retinoblastoma protein homolog in *Chlamydomonas*. *Genes Dev*. 15: 1652–1661.

Van Daele, I., Gonzalez, N., Vercauteren, I. et al. 2012. A comparative study of seed yield parameters in *Arabidopsis thaliana* mutants and transgenics. *Plant Biotechnol. J*. 10: 488–500.

Van Leene, J., Hollunder, J., Eeckhout, D. et al. 2010. Targeted interactomics reveals a complex core cell cycle machinery in *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *Mol. Syst. Biol*. 6: 397.

Vanneste, S., De Rybel, B., Beemster, G.T.S. et al. 2005. Cell cycle progression in the pericycle is not sufficient for *SOLITARY ROOT/IAA14*-mediated lateral root initiation in *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *Plant Cell* 17: 3035–3050.

Vinardell, J.M., Fedorova, E., Cebolla, A. et al. 2003. Endoreduplication mediated by the anaphase-promoting complex activator CCS52A is required for symbiotic cell differentiation in *Medicago truncatula* nodules. *Plant Cell* 15: 2093–2105.

Wang, G., Kong, H., Sun, Y. et al. 2004a. Genome-wide analysis of the cyclin family in *Arabidopsis* and comparative phylogenetic analysis of plant cyclin-like proteins. *Plant Physiol*. 135: 1084–1099.

Wang, H., Zhou, Y., Bird, D.A., and Fowke, L.C. 2008. Functions, regulation and cellular localization of plant cyclin-dependent kinase inhibitors. *J. Microsc*. 231: 234–246.

Wang, S., Wu, K., Yuan, Q. et al. 2012. Control of grain size, shape and quality by *OsSPL16* in rice. *Nat. Genet*. 44: 950–954.

Wang, Y., Magnard, J., Mccormick, S., and Yang, M. 2004b. Progression through meiosis I and meiosis II in *Arabidopsis* anthers is regulated by an A-type cyclin predominately expressed in prophase I. *Plant Physiol*. 136: 4127–4135.

Weimer, A.K., Nowack, M.K., Bouyer, D. et al. 2012. RETINOBLASTOMA RELATED1 regulates asymmetric cell divisions in *Arabidopsis*. *Plant Cell* 24: 4083–4095.

Weng, J., Gu, S., Wan, X. et al. 2008. Isolation and initial characterization of *GW5*, a major QTL associated with rice grain width and weight. *Cell Res*. 18: 1199–1209.

Wildermuth, M.C. 2010. Modulation of host nuclear ploidy: A common plant biotroph mechanism. *Curr. Opin. Plant Biol*. 13: 449–458.

Williamson, V.M. and Hussey, R.S. 1996. Nematode pathogenesis and resistance in plants. *Plant Cell* 8: 1735–1745.

Xu, C., Wang, Y., Yu, Y. et al. 2012. Degradation of MONOCULM 1 by APC/C(TAD1) regulates rice tillering. *Nat. Commun*. 3: 750.

Yousafzai, F., Al-Kaff, N., and Moore, G. 2010a. The molecular features of chromosome pairing at meiosis: The polyploid challenge using wheat as a reference. *Funct. Integr. Genomics* 10: 146–156.

Yousafzai, F., Al-Kaff, N., and Moore, G. 2010b. Structural and functional relationship between the *Ph1* locus protein 5B2 in wheat and CDK2 in mammals. *Funct. Integr. Genomics* 10: 157–166.

Zhang, X., Facette, M., Humphries, J.A. et al. 2012a. Identification of PAN2 by quantitative proteomics as a leucine-rich repeat-receptor-like kinase acting upstream of PAN1 to polarize cell division in maize. *Plant Cell* 24: 4577–4589.

Zhang, X., Wang, J., Huang, J. et al. 2012b. Rare allele of *OsPPKL1* associated with grain length causes extra-large grain and a significant yield increase in rice. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 109: 21534–21539.

Zhao, X., Harashima, H., Dissmeyer, N. et al. 2012. A general G1/S-phase cell-cycle control module in the flowering plant *Arabidopsis thaliana. PLoS Genet*. 8: e1002847.

References

1 Chapter 1: Cell Cycle Regulation and Plant Development: A Crop Production Perspective

Araki, S., Ito, M., Soyano, T., Nishihama, R., and Machida, Y. 2004. Mitotic cyclins stimulate the activity of c-Myb-like factors for transactivation of G2/M phase-specific genes in tobacco. J. Biol. Chem. 279: 32979–32988.

Barrôco, R.M., Peres, A., Droual, A.-M. et al. 2006. The cyclin-dependent kinase inhibitor Orysa; KRP1 plays an important role in seed development of rice. Plant Physiol. 142: 1053–1064.

Bauer, M.J. and Birchler, J.A. 2006. Organization of endoreduplicated chromosomes in the endosperm of Zea mays L. Chromosoma 115: 383–394.

Beemster, G.T.S., Fiorani, F., and Inzé, D. 2003. Cell cycle: The key to plant growth control? Trends Plant Sci. 8: 154–158.

Berckmans, B., Vassileva, V., Schmid, S.P.C. et al. 2011. Auxin-dependent cell cycle reactivation through transcriptional regulation of Arabidopsis E2Fa by lateral organ boundary proteins. Plant Cell 23: 3671–3683.

Borg, M., Brownfield, L., and Twell, D. 2009. Male gametophyte development: A molecular perspective. J. Exp. Bot. 60: 1465–1478.

Boudolf, V., Lammens, T., Boruc, J. et al. 2009. CDKB1;1 forms a functional complex with CYCA2;3 to suppress endocycle onset. Plant Physiol. 150: 1482–1493.

Bourdon, M., Pirrello, J., Cheniclet, C. et al. 2012. Evidence for karyoplasmic homeostasis during endoreduplication and a ploidy-dependent increase in gene transcription during tomato fruit growth. Development 139: 3817–3826.

Brocklehurst, P.A. 1977. Factors controlling grain weight in wheat. Nature 266: 348–349.

Brownfield, L., Hafidh, S., Borg, M., Sidorova, A., Mori, T., and Twell, D. 2009. A plant germline-specific integrator of sperm specification and cell cycle progression. PLoS Genet.

5: e1000430.

Bryant, J.A. and Aves, S.J. 2011. Initiation of DNA replication: Functional and evolutionary aspects. Ann. Bot. 107: 1119–1126.

Busov, V.B., Brunner, A.M., and Strauss, S.H. 2008. Genes for control of plant stature and form. New Phytol. 177: 589–607.

Caro, E., Castellano, M.M., and Gutierrez, C. 2007. A chromatin link that couples cell division to root epidermis patterning in Arabidopsis. Nature 447: 213–217.

Casero, P.J., Casimiro, I., and Lloret, P.G. 1995. Lateral root initiation by asymmetrical transverse divisions of pericycle cells in four plant species: Raphanus sativus, Helianthus annuus, Zea mays, and Daucus carota. Protoplasma 188: 49–58.

Castellano, M.M., Boniotti, M.B., Caro, E., Schnittger, A., and Gutierrez, C. 2004. DNA replication licensing affects cell proliferation or endoreplication in a cell type-specific manner. Plant Cell 16: 2380–2393.

Castellano, M.M., del Pozo, J.C., Ramirez-Parra, E., Brown, S., and Gutierrez, C. 2001. Expression and stability of Arabidopsis CDC6 are associated with endoreplication. Plant Cell 13: 2671–2686.

Cebolla, A., Vinardell, J.M., Kiss, E. et al. 1999. The mitotic inhibitor ccs52 is required for endoreduplication and ploidy-dependent cell enlargement in plants. EMBO J. 18: 4476–4484.

Chandran, D., Inada, N., Hather, G., Kleindt, C.K., and Wildermuth, M.C. 2010. Laser microdissection of Arabidopsis cells at the powdery mildew infection site reveals site-specific processes and regulators. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 107: 460–465.

Chandran, D., Rickert, J., Cherk, C., Dotson, B.R., and Wildermuth, M.C. 2013. Host cell ploidy underlying the fungal feeding site is a determinant of powdery mildew growth and reproduction. Mol. Plant Microbe Interact. 26: 537–545.

Cheniclet, C., Rong, W.Y., Causse, M. et al. 2005. Cell expansion and endoreduplication show a large genetic variability in pericarp and contribute strongly to tomato fruit growth. Plant Physiol. 139: 1984–1994.

Chevalier, C., Nafati, M., Mathieu-Rivet, E. et al. 2011. Elucidating the functional role of endoreduplication in tomato fruit development. Ann. Bot. 107: 1159–1169.

Chojecki, A.J.S., Bayliss, M.W., and Gale, M.D. 1986a. Cell production and DNA accumulation in the wheat endosperm, and their association with grain weight. Ann. Bot. 58: 809–817.

Chojecki, A.J.S., Gale, M.D., and Bayliss, M.W. 1986b. The number and sizes of starch granules in the wheat endosperm, and their association with grain weight. Ann. Bot. 58: 819–831.

Coelho, C.M., Dante, R.A., Sabelli, P.A. et al. 2005. Cyclin-dependent kinase inhibitors in maize endosperm and their potential role in endoreduplication. Plant Physiol. 138: 2323–2336.

Colasanti, J., Cho, S.O., Wick, S., and Sundaresan, V. 1993. Localization of the functional p34cdc2 homolog of maize in root tip and stomatal complex cells: Association with predicted division sites. Plant Cell 5: 1101–1111.

Colasanti, J., Tyers, M., and Sundaresan, V. 1991. Isolation and characterization of cDNA clones encoding a functional p34cdc2 homologue from Zea mays. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 88: 3377–3381.

Collins, C., Dewitte, W., and Murray, J.A.H. 2012. D-type cyclins control cell division and developmental rate during Arabidopsis seed development. J. Exp. Bot. 63: 3571–3586.

Cong, B. and Tanksley, S.D. 2006. FW2.2 and cell cycle control in developing tomato fruit: A possible example of gene co-option in the evolution of a novel organ. Plant Mol. Biol. 62: 867–880.

Cruz-Ramírez, A., Díaz-Triviño, S., Blilou, I. et al. 2012. A bistable circuit involving SCARECROWRETINOBLASTOMA integrates cues to inform asymmetric stem cell division. Cell 150: 1002–1015.

Dahan, Y., Rosenfeld, R., Zadiranov, V., and Irihimovitch, V. 2010. A proposed conserved role for an avocado FW2.2-like gene as a negative regulator of fruit cell division. Planta 232: 663–676.

Dante, R.A., Sabelli, P.A., Nguyen, H.N., Leiva-Neto, J.T., Tao, Y., Lowe, K.S., Hoerster, G.T., Gordon-Kamm, W.T., Jung, R., and Larkins, B.A. 2013. Cylin-dependent kinase complexes in developing maize endosperm: Evidence for differential expression and functional specialization. Planta November.

Datta, S., Kim, C.M., Pernas, M. et al. 2011. Root hairs: Development, growth and evolution at the plant-soil interface. Plant Soil 346: 1–14.

De Almeida Engler, J. and Gheysen, G. 2013. Nematode-induced endoreduplication in plant host cells: Why and how? Mol. Plant Microbe Interact. 26: 17–24.

De Almeida Engler, J., Kyndt, T., Vieira, P. et al. 2012. CCS52 and DEL1 genes are key components of the endocycle in nematode-induced feeding sites. Plant J. 72: 185–198.

De Jager, S.M., Maughan, S., Dewitte, W., Scofield, S., and Murray, J.A.H. 2005. The developmental context of cell-cycle control in plants. Semin. Cell Dev. Biol. 16: 385–396.

Del Pozo, J.C., Lopez-Matas, M.A., Ramirez-Parra, E., and Gutierrez, C. 2005. Hormonal control of the plant cell cycle. Physiol. Plant. 123: 173–183.

De Smet, I. and Beeckman, T. 2011. Asymmetric cell division in land plants and algae: The driving force for differentiation. Nat. Rev. Mol. Cell Biol. 12: 177–188.

De Smet, I., Lau, S., Voss, U. et al. 2010. Bimodular auxin response controls organogenesis in Arabidopsis. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 107: 2705–2710.

De Smet, I., Vassileva, V., De Rybel, B. et al. 2008. Receptor-like kinase ACR4 restricts formative cell divisions in the Arabidopsis root. Science 322: 594–597.

Desvoyes, B., Ramirez-Parra, E., Xie, Q., Chua, N.H., and Gutierrez, C. 2006. Cell type-specific role of the retinoblastoma/E2F pathway during Arabidopsis leaf development. Plant Physiol. 140: 67–80.

De Veylder, L., Beeckman, T., Beemster, G.T.S. et al. 2002. Control of proliferation, endoreduplication and differentiation by the Arabidopsis E2Fa-DPa transcription factor. EMBO J. 21: 1360–1368.

De Veylder, L., Larkin, J.C., and Schnittger, A. 2011. Molecular control and function of endoreplication in development and physiology. Trends Plant Sci. 16: 624–634.

Dewitte, W., Riou-Khamlichi, C., Scofield, S. et al. 2003. Altered cell cycle distribution, hyperplasia, and inhibited differentiation in Arabidopsis caused by the D-type cyclin CYCD3. Plant Cell 15: 79–92.

Dhondt, S., Coppens, F., De Winter, F. et al. 2010. SHORT-ROOT and SCARECROW regulate leaf growth in Arabidopsis by stimulating S-phase progression of the cell cycle. Plant Physiol. 154: 1183–1195.

Doonan, J.H. and Kitsios, G. 2009. Functional evolution of cyclin-dependent kinases. Mol. Biotechnol. 42: 14–29.

Dubrovsky, J.G., Rost, T.L., Colón-Carmona, A., and Doerner, P. 2001. Early primordium morphogenesis during lateral root initiation in Arabidopsis thaliana. Planta 214: 30–36.

Dubrovsky, J.G., Sauer, M., Napsucialy-Mendivil, S. et al. 2008. Auxin acts as a local morphogenetic trigger to specify lateral root founder cells. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 105: 8790–8794.

Dudits, D., Abrahám, E., Miskolczi, P., Ayaydin, F., Bilgin, M., and Horváth, G.V. 2011. Cell-cycle control as a target for calcium, hormonal and developmental signals: The role of phosphorylation in the retinoblastoma-centred pathway. Ann. Bot. 107: 1193–1202.

Ebel, C., Mariconti, L., and Gruissem, W. 2004. Plant retinoblastoma homologues control nuclear proliferation in the female gametophyte. Nature 429: 776–780.

Egli, D.B. 1998. Seed Biology and the Yield of Grain Crops. CAB International, Wallingford, U.K.

Egli, D.B. 2006. The role of seed in the determination of yield of grain crops. Aust. J. Agric. Res. 57: 1237–1247.

Eloy, N.B., de Freitas Lima, M., Van Damme, D. et al. 2011. The APC/C subunit 10 plays an essential role in cell proliferation during leaf development. Plant J. 8: 351–363.

Eloy, N.B., Gonzalez, N., Van Leene, J. et al. 2012. SAMBA, a plant-specific anaphase-promoting complex/ cyclosome regulator is involved in early development and A-type cyclin stabilization. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 109: 13853–13858.

Evans, L.T. 1993. Crop Evolution, Adaptation and Yield. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, U.K.

Fan, C., Xing, Y., Mao, H. et al. 2006. GS3, a major QTL for grain length and weight and minor QTL for grain width and thickness in rice, encodes a putative transmembrane protein. Theor. Appl. Genet. 112: 1164–1171.

Fiume, E. and Fletcher, J.C. 2012. Regulation of Arabidopsis embryo and endosperm development by the polypeptide signaling molecule CLE8. Plant Cell 24: 1000–1012.

Fleming, A.J. 2007. Cell cycle control and leaf development. In Annual Plant Reviews, Volume 32: Cell Cycle Control and Plant Development, ed. D. Inze, pp. 203–226. Blackwell Publishing Ltd, Oxford, U.K.

Francis, D. 2007. The plant cell cycle—15 years on. New Phytol. 174: 261–278.

Frary, A., Nesbitt, T.C., Grandillo, S. et al. 2000. fw2.2: A quantitative trait locus key to the evolution of tomato fruit size. Science 289: 85–88.

Genre, A., Chabaud, M., Faccio, A., Barker, D.G., and Bonfante, P. 2008. Prepenetration apparatus assembly precedes and predicts the colonization patterns of arbuscular mycorrhizal fungi within the root cortex of both Medicago truncatula and Daucus carota. Plant Cell 20: 1407–1420.

Glawe, D.A. 2008. The powdery mildews: A review of the world’s most familiar (yet poorly known) plant pathogens. Annu. Rev. Phytopathol. 46: 27–51.

Gonzalez, N., De Bodt, S., Sulpice, R. et al. 2010. Increased leaf size: Different means to an end. Plant Physiol. 153: 1261–1279.

Gonzalez, N., Gevaudant, F., Hernould, M., Chevalier, C., and Mouras, A. 2007. The cell cycle-associated protein kinase WEE1 regulates cell size in relation to endoreduplication in developing tomato fruit. Plant J. 51: 642–655.

Gonzalez, N., Hernould, M., Delmas, F. et al. 2004. Molecular characterization of a WEE1 gene homologue in tomato (Lycopersicon esculentum Mill.). Plant Mol. Biol. 56: 849–861.

Gonzalez, N., Vanhaeren, H., and Inzé, D. 2012. Leaf size control: Complex coordination of cell division and expansion. Trends Plant Sci. 17: 332–340.

Gordon-Kamm, W., Dilkes, B.P., Lowe, K. et al. 2002. Stimulation of the cell cycle and maize transformation by disruption of the plant retinoblastoma pathway. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 99: 11975–11980.

Grafi, G. and Larkins, B.A. 1995. Endoreduplication in maize endosperm—Involvement of M-phase-promoting factor inhibition and induction of S-phase-related kinases. Science 269: 1262–1264.

Granier, C., Cookson, S.J., Tardieu, F., and Muller, B. 2007. Cell cycle and environmental stresses. In Annual Plant Reviews, Volume 32: Cell Cycle Control and Plant Development, ed. D. Inze, pp. 335–355. Blackwell Publishing Ltd, Oxford, U.K.

Greer, E., Martín, A.C., Pendle, A. et al. 2012. The Ph1 locus suppresses Cdk2-type activity during premeiosis and meiosis in wheat. Plant Cell 24: 152–162.

Griffiths, S., Sharp, R., Foote, T.N. et al. 2006. Molecular characterization of Ph1 as a major chromosome pairing locus in polyploid wheat. Nature 439: 749–752.

Guo, J., Wang, F., Song, J., Sun, W., and Zhang, X.S. 2010a. The expression of Orysa;CycB1;1 is essential for endosperm formation and causes embryo enlargement in rice. Planta 231: 293–303.

Guo, M., Rupe, M.A., Dieter, J.A. et al. 2010b. Cell Number Regulator1 affects plant and organ size in maize: Implications for crop yield enhancement and heterosis. Plant Cell 22: 1057–1073.

Gutierrez, C. 2005. Coupling cell proliferation and development in plants. Nat. Cell Biol. 7: 535–541.

Gutzat, R., Borghi, L., and Gruissem, W. 2012. Emerging roles of RETINOBLASTOMA-RELATED proteins in evolution and plant development. Trends Plant Sci. 17: 139–148.

Haber, A.H. 1962. Nonessentiality of concurrent cell divisions for degree of polarization of leaf growth. I. Studies with radiation-induced mitotic inhibition. Am. J. Bot. 49: 583–589.

Hong, Z. and Verma, D.P.S. 2008. Molecular analysis of the cell plate forming machinery. In Plant Cell Monograph, Volume 9: Cell Division Control in Plants, eds. D.P.S. Verma, and Z. Hong, pp. 303–320. Springer, Berlin, Germany.

Inagaki, S. and Umeda, M. 2011. Cell-cycle control and plant development. Int. Rev. Cell Mol. Biol. 291: 227–261.

Ingouff, M., Jullien, P.E., and Berger, F. 2006. The female gametophyte and the endosperm control cell proliferation and differentiation of the seed coat in Arabidopsis. Plant Cell 18: 3491–3501.

Inze, D. and De Veylder, L. 2006. Cell cycle regulation in plant development. Annu. Rev. Genet. 40: 77–105.

Ishimaru, K., Hirotsu, N., Madoka, Y. et al. 2013. Loss of function of the IAA-glucose hydrolase gene TGW6 enhances rice grain weight and increases yield. Nat. Genet. 45: 707–711.

Iwakawa, H., Shinmyo, A., and Sekine, M. 2006. Arabidopsis CDKA;1, a cdc2 homologue, controls proliferation of generative cells in male gametogenesis. Plant J. 45: 819–831.

John, P.C.L. 2007. Hormonal regulation of cell cycle progression and its role in development. In Annual Plant Reviews, Volume 32: Cell Cycle Control and Plant Development, ed. D. Inze, pp. 311–334. Blackwell Publishing Ltd, Oxford, U.K.

John, P.C.L. and Qi, R. 2008. Cell division and endoreduplication: Doubtful engines of vegetative growth. Trends Plant Sci. 13: 121–127.

Jones, R.J., Schreiber, B.M.N., and Roessier, J.A. 1996. Kernel sink capacity in maize: Genotypic and maternal regulation. Crop Sci. 36: 301–306.

Joubès, J., Phan, T.H., Just, D. et al. 1999. Molecular and biochemical characterization of the involvement of cyclin-dependent kinase A during the early development of tomato fruit. Plant Physiol. 121: 857–869.

Kebrom, T.H., Spielmeyer, W., and Finnegan, E.J. 2013. Grasses provide new insights into regulation of shoot branching. Trends Plant Sci. 18: 41–48.

Komaki, S. and Sugimoto, K. 2012. Control of the plant cell cycle by developmental and environmental cues. Plant Cell Physiol. 53: 953–964.

Kondorosi, E. and Kondorosi, A. 2004. Endoreduplication and activation of the anaphase-promoting complex during symbiotic cell development. FEBS Lett. 567: 152–157.

Kosugi, S. and Ohashi, Y. 2003. Constitutive E2F expression in tobacco plants exhibits altered cell cycle control and morphological change in a cell type-specific manner. Plant Physiol. 132: 2012–2022.

Kowles, R.V. and Phillips, R.L. 1985. DNA amplification patterns in maize endosperm nuclei during kernel development. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 82: 7010–7014.

Kuppusamy, K.T., Ivashuta, S., Bucciarelli, B., Vance, C.P., Gantt, J.S., and Vandenbosch, K.A. 2009. Knockdown of CELL DIVISION CYCLE16 reveals an inverse relationship between lateral root and nodule numbers and a link to auxin in Medicago truncatula. Plant Physiol. 151: 1155–1166.

Kuwabara, A., Backhaus, A., Malinowski, R. et al. 2011. A shift toward smaller cell size via manipulation of cell cycle gene expression acts to smoothen Arabidopsis leaf shape. Plant Physiol. 156: 2196–2206.

La, H., Li, J., Ji, Z. et al. 2006. Genome-wide analysis of cyclin family in rice (Oryza sativa L.). Mol. Genet. Genomics 275: 374–386.

Larkins, B.A., Dilkes, B.P., Dante, R.A., Coelho, C.M., Woo, Y.M., and Liu, Y. 2001. Investigating the hows and whys of DNA endoreduplication. J. Exp. Bot. 52: 183–192.

Larson-Rabin, Z., Li, Z., Masson, P.H., and Day, C.D. 2009. FZR2/CCS52A1 expression is a determinant of endoreduplication and cell expansion in Arabidopsis. Plant Physiol. 149: 874–884.

Lee, J., Das, A., Yamaguchi, M. et al. 2003. Cell cycle function of a rice B2-type cyclin interacting with a B-type cyclin-dependent kinase. Plant J. 34: 417–425.

Leiva-Neto, J.T., Grafi, G., Sabelli, P.A. et al. 2004. A dominant negative mutant of cyclin-dependent kinase A reduces endoreduplication but not cell size or gene expression in maize endosperm. Plant Cell 16: 1854–1869.

Li, J. and Berger, F. 2012. Endosperm: Food for humankind and fodder for scientific discoveries. New Phytol. 195: 290–305.

Li, J., Chu, H., Zhang, Y. et al. 2012. The rice HGW gene encodes a ubiquitin-associated (UBA) domain protein that regulates heading date and grain weight. PLoS ONE 7: e34231.

Li, Y., Fan, C., Xing, Y. et al. 2011. Natural variation in GS5 plays an important role in regulating grain size and yield in rice. Nat. Genet. 43: 1266–1269.

Li, Y., Zheng, L., Corke, F., Smith, C., and Bevan, M.W. 2008. Control of final seed and organ size by the DA1 gene family in Arabidopsis thaliana. Genes Dev. 22: 1331–1336.

Libault, M., Zhang, X.-C., Govindarajulu, M. et al. 2010. A member of the highly conserved FWL (tomato FW2.2-like) gene family is essential for soybean nodule organogenesis. Plant J. 62: 852–864.

Lin, Q., Wang, D., Dong, H. et al. 2012. Rice APC/C(TE) controls tillering by mediating the degradation of MONOCULM1. Nat. Commun. 3: 752.

Liu, J. and Qu, L.-J. 2008. Meiotic and mitotic cell cycle mutants involved in gametophyte development in Arabidopsis. Mol. Plant 1: 564–574.

Magyar, Z., De Veylder, L., Atanassova, A., Bako, L., Inze, D., and Bogre, L. 2005. The role of the Arabidopsis E2FB transcription factor in regulating auxin-dependent cell division. Plant Cell 17: 2527–2541.

Makkena, S., Lee, E., Sack, F.D., and Lamb, R.S. 2012. The R2R3 MYB transcription factors FOUR LIPS and MYB88 regulate female reproductive development. J. Exp. Bot. 63: 5545–5558.

Massonnet, C., Tisné, S., Radziejwoski, A. et al. 2011. New insights into the control of endoreduplication: Endoreduplication could be driven by organ growth in Arabidopsis leaves. Plant Physiol. 157: 2044–2055.

Mathieu-Rivet, E., Gévaudant, F., Sicard, A. et al. 2010. Functional analysis of the anaphase promoting complex activator CCS52A highlights the crucial role of endo-reduplication for fruit growth in tomato. Plant J. 62: 727–741.

McMichael, C.M. and Bednarek, S.Y. 2013. Cytoskeletal and membrane dynamics during higher plant cytokinesis. New Phytol. 197: 1039–1057.

Menges, M., de Jager, S.M., Gruissem, W., and Murray, J.A.H. 2005. Global analysis of the core cell cycle regulators of Arabidopsis identifies novel genes, reveals multiple and highly specific profiles of expression and provides a coherent model for plant cell cycle control. Plant J. 41: 546–566.

Mizukami, Y. and Fischer, R.L. 2000. Plant organ size control: AINTEGUMENTA regulates growth and cell numbers during organogenesis. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 97: 942–947.

Mizutani, M., Naganuma, T., Tsutsumi, K., and Saitoh, Y. 2010. The syncytium-specific expression of the Orysa;KRP3 CDK inhibitor: Implication of its involvement in the cell cycle control in the rice (Oryza sativa L.) syncytial endosperm. J. Exp. Bot. 61: 791–798.

Morgan, D.O. 1997. Cyclin-dependent kinases: Engines, clocks, and microprocessors. Annu. Rev. Cell Dev. Biol. 13: 261–291.

Müller, D. and Leyser, O. 2011. Auxin, cytokinin and the control of shoot branching. Ann. Bot. 107: 1203–1212.

Nafati, M., Cheniclet, C., Hernould, M. et al. 2011. The specific overexpression of a cyclin-dependent kinase inhibitor in tomato fruit mesocarp cells uncouples endoreduplication and cell growth. Plant J. 65: 543–556.

Nakagawa, H., Tanaka, A., Tanabata, T. et al. 2012. SHORT GRAIN1 decreases organ elongation and brassinosteroid response in rice. Plant Physiol. 158: 1208–1219.

Nelissen, H., Rymen, B., Jikumaru, Y. et al. 2012. A local maximum in gibberellin levels regulates maize leaf growth by spatial control of cell division. Curr. Biol. 22: 1183–1187.

Nieuwland, J., Menges, M., and Murray, J.A.H. 2007. The plant cyclins. In Annual Plant Reviews, Volume 32: Cell Cycle Control and Plant Development, ed. D. Inze, pp. 31–61. Blackwell Publishing Ltd, Oxford, U.K.

Nowack, M.K., Harashima, H., Dissmeyer, N. et al. 2012. Genetic framework of cyclin-dependent kinase function in Arabidopsis. Dev. Cell 22: 1030–1040.

Ogawa, D., Abe, K., Miyao, A. et al. 2011. RSS1 regulates the cell cycle and maintains meristematic activity under stress conditions in rice. Nat. Commun. 2: 278.

Otegui, M. and Staehelin, L.A. 2000. Cytokinesis in owering plants: More than one way to divide a cell. Curr. Opin. Plant Biol. 3: 493–502.

Park, J.A., Ahn, J.W., Kim, Y.K. et al. 2005. Retinoblastoma protein regulates cell proliferation, differentiation, and endoreduplication in plants. Plant J. 42: 153–163.

Peres, A., Churchman, M.L., Hariharan, S. et al. 2007. Novel plant-specific cyclin-dependent kinase inhibitors induced by biotic and abiotic stresses. J. Biol. Chem. 282: 25588–25596.

Powell, A.E. and Lenhard, M. 2012. Control of organ size in plants. Curr. Biol. 22: R360–R367.

Rasmussen, C.G., Humphries, J.A., and Smith, L.G. 2011. Determination of symmetric and asymmetric division planes in plant cells. Annu. Rev. Plant Biol. 62: 387–409.

Rasmussen, C.G., Wright, A.J., and Müller, S. 2013. The role of the cytoskeleton and associated proteins in plant cell division plane determination. Plant J. 75(2): 258–269.

Reddy, V.M. and Daynard, T.B. 1983. Endosperm characteristics associated with rate of grain filling and kernel size in corn. Maydica 28: 339–355.

Riou-Khamlichi, C., Huntley, R., Jacqmard, A., and Murray, J.A.H. 1999. Cytokinin activation of Arabidopsis cell division through a D-type cyclin. Science 283: 1541–1544.

Riou-Khamlichi, C., Menges, M., Healy, J.M., and Murray, J.A.H. 2000. Sugar control of the plant cell cycle: Differential regulation of Arabidopsis D-type cyclin gene expression. Mol. Cell. Biol. 20: 4513–4521.

Rojas, C.A., Eloy, N.B., Lima, M.D.F. et al. 2009. Overexpression of the Arabidopsis anaphase promoting complex subunit CDC27a increases growth rate and organ size. Plant Mol. Biol. 71: 30718.

Sabelli, P.A. 2012a. Seed development: A comparative overview on biology of morphology, physiology, and biochemistry between monocot and dicot plants. In Seed Development: OMICS Technologies toward Improvement of Seed Quality and Crop Yield, G.K. Agrawal and R. Rakwal, eds., pp. 3–25. Springer, Dordrecht, the Netherlands.

Sabelli, P.A. 2012b. Replicate and die for your own good: Endoreduplication and cell death in the cereal endosperm. J. Cereal Sci. 56: 9–20.

Sabelli, P.A., Dante, R.A., Leiva-Neto, J.T., Jung, R., Gordon-Kamm, W.J., and Larkins, B.A. 2005a. RBR3, a member of the retinoblastoma-related family from maize, is regulated by the RBR1/E2F pathway. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 102: 13005–13012.

Sabelli, P.A., Hoerster, G., Lizarraga, L.E., Brown, S.W., Gordon-Kamm, W.J., and Larkins, B.A. 2009. Positive regulation of minichromosome maintenance gene expression, DNA replication, and cell transformation by a plant retinoblastoma gene. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 106: 4042–4047.

Sabelli, P.A. and Larkins, B.A. 2006. Grasses like mammals? Redundancy and compensatory regulation within the retinoblastoma protein family. Cell Cycle 5: 352–355.

Sabelli, P.A. and Larkins, B.A. 2008. The endoreduplication cell cycle: Regulation and function. In Plant Cell Monograph, Volume 9: Cell Division Control in Plants, eds. D.P.S. Verma and Z. Hong, pp. 75–100. Springer, Berlin, Germany.

Sabelli, P.A. and Larkins, B.A. 2009a. Regulation and function of retinoblastoma-related plant genes. Plant Sci. 177: 540–548.

Sabelli, P.A. and Larkins, B.A. 2009b. The development of endosperm in grasses. Plant Physiol. 149: 14–26.

Sabelli, P.A. and Larkins, B.A. 2009c. The contribution of cell cycle regulation to endosperm development. Sex. Plant Reprod. 22: 207–219.

Sabelli, P.A., Leiva-Net, J.T., Dante, R.A., Nguyen, H., and Larkins, B.A. 2005b. Cell cycle regulation during maize endosperm development. Maydica 40: 485–496.

Sabelli, P.A., Liu, Y., Dante, R.A. et al. 2013. Control of cell proliferation, endoreduplication, cell size, and cell death by the retinoblastoma-related pathway in maize endosperm. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 110: E1827–E1836.

Sanchez, M.D.L.P., Costas, C., Sequeira-Mendes, J., and Gutierrez, C. 2012. Regulating DNA replication in plants. Cold Spring Harb. Perspect. Biol. 4: 1–17.

Sanz, L., Dewitte, W., and Forzani, C. 2011. The Arabidopsis D-type cyclin CYCD2;1 and the inhibitor ICK2/KRP2 modulate auxin-induced lateral root formation. Plant Cell 23: 1–20.

Shimizu, S. and Mori, H. 1998. Analysis of cycles of dormancy and growth in pea axillary buds based on mRNA accumulation patterns of cell cycle-related genes. Plant Cell Physiol. 39: 255–262.

Shomura, A., Izawa, T., Ebana, K. et al. 2008. Deletion in a gene associated with grain size increased yields during rice domestication. Nat. Genet. 40: 1023–1028.

Skirycz, A., Claeys, H., De Bodt, S. et al. 2011. Pause-and-stop: The effects of osmotic stress on cell proliferation during early leaf development in Arabidopsis and a role for ethylene signaling in cell cycle arrest. Plant Cell 23: 1876–1888.

Smith, S. and De Smet, I. 2012. Root system architecture: Insights from Arabidopsis and cereal crops. Philos. Trans. R. Soc. B 367: 1441–1452.

Song, X.-J., Huang, W., Shi, M., Zhu, M.-Z., and Lin, H.-X. 2007. A QTL for rice grain width and weight encodes a previously unknown RING-type E3 ubiquitin ligase. Nat. Genet. 39: 623–630.

Sozzani, R., Cui, H., Moreno-Risueno, M.A. et al. 2010. Spatiotemporal regulation of cell-cycle genes by SHORTROOT links patterning and growth. Nature 466: 128–132.

Springer, P.S., Holding, D.R., Groover, A., Yordan, C., and Martienssen, R.A. 2000. The essential Mcm7 protein PROLIFERA is localized to the nucleus of dividing cells during the G(1) phase and is required maternally for early

Arabidopsis development. Development 127: 1815–1822.

Studer, A., Zhao, Q., Ross-Ibarra, J., and Doebley, J. 2011. Identification of a functional transposon insertion in the maize domestication gene tb1. Nat. Genet. 43: 1160–1163.

Sun, Y.J., Dilkes, B.P., Zhang, C.S. et al. 1999a. Characterization of maize (Zea mays L.) Wee1 and its activity in developing endosperm. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 96: 4180–4185.

Sun, Y.J., Flannigan, B.A., and Setter, T.L. 1999b. Regulation of endoreduplication in maize (Zea mays L.) endosperm: Isolation of a novel B1-type cyclin and its quantitative analysis. Plant Mol. Biol. 41: 245–258.

Su'udi, M., Cha, J.-Y., Jung, M.H. et al. 2012. Potential role of the rice OsCCS52A gene in endoreduplication. Planta 235: 387–397.

Takano-Kai, N., Jiang, H., Kubo, T. et al. 2009. Evolutionary history of GS3, a gene conferring grain length in rice. Genetics 182: 1323–1334.

Umen, J.G. and Goodenough, U.W. 2001. Control of cell division by a retinoblastoma protein homolog in Chlamydomonas. Genes Dev. 15: 1652–1661.

Van Daele, I., Gonzalez, N., Vercauteren, I. et al. 2012. A comparative study of seed yield parameters in Arabidopsis thaliana mutants and transgenics. Plant Biotechnol. J. 10: 488–500.

Van Leene, J., Hollunder, J., Eeckhout, D. et al. 2010. Targeted interactomics reveals a complex core cell cycle machinery in Arabidopsis thaliana. Mol. Syst. Biol. 6: 397.

Vanneste, S., De Rybel, B., Beemster, G.T.S. et al. 2005. Cell cycle progression in the pericycle is not sufficient for SOLITARY ROOT/IAA14-mediated lateral root initiation in Arabidopsis thaliana. Plant Cell 17: 3035–3050.

Vinardell, J.M., Fedorova, E., Cebolla, A. et al. 2003. Endoreduplication mediated by the anaphase-promoting complex activator CCS52A is required for symbiotic cell differentiation in Medicago truncatula nodules. Plant Cell 15: 2093–2105.

Wang, G., Kong, H., Sun, Y. et al. 2004a. Genome-wide analysis of the cyclin family in Arabidopsis and comparative phylogenetic analysis of plant cyclin-like proteins. Plant Physiol. 135: 1084–1099.

Wang, H., Zhou, Y., Bird, D.A., and Fowke, L.C. 2008. Functions, regulation and cellular localization of plant cyclin-dependent kinase inhibitors. J. Microsc. 231: 234–246.

Wang, S., Wu, K., Yuan, Q. et al. 2012. Control of grain size, shape and quality by OsSPL16 in rice. Nat. Genet. 44: 950–954.

Wang, Y., Magnard, J., Mccormick, S., and Yang, M. 2004b. Progression through meiosis I and meiosis II in Arabidopsis anthers is regulated by an A-type cyclin predominately expressed in prophase I. Plant Physiol. 136: 4127–4135.

Weimer, A.K., Nowack, M.K., Bouyer, D. et al. 2012. RETINOBLASTOMA RELATED1 regulates asymmetric cell divisions in Arabidopsis. Plant Cell 24: 4083–4095.

Weng, J., Gu, S., Wan, X. et al. 2008. Isolation and initial characterization of GW5, a major QTL associated with rice grain width and weight. Cell Res. 18: 1199–1209.

Wildermuth, M.C. 2010. Modulation of host nuclear ploidy: A common plant biotroph mechanism. Curr. Opin. Plant Biol. 13: 449–458.

Williamson, V.M. and Hussey, R.S. 1996. Nematode pathogenesis and resistance in plants. Plant Cell 8: 1735–1745.

Xu, C., Wang, Y., Yu, Y. et al. 2012. Degradation of MONOCULM 1 by APC/C(TAD1) regulates rice tillering. Nat. Commun. 3: 750.

Yousafzai, F., Al-Kaff, N., and Moore, G. 2010a. The molecular features of chromosome pairing at meiosis: The polyploid challenge using wheat as a reference. Funct. Integr. Genomics 10: 146–156.

Yousafzai, F., Al-Kaff, N., and Moore, G. 2010b. Structural and functional relationship between the Ph1 locus protein 5B2 in wheat and CDK2 in mammals. Funct. Integr. Genomics 10: 157–166.

Zhang, X., Facette, M., Humphries, J.A. et al. 2012a.

Identification of PAN2 by quantitative proteomics as a leucine-rich repeat-receptor-like kinase acting upstream of PAN1 to polarize cell division in maize. Plant Cell 24: 4577–4589.

Zhang, X., Wang, J., Huang, J. et al. 2012b. Rare allele of OsPPKL1 associated with grain length causes extralarge grain and a significant yield increase in rice. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 109: 21534–21539.

Zhao, X., Harashima, H., Dissmeyer, N. et al. 2012. A general G1/S-phase cell-cycle control module in the owering plant Arabidopsis thaliana. PLoS Genet. 8: e1002847.

2 Chapter 2: Seed Dormancy, Germination, and Seedling Recruitment in Weedy Setaria

Allard, R.W. 1965. Genetic systems associated with colonizing ability in predominantly self-pollinated species. In H.G. Baker and G.L. Stebbins (eds.), The Genetics of Colonizing Species, pp. 588. Academic Press, New York.

Atchison, B.G. 2001. Relationship between foxtail (Setaria spp.) primary dormancy at seed abscission and subsequent seedling emergence. MS thesis, Interdepartmental Ecology and Evolutionary Biology, Iowa State University, Ames, IA.

Axelrod, R. and M.D. Cohen. 1999. Harnessing Complexity. The Free Press, Simon & Schuster, New York.

Baker, H.G. 1965. Characteristics and modes of origin of weeds. In H.G. Baker and G.L. Stebbins (eds.), The Genetics of Colonizing Species, pp. 147–172. Academic Press, New York.

Baker, H.G. 1974. The evolution of weeds. Annu. Rev. Ecol. Syst. 5: 1–24.

Banting, J.D., E.S. Molberg, and J.P. Gebhardt. 1973. Seasonal emergence and persistence of green foxtail. Can. J. Plant Sci. 53: 369–376.

Barbour, J.C. and F. Forcella. 1993. Predicting seed production by foxtails (Setaria spp.). Proc. North Cent. Weed Sci. Soc. 48: 100.

Barrau, J. 1958. Subsistence Agriculture in Melanesia. Bernice P. Bishop Museum Bulletin 219. Museum, Honolulu, HI.

Barrett, S.C.H. and B.J. Richardson. 1986. Genetic attributes of invading species. In R.H. Groves and J.J. Burdon (eds.), Ecology of Biological Invasions, pp. 21–33. Australian Academy of Science, Canberra, Australian Capital Territory, Australia.

Barrett, S.C.H. and J.S. Shore. 1989. Isozyme variation in colonizing plants. In D.E. Soltis and P.S. Soltis (eds.), Isozymes in Plant Biology, pp. 106–126. Dioscorides, Portland, OR.

Baskin, J.M. and Baskin, C.C. 1985. The annual dormancy cycle in buried weed seeds: A continuum. Bioscience

35(18): 492–498.

Bennett, C.H. 1988. Logical depth and physical complexity. In R. Herken (ed.), The Universal Turing Machine: A Half-Century Survey. Oxford University Press, Oxford, U.K.

Bennetzen, J.L. et al. 2012. Reference genome sequence of the model plant Setaria. Nat. Biotechnol. 30: 555–561.

Blackshaw, R.E., E.H. Stobbe, C.F. Shayewich, and W. Woodbury. 1981. Influence of soil temperature and soil moisture on green foxtail (Setaria viridis) establishment in wheat (Triticum aestivum). Weed Sci. 29: 179–184.

Booth, B.D. and C.J. Swanton. 2002. Assembly theory applied to weed communities. Weed Sci. 50: 2–13.

Bor, N.L. 1960. Grasses of Burma, Ceylon, India and Pakistan. International Series of Monographs on Pure and Applied Biology, Vol. 1. Pergamon Press, London, U.K.

Bradshaw, A.D. 1965. Evolutionary significance of phenotypic plasticity in plants. Adv. Genet. 13: 115–155.

Brutnell, T.P., L. Wang, K. Swartwood, A. Goldschmidt, D. Jackson, X.-G. Zhu, E. Kellogg, and J. Van Eck. 2010. Setaria viridis: A model for C 4 photosynthesis. Plant Cell 22(8): 2537–2544.

Buhler, D.D. 1995. Influence of tillage systems on weed population dynamics and management in corn and soybeans in the central USA. Crop Sci. 35: 1247–1258.

Buhler, D.D., R.G. Hartzler, and F. Forcella. 1997a. Implications of weed seed and seed bank dynamics to weed management. Weed Sci. 45: 329–336.

Buhler, D.D., R.G. Hartzler, F. Forcella, and J.L. Gunsolus. 1997b. Relative emergence sequence for weeds of corn and soybeans. Iowa State University Extension Publications SA-11, Ames, IA.

Buhler, D.D. and T.C. Mester. 1991. Effect of tillage systems on the emergence depth of giant foxtail (Setaria faberi) and green foxtail (Setaria viridis). Weed Sci. 39: 200–203.

Burnside, O.C., C.R. Fenster, L.L. Evetts, and R.F. Mumm. 1981. Germination of exhumed weed seed in Nebraska. Weed Sci. 29: 577–586.

Callen, E.O. 1965. Food habits of some Pre-Columbian Mexican Indians. Econ. Bot. 19: 335–343.

Callen, E.O. 1967. The first New World cereals. Am. Antiquity 32: 535–538.

Chapman, G.P. 1992. Domestication and its changing agenda. In G.P. Chapman (ed.), Grass Evolution and Domestication, pp. 316–337. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, U.K.

Chase, A. 1937. First Book of Grasses, Smithsonian Inst. Wash. Publ No. 4531, San Antonio, TX.

Cheng, K. 1973. Radio carbon dates from China: Some initial interpretations. Curr. Anthropol. 14: 525–528.

Chepil, W.S. 1946. Germination of weed seeds. I. Longevity, periodicity of germination and vitality of seed in cultivated soil. Sci. Agric. 26: 307–347.

Christianson, M.L. and D.A. Warnick. 1984. Phenocritical times in the process of in vitro shoot organogenesis. Dev. Biol. 101(2): 382–390.

Clark, L.G. and R.W. Pohl. 1996. Agnes Chase's First Book of Grasses, 4th edn. Smithsonian Institution Press, Washington, DC.

Clayton, W.D. 1980. Setaria. In F. Europa, T.G. Tutin, V.H. Heywood, N.A. Burges, D.M. Moore, D.H. Valentine, S.M. Walters, and D.A. Webb (eds.), Vols. 1 and 5, pp. 263–264. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, U.K.

Cohen, D. 1966. Optimizing reproduction in a randomly varying environment. J. Theor. Biol. 12: 119–129.

Colbach, N., C. Clermont-Dauphin, and J.M. Meynard. 2001a. GENSYS: A model of the influence of cropping system on gene escape from herbicide tolerant rapeseed crops to rape volunteers. I. Temporal evolution of a population of rapeseed volunteers in a field. Agric. Ecosyst. Environ. 83: 235–253.

Colbach, N., C. Clermont-Dauphin, and J.M. Meynard. 2001b. GENSYS: A model of the influence of cropping system on gene escape from herbicide tolerant rapeseed crops to rape volunteers. II. Genetic exchanges among volunteer and cropped populations in small regions. Agric. Ecosyst. Environ. 83: 255–270.

Cooper, W.S. and R.H. Kaplan. 1982. Adaptive "coin-flipping": A decision-theoretic examination of natural selection for random individual variation. J. Theor. Biol. 94: 135–151.

Corning, P.A. 2002. The re-emergence of "emergence": A venerable concept in search of a theory. Complexity 7(6): 18–30.

Darlington, H.T. 1951. The seventy year period of Dr. Beal's seed vitality experiment. Am. J. Bot. 38: 379–381.

Darmency, H. and J. Dekker. 2011. Chapter 15: Setaria. In C. Kole (ed.), Wild Crop Relatives: Genomic and Breeding Resources, Millets and Grasses, pp. 275–296. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, Germany.

Darmency, H., C. Ouin, and J. Pernes. 1987a. Breeding foxtail millet (Setaria italica) for quantitative traits after interspecific hybridization and polyploidization. Genome 29: 453–456.

Darmency, H., G.R. Zangre, and J. Pernes. 1987b. The wild-weed-crop complex in Setaria: A hybridization study. Genetica 75: 103–107.

Dawkins, R. 1986. The Blind Watchmaker. Norton, New York.

Dawkins, R. 2009. The Greatest Show on Earth, Black Swan edition. Transworld Publishers, London, U.K.

Dawson, J.H. and V.F. Bruns. 1962. Emergence of barnyardgrass, green foxtail and yellow foxtail seedlings form various soil depths. Weeds 10: 136–139.

Dawson, J.H. and V.F. Bruns. 1975. Longevity of barnyardgrass, green foxtail and yellow foxtail seed in soil. Weed Sci. 23: 437–440.

Daynard, T.B. and W.G. Duncan. 1969. The black layer and grain maturity in com. Crop Sci. 9: 473–476.

Defelice, M.S., W.B. Brown, R.J. Aldrich, B.D. Sims, D.T. Judy, and D.R. Guethle. 1989. Weed control in soybeans (Glycine max) with reduced rates of postemergence herbicides. Weed Sci. 37: 365–374.

Dekker, J. 1992. Pleiotropy and photosynthetic regulation in triazine resistant Brassica napus. Photosynth. Res. 34:

235.

Dekker, J. 1993. Pleiotropy in triazine resistant Brassica napus: Leaf and environmental influences on photosynthetic regulation. Z. Naturforsch. 48c: 283–287.

Dekker, J. 1997. Weed diversity and weed management. Weed Sci. 45: 357–363.

Dekker, J. 1999. Soil weed seed banks and weed management. J. Crop Prod. 2(1): 139–166. Simultaneously published in book format as Expanding the Context of Weed Management, D. Buhler (ed.), Haworth Press Inc., New York.

Dekker, J. 2000. Emergent weedy foxtail (Setaria spp.) seed germinability behavior. In M. Black, K.J. Bradford, and J. Vasquez-Ramos (eds.), Seed Biology: Advances and Applications, pp. 411–423. CAB International, Wallingford, U.K.

Dekker, J. 2003. The foxtail (Setaria) species-group. Weed Sci. 51: 641–646.

Dekker, J. 2004a. The evolutionary biology of the foxtail (Setaria) species-group. In Inderjit (ed.), Weed Biology and Management, pp. 65–113. Kluwer Academic Publishers, Amsterdam, the Netherlands.

Dekker, J. 2004b. Invasive plant life history determinants of yield in disturbed agro-ecosystems. Seventh International Conference on Weed Biology, Association Française pour la Protection des Plantes Annales, Dijon, France, pp. 5–14.

Dekker, J. 2009. FoxPatch: An evolutionary model system for weedy Setaria spp.-gp. seed life history dynamics. Eighth International Conference on Weed Biology, Association Française pour la Protection des Plantes Annales, Dijon, France, pp. 117–127.

Dekker, J. 2011a. Evolutionary models of weed life history population dynamics. In J.A. Daniels (ed.), Advances in Environmental Research, Vol. 10, pp. 143–165. Nova Science Publishers, Hauppauge, NY.

Dekker, J. 2011b. Evolutionary ecology of weeds. http://www.agron.iastate.edu/~weeds/AG517/517Course/EEWbook.html.

Dekker, J., D. Adams, A. van Aelst, B. Dekker, J. Donnelly,

M. Haar, M. Hargrove et al. 2012a. Weedy Setaria Seed Germination-Dormancy Behavior: Regulatory Compartmentalization. Lambert Academic Publishing, Saarbrücken, Germany.

Dekker, J., B. Atchison, M. Haar, and K. Jovaag. 2012b. Weedy Setaria Seed Life History: Heterogeneous Seed Rain Dormancy Predicates Seedling Recruitment. Lambert Academic Publishing, Saarbrücken, Germany.

Dekker, J., B. Atchison, and K. Jovaag. 2003. Setaria spp. seed pool formation and initial assembly in agrocommunities. Aspects Appl. Biol. 69: 247–259.

Dekker, J., B.I. Dekker, H. Hilhorst, and C. Karssen. 1996. Weedy adaptation in Setaria spp.: IV. Changes in the germinative capacity of S. faberii embryos with development from anthesis to after abscission. Am. J. Bot. 83(8): 979–991.

Dekker, J. and J. Gilbert. 2008. Interaction of salt, temperature, light and dormancy affecting giant foxtail (Setaria faberi) seed germination. WSSA Abstr. 48: 265.

Dekker, J., D. Adams, A. van Aelst, B. Dekker, J. Donnelly, M. Haar, M. Hargrove, H. Hilhorst, C. Karssen, J. Lathrop, E. Luschei, and D. Todey. 2012. Weedy Setaria Seed Germination-Dormancy Behavior: Regulatory Compartmentalization. Lambert Academic Publishing, Saarbrücken, Germany.

Dekker J. and M. Hargrove. 2002. Weedy adaptation in Setaria spp.: V. Effects of gaseous environment on giant foxtail (Setaria faberii R. Hermm.) (Poaceae) seed germination. Am. J. Bot. 89(3): 410–416.

Dekker, J., J. Lathrop, B. Atchison, and D. Todey. 2001. The weedy Setaria spp. phenotype: How environment and seeds interact from embryogenesis through germination. Proceedings 2001 Brighton Crop Protection Conference Weeds, pp. 65–74. Brighton, U.K.: CABI.

Dekker, J. and E.C. Luschei. 2009. Water partitioning between environment and Setaria faberi seed exteriorinterior compartments. Agric. J. 4(2): 66–76.

Dekker, J., H. MacKenzie, and K. Chandler. 2006. The effects of soil pH on Setaria viridis and Abutilon theophrasti seedling growth and tissue nutrients. Agric. J. 1(1): 1–4.

Dembinska, M. 1976. Wild corn plants gathered in the 9th to 13th centuries in light of paleobotanical materials. Folia Quaternaria 47: 97–103.

de Wet, J.M.J. 1966. The origin of weediness in plants. Proc. Oklahoma Acad. Sci. 47: 14.

de Wet, J.M.J. 1992. The three phases of cereal domestication. In G.P. Chapman (ed.), Grass Evolution and Domestication, pp. 176–198. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, U.K.

de Wet, J.M.J. 1995. Foxtail millet Setaria italica. In J. Smartt and N.W. Simmonds (eds.), Evolution of Crop Plants, 2nd edn., pp. 170–172. Longman Scientific and Technical, Essex, U.K.

de Wet, J. and J. Harlan. 1975. Weeds and domesticates: Evolution in the man-made habitat. Econ. Bot. 29: 99–107.

de Wet, J.M.J., L.L. Oestry-Stidd, and J.I. Cubero. 1979. Origins and evolution of foxtail millets. J. Agric. Trop. Bot. Appl. 26: 54–64.

Donnelly, J., D. Adams, and J. Dekker. 2012. Does phylogeny determine the shape of the outer seed hull in Setaria seeds? In J. Dekker, D. Adams, A. van Aelst, B. Dekker, J. Donnelly, M. Haar, M. Hargrove, H. Hilhorst, C. Karssen, J. Lathrop, E. Luschei, and D. Todey (eds.), Weedy Setaria Seed Germination-Dormancy Behavior: Regulatory Compartmentalization. Lambert Academic Publishing, Saarbrücken, Germany.

Dore, W.G. and J. McNeill. 1980. Grasses of Ontario. Monograph 26, Research Branch, Agriculture Canada, Hull, Quebec, Canada.

Douglas, B.J., A.G. Thomas, I.N. Morrison, and M.G. Maw. 1985. The biology of Canadian weeds. 70. Setaria viridis (L.) Beauv. Can. J. Plant Sci. 65: 669–690.

Doust, A.N. and E.A. Kellogg. 2002. Inflorescence diversification in the Panicoid “Bristle Grass” clade (Paniceae, Poaceae): Evidence from molecular phylogenies and developmental morphology. Am. J. Bot. 89: 1203–1222.

Doust, A.N., E.A. Kellogg, K.M. Devos, and J.L. Bennetzen. 2009. Foxtail millet: A sequence-driven grass model system. Plant Physiol. 149(1): 137–141.

Emery, W.H.P. 1957. A study of reproduction in Setaria macrostachya and its relatives in the southwestern United States and Northern Mexico. Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 84: 106–121.

Fabian, I. 1938. Beitrage zum Lang- und Kurztagsproblem. Zeitschr. Bot. 33: 305–357.

Fairbrothers, D.E. 1959. Morphological variation of Setaria faberii and S. viridis. Brittonia 11: 44–48.

Fausey, J.C., J.J. Kells, S.M. Swinton, and K.A. Renner. 1997. Giant foxtail (Setaria faberi) interference in non-irrigated corn (Zea mays). Weed Sci. 45: 256–260.

Fernald, M.L. 1950. Gray’s Manual of Botany, 8th edn. American Book Co, New York.

Forcella, F., R.G. Wilson, J. Dekker, R.J. Kremer, J. Cardina, R.L. Anderson, D. Alm, K.A. Renner, R.G. Harvey, S. Clay, and D.D. Buhler. 1997. Weed seed bank emergence across the corn belt. Weed Sci. 45: 67–76.

Forcella, F., R.G. Wilson, K.A. Renner, J. Dekker, R.G. Harvey, D.A. Alm, D.D. Buhler, and J.A. Cardina. 1992. Weed seedbanks of the US corn belt: Magnitude, variation, emergence, and application. Weed Sci. 40: 636–644.

Fukunaga, K., E. Domon, and M. Kawase. 1997. Ribosomal DNA variation in foxtail millet, Setaria italica (L.) P. Beauv., and a survey of variation from Europe and Asia. Theor. Appl. Genet. 95: 751–756.

Fukunaga, K., Z. Wang, K. Kato, and M. Kawase. 2002. Geographical variation of nuclear genome RFLPs and genetic differentiation of foxtail millet, Setaria italica (L.) P. Beauv. Genet. Res. Crop Evol. 49: 95–101.

Gao, M.J. and J.J. Cheng. 1988. Isozymic studies on the origin of cultivated foxtail millet. Acta Agron. Sin. 14: 131–136.

Gould, F.W. 1968. Grass Systematics, 2nd edn., 382pp. McGraw-Hill, New York.

Gregg, W. 1973. Ecology of the annual grass Setaria lutescens on old fields of the Pennsylvania Piedmont. Proc. Nat. Acad. Natural Sci. Philadelphia 124: 135–196.

Gunning, B.E.S. 1977. Transfer cells and their roles in transport of solutes in plants. Sci. Prog. 64: 539–568.

Gunning, B.E.S. and J.S. Pate. 1969. “Transfer cells” plant cells with wall ingrowths, specialized in relation to short distance transport of solutes-their occurrence, structure, and development. Protoplasma 68: 107–133.

Gutterman, Y. 1996. Environmental influences during seed maturation and storage affecting germinability in Spergularia diandra genotypes inhabiting the Negev Desert, Israel. J. Arid Environ. 34: 313–323.

Haar, M. 1998. Characterization of foxtail (Setaria spp.) seed production and giant foxtail (S. faberi) seed dormancy at abscission. PhD thesis, Interdepartmental Plant Physiology, Iowa State University, Ames, IA.

Haar, M., A. van Aelst, and J. Dekker. 2012. Micrographic analysis of Setaria faberi seed, caryopsis and embryo germination. In J. Dekker, D. Adams, A. van Aelst, B. Dekker, J. Donnelly, M. Haar, M. Hargrove, H. Hilhorst, C. Karssen, J. Lathrop, E. Luschei, and D. Todey (eds.), Weedy Setaria Seed Germination-Dormancy Behavior: Regulatory Compartmentalization. Lambert Academic Publishing, Saarbrücken, Germany.

Haar, M.J. and J. Dekker. 2011. Seed production in weedy Setaria spp.-gp. J. Biodivers. Ecol. Sci. 1(3): 169–178.

Hafliger, E. and Scholz, H. 1980. Grass Weeds 1: Weeds of the Subfamily Panicoideae. Documenta Ciba-Geigy, Basel, Switzerland.

Hamrick, J.L. and M.J.W. Godt. 1990. Allozyme diversity in plant species. In A.H.D. Brown, M.T. Clegg, A.L. Kahler, and B.S. Weir (eds.), Plant Population Genetics, Breeding and Genetic Resources, pp. 43–63. Sinauer, Sunderland, MA.

Harlan, J.R. 1965. The possible role of weed races in the evolution of cultivated plants. Euphytica 14: 173–176.

Harlan, J.R., J.M.J. de Wet, and E.G. Price. 1973. Comparative evolution of cereals. Evolution 27: 311–325.

Harper, J.L. 1964. Establishment, aggression, and cohabitation in weedy species. In H.G. Baker and G.L. Stebbins (eds.), Genetics of Colonizing Species, pp. 245–286. Academic Press, New York.

Harper, J.L. 1977. Population Biology of Plants. Academic Press, New York.

Hiltner, L. 1910. Die Prufung des Saatgutes auf Frische und Gesundheit. Jahresber. Verein. Angew. Bot. 8: 219.

Hitchcock, A.S. 1971. Manual of the Grasses of the United States, 2nd edn., Vol. 2. Dover Publications, New York.

Ho, P.-T. 1975. The Cradle of the East. University of Chicago Press, Chicago, IL.

Hofmeister, W. 1868. Allgemeine morphologie der Gewachse. Leipzig: Handbuch der Physiologischen Botanik, Vol. 1, pp. 2. Wilhelm Engelmann, Leipzig, Germany.

Holm, L., J. Doll, E. Holm, J. Pancho, and J. Herberger. 1997. World Weeds: Natural Histories and Distribution. John Wiley & Sons, Inc., New York.

Holm, L.G., D.L. Plucknett, J.V. Pancho, and J.P. Herberger. 1977. The World's Worst Weeds—Distribution and Biology. The East-West Food Institute, Honolulu, HI.

Holt, J.S. and H.M. LeBaron. 1990. Significance and distribution of herbicide resistance. Weed Tech. 4: 141–149.

Hubbard, F.T. 1915. A taxonomic study of Setaria and its immediate allies. Am. J. Bot. 2: 169–198.

James, A.L. 1968. Some influences of soil atmosphere on germination of annual weeds. PhD dissertation, Iowa State University, Ames, IA.

Jasieniuk, M., A. Brûlé-Babel, and I. Morrison. 1994. Inheritance of trifluralin resistance in green foxtail (Setaria viridis). Weed Sci. 42: 123–127.

Jones, C.S. 1999. An essay on juvenility, phase change, and heteroblasty in seed plants. Int. J. Plant Sci. 160: 5105–5111.

Jovaag, K.A. 2006. Life history of weedy Setaria species-group. PhD thesis, Interdepartmental Ecology & Evolutionary Biology Program and Statistics Department, Iowa State University, Ames, IA.

Jovaag, K., J. Dekker, and B. Atchison. 2011. Setaria faberi seed heteroblasty blueprints seedling recruitment:

II. Seed behavior in the soil. Int. J. Plant Res. 1(1): 1–10.

Jovaag, K., J. Dekker, and B. Atchison. 2012a. Setaria faberi seed heteroblasty blueprints seedling recruitment: I. Seed dormancy heterogeneity at abscission. Int. J. Plant Res. 2(3): 46–56.

Jovaag, K., J. Dekker, and B. Atchison. 2012b. Setaria faberi seed heteroblasty blueprints seedling recruitment: III. Seedling recruitment behavior. Int. J. Plant Sci. 2(6): 165–180.

Jusuf, M. and J. Pernes. 1985. Genetic variability of foxtail millet (Setaria italica Beauv.) electrophoretic studies of five isozyme systems. Theor. Appl. Genet. 71: 385–391.

Kawano, S. and S. Miyake. 1983. The productive and reproductive biology of flowering plants. X. Reproductive energy allocation and propagule output of five congeners of the genus Setaria (Gramineae). Oecologia 57: 6–13.

Kawase, K. and S. Sakamoto. 1984. Variation, geographical distribution and genetical analysis of esterase isozymes in foxtail millet, Setaria italica (L.) P. Beauv. Theor. Appl. Genet. 67: 529–533.

Khosla, P.K. and M.L. Sharma. 1973. Cytological observations on some species of Setaria. The Nucleus 26: 38–41.

Khosla, P.K. and S. Singh. 1971. Cytotaxonomical investigations on S. glauca Beauv. complex. 1st All India Congress of Cytology and Genetics, Punjab University, Chandigarh, India, Abstract 15.

King, L.J. 1952. Germination and control of the S. faberi grass. Contr. Boyce Thompson Inst. 16: 469–487.

Kishimoto, E. 1938. Chromosomenzahlen in den Gattungen Panicum und Setaria, part I. Chromosomenzahlen einier Setaria-Arten. Cytologia 9: 23–27.

Kivilaan, A. and R.S. Bandurski. 1973. The ninety year period for Dr. Beal’s seed viability experiment. Am. J. Bot. 60: 140–145.

Kollman, G.E. 1970. Germination-dormancy and promoter-inhibitor relationships in Setaria lutescens seeds. PhD dissertation, Iowa State University, Ames, IA.

Kuhn, T.S. 1962. The Structure of Scientific Revolutions. University of Chicago Press, Chicago, IL.

Kuuster, H. 1984. Neolithic plant remains from Eberdingenhochdorf, southern Germany. In W.V. Van Zeist and W.A. Caparoe (eds.), Plants and Ancient Man (Studies in Paleoethnobotany). A.A. Bakame, Rotterdam, the Netherlands.

LeBaron, H.M. and J. Gressel. 1982. Herbicide Resistance in Plants. John Wiley & Sons, Inc., New York.

Le Page-Degivry, M-.T., P. Barthe, and G. Garello. 1990. Involvement of endogenous abscisic acid in onset and release of Helianthus annuus embryo dormancy. Plant Physiol. 92: 1164–1168.

Lee, S.M. 1979. The distribution and abundance of three species of Setaria Beauv. around London, Canada, with particular reference to the effects of shade. MSc thesis, University of Western Ontario, London, Ontario, Canada.

Li, C.H., W.K. Pao, and H.W. Li. 1942. Interspecific crosses in Setaria. J. Hered. 33: 351–355.

Li, H.W. 1934. Studies in millet breeding methods. Bull. Coll. Agric. Honan Univ. 2: 1–22 (in Chinese).

Li, H.W., C.H. Li, and W.K. Pao. 1945. Cytological and genetical studies of the interspecific cross of the cultivated foxtail millet, Setaria italica (L.) Beauv. and the green foxtail millet S. viridis L. J. Am. Soc. Agron. 37: 32–54.

Li, H.W., C.J. Meng, and T.N. Liu. 1935. Problems in the breeding of millet (Setaria italica (L.) Beauv.). J. Am. Soc. Agron. 27: 963–970.

Li, P. and T.P. Brutnell. 2011. Setaria viridis and Setaria italica, model genetic systems for the Panicoid grasses. J. Exp. Bot. 62(9): 3031–3037.

Li, Y. and S.Z. Wu. 1996. Traditional maintenance and multiplication of foxtail millet (Setaria italica (L.) P. Beauv.) landraces in China. Euphytica 87: 33–38.

Lincoln, R., G. Boxshall, and P.A. Clark. 1998. Dictionary of Ecology, Evolution and Systematics, 2nd edn. Cambridge

University Press, Cambridge, U.K.

Loewenstein, W. 1999. The Touchstone of Life: Molecular Information, Cell Communication, and the Foundations of Life. Oxford University Press, New York.

Lorenzi, H.J. and L.S. Jeffery. 1987. Weeds of the United States and their Control, pp. 78-80. Van Nostrand Reinhold Co., New York.

Luschei, E.C., D.D. Buhler, and J. Dekker. 1998. Effect of separating giant foxtail (Setaria faberi) seeds from soil using potassium carbonate and centrifugation on viability and germination. Weed Sci. 46: 545-548.

MacVicar, R.M. and H.R. Parnell. 1941. The inheritance of plant colour and the extent of natural crossing in foxtail millet. Sci. Agric. 22: 80-84.

Manthey, D.R. and J.D. Nalewaja. 1982. Moisture stress effects on foxtail seed germination. Proc. North Central Weed Control Conf. 37: 52-53.

Manthey, D.R. and J.D. Nalawaja. 1987. Germination of two foxtail (Setaria) species. Weed Technol. 1: 302-304.

Mapplebeck, L.R., V. Sousa Machado, and B. Grodzinski. 1982. Seed germination and seedling growth characteristics of atrazine-susceptible and resistant biotypes of Brassica campestris. Can. J. Plant Sci. 62: 733-739.

Martin, J.N. 1943. Germination studies of the seeds of some common weeds. Proc. Iowa Acad. Sci. 50: 221-228.

Mester, T.C. and D.D. Buhler. 1986. Effects of tillage on the depth of giant foxtail germination and population densities. Proc. North Central Weed Control Conf. 41: 4-5.

Mitchell, B. 1980. The control of germination ability in developing wheat grains. PhD dissertation, University of London, London, U.K.

Moore, D.J. and O.H. Fletchall. 1963. Germination-regulating mechanisms of giant foxtail (Setaria faberi). Research Bulletin, Missouri Agricultural Experiment Station, No. 829. University of Missouri College of Agriculture, Columbia, MO.

Mulligan, G.A. and J.N. Findlay. 1970. Reproductive systems and colonization in Canadian weeds. Can. J. Bot. 48:

859-860.

Narayanaswami, S. 1956. Structure and development of the caryopsis in some Indian Millets. VI. Setaria italica. Bot. Gazette 118: 112-122.

Neuweiler, E. 1946. Nachtrage urgeschichtlicher Pflanzen. Vierteljahrsschr. Naturf. Ges. Zurich 91: 122-236.

Nguyen V.F. and J. Pernes. 1985. Genetic diversity of foxtail millet (Setaria italica). In P. Jacquard (ed.), Genetic Differentiation and Dispersal in Plants, NATO ASI Series, Vol. G5, pp. 113-128. SpringerVerlag, Berlin, Germany.

Nieto-Hatem, J. 1963. Seed dormancy in Setaria lutescens. PhD dissertation, Iowa State University, Ames, IA.

Norris, R.F. and C.A. Schoner Jr. 1980. Yellow foxtail (Setaria lutescens) biotype studies: Dormancy and germination. Weed Sci. 28: 159-163.

O'Brien, T.P. 1976. Transfer cells. In I.F. Wardlaw and J.B. Passioura (eds.), Transport and Transfer Processes in Plants, pp. 59-63. Academic Press, Inc., New York.

Osada, T. 1989. Illustrated Grasses of Japan. Heibonsha Ltd. Publishers, Tokyo, Japan.

Pareja, M.R. and D.W. Staniforth. 1985. Seed-soil microsite characteristics in relation to weed seed germination. Weed Sci. 33: 190-195.

Pareja, M.R., D.W. Staniforth, and G.P. Pareja. 1985. Distribution of weed seed among soil structural units. Weed Sci. 33: 182-189.

Pate, J.S. and B.E.S.Gunning. 1972. Transfer cells. Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. 23: 173-196.

Peters, R.A., Meade, J.A., and Santelmann, P.W. 1963. Life history studies as related to weed control in the northeast. 2. Yellow foxtail and giant foxtail. Agriculture Experiment Station, 18pp. University of Rhode Island, Kingston, Ontario, Canada.

Peters, R.A. and Yokum, H.C. 1961. Progress report on a study of the germination and growth of yellow foxtail (Setaria glauca (L.) Beauv.). Proc. Northeast Weed Control Conf. 15: 350-355.

Philippi, T. and J. Seger. 1989. Hedging one's bets, revisited. Trends Ecol. Evol. 4: 41–44.

Pohl, R.W. 1951. The genus Setaria in Iowa. Iowa State Coll. J. Sci. 25: 501–508.

Pohl, R.W. 1966. The grasses of Iowa. Iowa State Coll. J. Sci. 40: 341–373.

Pohl, R.W. 1978. How to Know the Grasses, 3rd edn., 200pp. Wm. C. Brown Co. Publishers, Dubuque, IA.

Poirier-Hamon, S. and J. Pernes. 1986. Instabilite chromosomique dans les tissus somatiques des descendants d'un hybride interspecifique Setaria verticillata (P. Beauv.), Setaria italica (P. Beauv.). R. Acad. Sci. Paris 302: 319–324.

Povilaitis, B. 1956. Dormancy studies with seeds of various weed species. Proc. Int. Seed Test Assoc. 21: 87–111.

Prasada Rao, K.E., J.M.J. de Wet, D.E. Brink, and M.H. Mengesha. 1987. Intraspecific variation and systematics of cultivated Setaria italica, foxtail millet (Poaceae). Econ. Bot. 41: 108–116.

Rangaswami Ayyangar, G.N., T.R. Narayanan, and P. Seshadri Sarma. 1933. Studies in Setaria italica (Beauv.), the Italian millet. Part 1. Anthesis and pollination. Indian J. Agric. Sci. 3: 561–571.

Reed, C.F. 1970. Selected Weeds of the United States. Agricultural Handbook 366. US Department of Agriculture, Washington, DC.

Ricroch, A., M. Mousseau, H. Darmency, and J. Pernes. 1987. Comparison of triazine-resistant and -susceptible cultivated Setaria italica: growth and photosynthetic capacity. Plant Physiol. Biochem. 25: 29–34.

Ridley, H.N. 1930. The Dispersal of Plants throughout the World, pp. 744. L. Reeve and Co., Kent, U.K.

Ritter, R.L., L.M. Kaufman, T.J. Monaco, W.P. Novitsky, and D.E. Moreland. 1989. Characterization of triazineresistant giant foxtail (Setaria faberi) and its control in no-tillage corn (Zea mays). Weed Sci. 37: 591–595.

Rominger, J.M. 1962. Taxonomy of Setaria (Gramineae) in

North America (Illinois Biological Monographs), Vol. 29. University of Illinois Press, Urbana, IL.

Rost, T.L. 1971a. Fine structure of endosperm protein bodies in Setaria lutescens (Gramineae). Protoplasma 73: 475–479.

Rost, T.L. 1971b. Structural and histochemical investigations of dormant and non-dormant caryopses of Setaria lutescens (Gramineae). PhD thesis, Iowa State University, Ames, IA.

Rost, T.L. 1972. The ultrastructure and physiology of protein bodies and lipids from hydrated dormant and nondormant embryos of Setaria lutescens (Gramineae). Am. J. Bot. 59: 607–616.

Rost, T.L. 1973. The anatomy of the caryopsis coat in mature caryopses of the yellow foxtail grass (Setaria lutescens). Bot. Gazette 134: 32–39.

Rost, T.L. 1975. The morphology of germination in Setaria lutescens (Gramineae): The effects of covering structures and chemical inhibitors on dormant and non-dormant florets. Ann. Bot. 39: 21–30.

Rost, T.L. and N.R. Lersten. 1970. Transfer aleurone cells in Setaria lutescens (Gramineae). Protoplasma 71: 403–408.

Rousseau, C. and L. Cinq-Mars. 1969. Les plantes introduites du Quebec. Jeune Sci. 7: 163–222.

Sacks, O. 1998. The Man Who Mistook His Wife for a Hat, and Other Clinical Tales, pp. 129. Touchstone, New York.

Santleman, P.W., J.A. Meade, and R.A. Peters. 1963. Growth and development of yellow foxtail and giant foxtail. Weeds 11: 139–142.

Sareini, H.T. 2002. Identification and characterization of the major seed peroxidase in Setaria faberii. MS thesis, Molecular Biology and Biochemistry Department, Iowa State University, Ames, IA.

Scheiner, S.M. 1993. Genetics and evolution of phenotypic plasticity. Annu. Rev. Ecol. Syst. 24: 35–68.

Schreiber, M.M. 1965a. Development of giant foxtail under several temperatures and photoperiods. Weeds 13: 40–43.

Schreiber, M.M. 1965b. Effect of date of planting and stage of cutting on seed production of giant foxtail. Weeds 13: 60-62.

Schreiber, M.M. 1977. Longevity for foxtail taxa in undisturbed sites. Weed Sci. 25: 66-72.

Schreiber, M.M. and L.R. Oliver. 1971. Two new varieties of Setaria viridis. Weed Sci. 19: 424-427.

Sells, G.D. 1965. CO 2 -O 2 ratios in relation to weed seed germination. PhD thesis, Iowa State University, Ames, IA.

Sexton, R. and J.A. Roberts. 1982. Cell biology of abscission. Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. 33: 133-162.

Shannon, C.E. and W. Weaver. 1949. The Mathematical Theory of Communication, p. 31. University of Illinois Press, Urbana, IL.

Simpson, G.M. 1990. Seed Dormancy in Grasses. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, U.K.

Slife, F.W. 1954. A new Setaria species in Illinois. Proc. North Central Weed Control Conf. 11: 6-7.

Smith Jr., C.E. 1968. The new world centers of origin of cultivated plants and the archaeological evidence. Econ. Bot. 22: 253-266.

Stace, C.A. (ed.) 1975. Hybridization and the Flora of the British Isles, pp. 626. Academic Press, London, U.K.

Stanway, V. 1971. Laboratory germination of giant foxtail, Setaria faberii Herrm at different stages of germination. Proc. Assoc. Off. Seed Analysts 61: 85-90.

Stapf, O. and C.K. Hubbard. 1930. Setaria. In Prain (ed.), Flora of Tropical Africa, Vol. 9, pp. 768-866. London, U.K.

Steel, M.G., P.B. Cavers, and S.M. Lee. 1983. The biology of Canadian weeds. 59. Setaria glauca (L.) Beauv. and S. verticillata (L.) Beauv. Can. J. Plant Sci. 63: 711-725.

Stevens, O.A. 1960. Weed development notes. Research Report 1, 22pp. North Dakota Agricultural Experiment Station, Fargo, ND.

Stoller, E.W. and L.M. Wax. 1974. Dormancy changes fate of some annual weed seeds in the soil. Weed Sci. 22: 154-155.

Stoltenberg, D.E. and R.J. Wiederholt. 1995. Giant foxtail (Setaria faberi) resistance to aryloxyphenoxypropionate and cyclohexanedione herbicides. Weed Sci. 43: 527-535.

Symons, S.J., R.E. Angold, M. Black, and J.M. Chapman. 1983. Changes in the growth capacity of the developing wheat embryo. I. The influences of the enveloping tissues and premature drying. J. Exp. Bot. 34: 1541-1550.

Takahashi, N. and T. Hoshino. 1934. Natural crossing in Setaria italica (Beauv.). Proc. Crop Sci. Soc. 6: 3-19.

Taylorson, R.B. 1966. Control of seed production in three annual grasses by dimethylarsinic acid. Weeds 14: 207-210.

Taylorson, R.B. 1986. Water stress induced germination of giant foxtail (Setaria faberi) seeds. Weed Sci. 34: 871-875.

Thomas, A.G., J.D. Banting, and G. Bowes. 1986. Longevity of green foxtail seeds in a Canadian prairie soil. Can. J. Plant Sci. 66: 189-192.

Thornhill, R. and J. Dekker. 1993. Mutant weeds of Iowa: V. S-triazine resistant giant Foxtail (Setaria faberii Hermm.). J. Iowa Acad. Sci. 100: 13-14.

Till-Bottraud, I., X. Reboud, P. Brabant, M. Lefranc, B. Rherissi, F. Vedel, and H. Darmency. 1992. Outcrossing and hybridization in wild and cultivated foxtail millets: Consequences for the release of transgenic crops. Theor. Appl. Genet. 83: 940-946.

Toole, E.H. and E. Brown. 1946. Final results of the Duvel buried seed experiment. J. Agric. Res. 72: 201-210.

Tranel, D.M. and J.H. Dekker. 1996. Differential seed germinability in triazine resistant and susceptible giant foxtail (Setaria faberi). NCWSS Proc. 51: 165.

Tranel, D.M. and J.H. Dekker. 2002. Differential seed germinability in triazine-resistant and -susceptible giant foxtail (Setaria faberi). Asian J. Plant Sci. 1(4): 334-336.

Trewavas, A.J. 1986. Timing and memory processes in seed embryo dormancy-A conceptual paradigm for plant development questions. BioEssays 6(2): 87-92.

Vanden Born, W.H. 1971. Green foxtail: Seed dormancy, germination and growth. Can. J. Plant Sci. 51: 53-59.

Volenberg, D.S., D.E. Stoltenberg, and C.M. Boerboom. 2001. Biochemical mechanism and inheritance of cross-resistance to acetolactate synthase inhibitors in giant foxtail. Weed Sci. 49: 635-641.

Waldron, L.R. 1904. Weed studies. Vitality and growth of buried weed seed. N. Dakota Agric. Exp. Sta. Bull. 62: 439-446.

Waldrop, M.M. 1994. Complexity: The Emerging Science at the Edge of Order and Chaos. Penguin Books, Harmondsworth, U.K.

Wang, R.L. and J. Dekker. 1995. Weedy adaptation in Setaria spp.: III. Variation in herbicide resistance in Setaria spp. Pestic. Biochem. Physiol. 51: 99-116.

Wang, R.L., J. Wendell, and J. Dekker. 1995a. Weedy adaptation in Setaria spp.: I. Isozyme analysis of the genetic diversity and population genetic structure in S. viridis. Am. J. Bot. 82(3): 308-317.

Wang, R.L., J. Wendell, and J. Dekker. 1995b. Weedy adaptation in Setaria spp.: II. Genetic diversity and population genetic structure in S. glauca, S. geniculata and S. faberii. Am. J. Bot. 82(8): 1031-1039.

Wang, T., H.B. Chen, X. Reboud, and H. Darmency. 1997. Pollen-mediated gene flow in an autogamous crop: Foxtail millet (Setaria italica). Plant Breed. 116: 579-583.

Warwick, S.I. 1990. Allozyme and life history variation in ve northwardly colonizing North American weed species. Plant Syst. Evol. 169: 41-54.

Weaver, S.E. and M.J. Lechowicz. 1983. Biology of Canadian weeds. 56. Xanthium strumarium L. Cocklebur. Can. J. Plant Sci. 63: 211-225.

Williams, J.T. and J.L. Harper. 1965. Seed polymorphism and germination. 1. The influence of nitrates and low temperatures on the germination of Chenopodium album. Weed Res. 5: 141-150.

Williams, R.D. and M.M. Schreiber. 1976. Numerical and chemotaxonomy of the green foxtail complex. Weed Sci. 24: 331-335.

Willweber-Kishimoto, E. 1962. Interspecific Relationships in the Genus Setaria. Contributions from the Biological Laboratory, Kyoto University, Kyoto, Japan.

Wilson Jr., R.G. 1980. Dissemination of weed seeds by surface irrigation water in western Nebraska. Weed Sci. 28: 87-92.

Yenish, J.P., J.D. Doll, and D.D. Buhler. 1992. Effects of tillage on vertical distribution and viability of weed seed in soil. Weed Sci. 40: 429-433.

Zee, S.-Y. 1972. Vascular tissue and transfer cell distribution in the rice spikelet. Aust. J. Biol. Sci. 25: 411-414.

Zee, S.-Y. and T.P. O'Brien. 1971. Aleurone transfer cells and other structural features of the spikelet of millet. Aust. J. Biol. Sci. 24: 391-395.

3 Chapter 3: Alterations in Structural Organization Affect the Functional Ability of Photosynthetic Apparatus

1. Duysens, L. N. M., J. Amsez, and B. M. Kamp. 1961. Two photochemical systems in photosynthesis. Nature 190: 510–511.

2. Staehelin, L. A. 2003. Chloroplast structure: From chlorophyll granules to supramolecular architecture of thylakoid membranes. Photosynth. Res. 76: 185–196.

3. Nevo, R., D. Charuvi, O. Tsabari, and Z. Reich. 2012. Composition, architecture and dynamics of the photosynthetic apparatus in higher plants. Plant J. 70: 157–176.

4. Tikkanen, M., M. Grieco, M. Nurmi, M. Rantala, M. Suorsa, and E.-M. Aro. 2012. Regulation of the photosynthetic apparatus under fluctuating growth light [Review]. Phil. Trans. R. Soc. B 367: 3486–3493.

5. Andersson, B. and J. M. Anderson. 1980. Lateral heterogeneity in the distribution of chlorophyll-protein complexes of the thylakoid membranes of spinach chloroplasts. Biochim. Biophys. Acta 593: 427–440.

6. Anderson, J. M. 1986. Photoregulation of the composition, function and structure of thylakoid membranes. Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. 37: 93–136.

7. Liberton, M., J. Austin, R. H. Berg, and H. B. Pakrasi. 2011. Insights into the complex 3-D architecture of thylakoid membranes in the unicellular cyanobacterium Cyanothece sp. ATCC 51142. Plant Signal. Behav. 6: 566–569.

8. Rumak, I., R. Mazur, K. Gieczewska, J. Kozioł-Lipińska, B. Kierdaszuk, W. Michalski, B. Shiell, J. Venema, W. J. Vredenberg, A. Mostowska, and M. Garstka. 2012. Correlation between special (3D) structure of pea and bean thylakoid membranes and arrangement of chlorophyll-protein complexes. BMC Plant Biol. 12: 72.

9. Austin, J. R. and L. A. Staehelin. 2011. Three-dimensional architecture of grana and stroma thylakoids of higher plants as determined by electron tomography. Plant Physiol. 155: 1601–1611.

10. Dekker, J. P. and E. J. Boekema. 2005. Supramolecular

organization of thylakoid membrane proteins in green plants. Biochim. Biophys. Acta 1706: 12–39.

11. Anderson, J. M. 1999. Insights into the consequences of grana stacking of thylakoid membranes in vascular plants: A personal perspective. Aust. J. Plant Physiol. 26: 625–639.

12. Albertsson, P.-Å. 2001. A quantitative model of the domain structure of the photosynthetic membrane. Trends Plant Sci. 6: 349–354.

13. Chow, W. S., E. H. Kim, P. Horton, and J. M. Anderson. 2005. Granal stacking of thylakoid membranes in higher plant chloroplasts: The physicochemical forces at work and the functional consequences that ensue. Photochem. Photobiol. Sci. 4: 1081–1090.

14. Kanervo, E., M. Suorsa, and E. M. Aro. 2005. Functional exibility and acclimation of the thylakoid membrane. Photochem. Photobiol. Sci. 4: 1072–1080.

15. Mullineaux, C. W. and D. Emlyn-Jones. 2005. State transitions: An example of acclimation to low-light stress. J. Exp. Bot. 56: 389–393.

16. Anderson, J. M., P. Horton, E.-H. Kim, and W. S. Chow. 2012. Towards elucidation of dynamic structural changes of plant thylakoid architecture. Phil. Trans. R. Soc. B 367: 3515–3524.

17. Kirilovsky, D. 2010. The photoactive orange carotenoid protein and photoprotection in cyanobacteria. Adv. Exp. Med. Biol. 675: 139–159.

18. Komenda, J., R. Sobotka, and P. J. Nixon. 2012 Assembling and maintaining the photosystem II complex in chloroplasts and cyanobacteria. Curr. Opin. Plant Biol. 15: 245–251.

19. Liberton, M., L. E. Page, W. B. O'Dell, H. O'Neill, E. Mamontov, V. S. Urban, and H. B. Pakrasi. 2013. Organization and �exibility of cyanobacterial thylakoid membranes examined by neutron scattering. J. Biol. Chem. 288: 3632–3640.

20. Gussakovsky, E. E., V. Barzda, Y. Shahak, and G. Garab. 1997. Irreversible disassembly of chiral macrodomains in thylakoids due to photoinhibition. Photosynth. Res. 51: 119–126.

21. Jackowski, G., P. Olkiewicz, and A. Zelisko. 2003. The acclimative response of the main light-harvesting chlorophyll a/b-protein complex of photosystem II (LHCII) to elevated irradiances at the level of trimeric subunits. J. Photochem. Photobiol. B Biol. 70: 163–170.

22. Robert, B., P. Horton, A. A. Pascal, and A. V. Ruban. 2004. Insights into the molecular dynamics of plant light-harvesting proteins in vivo. Trends Plant Sci. 9: 385–390.

23. Droppa, M., G. Horváth, É. Higeg, and T. Farkas. 1995. The role of phospholipids in regulating photosynthetic electron transport activities: Treatment of thylakoids with phospholipase C. Photosynth. Res. 46: 287–293.

24. Andersson, B. and S. Styring. 1991. Photosystem II: Molecular organization, function and acclimation. Curr. Top. Bioenerg. 16: 1–81.

25. Barber, J. 2008. Crystal structure of the oxygen-evolving complex of photosystem II. Inorg. Chem. 47: 1700–1710.

26. Zouni, A., H. T. Witt, J. Kern, P. Fromme, N. Kraus, W. Saenger, and P. Orth. 2001. Crystal structure of photosystem II from Synechococcus elongatus at 3.8Å resolution. Nature 409: 739–743.

27. Vass, I. 2011. Role of charge recombination processes in photodamage and photoprotection of the photosystem II complex. Physiologia Plantarum 142: 6–16.

28. Peter, G. F. and J. P. Thornber. 1991. Biochemical composition and organization of higher plant photosystem II light-harvesting pigment-proteins. J. Biol. Chem. 266: 16745–16754.

29. Schaller, S., D. Latovski, M. Jemioła-Rzemin´ka, C. Wilhelm, K. Strzałka, and R. Goss. 2010. The main thylakoid membrane lipid monogalactosyldiacylglycerol (MGDG) promotes the de-epoxidation of violaxanthin associated with the light-harvesting complex of photosystem II (LHCII). Biochim. Biophys. Acta 1797: 414–424.

30. Jansson, S. 1999. A guide to the Lhc genes and their relatives in Arabidopsis. Trends Plant Sci. 4: 236–240.

31. Caffarri, S., R. Croce, L. Cattivelli, and R. Bassi. 2004. A look within LHCII: Differential analysis of the

Lhcb1–3 complexes building the major trimeric antenna complex of higher-plant photosynthesis. Biochemistry 43: 9467–9476.

32. Schmid, V. H. R. 2008. Light-harvesting complexes of vascular plants. Cell. Mol. Life Sci. 65: 3619–3639.

33. van Amerongen, H. and R. Croce. 2008. Structure and function of photosystem II Light harvesting proteins (Lhcb) of higher plants. In Primary Processes of Photosynthesis, ed. G. Renger, pp. 329–368, Royal Society of Chemistry, Cambridge, U.K.

34. Klimmek, F., A. Sjödin, C. Noutsos, D. Leister, and S. Jansson. 2006. Abundantly and rarely expressed Lhc protein genes exhibit distinct regulation patterns in plants. Plant Physiol. 140: 793–804.

35. Barzda, V., A. Istokovics, I. Simidjiev, and G. Garab. 1996. Structural flexibility of chiral macroaggregates of light-harvesting chlorophyll a/b pigment-protein complexes. Light induced reversible structural changes associated with energy dissipation. Biochemistry 35: 8981–8985.

36. Simidjiev, I., V. Barzda, L. Mustárdy, and G. Garab. 1998. Role of thylakoid lipids in the structural flexibility of lamellar aggregates of the isolated light-harvesting chlorophyll a/b complex of photosystem II. Biochemistry 37: 4169–4173.

37. Garab, G., A. Faludi-Daniel, J. C. Sutherland, and G. Hind. 1988. Macroorganization of chlorophyll a/b light-harvesting complex in thylakoids and aggregates: Information from circular differential scattering. Biochemistry 27: 2425–2430.

38. Garab, G., J. Kieleczawa, J. C. Sutherland, C. Bustamante, and G. Hind. 1991. Organization of pigmentprotein complexes into macrodomains in the thylakoid membranes of wild type and chlorophyll b—Less mutant of barley as circular dichroism. Photochem. Photobiol. 54: 273–281.

39. Bassi, R. and P. D. Dainese. 1992. A supramolecular light-harvesting complex from chloroplast photosystem—II membranes. Eur. J. Biochem. 204: 317–326.

40. Barzda, V., L. Mustardy, and G. Garab. 1994. Size dependency of circular dichroism in macroaggregates of photosynthetic pigment-protein complexes. Biochemistry 33:

10837–10841.

41. Zer, H., M. Vink, N. Karen, H. G. Dilly-Hartwing, H. Paulsen, R. G. Herrmann, B. Andersson, and I. Ohad. 1999. Regulation of thylakoid protein phosphorylation at the substrate level: Reversible light-induced conformational changes expose the phosphorylation site of the light harvesting complex II. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 96: 8277–8282.

42. Misra, A. N. and A. K. Biswal. 2000. Thylakoid membrane protein kinase activity as a signal transduction pathway in chloroplasts. Photosynthetica 38: 323–332.

43. Mozzo, M., L. Dall'Osto, R. Hienerwadel, R. Bassi, and R. Croce. 2008. Photoprotection in the antenna complexes of photosystem II. J. Biol. Chem. 283: 6184–6192.

44. Melis, A. 1999. Photosystem-II damage and repair cycle in chloroplasts: What modulates the rate of photodamage in vivo? Trends Plant Sci. 4: 130–135.

45. Horton, P. 2012. Optimization of light harvesting and photoprotection: Molecular mechanisms and physiological consequences. Phil. Trans. R. Soc. B 367: 3455–3465.

46. Grieco, M., M. Tikkanen, V. Paakkarinen, S. Kangasjärvi, and E.-M. Aro. 2012. Steady-state phosphorylation of light-harvesting complex II proteins preserves photosystem I under fluctuating white light. Plant Physiol. 160: 1896–1910.

47. MacColl, R. 1998. Cyanobacterial phycobilisomes. J. Struct. Biol. 124: 311–334.

48. Maksimov, E. G., F. I. Kuzminov, I. V. Konyuhov, I. V. Elanskaya, and V. Z. Paschenkoet. 2011. Photosystem 2 effective fluorescence cross-section of cyanobacterium Synechocystis sp. PCC6803 and its mutants. J. Photochem. Photobiol. B Biol. 104: 285–291.

49. Bald, D., J. Kruip, and M. Roegner. 1996. Supramolecular architecture of cyanobacterial thylakoid membranes: How is the phycobilisome connected with the photosystems? Photosynth. Res. 49: 103–118.

50. Sarcin, M., M. J. Tobin, and C. W. Mullineaux. 2001. Diffusion of phycobilisomes on the thylakoid membranes of the cyanobacterium Synechococcus 7942. J. Biol. Chem. 276: 46830–46834.

51. Croce, R. and H. van Amerongen. 2011. Light-harvesting and structural organization of Photosystem II: From individual complexes to thylakoid membrane, J. Photochem. Photobiol. B: Biol. 104: 142–153.

52. Popelková, H. and C. F. Yocum. 2007. Current status of the role of Cl- ion in the oxygen-evolving complex. Photosynth. Res. 93: 111–121.

53. Nugent, J. H. A., A. M. Rich, and M. C. W. Evans. 2001. Photosynthetic water oxidation: Towards a mechanism. Biochim. Biophys. Acta 1503: 138–146.

54. Shinkarev, V. P. and Govindjee. 1993. Insight into the relationship of chlorophyll a fluorescence yield to the concentration of its natural quenchers in oxygenic photosynthesis. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 90: 7466–7469.

55. Kok, B., B. Forbush, and M. McGloin. 1970. Co-operation of charges in photosynthetic O2 evolution. I. A linear four step mechanism. Photochem. Photobiol. 11: 457–475.

56. Penner-Hahn, J. E. and C. F. Yocum. 2005. The photosynthesis “oxygen clock” gets a new number. Science 310: 982–983.

57. Haumann, M., P. Liebisch, C. MuË ller, M. Barra, M. Grabolle, and H. Dau.2005. Photosynthetic O2 formation tracked by time-resolved X-ray experiments. Science 310: 1019–1021.

58. Zeinalov, Y. 2005. Mechanisms of photosynthetic oxygen evolution and fundamental hypotheses of photosynthesis. In Handbook of Photosynthesis, 2nd edn., ed. M. Pessarakli, pp. 3–19, CRC Press, Boca Raton, FL.

59. Zeinalov, Y. 2009. Is the concept of photosynthetic units verified? Z. Naturforsch. 64c: 459–475.

60. Zeinalov, Y. 2010. Photosynthesis—Behind the Fundamental Concepts. LAP Lambert Academic Publishing AG & Co. KG, Saarbrücken, Germany.

61. Apostolova, E. L., A. G. Dobrikova, P. I. Ivanova, I. B. Petkanchin, and S. G. Taneva. 2006. Relationship between the organization of the PSII supercomplex and the functions of the photosynthetic apparatus. J. Photochem. Photobiol. B Biol. 83: 114–122.

62. Dankov, K., M. Busheva, D. Stefanov, and E. L. Apostolova. 2009. Relationship between the degree of carotenoid depletion and function of photosynthetic apparatus. J. Photochem. Photobiol. B Biol. 96: 49–56.

63. Dobrikova, A. G., I. Domonkos, Ö. Sözer, H. Laczkó-Dobos, M. Kis, Á. Párduc, Z. Gombos, and E. L. Apostolova. 2013. Effect of partial or complete elimination of light-harvesting complexes on the surface electric properties and the functions of cyanobacterial photosynthetic membranes. Physiol. Plantarum 147: 248–260.

64. Santabarbara, S., P. Heathcote, and M. C. W. Evans. 2005. Modelling of the electron transfer reactions in Photosystem I by electron tunnelling theory: The phylloquinones bound to the PsaA and the PsaB reaction centre subunits of PS I are almost isoenergetic to the iron–sulfur cluster F X . Biochim. Biophys. Acta 1708: 283–310.

65. Jensen, P. E., R. Bassi, E. J. Boekema, J. P. Dekker, S. Jansson, D. Leister, C. Robinson, and H. V. Scheller. 2007. Structure, function and regulation of plant photosystem I. Biochim. Biophys. Acta 1767: 335–352.

66. Jansson, S. 1994. The light-harvesting chlorophyll a/b binding proteins. Biochim. Biophys. Acta 1184: 1–19.

67. Boekema, E. J., P. E. Jensen, E. Schlodder, J. F. L. van Breemen, H. Van Roon, V. H. Scheller, and J. P. Dekker. 2001. Green plant photosystem I binds light harvesting complex I on one side of the complex. Biochemistry 40: 1029–1036.

68. Ben-Shem, A., F. Frolow, and N. Nelson. 2003. Crystal structure of plant photosystem I. Nature 426: 630–635.

69. Jansson, S., B. Andersen, and H. V. Scheller. 1996. Nearest neighbor analysis of higher plants photosystem I holocomplex. Plant Physiol. 112: 409–420.

70. Rakhimberdieva, M. G., V. A. Boichenko, N. V. Karapetyan, and I. N. Stadnichuk. 2001. Interaction of phycobilisomes with photosystem II dimers and photosystem I monomers and trimers in the Cyanobacterium Spirulina platensis. Biochemistry 40: 15780–15788.

71. Fromme, P., A. Melkozernov, P. Jordanb, and N. Krauss. 2003. Structure and function of photosystem I: Interaction with its soluble electron carriers and external antenna

systems. FEBS Lett. 555: 40–44.

72. Karapetyan, N. V. 2004. Interaction of pigment-protein complexes within aggregates stimulates dissipation of excess energy. Biochemistry (Moscow) 69: 1592–1599.

73. Webber, A. N., H. Lee, and S. E. Bingham. 1997. Structure and function of photosystem I: A molecular approach. In Handbook of Photosynthesis, ed. M. Pessarackli, pp. 219–230, Marcel Dekker Inc., New York.

74. Sétif, P. 2001. Ferredoxin and flavodoxin reduction by photosystem I. Biochim. Biophys. Acta 1507: 161–179.

75. Mizusawa, N. and H. Wada. 2012. The role of the lipids in photosystem II. Biochim. Biophys. Acta 1817: 194–208.

76. Duchêne, S. and P.-A. Siegenthaler. 2000. Do glycerolipids display lateral heterogeneity in the thylakoid membranes. Lipids 35: 739–744.

77. Loll, B., J. Kern, W. Saenger, A. Zouni, and J. Biesiadka. 2005. Towards complete cofactor arrangement in the 3.0Å resolution structure of photosystem II. Nature 438: 1040–1044.

78. Yu, B. and C. Benning. 2003. Anionic lipids are required for chloroplast structure and function in Arabidopsis. Plant J. 36: 762–770.

79. Aoki, M., N. Sato, A. Meguro, and M. Tsuzuki. 2004. Differing involvement of sulfoquinovosyl diacylglycerol in photosystem II in two species of unicellular cyanobacteria. Eur. J. Biochem. 271: 685–693.

80. Wada, H. and N. Murata. 1998. Membrane lipids in cyanobacteria. In Lipids in Photosynthesis, eds. P. A. Siegenthaler and N. Murata, pp. 65–81, Kluwer Academic Publishers, Dordrecht, the Netherlands.

81. Hagio, M., Z. Gombos, Z. Várkonyi, K. Masamoto, K. Sato, M. Tsuzuki, and H. Wada. 2000. Direct evidence for requirement of phosphatidylglycerol in photosystem II of photosynthesis. Plant Physiol. 124: 795–804.

82. Sato, N., M. Hagio, H. Wada, and M. Tsuzuki. 2000. Requirement of phosphatidylglycerol for photosynthetic function in thylakoid membranes. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 97: 10655–10660.

83. Gombos, Z., Z. Vaŕrkonyi, M. Hagio, M. Iwaki, L. Kovaŕcs, K. Masamoto, S. Itoh, and H. Wada. 2002. Phosphatidylglycerol requirement for the function of electron acceptor plastoquinone QB in the photosystem II reaction center. Biochemistry 41: 3796–3802.

84. Babiychuk, E., F. Müller, H. Eubel, H. P. Braun, M. Frentzen, and S. Kushnit. 2003. Arabidopsis phosphatidyl glycerophosphate synthase 1 is essential for chloroplast differentiation but is dispensable for mitochondrial function. Plant J. 33: 899–909.

85. Sakurai, I., M. Hagio, Z. Gombos, T. Tyystjarvi, V. Paakkarinen, E.-M. Aro, and H. Wada. 2003. Requirement of phosphatidylglycerol for maintenance of photosynthetic machinery. Plant Physiol. 133: 1376–1384.

86. Domonkos, I., P. Malec, A. Sallai, L. Kovacs, K. Itoh, G. Shen, B. Ughy et al. 2004. Phosphatidylglycerol is essential for oligomerization of photosystem I reaction center. Plant Physiol. 134: 1471–1478.

87. Sakurai, I., N. Mizusawa, S. Ohashi, M. Kobayashi, and H. Wada. 2007. Effects of the lack of phosphatidylglycerol on the donor side of photosystem II. Plant Physiol. 144: 1336–1346.

88. Sato, N., M. Hagio, H. Wada, and M. Tsuzuki. 2000. Environmental effects on acidic lipids of thylakoid membranes. Biochem. Soc. Trans. 28: 912–914.

89. Jordan, P., P. Fromme, H. T. Witt, O. Klukas, W. Saenger, and N. Krauss. 2001. Three-dimensional structure of cyanobacterial photosystem I at 2.5Å resolution. Nature 411: 909–917.

90. Domonkos, I., H. Laczkó-dobos, and Z. Gombos. 2008. Lipid-assisted protein-protein interactions that support photosynthetic and other cellular activities. Prog. Lipid Res. 47: 422–435.

91. Duchêne, S., J. Smuthy, and P.-A. Sigenthaler. 2000. The topology of phosphatidylglycerol populations is essential for sustaining photosynthetic electron flow activities in thylakoid membranes. Biochim. Biophys. Acta 1463: 115–120.

92. Kruse, O., B. Hankamer, C. Konczak, C. Gerle, E. Morris, A. Radunz, G.H. Schmid, and J. Barber. 2000. Phosphatidylglycerol is involved in dimerization of

photosystem II. J. Biol. Chem. 275: 6509–6514.

93. Huner, N. P. A., M. Krol, J. Williams, E. Maissan, P. Low, D. Roberts, and J. Thompson. 1987. Low temperature development induces a specific decrease in trans-3-hexadecenoic acid content which influences LHCII organization. Plant Physiol. 84: 12–18.

94. Trémoliéres, A., J. P. Dubacq, F.Ambard-Betteville, and R. Rémy. 1981. Lipid composition of chlorophyll-protein complexes. FEBS Lett. 130: 27–31.

95. Trémoliéres, A. and P. A. Siegenthaler. 1998. Reconstitution of photosynthetic structures and activities with lipids. In Lipids in Photosynthesis, eds. P. A. Siegenthaler and N. Murata, pp. 175–189, Kluwer Academic Publishers, Dordrecht, the Netherlands.

96. Murata, N. and P.-A. Siegenthaler. 1998. Lipids in photosynthesis: An overview. In Lipids in Photosynthesis, eds. P. A. Siegenthaler and N. Murata, pp. 65–81, Kluwer Academic Publishers, Dordrecht, the Netherlands.

97. Härtel, H., H. Lokstein, P. Dormán, B. Grima, and C. Benning. 1997. Changes in the composition of the photosynthetic apparatus in the galactolipid-deficient dgd 1 mutant of Arabidopsis thaliana. Plant Physiol. 115: 1175–1184.

98. Steffen, R., A. Kelly, J. Huyer, P. Dörmann, and G. Renger. 2005. Investigations on the reaction pattern of photosystem II in leaves from Arabidopsis thaliana wild type plants and mutants with genetically modified lipid content. Biochemistry 44: 3134–3142.

99. Schaller, S., D. Latowski, M. Jemioła-Rzemin´ska, C. Wilhem, K. Strazałka, and R. Goss. 2010. The main thylakoid membrane lipid monogalactosyldiacylglycerol (MDGD) promotes the de-epoxidation of violaxanthin associated with the light-harvesting complex of photosystem II (LHCII). Biochim. Biophys. Acta 1797: 414–424.

100. Murata, N. and H. Wada. 1995. Acyl-lipid desaturases and their importance in the tolerance and acclimatization to cold of cyanobacteria. Biochem. J. 308: 1–8.

101. Mullineaux, C. W. and H. Kirchoff. 2010. Role of lipids in the dynamics of thylakoid membranes. Adv. Photosynth. Res. 30L: 283–294.

102. Kis, M., O. Zsiros, T. Farkas, H. Wada, F. Nagy, and Z. Gombos. 1998. Light-induced expression of fatty acid desaturase genes. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 95: 4209–4214.

103. Mullineaux, C. W., A. A. Pascal, P. Horton, and A. R. Holzwarth. 1993. Excitation-energy quenching in aggregates of the LHC II chlorophyll-protein complex: A time-resolved fluorescence study. Biochim. Biophys. Acta 1141: 23–28.

104. Ruban, A. V., A. Young, and P. Horton. 1994. Modulation of chlorophyll fluorescence quenching in isolated light-harvesting complex of photosystem II. Biochim. Biophys. Acta 1186: 123–127.

105. Morosinotto, T, R. Bassi, S. Frigerio, G. Finazzi, E. Morris, and J. Barber. 2006. Biochemical and structural analyses of a higher plant photosystem II supercomplex of a photosystem I-less mutant of barley. FEBS J. 273: 4616–4630.

106. Frigerio, S., C. Campol, S. Zorzan, L. I. Fantoni, C. Crosatti, F. Drepper, W. Haehnel, L. Cattivelli, T. Morosinotto, and R. Bassi. 2007. Photosynthetic antenna size in higher plants is controlled by the plastoquinone redox state at the post-transcriptional rather than transcriptional level. J. Biol. Chem. 282: 29457–29469.

107. Boekema, E. J., H. van Roon, J. F. L. van Breemen, and J. P. Dekker. 1999. Supramolecular organization of photosystem II and its light-harvesting antenna in partially solubilized photosystem II membranes. Eur. J. Biochem. 266: 444–452.

108. Melis, A. 1991. Dynamics of photosynthetic membrane composition and function. Biochim. Biophys. Acta 1058: 87–106.

109. Ballottari, M., L. Dall'Osto, T. S. Morosinotto, and R. Bassi. 2007. Contrasting behavior of higher plant photosystem I and II antenna systems during acclimation. J. Boil. Chem. 282: 8947–8958.

110. Ruban, A. V., M. Wentworth, A. E. Yakushevska, J. Andersson, P. J. Lee, W. Keegstra, J. P. Dekker, E. J. Boekema, S. Jansson, and P. Horton. 2003. Plants lacking the main light-harvesting complex retain photosystem II macro-organization. Nature 421: 648–652.

111. Andersson, J., M. Wentworth, R. G. Walters, C. A. Howard, A. V. Ruban, P. Horton, and S. Jansson. 2003.

Absence of the Lhcb1 and Lhcb2 proteins of the light-harvesting complex of photosystem II—Effects on photosynthesis, grana stacking and fitness. Plant J. 35: 350–361.

112. Kovacs, L., J. Damkjaer, S. Kereiche, C. Ilioaia, A. V. Ruban, E. J. Boekema, S. Jansson, and P. Horton. 2006. Lack of the light harvesting complex CP24 affects the structure and function of the grana membranes of higher plant chloroplasts. Plant Cell 18: 3106–3120.

113. de Bianchi, S., L. Dall'Osto, G. Tognon, T. Morosinotto, and R. Bassia. 2008. Minor antenna proteins CP24 and CP26 affect the interactions between photosystem II subunits and the electron transport rate in grana membranes of Arabidopsis. Plant Cell 20: 1012–1028.

114. Damkjaer, J. T., S. Kereïche, M. P. Johnson, L. Kovacs, A. Z. Kiss, E. J. Boekema, A. V. Ruban, P. Horton, and S. Janssona. 2009. The photosystem II light harvesting protein Lhcb3 affects the macrostructure of photosystem II and the rate of state transitions in Arabidopsis. The Plant Cell 21: 3245–3256.

115. Iwai, M., H. Katoh, M. Katayama, and M. Ikeuchi. 2004. PSII-Tc protein plays an important role in dimerization of photosystem II. Plant Cell Physiol. 45: 1809–1816.

116. Iwai, M., M. Katayama, and M. Ikeuchi. 2006. Absence of the psbH gene product destabilizes the photosystem II complex and prevents association of the photosystem II-X protein in the thermophilic cyanobacterium Thermosynechococcus elongatus BP-1. Photosynth. Res. 87: 313–322.

117. Iwai, M., T. Suzuki, N. Dohmae, Y. Inoue, and M. Ikeuchi. 2007. Absence of the PsbZ subunit prevents association of PsbK and Ycf12 with the PSII complex in the thermophilic cyanobacterium Thermosynechococcus elongatus BP-1. Plant Cell Physiol. 48: 1758–1763.

118. Watanabe, M., M. Iwai, R. Narikawa, and M. Ikeuchi. 2009. Is the photosystem II complex a monomer or a dimer? Plant Cell Physiol. 50: 1674–1680.

119. van der Staay, W. M., E. J. Boekema, J. P. Dekker, and C. P. Matthijs. 1993. Characterization of trimeric Photosystem I particles from the prochlorophyte Prochlorothrix hollandica by electron microscopy and image analysis. Biochim. Biophys. Acta 1142: 189–193.

120. Kruip, J., P. R. Chitnis, B. Lagoutte, M. Rogner, and E. J. Boekema. 1997. Structural organization of the major subunits in cyanobacterial photosystem I. Localization of subunits PsaC, -D, -E, -F, and -J. J. Biol. Chem. 272: 17061–17069.

121. Karapetyan, N. V., A. R. Holzwarth, and M. Roegner. 1999. The photosystem I trimer of cyanobacteria: Molecular organization, excitation dynamics and physiological significance. FEBS Lett. 460: 395–400.

122. Mitra, M., H. Kirst, D. Dewez, and A. Melis. 2012. Modulation of the light-harvesting chlorophyll antenna size in Chlamydomonas reinhardtii by TLA1 gene over-expression and RNA interference. Phil. Trans. R. Soc. B 367: 3430–3443.

123. Ghirardi, M. L., S. W. McCauley, and A. Melis. 1986. Photochemical apparatus organization in thylakoid membrane of Hordeum vulgare wild type and chlorophyll b-less chlorine f2 mutant. Biochim. Biophys. Acta 851: 331–339.

124. Ghirardi, M. L. and A. Melis. 1988. Chlorophyll b deficiency in soybean mutants. I. Effects on photosystem stoichiometry and chlorophyll antenna size. Biochim. Biophys. Acta 932: 130–137.

125. Dobrikova, A. G., R. M. Morgan, A. G. Ivanov, E. Apostolova, I. Petkanchin, N. P. A. Huner, and S. G. Taneva. 2000. Electric properties of thylakoid membranes from pea mutants with modified carotenoid and chlorophyll-protein complexes composition. Photosynth. Res. 65: 165–174.

126. Thornber, J. P. and H. R. Highkin. 1974. Composition of the photosynthetic apparatus of normal barley leaves and a mutant lacking chlorophyll b. Eur. J. Biochem. 41: 109–116.

127. Terao, T. and S. Katoh. 1989. Synthesis and breakdown of the apoproteins of light-harvesting chlorophyll a/b proteins in chlorophyll-b deficient mutants of rice. Plant Cell Physiol. 30: 571–580.

128. Murray, D. L. and B. D. Kohorn. 1991. Chloroplasts of Arabidopsis thaliana homozygous for the ch-1 locus luck chlorophyll b, luck stabile LHCPII and have stacked thylakoids. Plant Mol. Biol. 16: 71–79.

129. Harrison, M. A. and A. Melis. 1992. Organization and stability of polypeptides associated with chlorophyll a-b light-harvesting complex of photosystem II. Plant Cell Physiol. 33: 627–637.

130. Harrison, M. A., J. A. Nemson, and A. Melis. 1993. Assembly and composition of the chlorophyll a-b light harvesting complex of barley (Hordeum vulgaris L.): Immunochemical analysis of chlorophyll b-less an chlorophyll b-deficient mutants. Photosynth. Res. 38: 141–151.

131. Terao, T. and S. Katoh. 1993. Antenna sizes of photosystem I and photosystem II in chlorophyll b-deficient mutants of rice. Evidence for an antenna function of photosystem II centers that are inactive in electron transport. Plant Cell Physiol. 37: 307–312.

132. Krol, M., M. D. Spangfort, N. P. A. Huner, G. Oequist, P. Gustafssons, and S. Janssons. 1995. Chlorophyll a/b binding proteins, pigment conversations, and early light-induced proteins in a chlorophyll b-less barley mutants. Plant Physiol. 107: 873–883.

133. Picaud, A. and G. Dubertred. 1986. Pigment protein complexes and functional properties tetratype resulting from crosses between CP1 and CP2 less Chlamydomonas mutants. Photosynth. Res. 7: 221–236.

134. Polle, J. E. W., J. K. Benemann, A. Tanaka, and A. Melis. 2000. Photosynthetic apparatus and function in the wide type and a chlorophyll b-less mutant of Chlamydomonas reinhardtii. Dependence of carbon source. Planta 211: 335–344.

135. Anderson, J. M. and A. Melis. 1983. Localization of different photosystems in separate regions of chloroplast membranes. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 80: 745–749.

136. Nugent, J. H. A., A. M. Rich, and M. C. W. Evans. 2001. Photosynthetic water oxidation: Towards a mechanism. Biochim. Biophys. Acta 1503: 138–146.

137. Allen, K. D. and L. A. Staehelin. 1991. Resolution of 16 to 20 chlorophyll protein complexes using a low ionic strength native green gel system. Anal. Biochem. 194: 214–222.

138. Bossman, B., J. Knoetzel, and S. Jansson. 1997. Screening of chlorina mutants of barley (Hordeum vulgare

L.) with antibodies against light-harvesting proteins of PS I and PS II: Absence of speci c antenna proteins. Photosynth. Res. 52: 127-136.

139. Anderson, J. M. 1986. Photoregulation of the composition, function and structure of thylakoid membranes. Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. 37: 93–136.

140. Anderson, J. M. and E.-M. Aro. 1994. Grana stacking and protection of photosystem II in thylakoid membranes of higher plant leaves under sustained high irradiance: An hypothesis. Photosynth. Res. 41: 315–326.

141. Markova, T. Z., A. Popova, M. Busheva, M. Velitchkova, N. Naydenova, and E. Apostolova. 1999. Characteristics of pea chlorophyll mutants: I. Photochemical and physicochemical characteristics of pea mutants of pea mutant with higher chlorophyll content. Compt. Rend. Acad. Bulg. Sci. 52: 97–100.

142. Markova, T. Z., M. Busheva, A. Popova, M. Velitchkova, N. Naidenova, and E. Apostolova. 2000. Characteristics of pea chlorophyll mutants: II Photochemical and physicochemical characteristics of pa mutant with reduced chlorophyll content. Compt. Rend. Acad. Bulg. Sci. 53: 95–98.

143. Lee, A. I. and J. P. Thornber. 1995. Analysis of pigment-protein complexes from barley (Hordeum vulgare L.). The xanthophyll cycle intermediates occur mainly in the light-harvesting complex of photosystem I and II. Plant Physiol. 107: 565–574.

144. Plumley, F. and G. Schmidt. 1995. Light-harvesting chlorophyll a/b complexes: Interdependent pigment synthesis and protein assembly. Plant Cell 7: 689–704.

145. Ros, F., R. Bassi, and H. Paulsen. 1998. Pigment-binding properties of the recombinant photosystem II subunit PC26 reconstituted in vitro. Eur. J. Biochem. 253: 653–658.

146. Pogson, B., K. A. McDonald, M. Truong, G. Britton, and D. DellaPenna. 1996. Arabidopsis carotenoid mutants demonstrate that lutein is not essential for photosynthesis in higher plants. Plant Physiol. 8: 1627–1639.

147. Demming-Adams, B. and W. W. Adams. 1992. Photoprotection and other response of plants to high light stress. Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. Plant. Mol. Biol. 43:

599–626.

148. Horton, P., A. V. Ruban, and R. G. Walters. 1987. Regulation of light harvesting in greenplants. Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. Plant Mol. Biol. 47: 655–684.

149. Siefermann-Harms, D. 1987. The light-harvesting and protective functions of carotenoids in photosynthetic membranes. Physiol. Plant 69: 561–568.

150. Trebs, A. 2003. Function of β-carotene and tocopherol in photosystem II. Z. Naturforsch. 58c: 609–620.

151. Marquardt, J. 1998. Effects of carotenoid-depletion on the photosynthetic apparatus of a Galdieria sulphuraria (Rhodophyta) strain that retains its photosynthetic apparatus in the dark. J. Plant Physiol. 152: 372–380.

152. Formaggio, E., G. Cinque, and R. Bassi. 2001. Functional architecture of the major lightharvesting complex from higher plants. J. Mol. Biol. 314: 1157–1166.

153. Liu, Z., H. Yan, K. Wang, T. Kuang, J. Zhang, L. Gui, X. An, and W. Chang. 2004. Crystal structure of spinach major light-harvesting complex at 2.72Å resolution. Nature 428: 287–292.

154. Standfuss, J., A. C. T. van Scheltinga, M. Lamborghini, and W. Kühlbrandt. 2005. Mechanisms of photoprotection and nonphotochemical quenching in pea light-harvesting complex at 2.5 Å resolution. EMBO J. 24: 919–928.

155. Ruban, A. V., D. Phillip, A. J. Young, and P. Horton. 1997. Carotenoid-dependent oligomerization of the major chlorophyll a/b light harvesting complex of photosystem II of plants. Biochemistry 36: 7855–7859.

156. Pesaresi, P., D. Sandonà, E. Giuffra, R. Bassi. 1997. A single mutation (E1666Q) prevents dicyclohexylcarbodiimide binding to the photosystem II subunit CP29. FEBS Lett. 402: 151–156.

157. Morosinotto, T., R. Baronio, and R. Bassi. 2002. Dynamics of chromophore binding to Lhc Proteins in vivo and in vitro during operation of the xanthophyll cycle. J. Biol. Chem. 277: 36913–36920.

158. Betterle, N., M. Ballottari, S. Zorzan, S. de Bianchi, S. Cazzaniga, L. Dall'Osto, T. Morosinotto, and R. Bassi.

2009. Light-induced dissociation of an antenna hetero-oligomer is needed for non-photochemical quenching induction. J. Biol. Chem. 284: 15255–15266.

159. Avenson, T. J., T. K. Ahn, D. Zigmantas, K. K. Niyogi., Z. Li., M. Ballottari, R. Bassi, and G. R. Fleming. 2008. Zeaxanthin radical cation formation in minor light-harvesting complexes of higher plant antenna. J. Biol. Chem. 283: 3550–3558.

160. Matsubara, S., B. Forster, M. Waterman, S. A. Robinson, B. J. Pogson, B. Gunning, and B. Osmond. 2012. From ecophysiology to phenomics: Some implications of photoprotection and shade-sun acclimation in situ for dynamics of thylakoids in vitro. Phil. Trans. R. Soc. B 367: 3503–3514.

161. Halfen, L. N. and G. W. Francis. 1972. The influence of culture temperature on the carotenoid composition of the blue-green alga Anacystis nidulans. Archiv. Microbiol. 81: 25–35.

162. Young, A. J. 1993. Factors that affect the carotenoid composition of higher plants and algae. In Carotenoids in Photosynthesis, eds. A. J. Young and G. Britton, pp. 161–205, Chapman & Hall, London, U.K.

163. Haldimann, P. 1996. Effects of changes in growth temperature on photosynthesis and carotenoid composition in Zea mays leaves. Physiologia Plantarum 97: 554–562.

164. Haldimann, P., Y. Fracheboud, and P. Stamp. 1996. Carotenoid composition in Zea mays developed at sub-optimal temperature and different light intensity. Physiologia Plantarum 95: 409–414.

165. Lefsrud, M. G. and D. A. Kopsell. 2005. Air temperature affects biomass and carotenoid pigment accumulation in kale and spinach grown in a controlled environment. Hort. Sci. 40: 2026–2030.

166. Kłodawska, K., P. Malec, M. Kis, Z. Gombos, and K. Strzałka. 2012. EPR study of thylakoid membrane dynamics in mutants of the carotenoid biosynthesis pathway of Synechocystis sp. PCC6803. Acta Biochimica Polonika 59: 87–90.

167. Demmis-Adams, B., A. M. Gilmore, and W. W. Adams. 1996. In vivo function of carotenoids in higher plants. FASEB J. 10: 403–412.

168. Sozer, O., J. Komenda, B. Ughy, I. Domonkos, H. Laczky-Dobos, P. Malec, Z. Gombos, and M. Kis. 2010. Involvement of carotenoids in the synthesis and assembly of protein subunits of photosynthetic reaction centers of Synechocystis sp. PCC 6803. Plant Cell Physiol. 51: 823–835.

169. Havaux, M. 1998. Carotenoids as membrane stabilizers in chloroplasts. Trends Plant Sci. 3: 147–151.

170. Rakhimberdieva, M. G., I. N. Stadnichuk, I. V. Elanskaya, and N. V. Karapetyan. 2004. Carotenoidinduced quenching of the phycobilisome �uorescence in photosystem II-de�cient mutant of Synechocystis sp. FEBS Lett. 574: 85–88.

171. Kim, J-B., B.-W. Yun, J. S. Choi, T.-J. Kim, S.-S. Kwak, and K.-Y. Cho. 2004. Death mechanisms caused by carotenoid biosynthesis inhibitors in green and in undeveloped plant tissues. Pest. Biochem. Physiol. 78: 127–139.

172. Miller, N. and R. Carpentier. 1991. Energy dissipation and photoprotection mechanisms during chlorophyll photobleaching in thylakoid membranes. Photochem. Photobiol. 54: 465–472.

173. Mullet, J. E., P. G. Klein, and R. R. Klein. 1990. Chlorophyll regulates accumulation of the plastidencoded chlorophyll apoproteins CP43 and D1 by increasing apoprotein stability. Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci. USA 87: 4038–4042.

174. Dalla Vecchia, F., R. Barbato, N. La Rocca, I. Moro, and N. Rascio. 2001. Responses to bleaching herbicides by leaf chloroplasts of maize plants grown at different temperatures. J. Exp. Bot. 52: 811–820.

175. Apostolova, E. L., I. Domonkos, A. G. Dobrikova, A. Sallai, B. Bogos, H. Wada, Z. Gombos, and S. G. Taneva. 2008. Effect of phosphatidylglycerol depletion on the surface electric properties and �uorescence emission of thylakoid membranes. J. Photochem. Photobiol. B Biol. 91: 51–57.

176. Sato, N., K. Sonoike, M. Tsuzuki, and A. Kawaguchi. 1995. Impaired photosystem II in a mutant of Chlamydomonas reinhardtii defective in sulfoquinovosyl diacylglycerol. Eur. J. Biochem. 234: 16–23.

177. Minodo, A., N. Sato, H. Nozaki, K. Okado, H. Takahashi, K. Sonoike, and M. Tsuzuki. 2002. Role of sulfoquinovosyl diacylglycerol for the maintenance of photosystem II in Chlamydomonas reinhardtii. Eur. J. Biochem. 269: 2353–2358.

178. Misusawa, N. and H. Wada. 2012. The role of lipids in photosystem II. Biochim. Biophys. Acta 1817: 194–208.

179. Härtel, H., H. Lokstein, P. Dormán, B. Grima, and C. benning. 1997. Changes in the composition of the photosynthetic apparatus in the galactolipid-deficient dgd1 mutant of Arabidopsis thaliana. Plant Physiol. 115: 1175–1184.

180. Apostolova, E. L., M. C. Busheva, and N. M.Tsvetkova. 1998. Effect of cations on the fluorescence properties of chloroplasts from fatty acid desaturation mutants of Arabidopsis thaliana. J. Plant Physiol. 152: 404–406.

181. Gombos, Z. and N. Wada. 1998. Genetic engineering of the unsaturation of membrane glycerolipid: Effects on the ability of the photosynthetic machinery to tolerate temperature stress. In Lipids in Photosynthesis: Structure, Function and Genetics, eds. P.-A. Siegenthaler and N. Murata, pp. 249–262, Kluwer Academic Publishers, Dordrecht, the Netherlands.

182. Dobrikova, A., S. G. Taneva, M. Busheva, E. Apostolova, and I. Petkanchin. 1997. Surface electric properties of thylakoid membranes from Arabidopsis thaliana mutant. Biophys. Chem. 67: 239–244.

183. Busheva, M., A. Andreeva, and E. Apostolova. 2000. Effect of modification of light-harvesting complex II on uorescent properties of thylakoid membranes of and changes in the surface electric charge distribution. J. Photochem. Photobiol. B: Biol. 56: 78–84.

184. Tsvetkova, N. M., E. L. Apostolova, A. P. R. Brain, W. P. Williams, and P. J. Quinn. 1995. Factors influencing PSII particle arrays formation in Arabidopsis thaliana chloroplasts and the relationship of such arrays to the thermostability of PSII. Biochim. Biophys. Acta 1228: 201–210.

185. Tasaka, Y., Z. Gombos, Y. Nishiyami., P. Mohanty, T. Ohba, K. Ohki, and N. Murata. 1996. Targeted mutagenesis of acyl-lipid desaturases in Synechocystis: Evidence for

the important roles of polyunsaturated membrane lipids in growth, respiration and photosynthesis. EMBO J. 15: 6416-6425.

4 Chapter 4: Photoperiodic Control of Flowering in Plants

Abe, M., Kobayashi, Y., Yamamoto, S. et al. 2005. FD, a bZIP protein mediating signals from the floral pathway integrator FT at the shoot apex. Science Signaling 309: 1052.

Abegg, F. 1936. A genetic factor for the annual habit in beets and linkage rereference to the tapetal plasmodium. Journal of the Agricultural Research 75, 53: 493–511.

Andrés, F. and Coupland, G. 2012. The genetic basis of owering responses to seasonal cues. Nature Reviews Genetics 13: 627–639.

Bae, G. and Choi, G. 2008. Decoding of light signals by plant phytochromes and their interacting proteins. Annual Review of Plant Biology 59: 281–311.

Ballard, L. 1969. Anagallis arvensis L. In The Induction of Flowering. Evans, L.T., (Ed.), Macmillan, Melbourne, Victoria, Australia, pp. 376–392.

Ballerini, E. S. and Kramer, E. M. 2011. In the light of evolution: A reevaluation of conservation in the CO–FT regulon and its role in photoperiodic regulation of flowering time. Frontiers in Plant Science 2: 81.

Bernard, R. 1971. Two major genes for time of flowering and maturity in soybeans. Crop Science 11: 242–244.

Blackman, B. K., Rasmussen, D. A., Strasburg, J. L. et al. 2011. Contributions of flowering time genes to sunflower domestication and improvement. Genetics 187: 271–287.

Blackman, B. K., Strasburg, J. L., Raduski, A. R., Michaels, S. D., and Rieseberg, L. H. 2010. The role of recently derived FT paralogs in sunflower domestication. Current Biology 20: 629–635.

Bohlenius, H., Huang, T., Charbonnel-Campaa, L. et al. 2006. CO/FT regulatory module controls timing of flowering and seasonal growth cessation in trees. Science Signaling 312: 1040.

Bonato, E. R. and Vello, N. A. 1999. E6, a dominant gene conditioning early flowering and maturity in soybeans. Genetics and Molecular Biology 22: 229–232.

Borthwick, H. A., Hendricks, S., Parker, M., Toole, E., and Toole, V. K. 1952. A reversible photoreaction controlling seed germination. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 38: 662.

Bouly, J. P., Giovani, B., Djamei, A. et al. 2003. Novel ATP-binding and autophosphorylation activity associated with Arabidopsis and human cryptochrome-1. European Journal of Biochemistry 270: 2921–2928.

Brautigam, C. A., Smith, B. S., Ma, Z. et al. 2004. Structure of the photolyase-like domain of cryptochrome 1 from Arabidopsis thaliana. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 101: 12142–12147.

Briggs, W. R. 2007. The LOV domain: A chromophore module servicing multiple photoreceptors. Journal of Biomedical Science 14: 499–504.

Bünning, E. 1936. Die endogene Tagesrhythmik als Grundlage der photoperiodischen Reaktion. Ber dtsch bot Ges 54: 590–607.

Buzzell, R. 1971. Inheritance of a soybean flowering response to fluorescent-daylength conditions. Canadian Journal of Genetics and Cytology 13: 703–707.

Buzzell, R. and Voldeng, H. 1980. Inheritance of insensitivity to long daylength. Soybean Genetics Newsletter 7: 26–29.

Cashmore, A. R., Jarillo, J. A., Wu, Y.-J., and Liu, D. 1999. Cryptochromes: Blue light receptors for plants and animals. Science 284: 760–765.

Castillejo, C. and Pelaz, S. 2008. The balance between CONSTANS and TEMPRANILLO activities determines FT expression to trigger flowering. Current Biology 18: 1338.

Chailakhyan, M. K. 1936. About the mechanism of the photoperiodic response. Dokl Akad Nauk SSSR 1: 85–89.

Chatterjee, M., Sharma, P., and Khurana, J. P. 2006. Cryptochrome 1 from Brassica napus is up-regulated by blue light and controls hypocotyl/stem growth and anthocyanin accumulation. Plant Physiology 141: 61–74.

Chen, M., Chory, J., and Fankhauser, C. 2004. Light signal transduction in higher plants. Annual Review of Genetics

38: 87–117.

Chia, T., Müller, A., Jung, C., and Mutasa-Göttgens, E. 2008. Sugar beet contains a large CONSTANS-LIKE gene family including a CO homologue that is independent of the early-bolting (B) gene locus. Journal of Experimental Botany 59: 2735–2748.

Christie, J. M. 2007. Phototropin blue-light receptors. Annual Review of Plant Biology 58: 21–45.

Classen, H., Riddell, C., and Robinson, F. 1991. Effects of increasing photoperiod length on performance and health of broiler chickens. British Poultry Science 32: 21–29.

Cober, E., Tanner, J., and Voldeng, H. 1996. Genetic control of photoperiod response in early-maturing, nearisogenic soybean lines. Crop Science 36: 601–605.

Cober, E. R., Molnar, S. J., Charette, M., and Voldeng, H. D. 2010. A new locus for early maturity in soybean. Crop Science 50: 524–527.

Cober, E. R. and Voldeng, H. D. 2001. A new soybean maturity and photoperiod-sensitivity locus linked to E 1 and T. Crop Science 41: 698–701.

Corbesier, L., Vincent, C., Jang, S. et al. 2007. FT protein movement contributes to long-distance signaling in oral induction of Arabidopsis. Science Signaling 316: 1030.

Danilevskii, A. S. 1965. Photoperiodism and seasonal development of insects. Oliver & Boyd, Edinburgh.

Dehesh, K., Franci, C., Parks, B. M. et al. 1993. Arabidopsis HY8 locus encodes phytochrome A. Plant Cell 5: 1081–1088.

Demarsy, E. and Fankhauser, C. 2009. Higher plants use LOV to perceive blue light. Current Opinion in Plant Biology 12: 69–74.

Doi, K., Izawa, T., Fuse, T. et al. 2004. Ehd1, a B-type response regulator in rice, confers short-day promotion of owering and controls FT-like gene expression independently of Hd1. Genes & Development 18: 926–936.

Eppley, R. W., Holmes, R. W., and Paasche, E. 1967. Periodicity in cell division and physiological behavior of

Ditylum brightwellii, a marine planktonic diatom, during growth in light-dark cycles. Archiv für Mikrobiologie 56: 305–323.

Fankhauser, C. and Ulm, R. 2011. Light-regulated interactions with SPA proteins underlie cryptochromemediated gene expression. Genes & Development 25: 1004–1009.

Fowler, S., Lee, K., Onouchi, H. et al. 1999. GIGANTEA: A circadian clock-controlled gene that regulates photoperiodic flowering in Arabidopsis and encodes a protein with several possible membrane-spanning domains. The EMBO Journal 18: 4679–4688.

Friend, D. 1969. Brassica campestris L. In The Induction of Flowering. Evans, L.T. (Ed.), Cornell University Press, Ithaca, NY, pp. 364–375.

Gai, J., Wang, Y., Wu, X., and Chen, S. 2007. A comparative study on segregation analysis and QTL mapping of quantitative traits in plants—With a case in soybean. Frontiers of Agriculture in China 1: 1–7.

Gendron, J. M., Pruneda-Paz, J. L., Doherty, C. J., Gross, A. M., Kang, S. E., and Kay, S. A. 2012. Arabidopsis circadian clock protein, TOC1, is a DNA-binding transcription factor. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 109: 3167–3172.

Gould, P. D., Locke, J. C., Larue, C. et al. 2006. The molecular basis of temperature compensation in the Arabidopsis circadian clock. The Plant Cell Online 18: 1177–1187.

Gressel, J. 1979. Blue light photoreception. Photochemistry and Photobiology 30: 749–754.

Harris, G. and Scott, M. A. 1969. Studies on the glasshouse carnation: Effects of light and temperature on the growth and development of the flower. Annals of Botany 33: 143–152.

Hayama, R., Agashe, B., Luley, E., King, R., and Coupland, G. 2007. A circadian rhythm set by dusk determines the expression of FT homologs and the short-day photoperiodic owering response in Pharbitis. The Plant Cell Online 19: 2988–3000.

Hayama, R. and Coupland, G. 2004. The molecular basis of diversity in the photoperiodic flowering responses of

Arabidopsis and rice. Plant Physiology 135: 677–684.

Henfrey, A. 1852. The Vegetation of Europe: Its Conditions and Causes, J. van Voorst, London, U.K.

Higuchi, Y., Sage-Ono, K., Sasaki, R. et al. 2011. Constitutive expression of the GIGANTEA ortholog affects circadian rhythms and suppresses one-shot induction of owering in Pharbitis nil, a typical short-day plant. Plant and Cell Physiology 52: 638–650.

Hirose, F., Inagaki, N., Hanada, A. et al. 2012. Cryptochrome and phytochrome cooperatively but independently reduce active gibberellin content in rice seedlings under light irradiation. Plant Cell Physiology 53: 1570–1582.

Hoffmann, K. 1973. The in�uence of photoperiod and melatonin on testis size, body weight, and pelage colour in the Djungarian hamster (Phodopus sungorus). Journal of Comparative Physiology 85: 267–282.

Hopkins, W. G. and Hüner, N. P. A. 2008. Introduction to Plant Physiology. John Wiley & Sons, New York.

Hsu, C.-Y., Adams, J. P., Kim, H. et al. 2011. FLOWERING LOCUS T duplication coordinates reproductive and vegetative growth in perennial poplar. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 108: 10756–10761.

Hsu, C.-Y., Adams, J. P., No, K. et al. 2012. Overexpression of constants homologs CO1 and CO2 fails to alter normal reproductive onset and fall bud set in woody perennial poplar. PLOS ONE 7: e45448.

Hsu, C.-Y., Liu, Y., Luthe, D. S., and Yuceer, C. 2006. Poplar FT2 shortens the juvenile phase and promotes seasonal �owering. The Plant Cell Online 18: 1846–1861.

Huang, G., Ma, J., Han, Y., Chen, X., and Fu, Y.-F. 2011. Cloning and expression analysis of the soybean CO-like gene GmCOL9. Plant Molecular Biology Reporter 29: 352–359.

Huang, W., Pérez-García, P., Pokhilko, A. et al. 2012. Mapping the core of the Arabidopsis circadian clock de�nes the network structure of the oscillator. Science Signaling 336: 75.

Huq, E., Tepperman, J. M., and Quail, P. H. 2000. GIGANTEA is a nuclear protein involved in phytochrome signaling in Arabidopsis. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 97: 9789–9794.

Imaizumi, T., Schultz, T. F., Harmon, F. G., Ho, L. A., and Kay, S. A. 2005. FKF1 F-box protein mediates cyclic degradation of a repressor of CONSTANS in Arabidopsis. Science Signaling 309: 293.

Itoh, H., Nonoue, Y., Yano, M., and Izawa, T. 2010. A pair of floral regulators sets critical day length for Hd3a florigen expression in rice. Nature Genetics 42: 635–638.

Jang, S., Marchal, V., Panigrahi, K. C. S. et al. 2008. Arabidopsis COP1 shapes the temporal pattern of CO accumulation conferring a photoperiodic flowering response. The EMBO Journal 27: 1277–1288.

Jiang, Y., Han, Y., and Zhang, X. 2011. Expression profiles of a CONSTANS homologue GmCOL11 in Glycine max. Russian Journal of Plant Physiology 58: 928–935.

JinHua, M., QingZhe, Z., JianXin, C., and YongFu, F. 2009. Cloning and expression analysis of GmCOL8 gene in soyabean. Plant Physiology Communications 46: 17–23.

Johnson, E., Bradley, M., Harberd, N. P., and Whitelam, G. C. 1994. Photoresponses of light-grown phyA mutants of Arabidopsis (phytochrome A is required for the perception of daylength extensions). Plant Physiology 105: 141–149.

Jones, M. A., Williams, B. A., McNicol, J., Simpson, C. G., Brown, J. W., and Harmer, S. L. 2012. Mutation of Arabidopsis SPLICEOSOMAL TIMEKEEPER LOCUS1 causes circadian clock defects. The Plant Cell Online 24: 4066–4082.

Jung, J. H., Seo, Y. H., Seo, P. J. et al. 2007. The GIGANTEA-regulated microRNA172 mediates photoperiodic owering independent of CONSTANS in Arabidopsis. Plant Cell 19: 2736–2748.

Kardailsky, I., Shukla, V. K., Ahn, J. H. et al. 1999. Activation tagging of the floral inducer FT. Science Signaling 286: 1962.

Kim, S. L., Lee, S., Kim, H. J., Nam, H. G., and An, G. 2007. OsMADS51 is a short-day flowering promoter that functions upstream of Ehd1, OsMADS14, and Hd3a. Plant Physiology 145: 1484–1494.

Kleine, T., Lockhart, P., and Batschauer, A. 2003. An Arabidopsis protein closely related to Synechocystis cryptochrome is targeted to organelles. The Plant Journal 35: 93–103.

Knapp, P., Sawhney, S., Grimmett, M. M., and Vince-Prue, D. 1986. Site of perception of the far-red inhibition of owering in Pharbitis nil Choisy. Plant and Cell Physiology 27: 1147–1152.

Kobayashi, Y. and Weigel, D. 2007. Move on up, it’s time for change—Mobile signals controlling photoperioddependent flowering. Genes & Development 21: 2371–2384.

Komiya, R., Yokoi, S., and Shimamoto, K. 2009. A gene network for long-day flowering activates RFT1 encoding a mobile flowering signal in rice. Development 136: 3443–3450.

Kong, F., Liu, B., Xia, Z. et al. 2010. Two coordinately regulated homologs of FLOWERING LOCUS T are involved in the control of photoperiodic flowering in soybean. Plant Physiology 154: 1220–1231.

Lang, A., Chailakhyan, M. K., and Frolova, I. 1977. Promotion and inhibition of flower formation in a dayneutral plant in grafts with a short-day plant and a long-day plant. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 74: 2412–2416.

Laubinger, S., Marchal, V., Gentilhomme, J. et al. 2006. Arabidopsis SPA proteins regulate photoperiodic flowering and interact with the floral inducer CONSTANS to regulate its stability. Development 133: 3213–3222.

Lee, Y. S., Jeong, D. H., Lee, D. Y. et al. 2010. OsCOL4 is a constitutive flowering repressor upstream of Ehd1 and downstream of OsphyB. The Plant Journal 63: 18–30.

Liu, B., Kanazawa, A., Matsumura, H., Takahashi, R., Harada, K., and Abe, J. 2008. Genetic redundancy in soybean photoresponses associated with duplication of the phytochrome A gene. Genetics 180: 995–1007.

Liu, J., Yu, J., McIntosh, L., Kende, H., and Zeevaart, J. A. 2001. Isolation of a CONSTANS ortholog from Pharbitis nil and its role in flowering. Plant Physiology 125: 1821–1830.

Liu, L., Ma, J., Han, Y., Chen, X., and Fu, Y. F. 2011. The isolation and analysis of a soybean CO Homologue GmCOL10.

Russian Journal of Plant Physiology 58: 330–336.

Lopez, L., Carbone, F., Bianco, L., Giuliano, G., Facella, P., and Perrotta, G. 2012. Tomato plants overexpressing cryptochrome 2 reveal altered expression of energy and stress-related gene products in response to diurnal cues. Plant Cell and Environment 35: 994–1012.

Mathews, S. 2006. Phytochrome-mediated development in land plants: Red light sensing evolves to meet the challenges of changing light environments. Molecular Ecology 15: 3483–3503.

Mathews, S. and Sharrock, R. A. 1996. The phytochrome gene family in grasses (Poaceae): A phylogeny and evidence that grasses have a subset of the loci found in dicot angiosperms. Molecular Biology and Evolution 13: 1141–1150.

Mathews, S. and Sharrock, R. A. 1997. Phytochrome gene diversity. Plant Cell and Environment 20: 666–671.

Mathieu, J., Yant, L. J., Mürdter, F., Küttner, F., and Schmid, M. 2009. Repression of flowering by the miR172 target SMZ. PLoS Biology 7: e1000148.

McBlain, B. and Bernard, R. 1987. A new gene affecting the time of flowering and maturity in soybeans. Journal of Heredity 78: 160–162.

Möglich, A., Yang, X., Ayers, R. A., and Moffat, K. 2010. Structure and function of plant photoreceptors. Annual Review of Plant Biology 61: 21–47.

Morris, K., Thornber, S., Codrai, L. et al. 2010. DAY NEUTRAL FLOWERING represses CONSTANS to prevent Arabidopsis flowering early in short days. Plant Cell 22: 1118–1128.

Nagel, D. H. and Kay, S. A. 2012. Complexity in the wiring and regulation of plant circadian networks. Current Biology 22: R648–R657.

Nakasone, Y., Eitoku, T., Matsuoka, D., Tokutomi, S., and Terazima, M. 2006. Kinetic measurement of transient dimerization and dissociation reactions of Arabidopsis Phototropin 1 LOV2 domain. Biophysical Journal 91: 645–653.

Naylor, A. W. 1941. Effect of nutrition and age upon rate of development of terminal staminate inflorescences of Xanthium pennsylvanicum. Botanical Gazette: 342–353.

Neff, M. M. and Chory, J. 1998. Genetic interactions between phytochrome A, phytochrome B, and cryptochrome 1 during Arabidopsis development. Plant Physiology 118: 27–35.

Owen, F., Carsner, E., and Stout, M. 1940. Photothermal induction of flowering in sugar beets. Journal of Agricultural Research 61: 101–124.

Özgür, S. and Sancar, A. 2006. Analysis of autophosphorylating kinase activities of Arabidopsis and human cryptochromes. Biochemistry 45: 13369–13374.

Parker, M., Hendricks, S., Borthwick, H., and Scully, N. 1946. Action spectrum for the photoperiodic control of oral initiation of short-day plants. Botanical Gazette 108: 1–26.

Pin, P. A., Benlloch, R., Bonnet, D. et al. 2010. An antagonistic pair of FT homologs mediates the control of flowering time in sugar beet. Science Signaling 330: 1397.

Pin, P. A., Zhang, W., Vogt, S. H. et al. 2012. The role of a pseudo-response regulator gene in life cycle adaptation and domestication of beet. Current Biology 22(12): 1095–1101.

Pittendrigh, C. S. and Minis, D. H. 1964. The entrainment of circadian oscillations by light and their role as photoperiodic clocks. American Naturalist 48: 261–294.

Platten, J. D., Foo, E., Elliott, R. C., Hecht, V., Reid, J. B., and Weller, J. L. 2005. Cryptochrome 1 contributes to blue-light sensing in pea. Plant Physiology 139: 1472–1482.

Pokhilko, A., Fernández, A. P., Edwards, K. D., Southern, M. M., Halliday, K. J., and Millar, A. J. 2012. The clock gene circuit in Arabidopsis includes a repressilator with additional feedback loops. Molecular Systems Biology 8: 574.

Ray, J. D., Hinson, K., Mankono, J., and Malo, M. F. 1995. Genetic control of a long-juvenile trait in soybean. Crop Science 35: 1001–1006.

Reed, J. W., Nagatani, A., Elich, T. D., Fagan, M., and

Chory, J. 1994. Phytochrome A and Phytochrome B have overlapping but distinct functions in Arabidopsis development. Plant Physiology 104: 1139–1149.

Rockwell, N. C., Su, Y. S., and Lagarias, J. C. 2006. Phytochrome structure and signaling mechanisms. Annual Review of Plant Biology 57: 837–858.

Sachs, R. and Hackett, W. 1976. Chemical control of owering. International Symposium on Flower Formation in Ornamentals 68: 29–50.

Salomé, P. A., Xie, Q., and McClung, C. R. 2008. Circadian timekeeping during early Arabidopsis development. Plant Physiology 147: 1110–1125.

Samach, A., Onouchi, H., Gold, S. E. et al. 2000. Distinct roles of CONSTANS target genes in reproductive development of Arabidopsis. Science Signaling 288: 1613.

Saunders, D. 2005. Erwin Bünning and Tony Lees, two giants of chronobiology, and the problem of time measurement in insect photoperiodism. Journal of Insect Physiology 51: 599–608.

Saunders, D. S. 2002. Insect Clocks. Elsevier Science, Amsterdam, the Netherlands.

Sawa, M. and Kay, S. A. 2011. GIGANTEA directly activates Flowering Locus T in Arabidopsis thaliana. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 108: 11698–11703.

Sawa, M., Kay, S. A., and Imaizumi, T. 2008. Photoperiodic owering occurs under internal and external coincidence. Plant Signaling & Behavior 3: 269–271.

Sawa, M., Nusinow, D. A., Kay, S. A., and Imaizumi, T. 2007. FKF1 and GIGANTEA complex formation is required for day-length measurement in Arabidopsis. Science Signaling 318: 261.

Song, Y. H., Ito, S., and Imaizumi, T. 2010. Similarities in the circadian clock and photoperiodism in plants. Current Opinion in Plant Biology 13: 594–603.

Srikanth, A. and Schmid, M. 2011. Regulation of �owering time: All roads lead to Rome. Cellular and Molecular Life Sciences 68: 2013–2037.

Takano, M., Inagaki, N., Xie, X. et al. 2005. Distinct and cooperative functions of phytochromes A, B, and C in the control of deetiolation and flowering in rice. Plant Cell 17: 3311–3325.

Thakare, D., Kumudini, S., and Dinkins, R. D. 2010. Expression of flowering-time genes in soybean E1 nearisogenic lines under short and long day conditions. Planta 231: 951–963.

Thakare, D., Kumudini, S., and Dinkins, R. D. 2011. The alleles at the E1 locus impact the expression pattern of two soybean FT-like genes shown to induce flowering in Arabidopsis. Planta 234: 933–943.

Turck, F., Fornara, F., and Coupland, G. 2008. Regulation and identity of florigen: Flowering locus T moves center stage. Annual Review of Plant Biology 59: 573–594.

Valverde, F., Mouradov, A., Soppe, W., Ravenscroft, D., Samach, A., and Coupland, G. 2004. Photoreceptor regulation of CONSTANS protein in photoperiodic flowering. Science Signaling 303: 1003.

Wang, X. and Ma, L. 2013. Unraveling the circadian clock in Arabidopsis. Plant signaling & Behavior 8: 0–1.

Wang, X., Wu, F., Xie, Q. et al. 2012. SKIP is a component of the spliceosome linking alternative splicing and the circadian clock in Arabidopsis. The Plant Cell Online 24: 3278–3295.

Watanabe, S., Harada, K., and Abe, J. 2012. Genetic and molecular bases of photoperiod responses of flowering in soybean. Breeding Science 61: 531.

Watanabe, S., Hideshima, R., Xia, Z. et al. 2009. Map-based cloning of the gene associated with the soybean maturity locus E3. Genetics 182: 1251–1262.

Watanabe, S., Xia, Z., Hideshima, R. et al. 2011. A map-based cloning strategy employing a residual heterozygous line reveals that the GIGANTEA gene is involved in soybean maturity and flowering. Genetics 188: 395–407.

Whitelam, G. C., Johnson, E., Peng, J. et al. 1993. Phytochrome A null mutants of Arabidopsis display a wildtype phenotype in white light. Plant Cell 5: 757–768.

Wigge, P. A., Kim, M. C., Jaeger, K. E. et al. 2005. Integration of spatial and temporal information during oral induction in Arabidopsis. Science Signaling 309: 1056.

Wu, G. and Spalding, E. P. 2007. Separate functions for nuclear and cytoplasmic cryptochrome 1 during photomorphogenesis of Arabidopsis seedlings. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 104: 18813–18818.

Xia, Z., Watanabe, S., Yamada, T. et al. 2012. Positional cloning and characterization reveal the molecular basis for soybean maturity locus E1 that regulates photoperiodic owering. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 109: E2155–E2164.

Yano, M., Katayose, Y., Ashikari, M. et al. 2000. Hd1, a major photoperiod sensitivity quantitative trait locus in rice, is closely related to the Arabidopsis flowering time gene CONSTANS. The Plant Cell Online 12: 2473–2483.

Yant, L., Mathieu, J., Dinh, T. T. et al. 2010. Orchestration of the floral transition and floral development in Arabidopsis by the bifunctional transcription factor APETALA2. The Plant Cell Online 22: 2156–2170.

Yu, X., Liu, H., Klejnot, J., and Lin, C. 2010. The cryptochrome blue light receptors. The Arabidopsis book/ American Society of Plant Biologists 8: e0135.

Zhang, Q., Li, H., Li, R. et al. 2008. Association of the circadian rhythmic expression of GmCRY1a with a latitudinal cline in photoperiodic flowering of soybean. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 105: 21028–21033.

5 Chapter 5: Role of Alternative Respiratory Pathway in Plants: Some Metabolic and Physiological Aspects

Albury, M.S., C. Elliott, and A.L. Moore. 2009. Towards a structural elucidation of the alternative oxidase in plants. Physiologia Plantarum 137: 316–327.

Amirsadeghi, S., C.A. Robson, and G.C. Vanlerberghe. 2007. The role of the mitochondrion in plant responses to biotic stress. Physiologia Plantarum 129: 253–266.

Amthor, J.S. 1989. Respiration and Crop Productivity. New York: Springer Verlag.

Andersson, M.E. and P. Nordlund. 1999. A revised model of the active site of alternative oxidase. FEBS Letters 449: 17–22.

Atkin, O.K. and D. Macherel. 2009. The crucial role of plant mitochondria in orchestrating drought tolerance. Annals of Botany 103: 581–597.

Azcon-Bieto, J., D.A. Day, and H. Lambers. 1983a. The regulation of respiration in the dark in wheat leaf slices. Plant Science Letters 32: 313–320.

Azcon-Bieto, J., H. Lambers, and D.A. Day. 1983b. Respiratory properties of developing bean and pea leaves. Australian Journal of Plant Physiology 10: 237–245.

Bahr, J.T. and W.D. Bonner. 1973. Cyanide-insensitive respiration. Control of the alternative pathway. The Journal of Biological Chemistry 248: 3446–3450.

Berthold, D., N. Voevodskaya, P. Stenmark, A. Gräslund, and P. Nordlund. 2002. EPR studies of the mitochondrial alternative oxidase: Evidence for a diiron carboxylate center. The Journal of Biological Chemistry 277: 43608–43614.

Berthold, D.A. and J.N. Siedow. 1993. Partial puri�cation of the cyanideresistant alternative oxidase of skunk cabbage (Symplocarpus foetidus) mitochondria. Plant Physiology 101: 113–119.

Boyes, D.C., A.M. Zayed, R. Ascenzi et al. 2001. Growth stage-based phenotypic analysis of Arabidopsis: A Model for high throughput functional genomics in plants. The Plant Cell 13: 1499–1510.

Breidenbach, R.W., M.J. Saxton, L.D. Hansen, and R.S. Criddle. 1997. Heat generation and dissipation in plants: Can the alternative oxidative phosphorylation pathway serve a thermoregulatory role in plant tissues other than specialized organs? Plant Physiology 114: 1137–1140.

Caldwell, M.M., C.L. Ballare, J.F. Bornman et al. 2003. Terrestrial ecosystems, increased solar ultraviolet radiation and interactions with other climatic change factors. Photochemical & Photobiological Science 2: 29–38.

Clifton, R., A.H. Millar, and J. Whelan. 2006. Alternative oxidases in Arabidopsis: A comparative analysis of differential expression in the gene family provides new insights into function of non-phosphorylating bypasses. Biochimica et Biophysica Acta 1757: 730–741.

Considine, M.J., R.C. Holtzapffel, D.A. Day, J. Whelan, and A.H. Millar. 2002. Molecular distinction between alternative oxidase from monocots and dicots. Plant Physiology 129: 949–953.

Dassa, E.P., E. Dufour, S. Goncalves, H.T. Jacobs, and P. Rustin. The alternative oxidase, a tool for compensating cytochrome c oxidase deficiency in human cells. 2009. Physiologia Plantarum 137: 427–434.

Day, D.A., K. Krab, H. Lambers et al. 1996. The cyanide-resistant oxidase: To inhibit or not to inhibit, that is the question. Plant Physiology 110: 1–2.

Dietz, K.-J., M. Baier, and U. Krämer. 1999. Free radicals and reactive oxygen species as mediators of heavy metal toxicity in plants. In Heavy Metal Stress in Plants: From Molecules to Ecosystems, eds. M.N.V. Prasad and J. Hagemeyer, pp. 73–97. Berlin, Germany: Springer Verlag.

Dinakar, C., A.S. Raghavendra, and K. Padmasree. 2010. Importance of AOX pathway in optimizing photosynthesis under high light stress: Role of pyruvate and malate in activating of AOX. Physiologia Plantarum 139: 13–26.

Dojcinovic, D., J. Krosting, A.J. Harris, D.J. Wagner, and D.M. Rhoads. 2005. Identification of a region of the Arabidopsis AtAOX1a promoter necessary for mitochondrial retrograde regulation of expression. Plant Molecular Biology 58: 159–175.

Elthon, T.E. and L. McIntosh. 1986. Characterization and solubilization of the alternative oxidase of Sauromantum guttatum mitochondria. Plant Physiology 82: 1–6.

Farrar, J.F. 1985. The respiratory source of CO 2 . Plant, Cell & Environment 8: 427–438.

Feng, H.Q., H.Y. Li, G.M. Zhou et al. 2007. In�uence of irradiation on cyanide-resistant respiration and AOX1multi-gene family expression during greening of etiolated rice seedlings. Photosynthetica 45: 272–279.

Finnegan, P.M., K.L. Soole, and A.L. Umbach. 2004. Alternative mitochondrial electron transport proteins in higher plants. In Plant Mitochondria: From Genome to Function, V. 17, Advances in Photosynthesis and Respiration, eds. D.A. Day, A.H. Millar, and J. Whelan, pp. 163–230. Dordrecht, the Netherlands: Kluwer Academic Press.

Finnegan, P.M., J. Whelan, A.H. Millar et al. 1997. Differential expression of the multigene family encoding the soybean mitochondrial alternative oxidase. Plant Physiology 114: 455–466.

Fiorani, F., A.L. Umbach, and J.N. Siedow. 2005. The Alternative oxidase of plant mitochondria is involved in the acclimation of shoot growth at low temperature. A study of Arabidopsis AOX1a transgenic plants. Plant Physiology 139: 1795–1180.

Florez-Sarasa, I., M. Ostaszewska, A. Galle, J. Flexas, A.M. Rychter, and M. Ribas-Carbo. 2009. Changes of alternative oxidase activity, capacity and protein content in leaves of Cucumis sativus wild-type and MSC16 mutant grown under different light intensities. Physiologia Plantarum 137: 419–426.

Florez-Sarasa, I.D., T.J. Bouma, H. Medrano, J. Azcon-Bieto, and M. Ribas-Carbo. 2007. Contribution of the cytochrome and alternative pathways to growth respiration and maintenance respiration in Arabidopsis thaliana. Physiologia Plantarum 129: 143–151.

Foyer, C.H. and G. Noctor. 2003. Redox sensing and signalling associated with reactive oxygen in chloroplasts, peroxisomes and mitochondria. Physiologia Plantarum 119: 355–364.

Galatro, A., M. Simontacchi, and S. Puntaruolo. 2001. Free radical generation and antioxidant content in chloroplasts from soybean leaves exposed to ultraviolet-B. Physiologia Plantarum 113: 564–570.

Garmash, E.V. 2005. Temperature controls a dependence of barley plant growth on mineral nutrition level. Russian Journal of Plant Physiology 52: 338–344.

Garmash, E.V., O.V. Dymova, R.V. Malyshev, S.N. Plyusnina, and T.K. Golovko. 2013. Developmental changes in energy dissipation in etiolated wheat seedlings during the greening process. Photosynthetica, V.51: DOI 10.1007/s11099-013-044-z.

Garmash, E.V. and T.K. Golovko. 2009. Effect of cadmium on growth and respiration of barley plants grown under two temperature regimes. Russian Journal of Plant Physiology 56: 43–347.

Garmash, E.V. and T.K. Golovko. 2011. Effect of growth rate of barley plants grown at different temperatures and mineral nutrition level on alternative respiratory pathway activity (in Russian). Physiology and Biochemistry of Cultivated Plants 43: 113–121.

Garmash, E.V., S.G. Skugoreva, and T.K. Golovko. 2011. Plant responses to cadmium and mercury stresses. In Handbook of Plant and Crop Stress, ed. M. Pessarakli, pp. 713–732. Boca Raton, FL: CRC Press.

Gechev, T.S., F. Van Breusegem, J.M. Stone, I. Denev, and C. Laloi. 2006. Reactive oxygen species as signals that modulate plant stress responses and programmed cell death. BioEssays 28: 1091–1101.

Golovko, T.K. 1999. Respiration of Plants (Physiological Aspects) (in Russian). St. Petersburg, Russia: Nauka.

Golovko, T.K. and N.V. Pystina. 2001. The alternative respiration pathway in leaves of Rhodiola rosea and Ajuga reptans: Presumable physiological role. Russian Journal of Plant Physiology 48: 733–740.

Gonzãlez-Meler, M.A., E. Blanc-Betes, C.E. Flower, J.K. Ward, and N. Gomez-Casanovas. 2009. Plastic and adaptive responses of plant respiration to changes in atmospheric CO 2 concentration. Physiologia Plantarum 137: 473–484.

Gonzãlez-Meler, M.A., L. Giles, R.B. Thomas, and J.N. Siedow. 2001. Metabolic regulation of leaf respiration and alternative pathway activity in response to phosphate supply. Plant, Cell & Environment 24: 205–215.

Grabelnych, O.I., A.V. Kolesnichenko, T.P. Pobezhimova et al. 2003. The role of different plant seedling shoots mitochondrial uncoupling systems in thermogenesis during low-temperature stress. Journal of Thermal Biology 28: 571–580.

Green, D.R. and J.C. Reed. 1998. Mitochondria and apoptosis. Science 281: 1309–1312.

Grey, G.R., D.P. Maxwell, A.R. Villarimo, L. McIntosh et al. 2004. Mitochondria/nuclear signaling of alternative oxidase gene expression occurs through distinct pathways involving organic acids and reactive oxygen species. Plant Cell Reports 23: 487–503.

Guy, R.D., J.A. Berry, M.L. Fogel, and T.C. Hoering. 1989. Differential fractionation of oxygen isotopes by cyanide-resistant and cyanide-sensitive respiration in plants. Planta 177: 483–491.

Hectors, K., E. Jacques, E. Prinsen et al. 2010. UV radiation reduces epidermal cell expansion in leaves of Arabidopsis thaliana. Journal of Experimental Botany 61(15): 4339–4349.

Henry, B.K., O.K. Atkin, D.A. Day, A.H. Millar, R.I. Menz, and G.D. Farquhar. 1999. Calculation of the oxygen isotope discrimination factor for studying plant respiration. Australian Journal of Plant Physiology 26: 773–780.

Ho, L.H.M., E. Giraud, V. Uggalla et al. 2008. Identification of regulatory pathways controlling gene expression of stress-responsive mitochondrial proteins in Arabidopsis. Plant Physiology 147: 1858–1873.

James, W.O. 1953. Plant Respiration. London, U.K.: Oxford University Press.

Juszczuk, I.M., J. Flexas, B. Szal, Z. Dabrowska, M. Ribas-Carbo, and A.M. Rychter. 2007. Effect of mitochondrial genome rearrangement on respiratory activity, photosynthesis, photorespiration and energy status of MSC16 cucumber (Cucumis sativus) mutant. Physiologia Plantarum 131: 527–541.

Juszczuk, I.M. and A.M. Rychter. 2003. Alternative oxidase in higher plants. Acta Biochimica Polonica 50: 1257–1271.

Juszczuk, I.M., B. Szal, and A.M. Rychter. 2012. Oxidation-reduction and reactive oxygen species homeostasis in mutant plants with respiratory chain complex I dysfunction. Plant, Cell & Environment 35: 296–307.

Kumar, N., D. Vyas, and S. Kumar. 2007. Plants at high altitude exhibit higher component of alternative respiration. Journal of Plant Physiology 164: 31–38.

Lam, E, N. Kato, and M. Lawton. 2001. Programmed cell death, mitochondria and the plant hypersensitive response. Nature 411: 848–853.

Lambers, H. 1982. Cyanide-resistant respiration: A non-phosphorylating electron transport pathway acting as an energy overflow. Physiologia Plantarum 55: 478–485.

Lambers, H., F. Posthumus, I. Stulen, L. Lanting, S. van de Dijk, and R. Hofstra. 1981. Energy metabolism of Plantago lanceolata as dependent on the supply of mineral nutrients. Physiologia Plantarum 51: 85–92.

Lambers, H., S.A. Robinson, and M. Ribas-Carbo. 2005. Regulation of respiration in vivo. In Plant Respiration: From Cell to Ecosystem Vol. 18. Advances in Photosynthesis and Respiration, eds. H. Lambers and M. Ribas-Carbo, pp. 1–15. Dordrecht, the Netherlands: Springer.

Maleva, M.G, E.V. Garmash, P. Malec, M.N.V. Prasad, and K. Strzalka. 2011. Effect of the exogenous anthocyanins on pro-/antioxidant reactions in Elodea canadensis and E. densa exposed to cadmium and manganese. In Abstracts of the 11th International Conference on the Biogeochemistry of Trace Elements (ICOBTE 2011), Florence, Italy, July 3–8, 2011.

Maréchal, E. and B. Baldan. 2002. Dual role of plant mitochondria in promoting PCD or cell survival. Trends in Plant Science 7: 525–526.

Maslova, S.P., E.V. Garmash, and S. Yu. Ogorodnikova. 2010. Response of reed canary grass (Phalaroides arundinacea (L.) Rausch) to methylphosphonic acid, an organic phosphorus xenobiotic (in Russian). Agrokhimia (Agrochemistry) 1: 73–78.

Maxwell, D.P., Y. Wang, and L. McIntosh. 1999. The alternative oxidase lowers mitochondrial reactive oxygen production in plant cells. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 96:

8271–8276.

McDonald, A.E. 2009. Alternative oxidase: What information can protein sequence comparison give us? Physiologia Plantarum 137: 328–341.

Meeuse, B.J.D. 1975. Thermogenic respiration in aroids. Annual Review of Plant Physiology 26: 117–126.

Millenaar, F.F., M.A. Gonzàlez-Meler, F. Fiorani et al. 2001. Regulation of alternative oxidase activity in six wild monocotyledonous species. An in vivo study at the whole root level. Plant Physiology 126: 376–387.

Millenaar, F.F. and H. Lambers. 2003. The Alternative oxidase: In vivo regulation and function. Plant Biology 5: 2–15.

Millenaar, F.F., R. Roelofs, M.A. Gonzàlez-Meler, J.N. Siedow, A.M. Wagher, and H. Lambers. 2000. The alternative oxidase roots of Poa annua after transfer from high-light to low-light conditions. The Plant Journal 23: 623–632.

Møller, I.M. 2001. Plant mitochondria and oxidative stress: Electron transport, NADPH turnover, and metabolism of reactive oxygen species. Annual Review of Plant Physiology and Plant Molecular Biology 52: 561–591.

Møller, I.M., A. Bérczi, L.H.W. van der Plas, and H. Lambers. 1988. Measurement of the activity and capacity of the alternative pathway in intact plant tissues: Identification of problems and possible solutions. Physiologia Plantarum 72: 642–649.

Moore, A.L., J.E. Carré, C. Affourtit et al. 2008. Compelling EPR evidence that the alternative oxidase is a diiron carboxylate protein. Biochimica et Biophysica Acta 1777: 327–330.

Moore, A.L. and J.N. Siedow. 1991. The regulation and nature of the cyanide-resistant alternative oxidase of plant mitochondria. Biochimica et Biophysica Acta 1059: 121–140.

Moynihan, M.R., A. Ordentlich, and I. Raskin. 1995. Chilling-induced heat evolution in plants. Plant Physiology 108: 995–999.

Navrot, N., N. Rouhier, E. Gelhaye, and J.-P. Jacquot. 2007. Reactive species oxygen generation and antioxidant systems in plant mitochondria. Physiologia Plantarum 129: 185–195.

Noguchi, K., C.-S. Go, I. Terashima, S. Ueda, and T. Yoshinari. 2001. Activities of the cyanide-resistant respiratory pathway in leaves of sun and shade species. Australian Journal of Plant Physiology 28: 27–35.

Noguchi, K. and K. Yoshida. 2008. Interaction between photosynthesis and respiration in illuminated leaves. Mitochondrion 8: 887–899.

Overmyer, K., M. Brosche, and J. Kangasjarvi. 2003. Reactive oxygen species and hormonal control of cell death. Trends in Plant Science 8: 335–342.

Padmasree, K. and A.S. Raghavendra. 1999. Response of photosynthetic carbon assimilation in mesophyll protoplasts to restriction on mitochondrial oxidative metabolism: Metabolites related to the redox status and sucrose biosynthesis. Photosynthetic Research 62: 231–239.

Polidoros, A.N., P.V. Mylona, and B. Arnholdt-Schmitt. 2009. Aox gene structure, transcript variation and expression in plants. Physiologia Plantarum 137: 342–353.

Polidoros, A.N., P.V. Mylona, K. Pasentsis, J.G. Scandalios, and A.S. Tsaftaris. 2005. The maize alternative oxidase 1a (Aox1a) gene is regulated by signals related to oxidative stress. Redox Report 10: 71–78.

Popov, V.N., P.A. Simonian, V.P. Skulachev, and A.A. Starkov. 1997. Inhibition of the alternative oxidase stimulates H 2 O 2 production in plant mitochondria. FEBS Letters 415: 87–90.

Priault, P., G. Vidal, R. De Paepe, and M. Ribas-Carbo. 2007. Leaf age-related changes in respiratory pathways are dependent on complex I activity in Nicotiana sylvestris. Physiologia Plantarum 129: 152–162.

Purvis, A.C. and R.L. Shewfelt. 1993. Does the alternative pathway ameliorate chilling injury in sensitive plant tissues. Physiologia Plantarum 88: 712–718.

Rachmilevitch, S., Y. Xu, M.A. Gonzãlez-Meler, B. Huang, and H. Lambers. 2007. Cytochrome and alternative pathway activity in roots of thermal and non-thermal Agrostis species in response to high soil temperature. Physiologia Plantarum 129: 163–174.

Rasmusson, A.G. and M.A. Escobar. 2007. Light and diurnal regulation of plant respiratory gene expression. Physiologia Plantarum 129: 57–67.

Rasmusson, A.G., A.R. Fernie, and J.T. van Dongen. 2009. Alternative oxidase: A defence against metabolic fluctuations? Physiologia Plantarum 137: 371–382.

Rhoads, D.M., A.L. Umbach, C.R. Sweet, A.M. Lennon, G.S. Rauch, and J.N. Siedow. 1998. Regulation of the cyanide-resistant alternative oxidase of plant mitochondria. The Journal of Biological Chemistry 273: 30750–30756.

Ribas-Carbo, M., R. Aroca, M.A. Gonzãlez-Meler, J.J. Irigoyen, and M. Sanchez-Diaz. 2000. The electron partitioning between the cytochrome and alternative respiratory pathways during chilling recovery in two cultivars of maize differing in chilling sensitivity. Plant Physiology 122: 199–204.

Ribas-Carbo, M., J.A. Berry, D. Yakir et al. 1995. Electron partitioning between the cytochrome and alternative pathways in plant mitochondria. Plant Physiology 109: 829–837.

Ribas-Carbo, M., S.A. Robinson, M.A. González-Meler et al. 2000. Effects of light on respiration and oxygen isotope fractionation in soybean cotyledons. Plant, Cell & Environment 23: 983–989.

Robson, C.A. and G.C. Vanlerberghe. 2002. Transgenic plant cells lacking mitochondrial alternative oxidase have increased susceptibility to mitochondria-dependent and -independent pathways of programmed cell death. Plant Physiology 129: 1908–1920.

Robson, T.M. and P.J. Aphalo. 2012. Species-specific effect of UV-B radiation on the temporal pattern of leaf growth. Physiologia Plantarum 144: 146–160.

Rustin, P. and H.T. Jacobs. 2009. Respiratory chain alternative enzymes as tools to better understand and counteract respiratory chain deficiencies in human cells and animals. Physiologia Plantarum 137: 362–370.

Sanitã di Toppi, L. and R. Gabrielli. 1999. Response to cadmium in higher plants. Environmental and Experimental Botany 41: 105–130.

Semikhatova, O.A. 1969. Changes of Respiratory Systems. Critical Analysis of Research Methods (In Russian). Leningrad, Russia: Nauka.

Seregin, I.V. and V.B. Ivanov. 2001. Physiological aspects and lead toxic effects on higher plants. Russian Journal of Plant Physiology 48: 523–524.

Sharma, P., A.B. Jha, and R.S. Dubey. 2011. Oxidative stress and antioxidative defense systems in plants growing under abiotic stresses. In Handbook of Plant and Crop Stress, ed. M. Pessarakli, pp. 89–138. Boca Raton, FL: CRC Press.

Shugaev, A.G. 1999. Alternative cyanide-resistant oxidase in plant mitochondria: Structure, regulation of activity, and presumable physiological role. Russian Journal of Plant Physiology 46: 262–273.

Shugaev, A.G., E.I. Vyskrebentseva, and N.A. Shugaeva. 1998. Seasonal-changes in the activity of mitochondrial oxidases detected by the traditional inhibitor analysis in disks cut from mature sugar-beet leaves. Russian Journal of Plant Physiology 45: 574–581.

Siedow, J.N. and D.A. Day. 2000. Chapter 14. Respiration and photorespiration. In Biochemistry and Molecular Biology of Plants, eds. B.B. Buchanan et al., pp. 676–728. Rockville, MD: American Society of Plant Physiologists.

Siedow, J.N. and A.L. Umbach. 2000. The mitochondrial cyanide-resistant oxidase: Structural conservation and regulatory diversity. Biochimica et Biophysica Acta 1459: 432–439.

Sieger, S.M., B.K. Kristensen, C.A. Robson et al. 2005. The role of alternative oxidase in modulating carbon use efficiency and growth during macronutrient stress in tobacco cells. The Journal of Experimental Botany 56: 1499–1515.

Simons, B.H. and H. Lambers. 1999. The alternative oxidase—Is it a respiratory pathway allowing a plant to cope with stress? In Plant Responses to Environmental Stresses: From Phytohormones to Genome Reorganization, ed. H.R. Lerener, pp. 265–286. New York: Marcel Decker Inc.

Skulachev, V.P. 1999. Evolution, mitochondria and oxygen. Soros Educational Journal (in Russian). 9: 4–10.

Skutnik, M. and A.M. Rychter. 2009. Differential response of antioxidant systems in leaves and roots of barley subjected to anoxia and post-anoxia. Journal of Plant Physiology 166: 926–937.

Sweetlove, L.J., J.L. Heazlewood, V. Herald et al. 2002. The impact of oxidative stress on Arabidopsis mitochondria. The Plant Journal 32: 891–904.

Takumi, S., M. Tomioka, K. Eto, N. Naydenov, and C. Nakamura. 2002. Characterisation of two non-homologous nuclear genes encoding mitochondrial alternative oxidase in common wheat. Genes & Cenetic Systems 77: 81–88.

Umbach, A.L., F. Fiorani, and J.N. Siedow. 2005. Characterization of transformed Arabidopsis with altered alternative oxidase levels and analysis of effects on reactive oxygen species in tissue. Plant Physiology 139: 1806–1820.

Umbach, A.L. and J.N. Siedow. 1993. Covalent and noncovalent dimers of the cyanide-resistant alternative oxidase protein in higher plant mitochondria and their relationship to enzyme activity. Plant Physiology 103: 845–854.

Umbach, A.L., J.T. Wiskich, and J.N. Siedow. 1994. Regulation of alternative oxidase kinetics by pyruvate and intermolecular disulfide bond redox status in soybean seedling mitochondria. FEBS Letters 348: 181–184.

Van Aken, O., E. Giraud, R. Clifton, and J. Whelan. 2009. Alternative oxidase: A target of stress responses. Physiologia Plantarum 137: 354–361.

Van der Werf, A., R. Welschen, and H. Lambers. 1992. Respiratory losses increase with decreasing inherent growth rate of a species and with decreasing inherent nitrate supply: A search for explanations for this observations. In Plant Respiration. Molecular, Biochemical and Physiological Aspects, eds. H. Lambers and L.H.M. Van der Plas, pp. 421–432. The Hague, the Netherlands: SPB Academic Publishing.

Vanlerberghe, G.C., M. Cvetkovska, and J. Wang. 2009. Is the maintenance of homeostatic mitochondrial signaling during stress a physiological role for alternative oxidase? Physiologia Plantarum 137: 392–406.

Vanlerberghe, G.C. and L. McIntosh. 1996. Signals regulating the expression of the nuclear gene encoding alternative oxidase of plant mitochondria. Plant Physiology 111: 589–595.

Vanlerberghe, G.C. and L. McIntosh. 1997. Alternative oxidase: From gene to function. Annual Review of Plant Physiology and Plant Molecular Biology 48: 703–734.

Vanlerberghe, G.C., L. McIntosh, and J.Y.H. Yip. 1998. Molecular localization of a redox-modulated process regulating plant mitochondrial electron transport. The Plant Cell 10: 1551–1560.

Vanlerberghe, G.C., C.A. Robson, and J.Y.H. Yip. 2002. Induction of mitochondrial alternative oxidase in response to a cell signal pathway down-regulating the cytochrome pathway prevents programmed cell death. Plant Physiology 129: 1829–1842.

Vetter, J. 2000. Plant cyanogenic glycosides. Toxicon 38: 11–36.

Vianello, A., M. Zancani, C. Peresson et al. 2007. Plant mitochondrial pathway leading to programmed cell death. Physiologia Plantarum 129: 242–252.

Vojnikov, V., A. Korzun, T. Pobezhimova, and N. Varakina. 1984. Effect of cold shock on the mitochondrial activity and on the temperature of winter wheat seedlings. Biochemie und Physiologie der Pflanzen 179: 327–330.

Wagner, A.M. 1995. A role for active oxygen species as second messengers in the induction of alternative oxidase gene-expression in Petunia hybrida cells. FEBS Letters 368: 339–342.

Wagner, A.M. and K. Krab. 1995. The alternative respiration pathway in plants: Role and regulation. Physiologia Plantarum 95: 318–325.

Yip, J.Y. and G.C. Vanlerberghe. 2001. Mitochondrial alternative oxidase acts to dampen the generation of active oxygen species during a period of rapid respiration induced to support a high rate of nutrient uptake. Physiologia Plantarum 112: 327–333.

Yoshida, K., C. Watanabe, Y. Kato, W. Sakamoto, and K. Noguchi. 2008. Influence of chloroplastic photooxidative stress on mitochondrial alternative oxidase capacity and respiratory properties: A case study with Arabidopsis yellow variegated 2. Plant and Cell Physiology 49: 592–603.

Yu, J., R. Nickels, and L. McIntosh. 2001. A genome approach to mitochondrial-nuclear communication in Arabidopsis. Plant Physiology and Biochemistry 39: 345–353.

Zhang, D.-W., F. Xu, Z.-W. Zhang et al. 2010. Effects of light on cyanide-resistant respiration and alternative oxidase function in Arabidopsis seedlings. Plant Cell & Environment 33: 2121–2131.

Zhao, M.-G., Y.-G. Liu, L.-X. Zhang, L. Zheng, and Y.-R. Bi. 2007. Effects of enhanced UV-B radiation on the activity and expression of alternative oxidase in red kidney bean leaves. Journal of Integrative Plant Biology 49: 1320–1326.

6 Chapter 6: Growth Orientation of Underground Shoots: Stolons and Rhizomes and Aboveground Creeping Shoots in Perennial Herbaceous Plants

Ahmad, M. and A.R. Cashomore. 1996. Seeing blue: The discovery of cryptochrome. Plant Molecular Biology 30: 851–861.

Batschauer, A. 1999. Light perception in high plants. Cellular and Molecular Life Sciences 55: 153–165.

Boccalandro, H.E., S.N. de Simone, A. Bergmann-Honsberger, I. Schepens, C. Fankhauser, and J.J. Casal. 2008. Phytochrome kinase substrate1 regulates root phototropism and gravitropism. Plant Physiology 146: 108–115.

Briggs, W.R. and M.A. Olney. 2001. Photoreceptors in plant photomorphogenesis to date. Five phytochromes, two cryptochromes, one phototropin, and one superchrome. Plant Physiology 125: 85–88.

Chen, R., E. Rosen, and P.H. Masson. 1999. Gravitropism in higher plants. Plant Physiology 120: 343–350.

Christie, J.M. 2007. Phototropic blue-light receptors. Annual Review of Plant Biology 58: 21–45.

Cline, M. 1991. Apical dominance. Botanical Review 57: 318–358.

Esmon, C.A., U.V. Pedmale, and E. Liscum. 2005. Plant tropisms: Providing the power of movement to a sessile organism. International Journal of Developmental Biology 49: 665–674.

Evans, M.L. 1992. What remains of the Cholodny-Went theory. Plant Cell and Environment 15: 767–768.

Ewing, E.E. 1985. Cuttings as simplified models of the potato plant. In Potato Physiology, ed. H.L. Paul, pp. 154–207. New York: Academic Press.

Filin, V.R. 1978. Otdel Khvoshchvidnye. Klass Khvoshchevye (Order Equisetophyta. Class Equisetopsida). In Zhizn’ rastenii. Mkhi. Plauny. Khvoshchi. Paporotniki. Golosemennye rasteniia (Plant Life. Moss. Lycopodium. Equisetum. Ferns. Gymnosperms), ed. A.A. Fedorov, Vol. 4, pp. 131–146. MoscowLeningrad, Russia: Education.

Golovko, T., A. Markarov, and G. Tabalenkova. 2004. Physiological basis of potato underground shoots growth and development. Horticulture and Vegetable Growing (Scientific Works of the Lithuanian Institute of Horticulture and Lithuanian University of Agriculture) 23: 23–34.

Hart, J.W. 1990. Plant Tropisms and Other Growth Movements. London, U.K.: Unwin Hyman.

Khokhriakov, A.P. 1981. Evolutcia biomorf rastenii (Evolution of Plant Biomorphs). Moscow, Russia: Nauka.

Lomax, T.L., G.K. Muday, and P.H. Rubery. 1995. Auxin transport. In Plant Hormones, Physiology, Biochemistry and Molecular Biology, ed. P.J. Davies, pp. 509–530. Dordrecht, the Netherlands: Kluwer Academic Publishers.

Markarov, A.M. 1996. Morfofiziologiya podzemnikh pobegov mnogoletnikh travianistikh rastenii (Morphophysiology of underground shoots in perennial herbaceous plants). Doctoral dissertation. Syktyvkar, Russia: Komi Pedagogical State Institute.

Markarov, A.M. and T.K. Golovko. 1995a. Growth orientation of underground shoots in perennial herbaceous plants. 1. Decapitation of above-ground shoots and various photoperiods do not change rhizome and stolon growth orientation. Russian Journal of Plant Physiology 42: 461–467.

Markarov, A.M. and T.K. Golovko. 1995b. Growth orientation of underground shoots in perennial herbaceous plants. 2. Effect of light on rhizome and stolon growth orientation. Russian Journal of Plant Physiology 42: 468–472.

Markarov, A.M. and T.K. Golovko. 1995c. Growth orientation of underground shoots in perennial herbaceous plants. 3. Morphophysiology of underground shoots and sarment development. Russian Journal of Plant Physiology 42: 630–634.

Markarov, A.M. and T.K. Golovko. 1995d. Growth orientation of underground shoots in perennial herbaceous plants. 4. The role of light and hormones in the control of diatropic growth orientation of stolons. Russian Journal o Plant Physiology 42: 635–639.

Markarov, A.M. and T.K. Golovko. 2007. Diatropism as vector property of cell and organs. In Current Plant Physiology:

From Molecules to Ecosystems, eds. T.K. Golovko et al., Vol. 1, pp. 319–321. Materials of International Conference. Syktyvkar, Russia: Komi Science Centre, Ural Division of RAS.

Markarov, A.M., T.K. Golovko, and G.N. Tabalenkova. 2001. Morfofiziologiya klubneobrazuiushchikh rastenii (Tuber-Forming Plant Morphophysiology). Sankt-Petersburg, Russia: Nauka.

Markarov, A.M. and E.L. Sverdlova. 2007. The beginning of a vegetative propagation underground shoots formation in perennial herbaceous plant ontogenesis. In Current Plant Physiology: From Molecules to Ecosystems, eds. T.K. Golovko et al., Vol. 1, pp. 322–323. Materials of International Conference. Syktyvkar, Russia: Komi Science Centre, Ural Division of RAS.

Maslova, S.P., A.M. Markarov, and T.K. Golovko. 2006. Structurno-funktcional’naia organizatciia podzemnogo metamernogo kompleksa mnogoletnikh travianistykh rastenii (The structural—Functional organization of underground metameric complex of perennial herbaceous plants). Uspekhi sovremennoi biologii (Advances in Current Biology) 126: 558–568.

Neff, M.M., C. Fankhauser, and J. Chory. 2000. Light: An indicator of time and place. Genes Development 14: 257–271.

Polevoi, V.V. 1984. Rol’ auksina v kontrole rosta i razvitiia rastenii (Role of auxin in control of growth and development in plants. In Gormonal’naya regulatsiya ontogeneza rastenii (Hormonal Regulation of Plant Onthogenesis), eds. M. Kh. Chailakhian et al., pp. 87–100. Materials All-Union Symposium. Moscow, Russia: Nauka.

Polevoi, V.V. and T.S. Salamatova. 1991. Fiziologiya rosta i razvitiya rastenii (Physiology of Plant Growth and Development). Leningrad, Russia: Leningrad State University.

Quail, P.H. 2002. Phytochrome photosensory signaling networks. Nature Review of Molecular Cell Biology 3: 85–93.

Ruppel, N., R. Hangarter, and J. Kiss. 2001. Red-light induced positive phototropism in Arabidopsis root. Planta 212: 424–430.

Smith, H. 1982. Light quality, photoreception and plant strategy. Annual Review of Plant Physiology 33: 481–518.

Smith, H. 1995. Physiological and ecological functions within the phytochrome family. Annual Review of Plant Physiology and Plant Molecular Biology 46: 289–316.

Smith, H. 2000. Phytochromes and light signal perception by plants—An emerging synthesis. Nature 407: 585–591.

Snigirevskaia, N.S. 1978. Iskopaemye plaunovidnye, Poriadok Asteroxylales (Fossil Licopodiophyta, order Asteroxylales). In Zhizn’ rastenii. Mkhi. Plauny. Khvoshchi. Paporotniki. Golosemennye rasteniia (Plant Life. Moss. Lycopodium. Equisetum. Ferns. Gymnosperms), ed. A.A. Fedorov, Vol. 4, pp. 100–104. Moscow-Leningrad, Russia: Education.

Tabalenkova, G.N., A.M. Markarov, and T.K. Golovko. 1998. The control of tuber formation in Solanum andigenum convar. Zhukovskii. Russian Journal of Plant Physiology 45: 24–27.

Takhtadzhian, A.L. 1964. Osnovy evolutcionnoy morfologii pokrytosemennykh (The Basis of Evolution Morphology of Angiosperm). Moscow-Leningrad, Russia: Nauka.

Takhtadzhian, A.L. 1978a. Otdel Paporotnikovidnye. Obshchaia harakteristika. (Division Polipodiophyta. General characteristic). In Zhizn’ rastenii. Mkhi. Plauny. Khvoshchi. Paporotniki. Golosemennye rasteniia (Plant Life. Moss. Lycopodium. Equisetum. Ferns. Gymnosperms), ed. A.A. Fedorov, Vol. 4, pp. 169–170. Moscow-Leningrad, Russia: Education.

Takhtadzhian, A.L. 1978b. Otdel Ryniophita (Division Ryniophita). In Zhizn’ rastenii. Mkhi. Plauny. Khvoshchi. Paporotniki. Golosemennye rasteniia (Plant Life. Moss. Lycopodium. Equisetum. Ferns. Gymnosperms), ed. A.A. Fedorov, Vol. 4, pp. 39–44. Moscow-Leningrad, Russia: Education.

Tester, M. and Ch. Morris. 1987. The penetration of light through soil. Plant Cell Environment 10: 281–286.

Vinogradova, K.L. 1978. Klass Ulotrichophyceae. Poriadok Chaetophorales (Class Ulotrichophyceae. Order Chaetophorales). In Zhizn’ rastenii. Vodorosli. Lishainiki (Plant Life. Algae. Lichens), ed. A.A. Fedorov, Vol. 3, pp. 286–291. Moscow-Leningrad, Russia: Education.

Wareing, P.F. and I.D.J. Philips. 1981. Growth and Differentiation in Plants. Oxford, U.K.: Pergamon Press.

7 Chapter 7: Structure and Metabolism of Underground Shoots in Perennial Rhizome-Forming Plants

Ayupova, D.A., O.A. Zabotina, T.E. Toroshchina, and A.I. Zabotin. 2001. Issledovanie oligosakharidov, vovlechennykh v formirovanie morozostoikogo sostoyaniya (Research of the oligosaccharides involved in formation of a frost-resistant condition). Vestnik Bashkirskogo universiteta 2: 50–51.

Bazzaz, F.A. 1996. Plants in Changing Environments: Linking Physiological, Population and Community Ecology. Cambridge, U.K.: Cambridge University Press.

Belynskaya, E.V., V.V. Kondrat’eva, and E.B. Kirichenko. 1997. Cytokinins and abscisic acid in the annual cycle of morphogenesis of mint rhizomes. Biology Bulletin 24: 212–216.

Benson, E.J., D.C. Hartnett, and K.H. Mann. 2004. Belowground bud banks and meristem limitation in tallgrass prairie plant populations. American Journal of Botany 91: 416–421.

Chikov, V.I. 1987. Photosintez i transport assimilatov (Photosynthesis and Assimilate Transport). Moscow, Russia: Nauka.

Crompton, H.J., C.P. Lloyd-Jones, and D.G. Hill-Cottingham. 1981. Translocation of labelled assimilates following photosynthesis of $^{14}CO_2$ by the field bean. Physiologia Plantarum 51: 189–198.

Deryabin, A.N., I.M. Dubinina, E.A. Burakhanova et al. 2004. Cold tolerance of potato plants transformed with yeast invertase gene. Acta Agron 57: 31–39.

Deryabin, A.N., M.S. Sinkevich, I.M. Dubinina, E.A. Burakhanova, and T.I. Trunova. 2007. Effect of sugars on the development of oxidative stress induced by hypothermia in potato plants expressing yeast invertase gene. Russian Journal of Plant Physiology 54: 32–38.

Gamalei, Y.V. 2005. The role of plastids and assimilate transport system in the control of plant development. Russian Journal of Developmental Biology 36: 129–144.

Hänisch ten Gate, C.H. and H. Breteler. 1981. Role of sugars in nitrate utilization by roots of Dwarf Bean.

Physiologia Plantarum 52: 129–135.

Hansen, L.D., M.S. Hopkin, D.R. Rank, T.S. Anekonda, R.W. Breidenbach, and R.S. Criddle. 1994. The relation between plant growth and respiration: A thermodynamic model. Planta 194: 77–85.

Hare, P.D., W.A. Cress, and J. van Staden. 1999. Proline synthesis and degradation: A model system for elucidating stress-related signal transduction. Journal of Experimental Botany 50(333): 413–434.

Hare, P.D. and J. van Staden. 1997. The molecular basis of cytokinin action. Plant Growth Regulations 23: 41–78.

Hopkin, M.S. 1991. Calorimetric studies of plant physiology. PhD dissertations, Provo, UT.

Kondrat'eva, V.V. 2000. Phytohormones of rhizomes of the mint of various geographic origin in annual cycle of its development. Biology Bulletin 27: 471–476.

Kuperman, F.M. 1977. Morphophysiologiya rastenii (Plant Morpfophysiology). pp. 43–55. Moscow, Russia: Vysshaya Shkola.

Lambers, H., F.S. Chapin, and T.L. Pons. 1998. Plant Physiological Ecology. New York: Springer-Verlag, Inc.

Lambers, H. and H. Poorter. 1992. Inherent variation in growth rate between higher plants: A search for physiological causes and ecological consequences. Advances in Ecological Research 23: 188–261.

Larcher, W. 2003. Physiological Plant Ecology: Ecophysiology and Stress Physiology of Functional Groups. Berlin, Germany: Springer.

Markarov, A.M. and T.K. Golovko. 1995. Growth orientation of underground shoots of perennial herbaceous plants: 3. Morphophysiology of underground shoots and the development of sarments. Russian Journal of Plant Physiology 42: 709–713.

Maslova, S.P. 2001. The effect of the apical bud on the growth of lateral buds on subterranean shoots. Russian Journal of Plant Physiology 48: 668–671.

Maslova, S.P., T.K. Golovko, S.V. Kurenkova, and G.N. Tabalenkova. 2005. Metameric complex in the sourcesink system of rhizome-forming perennial cereals Bromopsis inermis and Phalaroides arundinacea. Russian Journal of Plant Physiology 52: 839–847.

Maslova, S.P., R.V. Malyshev, and T.K. Golovko. 2010a. Respiration and growth of two rhizomatous herbaceous perennial plants differing in their ecological strategies. Botanicheskii zhurnal 95(4): 581–590.

Maslova, S.P. and G.N. Tabalenkova. 2010. Gormonal'nyi status podsemnykh pobegov i raspredelinie assimilatov u dlinnokornevishnych vidov (Hormonal status of underground shoots and assimilate distribution at long-rhizomatous spesies). Vestnik Nizhegorodskogo universiteta im N.I. Lobachevskogo 5(1): 119–126.

Maslova, S.P., G.N. Tabalenkova, and T.K. Golovko. 2010b. Respiration and nitrogen and carbohydrate contents in perennial rhizome-forming plants as related to realization of different adaptive strategies. Russian Journal of Plant Physiology 57: 631–640.

Maslova, S.P., G.N. Tabalenkova, S.V. Kurenkova, and S.N. Plusnina. 2007. Seasonal changes in anatomical and morphological structure and the content of phytohormones and sugars in underground shoots of a longrhizome perennial grass Phalaroides arundinacea. Russian Journal of Plant Physiology 54: 491–497.

Maslova, S.P., G.N. Tabalenkova, R.V. Malyshev, and T.K. Golovko. 2013. Seasonal changes of growth and metabolic activity of Achillea millefolium underground shoots in a cold climate. Russian Journal of Plant Physiology 60: 821–829.

Mokronosov, A.T. 1983. Fotosinteticheskaya funkciya i celostnost' rastitel'nogo organizma (Photosynthetic Function and Integrity of a Plant Organism). Moscow, Russia: Nauka.

Mokronosov, A.T. 1990. Klubneobrazovanie i donorno-akceptornye bzaimisvyazi u kartofelya (Tuberization and sink-source relationship at potato). In Regulation of Growth and Potatoes Development, eds. M.H. Chaylakhyan and A.T. Mokronosov, pp. 6–12. Moscow, Russia: Nauka.

P'yankov, V.I., M.Y. Yashkov, E.A. Reshetova, and A.A. Gangardt. 2000. Assimilate transport and partitioning in middle ural plants differing in their ecological strategies. Russian Journal of Plant Physiology 47: 1–9.

Pearce, D.W., J.S. Taylor, J.M. Robertson, K.N. Harker, and E.J. Daly. 1995. Changes in abscisic acid and indole-3-acetic acid in axillary buds of Elytrigia repens released from apical dominance. Physiologia Plantarum 94: 110–116.

Penning de Vries, F.W.T. 1975. Use assimilates in higher plants. In Photosynthesis and Productivity in Different Environment, ed. J.P. Cooper, pp. 459–480. Cambridge, U.K.: Cambridge University Press.

Poorter, H., C. Remkes, and H. Lambers. 1990. Carbon and nitrogen economy of 24 wild species differing in relative growth rate. Plant Physiology 94: 621–627.

Rashotte, A.M., S.D.B. Carson, J.P.C. To, and J.J. Kieber. 2003. Expression profiling of cytokinin action in Arabidopsis. Plant Physiology 132: 1998–2011.

Romanov, G.A. 2009. How do cytokinins affect the cell? Russian Journal of Plant Physiology 56: 268–290.

Savitch, L.V., T. Harney, and N.R.A. Huner. 2000. Sucrose metabolism in spring and winter wheat in response to high irradiance, cold stress and cold acclimation. Physiologia Plantarum 108: 270–278.

Schaffner, A.R. 1998. Aquaporin function, structure and expression: Are there more surprises to surface in plant water relations? Planta 204: 131–139.

Sinkevich, M.S., E.P. Sabel'nikova, A.N. Deryabin et al. 2008. The changes in invertase activity and the content of sugars in the course of adaptation of potato plants to hypothermia. Russian Journal of Plant Physiology 55: 449–454.

Taylor, J.S., J.M. Robertson, K.N. Harker, M.K. Bhalla, E.J. Daly, and D.W. Pearce. 1995. Apical dominance in rhizomes of quackgrass, Elytrigia repens: The effect of auxin, cytokinins, and abscisic acid. Canadian Journal of Botany 73: 307–314.

Travert, S., L. Valerio, I. Fouraste et al. 1997. Enrichment in specific soluble sugars of two eucalyptus cellsuspension cultures by various treatments enhances their frost tolerance via a noncolligative mechanism. Plant Physiology 114: 1433–1442.

Veyres, N., A. Danon, M. Aono et al. 2008. The Arabidopsis sweetie mutant is affected in carbohydrate metabolism and defective in the control of growth, development and senescence. Plant Journal 55: 665-686.

Wang, Y., Z.M. Yang, Q.F. Zhang, and J.L. Li. 2009. Enhanced chilling tolerance in Zoysia matrella by pretreatment with salicylic acid, calcium chloride, hydrogen peroxide or 6-benzylaminopurine. Biologia Plantarum 53: 179–182.

Wareing, P.F. and A. Jennigs. 1980. The Hormonal Control of Tuberisation in Potato. Plant Growth Substances. Berlin, Germany: Springer.

Zabotina, O.A., D.A. Ayupova, I.A. Larskaya, O.G. Nikolaeva, G.A. Petrovicheva, and A.I. Zabotin. 1998. Physiologically active oligosaccharides accumulating in the roots of winter wheat during adaptation to low temperature. Russian Journal of Plant Physiology 45: 221–226.

8 Chapter 8: Evaluating and Managing Crops Water Requirement

Allen, R.G. (1986). A penman for all seasons. Journal of Irrigation and Drainage Engineering Division ASCE 112(4): 348-368.

Allen, R.G., L.S. Pereira, D. Raes, and M. Smith (1998). Crop evapotranspiration: Guidelines for computing crop water requirements. Food and Agriculture Organization, FAO Irrigation and Drainage Paper No. 56. Rome, Italy.

ASCE-EWRI (2005). The ASCE standardized reference evapotranspiration equation. In: Allen, R.G., Walter, I.A., Elliot, R.L., Howell, T.A., Itenfisu, D., Jensen, M.E., and Snyder, R.L. (eds.), American Society of Civil Engineers (ASCE) Task Committee on Standardization of Reference Evapotranspiration. Reston, VA: ASCE, 0-7844-0805-X, 204p.

Hargreaves, G.H. and Z.A. Samani (1982). Estimating potential evapotranspiration. Journal of Irrigation and Drainage Engineering Division ASCE 108(3): 225–230.

Hargreaves, G.H. and Z.A. Samani (1985). Reference crop evapotranspiration from temperature. Applied Engineering in Agriculture 1(2): 96–99.

USDA/SCS Engineering Division (April, 1967). Irrigation water requirements. Technical Release No. 21. Revised September 1970.

Wright, J. (1981). Crop coefficients for estimates of daily crop evapotranspiration. ASAE Irrigation Scheduling Conference, Chicago, IL.

Part II

Cellular and Molecular Aspects

of Plant/Crop Physiology

9 Chapter 9: Biochemistry and Physiology of Carbon Partitioning in Crop Plants

Abirached-Darmency, M., F. Dessaint, E. Belincha, and C. Schneider. 2012. Biogenesis of protein bodies during vicilin accumulation in Medicago truncatula immature seeds. BMC Res. Notes 5:409.

Baalmann, E., J. E. Backhausen, C. Rak, S. Vetter, and R. Scheibe. 1995. Reductive modification and nonreductive activation of purified spinach chloroplast NADP-dependent glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase. Arch. Biochem. Biophys. 324:201–208.

Ball, S. G. and M. K. Morell. 2003. From bacterial glycogen to starch: Understanding the biogenesis of the plant starch granule. Annu. Rev. Plant Biol. 54:207–233.

Ballicora, M. A., A. C. D'Alessio, S. Mora-Garcia, R. J. Rodriguez-Suarez, and R. A. Wolosiuk. 1998. The reductive modulation of chloroplast fructose-1,6-bisphosphatase by tributylphosphine and sodium borohydride. Cell. Mol. Biol. (Noisy-le-grand) 44:431–437.

Ballicora, M. A., J. B. Frueauf, Y. Fu, P. Schurmann, and J. Preiss. 2000. Activation of the potato tuber ADPglucose pyrophosphorylase by thioredoxin. J. Biol. Chem. 275:1315–1320.

Ballicora, M. A., A. A. Iglesias, and J. Preiss. 2004. ADP-glucose pyrophosphorylase: A regulatory enzyme for plant starch synthesis. Photosynth. Res. 79:1–24.

Ballicora, M. A., M. J. Laughlin, Y. Fu et al. 1995. Adenosine 5'′-diphosphate-glucose pyrophosphorylase from potato tuber. Significance of the N terminus of the small subunit for catalytic properties and heat stability. Plant Physiol. 109:245–251.

Ballicora, M. A. and R. A. Wolosiuk. 1994. Enhancement of the reductive activation of chloroplast fructose1,6-bisphosphatase by modulators and protein perturbants. Eur. J. Biochem. 222:467–474.

Baud, S. and L. Lepiniec. 2010. Physiological and developmental regulation of seed oil production. Prog. Lipid Res. 49:235–249.

Benson, A. A. and M. Calvin. 1950. Carbon dioxide fixation by green plants. Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. 1:25–42.

Bohnert, H. J. and R. G. Jensen. 1996. Strategies for engineering water-stress tolerance in plants. Trends Biotechnol. 14:89–97.

Borsani, J., C. O. Budde, L. Porrini et al. 2009. Carbon metabolism of peach fruit after harvest: Changes in enzymes involved in organic acid and sugar level modifications. J. Exp. Bot. 60:1823–1837.

Brown, P. H., N. Bellaloui, H. Hu, and A. Dandekar. 1999. Transgenically enhanced sorbitol synthesis facilitates phloem boron transport and increases tolerance of tobacco to boron deficiency. Plant Physiol. 119:17–20.

Buchanan, B. B. 1980. Role of light in the regulation of chloroplast enzymes. Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. 31:341–374.

Buchanan, B. B. 1984. The ferredoxin/thioredoxin system: A key element in the regulatory function of light in photosynthesis. Bioscience 34:378–383.

Buchanan, B. B. 1991. Regulation of CO_2 assimilation in oxygenic photosynthesis: The ferredoxin/thioredoxin system. Perspective on its discovery, present status, and future development. Arch. Biochem. Biophys. 288:1–9.

Buchanan, B. B. and Y. Balmer. 2005. Redox regulation: A broadening horizon. Annu. Rev. Plant Biol. 56:187–220.

Buchanan, B. B., P. Schurmann, and J. P. Jacquot. 1994. Thioredoxin and metabolic regulation. Semin. Cell Biol. 5:285–293.

Buleon, A., P. Colonna, V. Planchot, and S. Ball. 1998. Starch granules: Structure and biosynthesis. Int. J. Biol. Macromol. 23:85–112.

Cadet, F. and J. C. Meunier. 1988. Spinach (Spinacia oleracea) chloroplast sedoheptulose-1,7-bisphosphatase. Activation and deactivation, and immunological relationship to fructose-1,6-bisphosphatase. Biochem. J. 253:243–248.

Chiadmi, M., A. Navaza, M. Miginiac-Maslow, J. P. Jacquot, and J. Cherfils. 1999. Redox signalling in the chloroplast: Structure of oxidized pea fructose-1,6-bisphosphate phosphatase. EMBO J. 18:6809–6815.

Collins, G. B. and R. J. Shepherd. 1996. Engineering Plants for Commercial Products and Applications. New York: Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences, 183pp.

Cortassa, S., M. A. Aon, A. A. Iglesias, J. C. Aon, and D. Lloyd. 2012. An Introduction to Metabolic and Cellular Engineering, 2nd edn. Singapore: World Scientific Publishing Co. Pte. Ltd., 448pp.

Douce, R. and H.-W. Heldt. 2004. Photorespiration. In Photosynthesis: Physiology and Metabolism, R. C. Leegood, T. D. Sharkey, and S. von Caemmerer, eds., pp. 115–136. New York: Kluwer Academic Publishers.

Drake, P. M. and H. Thangaraj. 1995. Molecular farming, patents and access to medicines. Expert Rev. Vac. 9:811–819.

Dudareva, N. and E. Pichersky. 2008. Metabolic engineering of plant volatiles. Curr. Opin. Biotechnol. 19:181–189.

Duke, S. O. 2010. Glyphosate degradation in glyphosate-resistant and -susceptible crops and weeds. J. Agric. Food Chem. 59:5835–5841.

Ellis, R. J. 1979. The most abundant protein in the world. Trends Biochem. Sci. 4:241–244.

Figueroa, C. M. and A. A. Iglesias. 2010. Aldose-6-phosphate reductase from apple leaves: Importance of the quaternary structure for enzyme activity. Biochimie 92:81–88.

Galilli, G. and R. Höfgen. 2002. Metabolic engineering of amino acids and storage proteins in plants. Metab. Eng. 4:3–11.

Gao, M., R. Tao, K. Miura, A. M. Dandekar, and A. Sugiura. 2001. Transformation of Japanese persimmon (Diospyros kaki Thunb.) with apple cDNA encoding NADP-dependent sorbitol-6-phosphate dehydrogenase. Plant Sci. 160:837–845.

Gao, Z. and W. H. Loescher. 2000. NADPH supply and mannitol biosynthesis. Characterization, cloning, and regulation of the non-reversible glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase in celery leaves. Plant Physiol. 124:321–330.

Givan, C. V. 1999. Evolving concepts in plant glycolysis: Two centuries of progress. Biol. Rev. Camb. Philos. Soc. 74:277–309.

Golombek, S., H. Rolletschek, U. Wobus, and H. Weber. 2001.

Control of storage protein accumulation during legume seed development. J. Plant Physiol. 158:457–464.

Gomez-Casati, D. F. and A. A. Iglesias. 2002. ADP-glucose pyrophosphorylase from wheat endosperm. Purification and characterization of an enzyme with novel regulatory properties. Planta 214:428–434.

Hadrich, N., J. H. Hendriks, O. Kotting et al. 2012. Mutagenesis of cysteine 81 prevents dimerization of the APS1 subunit of ADP-glucose pyrophosphorylase and alters diurnal starch turnover in Arabidopsis thaliana leaves. Plant J. 70:231–242.

Hardin, S. C. and S. C. Huber. 2004. Proteasome activity and the post-translational control of sucrose synthase stability in maize leaves. Plant Physiol. Biochem. 42:197–208.

Hardin, S. C., G. Q. Tang, A. Scholz et al. 2003. Phosphorylation of sucrose synthase at serine 170: Occurrence and possible role as a signal for proteolysis. Plant J. 35:588–603.

Hardin, S. C., H. Winter, and S. C. Huber. 2004. Phosphorylation of the amino terminus of maize sucrose synthase in relation to membrane association and enzyme activity. Plant Physiol. 134:1427–1438.

Heldt, W. H., K. Werdan, M. Milovancev, and G. Geller. 1973. Alkalization of the chloroplast stroma caused by light-dependent proton flux into the thylakoid space. Biochim. Biophys. Acta 314:224–241.

Herrmann, K. M. and L. M. Weaver. 1999. The shikimate pathway. Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. Plant Mol. Biol. 50:473–503.

Hirai, M. 1981. Purification and characteristics of sorbitol-6-phosphate dehydrogenase from loquat leaves. Plant Physiol. 67:221–224.

Hutcheson, S. W. and B. B. Buchanan. 1983. Enzyme regulation in crassulacean acid metabolism photosynthesis: Studies on thioredoxin-linked enzymes of kalanchoE daigremontiana. Plant Physiol. 72:877–885.

Hyndman, D., D. R. Bauman, V. V. Heredia, and T. M. Penning. 2003. The aldo-keto reductase superfamily homepage. Chem. Biol. Interact. 143–144:621–631.

Iglesias, A. A. 1990. On the metabolism of triose-phosphates in photosynthetic cells. Their involvement on the traffic of ATP and NADPH. Biochem. Educ. 18:1–4.

Iglesias, A. A., M. J. Estrella, and F. Pieckenstain. 2005. Nitrogen assimilation and carbon metabolism. In Handbook of Photosynthesis, M. Pessarakli, ed., pp. 679–690. Boca Raton, FL: Taylor & Francis Group.

Iglesias, A. A. and F. E. Podestá. 2005. Photosynthate formation and partitioning in crop plants. In Handbook of Photosynthesis, M. Pessarakli, ed., pp. 525–545. Boca Raton, FL: Taylor & Francis Group.

Iglesias, A. A. and F. E. Podesta. 2008. Carbon metabolism in turfgrasses. In Handbook of Turfgrasses Management and Physiology, M. Pressarakli, ed., pp. 29–45. Tucson, AZ: Taylor & Francis Group.

Iglesias, A. A., F. E. Podestá, and C. S. Andreo. 1997. Structural and regulatory properties of the enzymes involved in C 3 , C 4 and CAM pathways for photosynthetic carbon assimilation. In Handbook of Photosynthesis, M. Pessarakli, ed., pp. 481–503. New York: Marcel Dekker.

Kanayama, Y. and S. Yamaki. 1993. Purification and properties of NADP-dependent sorbitol-6-phosphate dehydrogenase from apple seedlings. Plant Cell Physiol. 34:819–823.

Kleczkowski, L. A., P. Villand, E. Luthi, O. A. Olsen, and J. Preiss. 1993. Insensitivity of barley endosperm ADP-glucose pyrophosphorylase to 3-phosphoglycerate and orthophosphate regulation. Plant Physiol. 101:179–186.

Koch, K. 2004. Sucrose metabolism: Regulatory mechanisms and pivotal roles in sugar sensing and plant development. Curr. Opin. Plant Biol. 7:235–246.

Kolbe, A., A. Tiessen, H. Schluepmann et al. 2005. Trehalose 6-phosphate regulates starch synthesis via posttranslational redox activation of ADP-glucose pyrophosphorylase. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 102:11118–11123.

Lalonde, S., D. Wipf, and W. B. Frommer. 2004. Transport mechanisms for organic forms of carbon and nitrogen between source and sink. Annu. Rev. Plant Biol. 55:341–372.

Leegood, R. C. 1999a. Carbon dioxide-concentrating mechanisms: C 4 photosynthesis and crassulacean acid metabolism. In Plant Biochemistry and Molecular Biology, P. J. Lea and R. C. Leegood, eds., pp. 51–79. Chichester, U.K.: John Wiley.

Leegood, R. C. 1999b. Photosynthesis in C 3 plants: The Benson–Calvin cycle and photorespiration. In Plant Biochemistry and Molecular Biology, P. J. Lea and R. C. Leegood, eds., pp. 29–50. Chichester, U.K.: John Wiley.

Lin, T. P., T. Caspar, C. Somerville, and J. Preiss. 1988a. Isolation and characterization of a starchless mutant of Arabidopsis thaliana (L.) Heynh lacking ADPglucose pyrophosphorylase activity. Plant Physiol. 86:1131–1135.

Lin, T. P., T. Caspar, C. R. Somerville, and J. Preiss. 1988b. A starch deficient mutant of Arabidopsis thaliana with low ADPglucose pyrophosphorylase activity lacks one of the two subunits of the enzyme. Plant Physiol. 88:1175–1181.

Loescher, W. and J. Everard. 2004. Regulation of sugar alcohol biosynthesis. In Photosynthesis: Physiology and Metabolism, R. C. Leegood, T. D. Sharkey, and S. von Caemmerer, eds., pp. 275–299. New York: Kluwer Academic Publishers.

Lunn, J. E. 2007. Compartmentation in plant metabolism. J. Exp. Bot. 58:35–47.

Macdonald, F. D., Q. Chou, B. B. Buchanan, and M. Stitt. 1989. Purification and characterization of fructose2,6-bisphosphatase, a substrate-specific cytosolic enzyme from leaves. J. Biol. Chem. 264:5540–5544.

Maeda, H. and N. Dudareva. 2012. The shikimate pathway and aromatic amino acid biosynthesis in plants. Annu. Rev. Plant Biol. 63:73–105.

Martin, W., R. Scheibe, and C. Schnarrenberger. 2004. The Calvin cycle and its regulation. In Photosynthesis: Physiology and Metabolism, R. C. Leegood, T. D. Sharkey, and S. von Caemmerer, eds., pp. 9–51. New York: Kluwer Academic Publishers.

McChesney, J. D., S. K. Venkataraman, and J. T. Henri. 2007. Plant natural products: Back to the future or in extinction? Phytochemistry 68:2015–2022.

Michalska, J., H. Zauber, B. B. Buchanan, F. J. Cejudo, and P. Geigenberger. 2009. NTRC links built-in thioredoxin to light and sucrose in regulating starch synthesis in chloroplasts and amyloplasts. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 106:9908–9913.

Mooney, B. P. 2009. Rethinking metabolic control. Plant Sci. 176:441–451.

Morandi, B., L. Corelli Grappadelli, M. Rieger, and R. Lo Bianco. 2008. Carbohydrate availability affects growth and metabolism in peach fruit. Physiol. Plant. 133:229–241.

Negm, F. B. and W. H. Loescher. 1979. Detection and characterization of sorbitol dehydrogenase from apple callus tissue. Plant Physiol. 64:69–73.

Nelson, D. L. and M. M. Cox. 2004. Lehninger, Principles of Biochemistry. New York: W.H. Freeman & Co.

Obembe, O. O., J. O. Popoola, S. Leelavathi, and S. V. Reddy. 2011. Advances in plant molecular farming. Biotechnol. Adv. 29:210–222.

Ohlrogge, J. B. and J. G. Jaworski. 1997. Regulation of fatty acid synthesis. Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. Plant Mol. Biol. 48:109–136.

Oura, Y., K. Yamada, K. Shiratake, and S. Yamaki. 2000. Puriﬁcation and characterization of a NAD+-dependent sorbitol dehydrogenase from Japanese pear fruit. Phytochemistry 54:567–572.

Persson, B., J. Hedlund, and H. Jörnvall. 2008. Medium- and short-chain dehydrogenase/reductase gene and protein families. Cell. Mol. Life Sci. 65:3879–3894.

Piattoni, C. V., S. A. Guerrero, and A. A. Iglesias. 2013. A differential redox regulation of the pathways metabolizing glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate tunes the production of reducing power in the cytosol of plant cells. Int. J. Mol. Sci. 14: 8073–8092.

Plaxton, W. C. 1996. The organization and regulation of plant glycolysis. Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. Plant Mol. Biol. 47:185–214.

Plaxton, W. C. and J. Preiss. 1987. Puriﬁcation and properties of nonproteolytic degraded ADPglucose pyrophosphorylase from maize endosperm. Plant Physiol. 83:105–112.

Portis, A. R. 2001. Photosynthetic carbon metabolism. In Encyclopedia of Life Sciences. Chichester, U.K.: John Wiley & Sons Ltd. DOI: 10.1038/npg.els.0001385.

Portis, A. R., C. J. Chon, A. Mosbach, and H. W. Heldt. 1977. Fructose-and sedoheptulosebisphosphatase. The sites of a possible control of CO_2 fixation by light-dependent changes of the stromal Mg^{2+} concentration. Biochim. Biophys. Acta 461:313–325.

Portis, A. R. and H. W. Heldt. 1976. Light-dependent changes of the Mg^{2+} concentration in the stroma in relation to the Mg^{2+} dependency of CO_2 fixation in intact chloroplasts. Biochim. Biophys. Acta 449:434–436.

Quayle, J. R., R. C. Fuller, A. A. Benson, and M. Calvin. 1954. Enzymatic carboxylation of ribulose diphosphate. J. Am. Chem. Soc. 76:3610–3611.

Ranson, S. L. and M. Thomas. 1960. Crassulacean acid metabolism. Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. 11:81–110.

Robinson, S. P., V. J. Streusand, J. M. Chatfield, and A. R. Portis. 1988. Purification and assay of rubisco activase from leaves. Plant Physiol. 88:1008–1014.

Schwender, J., J. B. Ohlrogge, and Y. Shachar-Hill. 2003. A ux model of glycolysis and the oxidative pentosephosphate pathway in developing Brassica napus embryos. J. Biol. Chem. 278:29442–29453.

Shen, B., R. G. Jensen, and H. J. Bohnert. 1997. Increased resistance to oxidative stress in transgenic plants by targeting mannitol biosynthesis to chloroplasts. Plant Physiol. 113:1177–1183.

Shewry, P. R. and N. G. Halford. 2002. Cereal seed storage proteins, structures, properties and role in grain utilization. J. Exp. Bot. 53:947–958.

Singh, B. K., E. Greenberg, and J. Preiss. 1984. ADPglucose pyrophosphorylase from the CAM plants Hoya carnosa and Xerosicyos danguyi. Plant Physiol. 74:711–716.

Smith, A. M. and M. Stitt. 2007. Coordination of carbon supply and plant growth. Plant Cell Environ. 30:1126–1149.

Smith, C. J. 1999. Carbohydrate biochemistry. In Plant Biochemistry and Molecular Biology, P. J. Lea and R. C. Leegood, eds., pp. 81–118. Chichester, U.K.: John Wiley.

Somerville, C. R. and D. Bonetta. 2001. Plants as factories for technical materials. Plant Physiol. 125:168–171.

Stark, D. M., K. P. Timmerman, G. F. Barry, J. Preiss, and G. M. Kishore. 1992. Regulation of the amount of starch in plant tissues by ADP-glucose pyrophosphorylase. Science 258:287–292.

Stitt, M. and H. W. Heldt. 1985. Control of photosynthetic sucrose synthesis by fructose 2,6-bisphosphate: VI. Regulation of the cytosolic fructose 1,6-bisphosphatase in spinach leaves by an interaction between metabolic intermediates and fructose 2,6-bisphosphate. Plant Physiol. 79:599–608.

Stitt, M., B. Herzog, and H. W. Heldt. 1985. Control of photosynthetic sucrose synthesis by fructose 2,6-bisphosphate: V. Modulation of the spinach leaf cytosolic fructose 1,6-bisphosphatase activity in vitro by substrate, products, pH, magnesium, fructose 2,6-bisphosphate, adenosine monophosphate, and dihydroxyacetone phosphate. Plant Physiol. 79:590–598.

Taiz, L. and E. Zeiger. 2006. Plant Physiology. Sunderland, MA: Sinauer Associates.

Tegeder, M. and P. M. Weber. 2007. Metabolite transporters in the control of plant primary metabolism. In Control of Primary Metabolism in Plants, W. C. Plaxton and M. T. McManus, eds. Oxford, U.K.: Blackwell Publishing. 85–120.

Thellen, J. J. and J. B. Ohlrogge. 2002. Metabolic engineering of fatty acid biosynthesis in plants. Metab. Eng. 4:12–21.

Theodoulou, F. L. and P. J. Eastmond. 2012. Seed storage oil catabolism: A story of give and take. Curr. Opin. Plant Biol. 15:322–328.

Tiessen, A., J. H. Hendriks, M. Stitt et al. 2002. Starch synthesis in potato tubers is regulated by post-translational redox modiﬁcation of ADP-glucose pyrophosphorylase: A novel regulatory mechanism linking starch synthesis to the sucrose supply. Plant Cell 14:2191–2213.

Toyota, K., M. Tamura, T. Ohdan, and Y. Nakamura. 2006. Expression profiling of starch metabolism-related plastidic translocator genes in rice. Planta 223:248–257.

Ventriglia, T., M. L. Kuhn, M. T. Ruiz et al. 2008. Two Arabidopsis ADP-glucose pyrophosphorylase large subunits (APL1 and APL2) are catalytic. Plant Physiol. 148:65–76.

Vitale, A. and A. Ceriotti. 2004. Protein quality control mechanisms and protein storage in the endoplasmic reticulum. A conflict of interests? Plant Physiol. 136:3420–3426.

Wang, X. L., Y. H. Xu, C. C. Peng, R. C. Fan, and X. Q. Gao. 2009. Ubiquitous distribution and different subcellular localization of sorbitol dehydrogenase in fruit and leaf of apple. J. Exp. Bot. 60:1025–1034.

Weber, H., L. Borisjuk, and U. Wobus. 2005. Molecular physiology of legume seed development. Annu. Rev. Plant Biol. 56:253–279.

Werdan, K., H. W. Heldt, and M. Milovancev. 1975. The role of pH in the regulation of carbon fixation in the chloroplast stroma. Studies on CO_2 fixation in the light and dark. Biochim. Biophys. Acta 396:276–292.

Winter, H. and S. C. Huber. 2000. Regulation of sucrose metabolism in higher plants: Localization and regulation of activity of key enzymes. Crit. Rev. Biochem. Mol. Biol. 35:253–289.

Wolosiuk, R. A., M. A. Ballicora, and K. Hagelin. 1993. The reductive pentose phosphate cycle for photosynthetic CO_2 assimilation: Enzyme modulation. FASEB J. 7:622–637.

Wolosiuk, R. A. and B. B. Buchanan. 1976. Studies on the regulation of chloroplast NADP-linked glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase. J. Biol. Chem. 251:6456–6461.

Wolosiuk, R. A. and B. B. Buchanan. 1978a. Activation of chloroplast NADP-linked glyceraldehyde-3phosphate dehydrogenase by the ferredoxin/thioredoxin system. Plant Physiol. 61:669–671.

Wolosiuk, R. A. and B. B. Buchanan. 1978b. Regulation of chloroplast phosphoribulokinase by the ferredoxin/ thioredoxin system. Arch. Biochem. Biophys. 189:97–101.

Yamada, K., Y. Oura, H. Mori, and S. Yamaki. 1998. Cloning of NAD-dependent sorbitol dehydrogenase from apple fruit and gene expression. Plant Cell Physiol. 39:1375–1379.

Yamaguchi, H., Y. Kanayama, and S. Yamaki. 1994. Purification and properties of NAD-dependent sorbitol dehydrogenase from apple fruit. Plant Cell Physiol. 35:887–892.

Ye, X., S. Al-Babili, A. Kloti, J. Zhang, P. Lucca, P. Beyer, and I. Potrykus. 2000. Engineering the provitamin A (beta-carotene) biosynthetic pathway into (carotenoid-free) rice endosperm. Science 287:303–305.

Zhou, R., L. Cheng, and R. Wayne. 2003a. Purification and characterization of sorbitol-6-phosphate phosphatase from apple leaves. Plant Sci. 165:227–232.

Zhou, R., R. C. Sicher, L. Cheng, and B. Quebedeaux. 2003b. Regulation of apple leaf aldose-6-phosphate reductase activity by inorganic phosphate and divalent cations. Funct. Plant Biol. 30:1037–1043.

10 Chapter 10: Role of Nitric Oxide in Plant Development

Alamillo J.M., Garcia-Olmedo F.: Effects of urate, a natural inhibitor of peroxynitrite-mediated toxicity, in the response of Arabidopsis thaliana to the bacterial pathogen Pseudomonas syringae. Plant J. 25: 529–540, 2001.

An L., Liu Y., Yhang M., Chen T., Wang X.: Effects of nitric oxide on growth of maize seedling leaves in the presence or absence of ultraviolet-B radiation. J. Plant. Physiol. 162: 317-326, 2005.

Arasimowicz M., Floryszak-Wieczorek J.: Nitric oxide as a bioactive signalling molecule in plant stress responses. Plant Sci. 172: 876–887, 2007.

Batak I., Dević M., Gibal Z., Grubišić D., Poff K.L., Konjević R.: The effects of potassium nitrate and NO-donors on phytochrome A- and phytochrome B-specific induced germination of Arabidopsis thaliana seeds. Seed Sci. Res. 12: 253–259, 2002.

Beligni M.V., Fath A., Bethke P.C., Lamattina L., Jones R.L.: Nitric oxide acts as an antioxidant and delays programmed cell death in barley aleurone layers. Plant Physiol. 129: 1642–1650, 2002.

Beligni M.V., Lamattina L.: Nitric oxide stimulates seed germination and deetiolation, and inhibits hypocotyl elongation, three light-inducible responses in plants. Planta 210: 215–221, 2000.

Bethke P.C., Badger M.R., Jones R.L.: Apoplastic synthesis of nitric oxide by plant tissues. Plant Cell 16: 332–341, 2004.

Chaki M., Fernández-Ocaña A.M., Valderrama R., Carreras A., Esteban F.J., Luque F., Gómez-Rodriguez M., Begara-Morales J.C., Corpas J.F., Barroso J.B.: Involvement of reactive nitrogen and oxygen species (RNS and ROS) in sunflower-mildew interaction. Plant Cell Physiol. 50: 265–279, 2009.

Clarke A., Desikan R., Hurst R.D., Hancock J.T., Neill S.J.: NO way back: Nitric oxide and programmed cell death in Arabidopsis thaliana suspension cultures. Plant J. 24: 667–677, 2000.

Corpas F.J., Barroso J.B., Carreras A., Quiros M., Leon

A.M., Romero-Puertas M.C., Esteban F.J., Valderrama R., Palma M., Sandalio L.M., Gomez M., Del Rio L.: Cellular and subcellular localization of endogenous nitric oxide in young and senescent pea plants. Plant Physiol. 136: 2722–2733, 2004.

Corpas F.J., Barroso J.B., Carreras A., Valderrama R., Palma J.M., León A.M., Sandalio L.M., del Río L.A.: Constitutive arginine-dependent nitric oxide synthase activity in different organs of pea seedlings during plant development. Planta 224: 246–254, 2006.

Correa-Aragunde N., Graziano M., Lamattina L.: Nitric oxide plays a central role in determining lateral root development in tomato. Planta 218: 900–905, 2004.

De Michele R., Vurro E., Rigo C., Costa A., Elviri L., Valentin M., Careri M., Zottini M., Toppi L.S., Schiavo F.L.: Nitric oxide is involved in cadmium-induced programmed cell death in Arabidopsis suspension cultures. Plant Physiol. 150: 217–228, 2009.

De Pinto M.C., Tommasi F., De Gara L.: Changes in the antioxidant systems as part of the signaling pathway responsible for the programmed cell death activated by nitric oxide and reactive oxygen species in tobacco Bright-Yellow 2 cells. Plant Physiol. 130: 698–708, 2002.

Delledonne M., Zeier J., Marocco A., Lamb C.: Signal interactions between nitric oxide and reactive oxygen intermediates in the plant hypersensitive disease resistance response. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 98: 13454–13459, 2001.

Fernández-Marcos M., Sanz L., Lewis D.R., Muday G.K., Lorenzo O.: Nitric oxide causes root apical meristem defects and growth inhibition while reducing PIN-FORMED1 (PIN1)-dependent acropetal auxin transport. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 108: 18506–18511, 2011.

Gas E., Flores-Perez U., Sauret-Gueto S., Rodriguez-Concepcion M.: Hunting for plant nitric oxide syntheses provides new evidence of a central role for plastids in nitric oxide metabolism. Plant Cell 21: 18–23, 2009.

Gniazdowska A., Dobrzynska U., Babanczyk T., Bogatek R.: Breaking the apple embryo dormancy by nitric oxide involves the stimulation of ethylene production. Planta 225: 1051–1057, 2007.

Gniazdowska A., Krasuska U., Bogatek R.: Dormancy removal in apple embryos by nitric oxide or cyanide involves modifications in ethylene biosynthetic pathway. Planta 232: 1397–1407, 2010.

Gouvea C.M.C.P., Souza J.F., Magalhães A.C.N., Martins I.S.: NO-releasing substances that induce growth elongation in maize root segments. Plant Growth Regul. 21: 183–187, 1997.

Guo F.-Q., Okamoto M., Crawford N.M.: Identification of a plant nitric oxide synthase gene involved in hormonal signaling. Science 302: 100–103, 2003.

He Y., Tang R.H., Yi H., Stevens R.D., Cook C.W., Ahn S.M., Jing L., Yang Z., Chen L., Guo F., Fiorani F., Jackson R.B., Crawford H.M., Pei Z.M.: Nitric oxide represses the Arabidopsis floral transition. Science 305: 1968–1971, 2004.

Hogg N.: Biological chemistry and clinical potential of S-nitrosothiols. Free Radic. Biol. Med. 28: 1478–1486, 2000.

Jasid S., Galatro A., Villordo J.J., Puntarulo S., Simontacchi M.: Role of nitric oxide in soybean cotyledon senescence. Plant Sci. 176: 662–668, 2009.

Jasid S., Simontacchi M., Puntarulo S.: Exposure to nitric oxide protects against oxidative damage but increases the labile iron pool in sorghum embryonic axes. J. Exp. Bot. 59: 3953–3962, 2008.

Khurana A., Khurana J., Shashi B.: Nitric oxide induces owering in the Duckweed Lemna aequinoctialis Welw. (Syn. L. paucicostata Hegelm.) under noninductive conditions. J. Plant. Growth Regul. 30: 378– 385, 2011.

Kissner R., Nauser T., Bugnon P., Lye P.G., Koppenol W.H.: Formation and properties of peroxynitrite as studied by laser flash photolysis. Chem. Res. Toxicol. 10: 1285–1292, 1997.

Knowles R.G., Moncada S.: Nitric oxide synthases in mammals. Biochem. J. 298: 249–258, 1994.

Kopyra M., Gwóźdź E.: Nitric oxide stimulates seed germination and counteracts the inhibitory effect of heavy metals and salinity on root growth of Lupinus luteus. Plant

Physiol. Biochem. 41: 1011–1017, 2003.

Kopyra M., Gwóźdź E.A.: The role of nitric oxide in plant growth regulation and responses to abiotic stresses. Acta Physiol. Plant. 26: 459–472, 2004.

Leshem Y.Y., Haramaty E.: The characterization and contrasting effects of the nitric oxide free radical in vegetative stress and senescence of Pisum sativum Linn. foliage. J. Plant. Physiol. 148: 258–263, 1996.

Leshem Y.Y., Wills R.B.H., Ku V.V.V.: Evidence for the function of the free radical gas-nitric oxide (NO) as an endogenous maturation and senescence regulation factor in higher plants. Plant Physiol. Biochem. 36: 825–833, 1998.

Libourel I.G., Bethke P.C., De Michele R., Jones R.L.: Nitric oxide gas stimulates germination of dormant Arabidopsis seeds: Use of a flow-through apparatus for delivery of nitric oxide. Planta 223: 813–820, 2006.

Liu H.Y., Yu X., Cui D.Y., Sun M.H., Sun W.N., Tang Z.C., Kwak S.S., Su W.A.: The role of water channel proteins and nitric oxide signaling in rice seed germination. Cell Res. 17: 638–649, 2007.

Liu Y., Shi L., Ye N., Liu R., Jia W., Zhang J.: Nitric oxide-induced rapid decrease of abscisic acid concentration is required in breaking seed dormancy in Arabidopsis. New Phytol. 183: 1030–1042, 2009.

Liu Y., Ye N., Liu R., Chen M., Zhang J.: H 2 O 2 mediates the regulation of ABA catabolism and GA biosynthesis in Arabidopsis seed dormancy and germination. J. Exp. Bot. 61: 2979–2990, 2010.

Magalhães J.R., Monte D.C., Durzan D.: Nitric oxide and ethylene emission in Arabidopsis thaliana. Physiol. Mol. Biol. Plants 2: 117–127, 2000.

Mc Donald L.J., Murad F.: Nitric oxide and cGMP signaling. Adv. Pharmacol. 34: 263–275, 1995.

Meyer C., Stöhr C.: Nitrate reductase and nitrite reductase. In: Foyer C., Noctor G., eds. Photosynthetic Nitrogen Assimilation and Associated Carbon Metabolism. Advances in Photosynthesis. Dordrecht, the Netherlands: Kluwer, pp. 49–62, 2002.

Mishina T.E., Lamb C., Zeier J.: Expression of a nitric oxide degrading enzyme induces a senescence programme in Arabidopsis. Plant Cell Environ. 30: 39-52, 2007.

Moreau M., Lee G.I., Wang Y., Crane B.R., Klessig D.F.: AtNOS/AtNOA1 is a functional Arabidopsis thaliana cGTPase and not a nitric-oxide synthase. J. Biol. Chem. 283: 32957-32967, 2008.

Neill S., Bright J., Desikan R., Hancock J., Harrison J., Wilson I.: Nitric oxide evolution and perception. J. Exp. Bot. 59: 25-35, 2008.

Pagnussat G.C., Lanteri M.L., Lamattina L.: Nitric oxide and cyclic GMP are messengers in the indole acetic acid-induced adventitious rooting process. Plant Physiol. 132: 1241-1248, 2003.

Pagnussat G.C., Lanteri M.L., Lombardo M.C., Lamattina L.: Nitric oxide mediates the indole acetic acid induction activation of a mitogen-activated protein kinase cascade involved in adventitious root development. Plant Physiol. 135: 279-286, 2004.

Pagnussat G.C., Simontacchi M., Puntarulo S., Lamattina L.: Nitric oxide is required for root organogenesis. Plant Physiol. 129: 954-956, 2002.

Popova L., Tuan T.: Nitric oxide in plants: Properties, biosynthesis and physiological functions. Iran. J. Sci. Technol. A 34: 173-183, 2010.

Prado A.M., Colaco R., Moreno N., Silva A.C., Feijo J.A.: Targeting of pollen tubes to ovules is dependent on nitric oxide (NO) signaling. Mol. Plant. 1: 703-714, 2008.

Prado A.M., Porterfield D.M., Feijó J.A.: Nitric oxide is involved in growth regulation and re-orientation of pollen tubes. Development 131: 2707-2714, 2004.

Radi R.: Nitric oxide, oxidants, and protein tyrosine nitration. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 101: 4003-4008, 2004.

Rayala S.K., Martin E., Sharina I.G., Molli P.R., Wang X., Jacobson R., Murad F., Kumar R.: Dynamic interplay between nitration and phosphorylation of tubulin cofactor B in the control of microtubule dynamics. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 104: 19470-19475, 2007.

Reichler S.A., Torres J., Rivera A.L., Cintolesi V.A., Clark G., Roux S.J.: Intersection of two signalling pathways: Extracellular nucleotides regulate pollen germination and pollen tube growth via nitric oxide. J. Exp. Bot. 60: 2129–2138, 2009.

Rockel P., Strube F., Rockel A., Wildt J., Kaiser W.M.: Regulation of nitric oxide (NO) production by plant nitrate reductase in vivo and in vitro. J. Exp. Bot. 53: 103–110, 2002.

Rümer S., Kupuganti J.G., Kaiser W.M.: Oxidation of hydroxylamines to NO by plant cells. Plant Signal. Behav. 4: 853–855, 2009.

Selcukcan E.C., Cevahir Ö.G.: Investigation on the relationship between senescence and nitric oxide in sunflower (Helianthus annuus L.) seedlings. Pak. J. Bot. 40: 1993–2004, 2008.

Seligman K., Saviani E.E., Oliveira H.C., Pinto-Maglio C.A., Salgado I.: Floral transition and nitric oxide emission during flower development in Arabidopsis thaliana is affected in nitrate reductase-deficient plants. Plant Cell Physiol. 49: 1112–1121, 2008.

Seregélyes C., Bara B., Hennig J., Konopka D., Pasternak T.P., Lukács N., Femér A., Horváth G.U., Dudits D.: Phytoglobins can interfere with nitric oxide functions during plant growth and pathogenic responses: A transgenic approach. Plant Sci. 165: 541–550, 2003.

Shi W.Q., Cai H., Xu D.D., Su X.Y., Lei P., Zhao Y.F., Li Y.M.: Tyrosine phosphorylation/dephosphorylation regulates peroxynitrite-mediated peptide nitration. Regul. Pept. 144: 1–5, 2007.

Singh R.J., Hogg N., Joseph J., Kalaynaraman B.: Mechanism of nitric oxide release from S-nitrosothiols. J. Biol. Chem. 271: 18596–18603, 1996a.

Singh S.P., Wishnok J.S., Keshive M., Dee W.M., Tannenbaum S.R.: The chemistry of the S-nitrosoglutathione/ glutathione system. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 93: 14428–14433, 1996b.

Stamler J.S., Lamas S., Fang F.C.: Nitrosylation: The prototypic redox-based signaling mechanism. Cell 106: 675–683, 2001.

Stöhr C.: Relationship of nitrate supply with growth rate plasma membrane-bound and cytosolic nitrate reductase, and tissue nitrate content in tobacco plants. Plant, Cell Environ. 22: 169–177, 1999.

Stöhr C., Stremlau S.: Formation and possible roles of nitric oxide in plant roots. J. Exp. Bot. 57: 463–470, 2006.

Stöhr C., Strube F., Marx G., Ullrich W.R., Rockel P.: A plasma-membrane-bound enzyme of tobacco roots catalyzes the formation of nitric oxide from nitrite. Planta 212: 835–841, 2001.

Szabő C., Ischiropoulos H., Radi R.: Peroxynitrite: Biochemistry, pathophysiology and development of therapeutics. Nat. Rev. Drug Discov. 6: 662–680, 2007.

Tuteja N., Chandra M., Tuteja R., Misra M.K.: Nitric oxide as a unique bioactive signaling messenger in physiology and pathophysiology. J. Biomed. Biotech. 4: 227–237, 2004.

Valderrama R., Corpas F.J., Carreras A., Fernández-Ocaña A., Chaki M., Luque F.: Nitrosative stress in plants. FEBS Lett. 581: 453–461, 2007.

Wang Y., Chen T., Zhang C., Hao H., Liu P., Zheng M., Baluška F., Šamai J., Lin J.: Nitric oxide modulates the influx of extracellular Ca 2+ and actin filament organization during cell wall construction in Pinus bungeana pollen tubes. New Phytol. 182: 851–862, 2009.

Wang Y.S., Yang Z.M.: Nitric oxide reduces aluminum toxicity by preventing oxidative stress in the roots of Cassia tora L. Plant Cell Physiol. 46: 1915–1923, 2005.

Wilhelmová N., Fuksová H., Srbová M., Miková D., Mýtinová Z., Procházková D., Vytášek R., Wilhelm J.: The effect of plant cytokinin hormones on the production of ethylene, nitric oxide, and protein nitrotyrosine in ageing tobacco leaves. BioFactors 27: 203–211, 2006.

Wilson I.D., Hiscock S.J., James P.E., Hancock J.T.: Nitric oxide and nitrite are likely mediators of pollen interactions. Plant Signal Behav. 4: 416–418, 2009.

Wink D.A., Cook J.A., Pacelli R., Liebmann J., Krishna M.C., Mitchell J.B.: Nitric oxide (NO) protects against cellular damage by reactive oxygen species. Toxicol. Lett. 82-83: 221–226, 1995.

Wink D.A., Mitchell J.B.: Chemical biology in nitric oxide:

Insights into regulatory, cytotoxin, and cytoprotective mechanisms of nitric oxide. Free Radic. Biol. Med. 25: 434–456, 1998.

Wojtaszek P.: Nitric oxide in plants. To NO or not to NO. Phytochemistry 59: 1–4, 2000.

Yamasaki H., Sakihama Y.: Simultaneous production of nitric oxide and peroxynitrite by plant nitrate reductase: In vitro evidence for the NR-dependent formation of active nitrogen species. FEBS Lett. 468: 89–92, 2000.

Zacharia I.G., Deen W.M.: Diffusivity and solubility of nitric oxide in water and saline. Ann. Biomed. Eng. 33: 214–222, 2005.

Zeng C., Liu L., Xu G.Q.: The physiological responses of carnation cut flowers to exogenous nitric oxide. Sci. Hortic. 127: 423–430, 2011.

Zhang H., Shen W.B., Zhang W., Xu L.L.: A rapid response of beta-amylase to nitric oxide but not gibberellin in wheat seeds during the early stage of germination. Planta 220: 708–716, 2005.

Zhao D.Y., Tian Q.Y., Li L.H., Zhang W.H.: Nitric oxide is involved in nitrate-induced inhibition of root elongation in Zea mays. Ann. Bot. 100: 497–503, 2007.

Zhou Y., Xu X.Y., Chen L.Q., Yang J.L., Zheng S.J.: Nitric oxide exacerbates Al-induced inhibition of root elongation in rice bean by affecting cell wall and plasma membrane properties. Phytochemistry 76: 46–51, 2012.

11 Chapter 11: Mitochondria in Plant Physiology

Albert, B., C. Lelandais, M. Pla, C. Leuret, E. Vitart, C. Mathieu, D. Sihachakr, B. Godelle, and R. De Paepe. 2003. Amplification of Nicotiana sylvestris mitochondrial subgenomes is under nuclear control and is associated with phenotypic changes. Genetica 117(1):17–25.

Ameisen, J. C. 2002. On the origin, evolution, and nature of programmed cell death: A timeline of four billion years. Cell Death and Differentiation 9(4):367–393.

Apel, K. and H. Hirt. 2004. Reactive oxygen species: Metabolism, oxidative stress, and signal transduction. Annual Review of Plant Biology 55:373–399.

Arrieta-Montiel, M., A. Lyznik, M. Woloszynska, H. Janska, J. Tohme, and S. Mackenzie. 2001. Tracing evolutionary and developmental implications of mitochondrial stoichiometric shifting in the common bean. Genetics 158(2):851–864.

Balk, J., S. K. Chew, C. J. Leaver, and P. F. McCabe. 2003. The intermembrane space of plant mitochondria contains a DNase activity that may be involved in programmed cell death. Plant Journal 34(5):573–583.

Balk, J. and C. J. Leaver. 2001. The PET1-CMS mitochondrial mutation in sunflower is associated with premature programmed cell death and cytochrome c release. Plant Cell 13(8):1803–1818.

Barr, C. M., M. Neiman, and D. R. Taylor. 2005. Inheritance and recombination of mitochondrial genomes in plants, fungi and animals. New Phytologist 168(1):39–50.

Bartoli, C. G., F. Gomez, G. Gergoff, J. J. Guiamet, and S. Puntarulo. 2005. Up-regulation of the mitochondrial alternative oxidase pathway enhances photosynthetic electron transport under drought conditions. Journal of Experimental Botany 56(415):1269–1276.

Bateson, W. and A. E. Gairdner. 1921. Male-sterility in ax, subject to two types of segregation. Journal of Genetics 11(3):269–275.

Belliard, G., F. Vedel, and G. Pelletier. 1979. Mitochondrial recombination in cytoplasmic hybrids of Nicotiana tabacum by protoplast fusion. Nature 281(5730):401–403.

Bennoun, P. and M. Delosme. 1999. Chloroplast suppressors that act on a mitochondrial mutation in Chlamydomonas reinhardtii. Molecular and General Genetics 262(1):85–89.

Bentley, K. E., J. R. Mandel, and D. E. McCauley. 2010. Paternal leakage and heteroplasmy of mitochondrial genomes in Silene vulgaris: Evidence from experimental crosses. Genetics 185(3):961–968.

Bentolila, S., A. A. Alfonso, and M. R. Hanson. 2002. A pentatricopeptide repeat-containing gene restores fertility to cytoplasmic male-sterile plants. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 99(16):10887–10892.

Bentolila, S. and S. Stefanov. 2012. A reevaluation of rice mitochondrial evolution based on the complete sequence of male-fertile and male-sterile mitochondrial genomes. Plant Physiology 158(2):996–1017.

Bernardi, P., V. Petronilli, F. Di Lisa, and M. Forte. 2001. A mitochondrial perspective on cell death. Trends in Biochemical Sciences 26(2):112–117.

Birky, C. W. 1995. Uniparental inheritance of mitochondrial and chloroplast genes—Mechanisms and evolution. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 92(25):11331–11338.

Blackstone, N. W. and D. R. Green. 1999. The evolution of a mechanism of cell suicide. Bioessays 21(1):84–88.

Borecky, J., F. T. S. Nogueira, K. A. P. de Oliveira, I. G. Maia, A. E. Vercesi, and P. Arruda. 2006. The plant energy-dissipating mitochondrial systems: Depicting the genomic structure and the expression profiles of the gene families of uncoupling protein and alternative oxidase in monocots and dicots. Journal of Experimental Botany 57(4):849–864.

Braun, C. J., J. N. Siedow, and C. S. Levings. 1990. Fungal toxins bind to the Urf13 protein in maize mitochondria and Escherichia Coli. Plant Cell 2(2):153–161.

Brieba, L. G., B. F. Eichman, R. J. Kokoska, S. Doublie, T. A. Kunkel, and T. Ellenberger. 2004. Structural basis for the dual coding potential of 8-oxoguanosine by a high-fidelity DNA polymerase. EMBO Journal 23(17):3452–3461.

Brown, G. G. 1999. Unique aspects of cytoplasmic male sterility and fertility restoration in Brassica napus. Journal of Heredity 90(3):351–356.

Brown, G. G., N. Formanova, H. Jin, R. Wargachuk, C. Dendy, P. Patil, M. Laforest, J. F. Zhang, W. Y. Cheung, and B. S. Landry. 2003. The radish Rfo restorer gene of Ogura cytoplasmic male sterility encodes a protein with multiple pentatricopeptide repeats. Plant Journal 35(2):262–272.

Buchanan, B., W. Gruissem, and R. Jones, eds. 2002. Biochemistry and Molecular Biology of Plants. 1st edn. Somerset NJ: ASPB-Wiley.

Burger, G., M. W. Gray, and B. F. Lang. 2003. Mitochondrial genomes: Anything goes. Trends in Genetics 19(12):709–716.

Busi, M. V., M. E. Gomez-Lobato, A. Araya, and D. F. Gomez-Casati. 2011. Mitochondrial dysfunction affects chloroplast functions. Plant Signaling & Behavior 6(12):1904–1907.

Chase, C. D. 2007. Cytoplasmic male sterility: A window to the world of plant mitochondrial–nuclear interactions. Trends in Genetics 23(2):81–90.

Cheeseman, J. M. 2006. Hydrogen peroxide concentrations in leaves under natural conditions. Journal of Experimental Botany 57(10):2435–2444.

Cho, Y., J. P. Mower, Y. L. Qiu, and J. D. Palmer. 2004. Mitochondrial substitution rates are extraordinarily elevated and variable in a genus of flowering plants. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 101(51):17741–17746.

Clem, R. J., J. M. Hardwick, and L. K. Miller. 1996. Anti-apoptotic genes of baculoviruses. Cell Death and Differentiation 3(1):9–16.

Considine, M. J., D. O. Daley, and J. Whelan. 2001. The expression of alternative oxidase and uncoupling protein during fruit ripening in mango. Plant Physiology 126(4):1619–1629.

Darracq, A., J. S. Varre, L. Marechal-Drouard, A. Courseaux, V. Castric, P. Saumitou-Laprade, S. Oztas et al. 2011. Structural and content diversity of mitochondrial genome in beet: A comparative genomic analysis. Genome

Biology and Evolution 3:723–736.

Davila, J. I., M. P. Arrieta-Montiel, Y. Wamboldt, J. Cao, J. Hagmann, V. Shedge, Y. Z. Xu, D. Weigel, and S. A. Mackenzie. 2011. Double-strand break repair processes drive evolution of the mitochondrial genome in Arabidopsis. BMC Biology 9:64.

Desagher, S. and J. C. Martinou. 2000. Mitochondria as the central control point of apoptosis. Trends in Cell Biology 10(9):369–377.

Desloire, S., H. Gherbi, W. Laloui, S. Marhadour, V. Clouet, L. Cattolico, C. Falentin et al. 2003. Identification of the fertility restoration locus, Rfo, in radish, as a member of the pentatricopeptide-repeat protein family. EMBO Reports 4(6):588–594.

Dojcinovic, D., J. Krosting, A. Harris, D. Wagner, and D. Rhoads. 2005. Identification of a region of the Arabidopsis AtAOX1a promoter necessary for mitochondrial retrograde regulation of expression. Plant Molecular Biology 58(2):159–175.

Dong, F. G., K. G. Wilson, and C. A. Makaroff. 1998. Analysis of the four cox2 genes found in turnip (Brassica campestris, Brassicaceae) mitochondria. American Journal of Botany 85(2):153–161.

Drew, M. C., C. J. He, and P. W. Morgan. 2000. Programmed cell death and aerenchyma formation in roots. Trends in Plant Science 5(3):123–127.

Droin, N. M. and D. R. Green. 2004. Role of Bcl-2 family members in immunity and disease. Biochimica et Biophysica Acta—Molecular Cell Research 1644(2-3):179–188.

Dyall, S. D., M. T. Brown, and P. J. Johnson. 2004. Ancient invasions: From endosymbionts to organelles. Science 304(5668):253–257.

Eberhard, S., D. Drapier, and F. A. Wollman. 2002. Searching limiting steps in the expression of chloroplastencoded proteins: Relations between gene copy number, transcription, transcript abundance and translation rate in the chloroplast of Chlamydomonas reinhardtii. Plant Journal 31(2):149–160.

Epple, P., A. A. Mack, V. R. F. Morris, and J. L. Dangl. 2003. Antagonistic control of oxidative stress-induced cell death in Arabidopsis by two related, plant-specific zinc finger proteins. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 100(11):6831-6836.

Fauron, C. M. and M. Casper. 1994. A second type of normal maize mitochondrial genome: An evolutionary link. Genetics 137(3):875–882.

Feng, H. Q., H. Y. Li, and K. Sun. 2009. Enhanced expression of alternative oxidase genes is involved in the tolerance of rice (Oryza sativa L.) seedlings to drought stress. Zeitschrift Fur Naturforschung Section C—A Journal of Biosciences 64(9–10):704–710.

Ferreira, A. L., J. D. Arrabaca, V. Vaz-Pinto, and M. E. Lima-Costa. 2008. Induction of alternative oxidase chain under salt stress conditions. Biologia Plantarum 52(1):66–71.

Foreman, J., V. Demidchik, J. H. F. Bothwell, P. Mylona, H. Miedema, M. A. Torres, P. Linstead et al. 2003. Reactive oxygen species produced by NADPH oxidase regulate plant cell growth. Nature 422(6930):442–446.

Fortes, F., R. F. Castilho, R. Catisti, E. G. S. Carnieri, and A. E. Vercesi. 2001. Ca 2+ induces a cyclosporin A-insensitive permeability transition pore in isolated potato tuber mitochondria mediated by reactive oxygen species. Journal of Bioenergetics and Biomembranes 33(1):43–51.

Foyer, C. H. and G. Noctor. 2005. Redox homeostasis and antioxidant signaling: A metabolic interface between stress perception and physiological responses. Plant Cell 17(7):1866–1875.

Fujita, M., Y. Fujita, Y. Noutoshi, F. Takahashi, Y. Narusaka, K. Yamaguchi-Shinozaki, and K. Shinozaki. 2006. Crosstalk between abiotic and biotic stress responses: A current view from the points of convergence in the stress signaling networks. Current Opinion in Plant Biology 9(4):436–442.

Giege, P., L. J. Sweetlove, V. Cognat, and C. J. Leaver. 2005. Coordination of nuclear and mitochondrial genome expression during mitochondrial biogenesis in Arabidopsis. Plant Cell 17(5):1497–1512.

Gogvadze, V., J. D. Robertson, M. Enoksson, B. Zhivotovsky, and S. Orrenius. 2004. Mitochondrial cytochrome c release may occur by volume-dependent mechanisms not involving permeability transition. Biochemical Journal 378:213–217.

Govrin, E. M. and A. Levine. 2000. The hypersensitive response facilitates plant infection by the necrotrophic pathogen Botrytis cinerea. Current Biology 10(13):751–757.

Gray, J. 2004. Paradigms of the evolution of programmed cell death. In Programmed Cell Death in Plants, J. Gray, ed. Boca Raton, FL: CRC Press.

Green, D. R. and G. Kroemer. 2004. The pathophysiology of mitochondrial cell death. Science 305(5684):626–629.

Grzybowski, T. 2000. Extremely high levels of human mitochondrial DNA heteroplasmy in single hair roots. Electrophoresis 21(3):548–553.

Halliwell, B. 2006. Reactive species and antioxidants. Redox biology is a fundamental theme of aerobic life. Plant Physiology 141(2):312–322.

Hansen, G. 2000. Evidence for Agrobacterium-induced apoptosis in maize cells. Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions 13(6):649–657.

Hanson, M. R. and S. Bentolila. 2004. Interactions of mitochondrial and nuclear genes that affect male gametophyte development. Plant Cell 16:S154–S169.

Hatsugai, N., M. Kuroyanagi, K. Yamada, T. Meshi, S. Tsuda, M. Kondo, M. Nishimura, and I. HaraNishimura. 2004. A plant vacuolar protease, VPE, mediates virus-induced hypersensitive cell death. Science 305(5685):855–858.

Hedtke, B., I. Wagner, T. Borner, and W. R. Hess. 1999. Inter-organellar crosstalk in higher plants: Impaired chloroplast development affects mitochondrial gene and transcript levels. Plant Journal 19(6):635–643.

Heineke, D., N. Bykova, P. Gardestrom, and H. Bauwe. 2001. Metabolic response of potato plants to an antisense reduction of the P-protein of glycine decarboxylase. Planta 212(5–6):880–887.

Ho, L. H. M., E. Giraud, V. Uggalla, R. Lister, R. Clifton, A. Glen, D. Thirkettle-Watts, O. Van Aken, and J. Whelan. 2008. Identi�cation of regulatory pathways controlling gene expression of stress-responsive mitochondrial proteins in

Arabidopsis. Plant Physiology 147(4):1858–1873.

Hoarau, G., S. Holla, R. Lescasse, W. T. Stam, and J. L. Olsen. 2002. Heteroplasmy and evidence for recombination in the mitochondrial control region of the flatfish Platichthys flesus. Molecular Biology and Evolution 19(12):2261–2264.

Hoeberichts, F. A. and E. J. Woltering. 2003. Multiple mediators of plant programmed cell death: Interplay of conserved cell death mechanisms and plant-specific regulators. Bioessays 25(1):47–57.

Holt, I. J., A. E. Harding, R. K. H. Petty, and J. A. Morganhughes. 1990. A new mitochondrial disease associated with mitochondrial-DNA heteroplasmy. American Journal of Human Genetics 46(3):428–433.

Hou, N., Y. W. Wu, C. G. Liu, C. L. Zhang, and Y. Zhang. 2000. Studies of salt tolerance of alloplasmic wheat. Yi Chuan Xue Bao 27(4):325–330.

Igamberdiev, A. U., N. V. Bykova, P. J. Lea, and P. Gardestrom. 2001. The role of photorespiration in redox and energy balance of photosynthetic plant cells: A study with a barley mutant deficient in glycine decarboxylase. Physiologia Plantarum 111(4):427–438.

Ito, K., T. Ito, Y. Onda, and M. Uemura. 2004. Temperature-triggered periodical thermogenic oscillations in skunk cabbage (Symplocarpus foetidus). Plant and Cell Physiology 45(3):257–264.

Jacoby, R. P., L. Li, S. Huang, C. P. Lee, A. H. Millar, and N. L. Taylor. 2012. Mitochondrial composition, function and stress response in plants. Journal of Integrative Plant Biology 54(11):887–906.

Janska, H., R. Sarria, M. Woloszynska, M. Arrieta-Montiel, and S. A. Mackenzie. 1998. Stoichiometric shifts in the common bean mitochondrial genome leading to male sterility and spontaneous reversion to fertility. Plant Cell 10(7):1163–1180.

Jiao, S. X., J. M. Thornsberry, T. E. Elthon, and K. J. Newton. 2005. Biochemical and molecular characterization of photosystem I deficiency in the NCS6 mitochondrial mutant of maize. Plant Molecular Biology 57(2):303–313.

Jones, A. 2000. Does the plant mitochondrion integrate cellular stress and regulate programmed cell death? Trends in Plant Science 5(5):225–230.

Jones, R., H. Ougham, H. Thomas, and S. Waaland, eds. 2012. The Molecular Life of Plants. Chichester, U.K.: Wiley-Blackwell.

Juszczuk, I. M. and A. M. Rychter. 2003. Alternative oxidase in higher plants. Acta Biochimica Polonica 50(4):1257–1271.

Kanazawa, A., N. Tsutsumi, and A. Hirai. 1994. Reversible changes in the composition of the population of mtDNAs during dedifferentiation and regeneration in tobacco. Genetics 138(3):865–870.

Kaufmann, S. H. and M. O. Hengartner. 2001. Programmed cell death: Alive and well in the new millennium. Trends in Cell Biology 11(12):526–534.

Kawaura, K., A. Saeki, T. Masumura, S. Morita, and Y. Ogihara. 2011. Heteroplasmy and expression of mitochondrial genes in alloplasmic and euplasmic wheat. Genes & Genetic Systems 86(4):249–255.

Kazama, T. and K. Toriyama. 2003. A pentatricopeptide repeat-containing gene that promotes the processing of aberrant atp6 RNA of cytoplasmic male-sterile rice. FEBS Letters 544(1–3):99–102.

Keunen, E., T. Remans, S. Bohler, J. Vangronsveld, and A. Cuypers. 2011. Metal-induced oxidative stress and plant mitochondria. International Journal of Molecular Sciences 12(10):6894–6918.

Kholodova, V. P., T. S. Bormotova, O. G. Semenov, G. A. Dmitrieva, and V. V. Kuznetsov. 2007. Physiological mechanisms of adaptation of alloplasmic wheat hybrids to soil drought. Russian Journal of Plant Physiology 54(4):480–486.

Kilian, J., D. Whitehead, J. Horak, D. Wanke, S. Weinl, O. Batistic, C. D'Angelo, E. Bornberg-Bauer, J. Kudla, and K. Harter. 2007. The AtGenExpress global stress expression data set: Protocols, evaluation and model data analysis of UV-B light, drought and cold stress responses. Plant Journal 50(2):347–363.

Klein, R. R., P. E. Klein, J. E. Mullet, P. Minx, W. L. Rooney, and K. F. Schertz. 2005. Fertility restorer locus Rf1 of sorghum (Sorghum bicolor L.) encodes a pentatricopeptide repeat protein not present in the colinear region of rice chromosome 12. Theoretical and Applied Genetics 111(6):994–1012.

Klimov, V. V., N. V. Astakhova, G. P. Alieva, E. B. Sal'nikov, T. I. Trunova, Z. A. Morozova, and O. G. Semenov. 2005. Effect of alien cytoplasm of goatgrass on biological and physiological properties of alloplasmic wheats. Biology Bulletin 32(3):234–239.

Kmiec, B., M. Woloszynska, and H. Janska. 2006. Heteroplasmy as a common state of mitochondrial genetic information in plants and animals. Current Genetics 50(3):149–159.

Koizuka, N., R. Imai, H. Fujimoto, T. Hayakawa, Y. Kimura, J. Kohno-Murase, T. Sakai, S. Kawasaki, and J. Imamura. 2003. Genetic characterization of a pentatricopeptide repeat protein gene, orf687, that restores fertility in the cytoplasmic male-sterile Kosena radish. Plant Journal 34(4):407–415.

Koussevitzky, S. 2007. Signals from chloroplasts converge to regulate nuclear gene expression. Science 316(5825):715–719, 1698.

Krause, M. and J. Durner. 2004. Harpin inactivates mitochondria in Arabidopsis suspension cells. Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions 17(2):131–139.

Krizek, B. A. and E. M. Meyerowitz. 1996. The Arabidopsis homeotic genes APETALA3 and PISTILLATA are sufficient to provide the B class organ identity function. Development 122(1):11–22.

Kroemer, G. and J. C. Reed. 2000. Mitochondrial control of cell death. Nature Medicine 6(5):513–519.

Kubo, T. and K. J. Newton. 2008. Angiosperm mitochondrial genomes and mutations. Mitochondrion 8(1):5–14.

Kwak, J. M., I. C. Mori, Z. M. Pei, N. Leonhardt, M. A. Torres, J. L. Dangl, R. E. Bloom, S. Bodde, J. D. Jones, and J. I. Schroeder. 2003. NADPH oxidase AtrbohD and AtrbohF genes function in ROS-dependent ABA signaling in Arabidopsis. EMBO J 22(11):2623–2633.

Kwak, J. M., V. Nguyen, and J. I. Schroeder. 2006. The role of reactive oxygen species in hormonal responses. Plant Physiology 141(2):323–329.

Lacomme, C. and S. S. Cruz. 1999. Bax-induced cell death in tobacco is similar to the hypersensitive response. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 96(14):7956-7961.

Laloi, C., K. Apel, and A. Danon. 2004. Reactive oxygen signalling: The latest news. Current Opinion in Plant Biology 7(3):323-328.

Lam, E. 2004. Controlled cell death, plant survival and development. Nature Reviews Molecular Cell Biology 5(4):305-315.

Lam, E., N. Kato, and M. Lawton. 2001. Programmed cell death, mitochondria and the plant hypersensitive response. Nature 411(6839):848-853.

Langebartels, C., H. Wohlgemuth, S. Kschieschan, S. Grun, and H. Sandermann. 2002. Oxidative burst and cell death in ozone-exposed plants. Plant Physiology and Biochemistry 40(6-8):567-575.

Laser, B., S. Mohr, W. Odenbach, G. Oettler, and U. Kuck. 1997. Parental and novel copies of the mitochondrial orf25 gene in the hybrid crop-plant Triticale: Predominant transcriptional expression of the maternal gene copy. Current Genetics 32(5):337-347.

Leon, P., A. Arroyo, and S. Mackenzie. 1998. Nuclear control of plastid and mitochondrial development in higher plants. Annual Review of Plant Physiology and Plant Molecular Biology 49:453-480.

Lhomme, Y. and G. G. Brown. 1993. Organizational differences between cytoplasmic male-sterile and male fertile Brassica mitochondrial genomes are confined to a single transposed locus. Nucleic Acids Research 21(8):1903-1909.

Li, X. Q., M. Jean, B. S. Landry, and G. G. Brown. 1998. Restorer genes for different forms of Brassica cytoplasmic male sterility map to a single nuclear locus that modifies transcripts of several mitochondrial genes. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 95(17):10032-10037.

Li, Y. M., L. Zhu, B. C. Xu, J. H. Yang, and M. F. Zhang. 2012. Identification of down-regulated genes modulated by an alternative oxidase pathway under cold stress conditions in watermelon plants. Plant Molecular Biology Reporter 30(1):214–224.

Liu, C. G., Y. W. Wu, H. Hou, C. Zhang, Y. Zhang, and R. A. McIntosh. 2002. Value and utilization of alloplasmic common wheats with Aegilops crassa cytoplasm. Plant Breeding 121(5):407–410.

Liu, H., D. Weisman, Y. B. Ye, B. Cui, Y. H. Huang, A. Colon-Carmona, and Z. H. Wang. 2009. An oxidative stress response to polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbon exposure is rapid and complex in Arabidopsis thaliana. Plant Science 176(3):375–382.

Liu, H. T., P. Cui, K. H. Zhan, Q. Lin, G. Y. Zhuo, X. L. Guo, F. Ding et al. 2011. Comparative analysis of mitochondrial genomes between a wheat K-type cytoplasmic male sterility (CMS) line and its maintainer line. BMC Genomics 12:163.

Liu, T., J. van Staden, and W. A. Cress. 2000. Salinity induced nuclear and DNA degradation in meristematic cells of soybean (Glycine max (L.)) roots. Plant Growth Regulation 30(1):49–54.

Lurin, C., C. Andres, S. Aubourg, M. Bellaoui, F. Bitton, C. Bruyere, M. Caboche et al. 2004. Genome-wide analysis of Arabidopsis pentatricopeptide repeat proteins reveals their essential role in organelle biogenesis. Plant Cell 16(8):2089–2103.

Lyons, J. M. and J. K. Raison. 1970. Oxidative activity of mitochondria isolated from plant tissues sensitive and resistant to chilling injury. Plant Physiology 45(4):386–389.

Maan, S. S. 1985. Genetic analyses of male-fertility restoration in wheat. 2. Isolation, penetrance, and expressivity of Rf genes. Crop Science 25(5):743–748.

Maan, S. S. 1992a. A gene for embryo-endosperm compatibility and seed viability in alloplasmic Triticum turgidum. Genome 35(5):772–779.

Maan, S. S. 1992b. The scs and Vi genes correct a syndrome of cytoplasmic effects in alloplasmic durumwheat. Genome 35(5):780–787.

Maan, S. S., K. A. Lucken, and J. M. Bravo. 1984. Genetic analyses of male-fertility restoration in wheat. 1.

Chromosomal location of Rf-genes. Crop Science 24(1):17–20.

Mackenzie, S. and L. McIntosh. 1999. Higher plant mitochondria. Plant Cell 11(4):571–585.

Maliga, P. 1998. Two plastid RNA polymerases of higher plants: An evolving story. Trends in Plant Science 3(1):4–6.

Marienfeld, J., M. Unseld, and A. Brennicke. 1999. The mitochondrial genome of Arabidopsis is composed of both native and immigrant information. Trends in Plant Science 4(12):495–502.

Marti, M. C., I. Florez-Sarasa, D. Camejo, M. Ribas-Carbo, J. J. Lazaro, F. Sevilla, and A. Jimenez. 2011. Response of mitochondrial thioredoxin PsTrxo1, antioxidant enzymes, and respiration to salinity in pea (Pisum sativum L.) leaves. Journal of Experimental Botany 62(11):3863–3874.

Martinezzapater, J. M., P. Gil, J. Capel, and C. R. Somerville. 1992. Mutations at the Arabidopsis CHM locus promote rearrangements of the mitochondrial genome. Plant Cell 4(8):889–899.

Matthews, P. M., R. M. Brown, K. Morten, D. Marchington, J. Poulton, and G. Brown. 1995. Intracellular heteroplasmy for disease-associated point mutations in mtDNA: Implications for disease expression and evidence for mitotic segregation of heteroplasmic units of mtDNA. Human Genetics 96(3):261–268.

Maxwell, D. P., Y. Wang, and L. McIntosh. 1999. The alternative oxidase lowers mitochondrial reactive oxygen production in plant cells. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 96(14):8271–8276.

McDonald, A. E. 2008. Alternative oxidase: An inter-kingdom perspective on the function and regulation of this broadly distributed ‘cyanide-resistant’ terminal oxidase. Functional Plant Biology 35(7):535–552.

Michaelis, P. 1954. Cytoplasmic inheritance in Epilobium and its theoretical significance. Advances in Genetics Incorporating Molecular Genetic Medicine 6:287–401.

Mittler, R. 2002. Oxidative stress, antioxidants and stress tolerance. Trends in Plant Science 7(9):405–410.

Mittler, R., S. Vanderauwera, M. Gollery, and F. Van Breusegem. 2004. Reactive oxygen gene network of plants. Trends in Plant Science 9(10):490–498.

Mittler, R., S. Vanderauwera, N. Suzuki, G. Miller, V. B. Tognetti, K. Vandepoele, M. Gollery, V. Shulaev, and F. Van Breusegem. 2011. ROS signaling: The new wave? Trends in Plant Science 16(6):300–309.

Mogensen, H. L. 1996. The hows and whys of cytoplasmic inheritance in seed plants. American Journal of Botany 83(3):383–404.

Moller, I. M. 2001. Plant mitochondria and oxidative stress: Electron transport, NADPH turnover, and metabolism of reactive oxygen species. Annual Review of Plant Physiology and Plant Molecular Biology 52:561–591.

Moran, J. F., M. Becana, I. Iturbeormaetxe, S. Frechilla, R. V. Klucas, and P. Apariciotejo. 1994. Drought induces oxidative stress in pea-plants. Planta 194(3):346–352.

Mukai, Y. and K. Tsunewaki. 1979. Basic studies on hybrid wheat breeding. 8. New male sterility-fertility restoration system in common wheat utilizing the cytoplasms of Aegilops kotschyi and Aegilops variabilis. Theoretical and Applied Genetics 54(4):153–160.

Murai, K. and K. Tsunewaki. 1993. Photoperiod-sensitive cytoplasmic male-sterility in wheat with Aegilops crassa cytoplasm. Euphytica 67(1–2):41–48.

Muramatsu, M. 1959. Homology of chromosomes of Aegilops caudate with common wheat. Wheat Information Service 9–10:32–33.

Nair, C. K. K. 1993. Mitochondrial genome organization and cytoplasmic male-sterility in plants. Journal of Biosciences 18(3):407–422.

Notsu, Y., S. Masood, T. Nishikawa, N. Kubo, G. Akiduki, M. Nakazono, A. Hirai, and K. Kadowaki. 2002. The complete sequence of the rice (Oryza sativa L.) mitochondrial genome: Frequent DNA sequence acquisition and loss during the evolution of flowering plants. Molecular Genetics and Genomics 268(4):434–445.

Oda, K., K. Yamato, E. Ohta, Y. Nakamura, M. Takemura, N. Nozato, K. Akashi, and K. Ohyama. 1992. Transfer-RNA genes in the mitochondrial genome from a Liverwort, Marchantia-Polymorpha—The absence of chloroplast-like transfer-RNAs. Nucleic Acids Research 20(14):3773–3777.

Onda, Y., Y. Kato, Y. Abe, T. Ito, M. Morohashi, Y. Ito, M. Ichikawa, K. Matsukawa, Y. Kakizaki, H. Koiwa, and K. Ito. 2008. Functional coexpression of the mitochondrial alternative oxidase and uncoupling protein underlies thermoregulation in the thermogenic florets of skunk cabbage. Plant Physiology 146(2):636–645.

Orozco-Cardenas, M. and C. A. Ryan. 1999. Hydrogen peroxide is generated systemically in plant leaves by wounding and systemin via the octadecanoid pathway. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 96(11):6553–6557.

Overmyer, K., M. Brosche, R. Pellinen, T. Kuittinen, H. Tuominen, R. Ahlfors, M. Keinanen, M. Saarma, D. Scheel, and J. Kangasjarvi. 2005. Ozone-induced programmed cell death in the Arabidopsis radicalinduced cell death1 mutant. Plant Physiology 137(3):1092–1104.

Padmasree, K., L. Padmavathi, and A. S. Raghavendra. 2002. Essentiality of mitochondrial oxidative metabolism for photosynthesis: Optimization of carbon assimilation and protection against photoinhibition. Critical Reviews in Biochemistry and Molecular Biology 37(2):71–119.

Palmer, J. D. and L. A. Herbon. 1988. Plant mitochondrial-DNA evolves rapidly in structure, but slowly in sequence. Journal of Molecular Evolution 28(1–2):87–97.

Pastore, D., D. Trono, M. N. Laus, N. Di Fonzo, and Z. Flagella. 2007. Possible plant mitochondria involvement in cell adaptation to drought stress—A case study: Durum wheat mitochondria. Journal of Experimental Botany 58(2):195–210.

Pearl, S. A., M. E. Welch, and D. E. McCauley. 2009. Mitochondrial heteroplasmy and paternal leakage in natural populations of Silene vulgaris, a gynodioecious plant. Molecular Biology and Evolution 26(3):537–545.

Prasad, T. K., M. D. Anderson, B. A. Martin, and C. R. Stewart. 1994. Evidence for chilling-induced oxidative stress in maize seedlings and a regulatory role for hydrogen peroxide. The Plant Cell Online 6(1):65–74.

Pring, D. R. and D. M. Lonsdale. 1989. Cytoplasmic male-sterility and maternal inheritance of disease susceptibility in maize. Annual Review of Phytopathology 27:483-502.

Raghavendra, A. S. and K. Padmasree. 2003. Beneficial interactions of mitochondrial metabolism with photosynthetic carbon assimilation. Trends in Plant Science 8(11):546-553.

Rhoads, D. M. and C. C. Subbaiah. 2007. Mitochondrial retrograde regulation in plants. Mitochondrion 7(3):177-194.

Rhoads, D. M., A. L. Umbach, C. C. Subbaiah, and J. N. Siedow. 2006. Mitochondrial reactive oxygen species. Contribution to oxidative stress and interorganellar signaling. Plant Physiology 141(2):357-366.

Rodriguez-Moreno, L., V. M. Gonzalez, A. Benjak, M. C. Marti, P. Puigdomenech, M. A. Aranda, and J. Garcia-Mas. 2011. Determination of the melon chloroplast and mitochondrial genome sequences reveals that the largest reported mitochondrial genome in plants contains a significant amount of DNA having a nuclear origin. BMC Genomics 12:424.

Ryan, M. T. and N. J. Hoogenraad. 2007. Mitochondrial-nuclear communications. Annual Review of Biochemistry 76:701-722.

Sabar, M., R. De Paepe, and Y. de Kouchkovsky. 2000. Complex I impairment, respiratory compensations, and photosynthetic decrease in nuclear and mitochondrial male sterile mutants of Nicotiana sylvestris. Plant Physiology 124(3):1239-1249.

Sarkissi, I. V. and Srivasta, H. K. 1967. Mitochondrial polymorphism in maize. 2. Further evidence of correlation of mitochondrial complementation and heterosis. Genetics 57(4):843-850.

Sarkissi, I. V. and Srivasta, H. K. 1969. High efficiency, heterosis, and homeostasis in mitochondria of wheat. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 63(2):302-309.

Schwarzsommer, Z., P. Huijser, W. Nacken, H. Saedler, and H. Sommer. 1990. Genetic-control of flower development by homeotic genes in Antirrhinum majus. Science 250(4983):931-936.

Seki, M., M. Narusaka, J. Ishida, T. Nanjo, M. Fujita, Y. Oono, A. Kamiya et al. 2002. Monitoring the expression pro les of 7000 Arabidopsis genes under drought, cold and high-salinity stresses using a full-length cDNA microarray. Plant Journal 31(3):279–292.

Sharma, P., A. B. Jha, R. S. Dubey, and M. Pessarakli. 2012. Reactive oxygen species, oxidative damage, and antioxidative defense mechanism in plants under stressful conditions. Journal of Botany 2012:26.

Shedge, V., M. Arrieta-Montiel, A. C. Christensen, and S. A. Mackenzie. 2007. Plant mitochondrial recombination surveillance requires unusual RecA and MutS homologs. Plant Cell 19(4):1251–1264.

Shikanai, T. 2006. RNA editing in plant organelles: Machinery, physiological function and evolution. Cellular and Molecular Life Sciences 63(6):698–708.

Sieger, S. M., B. K. Kristensen, C. A. Robson, S. Amirsadeghi, E. W. Y. Eng, A. Abdel-Mesih, I. M. MÃller, and G. C. Vanlerberghe. 2005. The role of alternative oxidase in modulating carbon use ef ciency and growth during macronutrient stress in tobacco cells. Journal of Experimental Botany 56(416):1499–1515.

Singh, M. and G. G. Brown. 1991. Suppression of cytoplasmic male-sterility by nuclear genes alters expression of a novel mitochondrial gene region. Plant Cell 3(12):1349–1362.

Sloan, D. B., A. J. Alverson, J. P. Chuckalovcak, M. Wu, D. E. McCauley, J. D. Palmer, and D. R. Taylor. 2012a. Rapid evolution of enormous, multichromosomal genomes in owering plant mitochondria with exceptionally high mutation rates. PLOS Biology 10(1):e1001241.

Sloan, D. B., K. Muller, D. E. McCauley, D. R. Taylor, and H. Storchova. 2012b. Intraspeci c variation in mitochondrial genome sequence, structure, and gene content in Silene vulgaris, an angiosperm with pervasive cytoplasmic male sterility. New Phytologist 196(4):1228–1239.

Small, I. D., P. G. Isaac, and C. J. Leaver. 1987. Stoichiometric differences in DNA-molecules containing the atpa gene suggest mechanisms for the generation of mitochondrial genome diversity in maize. EMBO Journal 6(4):865–869.

Smith, C. A., V. J. Melino, C. Sweetman, and K. L. Soole. 2009. Manipulation of alternative oxidase can influence salt tolerance in Arabidopsis thaliana. Physiologia Plantarum 137(4):459–472.

Stein, J. C. and G. Hansen. 1999. Mannose induces an endonuclease responsible for DNA laddering in plant cells. Plant Physiology 121(1):71–79.

Strand, A., T. Asami, J. Alonso, J. R. Ecker, and J. Chory. 2003. Chloroplast to nucleus communication triggered by accumulation of Mg-protoporphyrinIX. Nature 421(6918):79–83.

Sweetlove, L. J., J. L. Heazlewood, V. Herald, R. Holtzapffel, D. A. Day, C. J. Leaver, and A. H. Millar. 2002. The impact of oxidative stress on Arabidopsis mitochondria. Plant Journal 32(6):891–904.

Tahir, C. M. and Tsunewak.K. 1971. Monosomic analysis of fertility-restoring genes in Triticum aestivum strain P168. Canadian Journal of Genetics and Cytology 13(1):14–19.

Tarasenko, V. I., E. Y. Garnik, V. N. Shmakov, and Y. M. Konstantinov. 2012. Modified alternative oxidase expression results in different reactive oxygen species contents in Arabidopsis cell culture but not in whole plants. Biologia Plantarum 56(4):635–640.

Taylor, N. L., D. A. Day, and A. H. Millar. 2002. Environmental stress causes oxidative damage to plant mitochondria leading to inhibition of glycine decarboxylase. Journal of Biological Chemistry 277(45):42663–42668.

Taylor, N. L. and A. H. Millar. 2007. Oxidative stress and plant mitochondria. Methods in Molecular Biology 372:389–403.

Teixeira, R. T., I. Farbos, and K. Glimelius. 2005. Expression levels of meristem identity and homeotic genes are modified by nuclear-mitochondrial interactions in alloplasmic male-sterile lines of Brassica napus. Plant Journal 42(5):731–742.

Thyssen, G., Z. Svab, and P. Maliga. 2012. Exceptional inheritance of plastids via pollen in Nicotiana sylvestris with no detectable paternal mitochondrial DNA in the progeny. Plant Journal 72(1):84–88.

Torres, M. A., J. D. G. Jones, and J. L. Dangl. 2005. Pathogen-induced, NADPH oxidase-derived reactive oxygen intermediates suppress spread of cell death in Arabidopsis thaliana. Nature Genetics 37(10):1130–1134.

Tsujimoto, H. and K. Tsunewaki. 1984. Chromosome location of a fertility-restoring gene of a common wheat Chinese Spring for the Ae. Mutica cytoplasm. Wheat Information Service 58:4–8.

Tsukamoto, N., N. Asakura, N. Hattori, S. Takumi, N. Mori, and C. Nakamura. 2000. Identification of paternal mitochondrial DNA sequences in the nucleus-cytoplasm hybrids of tetraploid and hexaploid wheat with D and D2 plasmons from Aegilops species. Current Genetics 38(4):208–217.

Tsunewaki, K. 1974. Monosomic analysis of 2 restorers to aeo-caudata and aeo-umbellulata cytoplasms. Japanese Journal of Genetics 49(6):425–433.

Tsunewaki, K. 1982. Monosomic analysis on the fertility restoration by Triticum aestivum cv Chinese Spring against Aegilops ovata cytoplasm. Japanese Journal of Genetics 57(5):513–525.

Tsunewaki, K. 1993. Genome-plasmon interactions in wheat. Japanese Journal of Genetics 68(1):1–34.

Tsunewaki, K. 2009. Plasmon analysis in the Triticum-Aegilops complex. Breeding Science 59(5):455–470.

Tsunewaki, K., G. Z. Wang, and Y. Matsuoka. 1996. Plasmon analysis of Triticum (wheat) and Aegilops. 1. Production of alloplasmic common wheats and their fertilities. Genes & Genetic Systems 71(5):293–311.

Tsunewaki, K., G. Z. Wang, and Y. Matsuoka. 2002. Plasmon analysis of Triticum (wheat) and Aegilops. 2. Characterization and classification of 47 plasmons based on their effects on common wheat phenotype. Genes & Genetic Systems 77(6):409–427.

Umbach, A. L., F. Fiorani, and J. N. Siedow. 2005. Characterization of transformed Arabidopsis with altered alternative oxidase levels and analysis of effects on reactive oxygen species in tissue. Plant Physiology 139(4):1806–1820.

Vacca, R. A., M. C. de Pinto, D. Valenti, S. Passarella, E. Marra, and L. De Gara. 2004. Production of reactive oxygen species, alteration of cytosolic ascorbate peroxidase, and impairment of mitochondrial metabolism are early events in heat shock-induced programmed cell death in tobacco bright-yellow 2 cells. Plant Physiology 134(3):1100–1112.

Van Aken, O., E. Giraud, R. Clifton, and J. Whelan. 2009a. Alternative oxidase: A target and regulator of stress responses. Physiologia Plantarum 137(4):354–361.

Van Aken, O., B. T. Zhang, C. Carrie, V. Uggalla, E. Paynter, E. Giraud, and J. Whelan. 2009b. Defining the mitochondrial stress response in Arabidopsis thaliana. Molecular Plant 2(6):1310–1324.

Van Breusegem, F. and J. F. Dat. 2006. Reactive oxygen species in plant cell death. Plant Physiology 141(2):384–390.

Van Doorn, W. G. and E. J. Woltering. 2005. Many ways to exit? Cell death categories in plants. Trends in Plant Science 10(3):117–122.

Van Gurp, M., N. Festjens, G. van Loo, X. Saelens, and P. Vandenabeele. 2003. Mitochondrial intermembrane proteins in cell death. Biochemical and Biophysical Research Communications 304(3):487–497.

Vanlerberghe, G. C. and L. McIntosh. 1997. Alternative oxidase: From gene to function. Annual Review of Plant Physiology and Plant Molecular Biology 48:703–734.

Verma, S. and R. S. Dubey. 2003. Lead toxicity induces lipid peroxidation and alters the activities of antioxidant enzymes in growing rice plants. Plant Science 164(4):645–655.

Vianello, A., M. Zancani, C. Peresson, E. Petrussa, V. Casolo, J. Krajnakova, S. Patui, E. Braidot, and F. Macri. 2007. Plant mitochondrial pathway leading to programmed cell death. Physiologia Plantarum 129(1):242–252.

Virolainen, E., O. Blokhina, and K. Fagerstedt. 2002. Ca 2+ -induced high amplitude swelling and cytochrome c release from wheat (Triticum aestivum L.) mitochondria under anoxic stress. Annals of Botany 90(4):509–516.

Wagner, D. B., J. Dong, M. R. Carlson, and A. D. Yanchuk.

1991. Paternal leakage of mitochondrial DNA in Pinus. TAG Theoretical and Applied Genetics 82(4):510–514.

Wang, G. Z., Y. Matsuoka, and K. Tsunewaki. 2000. Evolutionary features of chondriome divergence in Triticum (wheat) and Aegilops shown by RFLP analysis of mitochondrial DNAs. Theoretical and Applied Genetics 100(2):221–231.

Wang, Z. H., Y. J. Zou, X. Y. Li, Q. Y. Zhang, L. Chen, H. Wu, D. H. Su et al. 2006. Cytoplasmic male sterility of rice with boro II cytoplasm is caused by a cytotoxic peptide and is restored by two related PPR motif genes via distinct modes of mRNA silencing. Plant Cell 18(3):676–687.

Ward, B. L., R. S. Anderson, and A. J. Bendich. 1981. The mitochondrial genome is large and variable in a family of plants (Cucurbitaceae). Cell 25(3):793–803.

Warmke, H. E. and S. L. J. Lee. 1978. Pollen abortion in T-cytoplasmic male-sterile corn (Zea mays)— Suggested mechanism. Science 200(4341):561–563.

Welch, M. E., M. Z. Darnell, and D. E. McCauley. 2006. Variable populations within variable populations: Quantifying mitochondrial heteroplasmy in natural populations of the gynodioecious plant Silene vulgaris. Genetics 174(2):829–837.

Wen, L. Y. and C. D. Chase. 1999. Pleiotropic effects of a nuclear restorer-of-fertility locus on mitochondrial transcripts in male-fertile and S male-sterile maize. Current Genetics 35(5):521–526.

Wise, R. P., C. R. Bronson, P. S. Schnable, and H. T. Horner. 1999. The genetics, pathology, and molecular biology of T-cytoplasm male sterility in maize. Advances in Agronomy 65:79–130.

Wolfe, K. H., W. H. Li, and P. M. Sharp. 1987. Rates of nucleotide substitution vary greatly among plant mitochondrial, chloroplast, and nuclear DNAs. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 84(24):9054–9058.

Woloszynska, M. 2010. Heteroplasmy and stoichiometric complexity of plant mitochondrial genomes-though this be madness, yet there’s method in’t. Journal of Experimental Botany 61(3):657–671.

Woodson, J. D. and J. Chory. 2008. Coordination of gene expression between organellar and nuclear genomes. Nature Reviews Genetics 9(5):383–395.

Wright, J., A. Reilley, J. Labriola, S. Kut, and T. Orton. 1996. Petaloid male-sterile plants from carrot cell cultures. Hortscience 31(3):421–425.

Wu, Y., C. Zhang, C. Liu, R. Shuxin, and Z. Yan. 1998. Breeding technology of alloplasmic wheat. Science in China Series C: Life Sciences 41(5):449–458.

Xu, F., S. Yuan, D. W. Zhang, X. Lv, and H. H. Lin. 2012. The role of alternative oxidase in tomato fruit ripening and its regulatory interaction with ethylene. Journal of Experimental Botany 63(15):5705–5716.

Yamato, K. T. and K. J. Newton. 1999. Heteroplasmy and homoplasmy for maize mitochondrial mutants: A rare homoplasmic nad4 deletion mutant plant. Journal of Heredity 90(3):369–373.

Yang, X. and A. J. F. Griffiths. 1993. Male transmission of linear plasmids and mitochondrial-DNA in the fungus Neurospora. Genetics 134(4):1055–1062.

Yoshida, K., I. Terashima, and K. Noguchi. 2006. Distinct roles of the cytochrome pathway and alternative oxidase in leaf photosynthesis. Plant and Cell Physiology 47(1):22–31.

Yoshida, K., I. Terashima, and K. Noguchi. 2011. How and why does mitochondrial respiratory chain respond to light? Plant Signaling & Behavior 6(6):864–866.

Zhao, Y., Z. F. Jiang, Y. L. Sun, and Z. H. Zhai. 1999. Apoptosis of mouse liver nuclei induced in the cytosol of carrot cells. FEBS Letters 448(1):197–200.

Zhu, Y., J. F. Lu, J. Wang, F. Chen, F. F. Leng, and H. Y. Li. 2011. Regulation of thermogenesis in plants: The interaction of alternative oxidase and plant uncoupling mitochondrial protein. Journal of Integrative Plant Biology 53(1):7–13.

Zou, H., Y. C. Li, H. S. Liu, and X. D. Wang. 1999. An APAF-1 center dot cytochrome c multimeric complex is a functional apoptosome that activates procaspase-9. Journal of Biological Chemistry 274(17):11549–11556.

12 Chapter 12: Signaling Molecules Involved in the Postharvest Stress Response of Plants: Quality Changes and Synthesis of Secondary Metabolites

Aksoy, E., Jeong, I.S., and Koiwa, H. 2013. Loss of function of Arabidopsis C-terminal domain phosphataselike1 activates iron de�ciency responses at the transcriptional level. Plant Physiol. 161: 330–345.

Amthor, J.S. 2003. Ef�ciency of lignin biosynthesis: A quantitative analysis. Ann. Bot.-Lond. 91: 673–695.

Ayala-Zavala, F., Wang, S., Wang, C., and Gonzalez-Aguilar, G. 2007. High oxygen treatments increases antioxidant capacity and postharvest life of strawberry fruit. Food Technol. Biotechnol. 45(2): 166–173.

Becatti, E., Chkaiban, L., Tonutti, P., Forcato, C., Bonghi, C., and Ranieri, A.M. 2010. Short-term postharvest carbon dioxide treatments induce selective molecular and metabolic changes in grape berries. J. Agric. Food Chem. 58: 8012–8020.

Becerra-Moreno, A., Benavides, J., Cisneros-Zevallos, L., and Jacobo-Velazquez, D. 2012. Plants as biofactories: Glyphosate-induced production of shikimic acid and phenolic antioxidants in wounded carrot tissue. J. Agric. Food Chem. 60(45): 11378–11386.

Borevitz, J.O., Xia, Y., Blount, J., Dixon, R.A., and Lamb, C. 2000. Activation tagging identi�es a conserved MYB regulator of phenylpropanoid biosynthesis. Plant Cell 12: 2383–2394.

Bouzayen, M., Latche, A., Nath, P., and Pech, J.C. 2010. Mechanism of fruit ripening. In: Plant Development Biology—Biotechnological Perspectives. Vol. 1. Pua, E.C. and Davey, M.R. (eds.). Springer-Verlag, Berlin, Germany. pp. 319–339.

Cantos, E., García-Viguera, C., Pascual-Teresa, S., and Tomás-Barberán, F. 2000. Effect of postharvest ultraviolet irradiation on resveratrol and other phenolics of cv. Napoleon table grapes. J. Agric. Food Chem. 48(10): 4606–4612.

Cevallos-Casals, B. 2006. Synthesis of antioxidant phenolic compounds in seed sprout models in response to plant elicitors and stressors. PhD thesis, Texas A&M University, College Station, TX.

Cisneros-Zevallos, L. 2003. The use of controlled post-harvest abiotic stresses as a tool for enhancing the nutraceutical content and adding-value to fresh fruits and vegetables. J. Food Sci. 68(5): 1560–1565.

Demidchick, V., Shang, Z., Shin, R., Thompson, E. et al. 2009. Plant extracellular ATP signaling by plasma membrane NADPX oxidase and Ca 2+ channels. Plant J. 58: 903–913.

Dixon, R.A. and Paiva, N.L. 1995. Stress-induced phenylpropanoid metabolism. Plant Cell 7: 1085–1097.

Drew, M. 1998. Stress physiology. In: Plant Physiology. Taiz, L. and Zeiger, E. (eds.). Sunderland, MA: The Sinauer Associate, Inc. pp. 725–757.

Drew, M.C. 1997. Oxygen deficiency and root metabolism: Injury and acclimation under hypoxia and anoxia. Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. Plant Mol. Biol. 48: 223–250.

Dyer, W.E., Henstrand, J.M., Handa, A.K., and Herrmann, K.M. 1989. Wounding induces the first enzyme of the shikimate pathway in Solanaceae. PNAS 86: 7370–7373.

Espin, C. and Tomas-Barberan, F. 2001. Postharvest induction modeling method using UV irradiation pulses for obtaining resveratrol enriched table grapes: A new “functional” fruit?. J. Agric. Food Chem. 49(10): 5052–5058.

Feng, Y. 2010. Biochemical characterization of plant small CTD phosphatases and applications of CTD phosphatase mutant in hyper accumulation of flavonoids in Arabidopsis. PhD thesis, Texas A&M University, College Station, TX.

Feng, Y., Cao, C.M., Vikram, M., Park, S., Kim, H.J., Hong, J.C., Cisneros-Zevallos, L., and Koiwa, H. 2011. A three-component gene expression system and its application for inducible flavonoid overproduction in transgenic Arabidopsis thaliana. PLoS One 6: e17603.

Gao, P., Xin, Z.Y., and Zheng, Z.L. 2008. The OSU1/QUA2/TSD2-encoded putative methyltransferase is a critical modulator of carbon and nitrogen nutrient balance response in Arabidopsis. PLoS One 3: e1387.

Heredia, J.B. 2006. The enhancement of fresh produce antioxidant capacity by wounding stress and phytohormones.

PhD thesis, Texas A&M University, College Station, TX.

Heredia, J.B. and Cisneros-Zevallos, L. 2002. Wounding stress on carrots increases the antioxidant capacity and the phenolic content. IFT Book of Abstracts, p. 180, 76C-15.

Heredia, J.B. and Cisneros-Zevallos, L. 2009a. The effect of exogenous ethylene and methyl jasmonate on the accumulation of phenolic antioxidants in selected whole and wounded fresh produce. Food Chem. 115: 1500–1508.

Heredia, J.B. and Cisneros-Zevallos, L. 2009b. The effect of exogenous ethylene and methyl jasmonate on PAL activity, phenolic profiles and antioxidant capacity of carrots (Daucus carota) under different wounding intensities. Postharvest Biol. Technol. 51: 242–249.

Herrmann, K.M. and Weaver, L.M. 1999. The shikimate pathway. Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. 50: 473–503.

Iriti, M. and Faoro, F. 2009. Bioactivity of grape chemicals for human health. Nat. Prod. Commun. 4: 611–634.

Jacobo-Velázquez, D.A. 2010. Physiological and molecular mechanisms governing the postharvest stressinduced accumulation of antioxidant phenolic compounds in carrots. PhD thesis, Texas A&M University, College Station, TX.

Jacobo-Velázquez, D.A. and Cisneros-Zevallos, L. 2009. Correlations of antioxidant activity against phenolic content revisited: A new approach in data analysis for food and medicinal plants. J. Food Sci. 74: R107–R113.

Jacobo-Velázquez, D.A. and Cisneros-Zevallos, L. 2012. An alternative use of horticultural crops: Stressed plants as biofactories of bioactive phenolic compounds. Agriculture 2: 259–271.

Jacobo-Velázquez, D.A., Martínez-Hernández, G.B., Rodríguez, S., Cao, C.-M., and Cisneros-Zevallos, L. 2011. Plants as biofactories: Physiological role of reactive oxygen species on the accumulation of phenolic antioxidants in carrot tissue under wounding and hyperoxia stress. J. Agric. Food Chem. 59: 6583–6593.

Kader, A.A. 2002. Postharvest Technology of Horticultural Crops, 3rd edn. Agriculture and Natural Resources, Publication 3311, University of California, Berkeley, CA.

Kang, H.M. and Saltveit, M. 2002. Antioxidant capacity of lettuce leaf tissue increases after wounding. J Agric. Food Chem. 50: 7536–7541.

Karakurt, Y. and Huber, D.J. 2003. Activities of several membrane and cell-wall hydrolases, ethylene biosynthetic enzymes, and cell wall polyuronide degradation during low temperature storage of intact and freshcut papaya (Carica papaya) fruit. Post Biol. Technol. 28: 219–239.

Kato, K. 1990. Astringency removal and ripening in persimmons treated with ethanol and ethylene. HortScience 25(2): 205–207.

Kato-Noguchi, H. and Watada, A. 1997. Effects of low-oxygen atmospheres on ethanolic fermentation in freshcut carrots. J. Am. Soc. Hortic. Sci. 122(1): 107–111.

Kays, S. 1991. Postharvest Physiology of Perishable Products. AVI, New York.

Ke, D., Mateos, M., and Kader, A. 1993. Regulation of fermentative metabolism in fruits and vegetables by controlled atmospheres. Proceedings from the Sixth International Controlled Atmosphere Research Conference, NRAES-71, Cornell University, Ithaca, NY, pp. 63–77.

Klotz, K.L., Finger, F.L., and Anderson, M.D. 2006. Wounding increases glycolytic but not soluble sucrolytic activities in stored sugarbeet root. Postharvest Biol. Technol. 41: 48–55.

Koiwa, H., Barb, A.W., Xiong, L., Li, F., McCully, M.G., Lee, B.-H., Sokolchik, I. et al. 2002. C-terminal domain phosphatase-like family members (AtCPLs) differentially regulate Arabidopsis thaliana abiotic stress signaling, growth, and development. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 99: 10893–10898.

Koiwa, H., Bressan, R.A., and Hasegawa, P.M. 1997. Regulation of protease inhibitors and plant defense. Trends Plant Sci. 2: 379–384.

Koiwa, H., Hausmann, S., Bang, W.Y., Ueda, A., Kondo, N., Hiraguri, A., Fukuhara, T. et al. 2004. Arabidopsis C-terminal domain phosphatase-like 1 and 2 are essential Ser-5-speci�c C-terminal domain phosphatases. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 101: 14539–14544.

Korkina, L.G. 2007. Phenylpropanoids as naturally occurring antioxidants: From plant defense to human health. Cell Mol. Biol. 53: 15–25.

Kranz, H.D., Denekamp, M., Greco, R., Jin, H., Leyva, A., Meissner, R.C., Petroni, K. et al. 1998. Towards functional characterisation of the members of the R2R3-MYB gene family from Arabidopsis thaliana. Plant J. 16: 263–276.

Kubo, H., Peeters, A.J.M., Aarts, M.G.M., Pereira, A., and Koornneef, M. 1999. ANTHOCYANINLESS2, a homeobox gene affecting anthocyanin distribution and root development in Arabidopsis. Plant Cell 11: 1217–1226.

Leshuk, J.A. and Saltveit, M.E. 1991. Effects of rapid changes in oxygen concentration on respiration of carrot roots. Physiol. Plant. 82: 559–568.

Li, X., Gao, M.J., Pan, H.Y., Cui, D.J., and Gruber, M.Y. 2010. Purple canola: Arabidopsis PAP1 increases antioxidants and phenolics in Brassica napus leaves. J. Agric. Food Chem. 58: 1639–1645.

Licausi, F., Kosmacz, M., Weits, D., Giuntoli, B., Giorgi, F., Voesenek, L., Perata, P., and van Dongen, J. 2011. Oxygen sensing in plants is mediated by an N-end rule pathway for protein destabilization. Nature 479: 419–422.

Low, P.S. and Merida, J.R. 1996. The oxidative burst in plant defense: Function and signal transduction. Physiol. Plant 96: 533–542.

Matsuda, O., Sakamoto, H., Nakao, Y., Oda, K., and Iba, K. 2009. CTD phosphatases in the attenuation of wound-induced transcription of jasmonic acid biosynthetic genes in Arabidopsis. Plant J. 57: 96–108.

Morgan, P.W. and Drew, M.C. 1997. Ethylene and plant responses to stress. Physiol. Plant 100: 620–630.

Peel, G.J., Pang, Y.Z., Modolo, L.V., and Dixon, R.A. 2009. The LAP1 MYB transcription factor orchestrates anthocyanidin biosynthesis and glycosylation in Medicago. Plant J. 59: 136–149.

Pryke, J.A. and Rees, T. 1977. The pentose phosphate pathway as a source of NADPH for lignin synthesis. Phytochemistry 16: 557–560.

Puerta-Gomez, A.F. and Cisneros-Zevallos, L. 2011.

Postharvest studies beyond fresh market eating quality: Phytochemical antioxidant changes in peach and plum fruit during ripening and advanced senescence. Postharvest Biol. Technol. 60: 220–224.

Reyes, F. and Cisneros-Zevallos, L. 2003. Wounding stress increases the phenolic content and antioxidant capacity of purple-flesh potatoes (Solanum tuberosum L.). J. Agric. Food Chem. 51(18): 5296–5300.

Reyes, L., Villarreal, J., and Cisneros-Zevallos, L. 2007. The increase in antioxidant capacity after wounding depends on the type of fruit or vegetable tissue. Food Chem. 101: 1254–1262.

Romani, R.J. 1979. Metabolic integrity and postharvest homeostasis—A brief review. J. Food Biochem. 2: 221–228.

Romani, R.J. 1987. Senescence and homeostasis in postharvest research. HortScience 22: 865–868.

Saltveit, M.E. 1997. Physical and physiological changes in minimally processed fruits and vegetables. In: Phytochemistry of Fruit and Vegetables. Tomas-Barberan, F.A. and Robins, R.J. (eds.). Oxford University Press Inc., New York, pp. 205–220.

Saltveit, M.E. 2000. Wound induced changes in phenolic metabolism and tissue browning are altered by heat shock. Postharvest Biol. Technol. 21(1): 61–69.

Shadle, G.L., Wesley, S.V., Korth, K.L., Chen, F., Lamb, C., and Dixon, R.A. 2003. Phenylpropanoid compounds and disease resistance in transgenic tobacco with altered expression of l-phenylalanine ammonia-lyase. Phytochemistry 64: 153–161.

Sharma, R., Jain, M., Bhatnagar, R.K., and Bhalla-Sarin, N. 1999. Differential expression of DAHP synthase and chorismate mutase in various organs of Brassica juncea and the effect of external factors on enzyme activity. Physiol. Plant. 105: 739–745.

Song, C., Steinebrunner, I., Sun, Y. et al. 2006. Extracellular ATP induces the accumulation of superoxide via NADPH oxidases in Arabidopsis. Plant Physiol. 140: 1222–1232.

Stracke, R., Werber, M., and Weisshaar, B. 2001. The R2R3-MYB gene family in Arabidopsis thaliana. Curr. Opin.

Plant Biol. 4: 447–456.

Surjadinata, B.B. 2006. Wounding and ultraviolet radiation stresses affect the phenolic profile and antioxidant capacity of carrot tissue. PhD thesis, Texas A&M University, College Station, TX.

Surjadinata, B.B. and Cisneros-Zevallos, L. 2003. Modeling wound-induced respiration of fresh-cut carrots (Daucus carota L.). J. Food Sci. 68: 2735–2740.

Surjadinata, B.B. and Cisneros-Zevallos, L. 2012. Biosynthesis of phenolic antioxidants in carrot tissue increases with wounding intensity. Food Chem. 134: 615–624.

Taiz, L. and Zeiger, E. 1998. Plant Physiology, 2nd edn. Sinauer Associates, Inc. Publishers, Sunderland, MA, 656p.

Tavarini, S. Trinci, L., Degl'Innocenti, E., and Guidi, L. 2010. Different sensitivity to browning in fresh-cut pineapple, apple and pear: The role of endogenous vitamin C. Italian J. Food Sci. 22: 171–179.

Tohge, T., Nishiyama, Y., Hirai, M.Y., Yano, M., Nakajima, J., Awazuhara, M., Inoue, E. et al. 2005. Functional genomics by integrated analysis of metabolome and transcriptome of Arabidopsis plants over-expressing an MYB transcription factor. Plant J. 42: 218–235.

Velten, J., Cakir, C., and Cazzonelli, C.I. 2010. A spontaneous dominant-negative mutation within a 35S::AtMYB90 transgene inhibits flower pigment production in tobacco. PLoS One 5: e9917.

Vikram, M., Feng, Y., Park, S., Yoo, K., and Koiwa, H. 2009. Designing a molecular switch to optimize phenylpropanoid nutraceuticals in vegetables. Acta Hortic. 841: 615–618.

Vom Endt, D., Kijne, J.W., and Memelink, J. 2002. Transcription factors controlling plant secondary metabolism: What regulates the regulators? Phytochemistry 61: 107–114.

Vranova, E., Van Breusegem, F., Dat, J., Belles-Boix, E., and Inze, D. 2002. The role of active oxygen species in plant signal transduction. In: Plant Signal Transduction. Scheel, D. and Wasternack, C. (eds.). Oxford University Press, Inc., New York, pp. 45–73.

Wasternack, C. and Hause, B. 2002. Jasmonates and octadecanoids: Signals in plant stress responses and development. Prog. Nucleic Acid Res. Mol. Biol. 72: 165–221.

Xie, D.Y., Sharma, S.B., Wright, E., Wang, Z.Y., and Dixon, R.A. 2006. Metabolic engineering of proanthocyanidins through co-expression of anthocyanidin reductase and the PAP1 MYB transcription factor. Plant J. 45: 895–907.

Xiong, L.M., Lee, H., Ishitani, M., Tanaka, Y., Stevenson, B., Koiwa, H., Bressan, R.A., Hasegawa, P.M., and Zhu, J.K. 2002. Repression of stress-responsive genes by FIERY2, a novel transcriptional regulator in Arabidopsis. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 99: 10899–10904.

Zhao, J., Davis, L.C., and Verpoorte, R. 2005. Elicitor signal transduction leading to production of plant secondary metabolites. Biol. Adv. 23(4): 283–333.

Zheng, Y., Wang, C., Wang, S., and Zheng, W. 2003. Effect of high-oxygen atmospheres on blueberry phenolics, anthocyanins, and antioxidant capacity. J. Agric. Food Chem. 51: 7162–7169.

Zhou, L.L., Zeng, H.N., Shi, M.Z., and Xie, D.Y. 2008. Development of tobacco callus cultures overexpressing Arabidopsis PAP1/MYB75 transcription factor and characterization of anthocyanin biosynthesis. Planta 229: 37–51.

Part III

Plant/Crop Physiology and Physiological Aspects of Plant/Crop Production Processes

13 Chapter 13: Quantifying Immediate Carbon Export from Leaves Predicts Source Strength

Ainsworth, E.A. and D.R. Bush. 2011. Carbohydrate export from the leaf: A highly regulated process and target to enhance photosynthesis and productivity. Plant Physiol. 155: 64–69.

Artus, N.N., S.C. Somerville, and C.R. Somerville. 1986. The biochemistry and cell biology of photorespiration CRC Crit. Rev. Plant Sci. 4: 121–147.

Ashida, H. and A. Yokota. 2011. Increasing photosynthesis/RuBisCo and CO_2 -concentrating mechanisms. In Comprehensive Biotechnology, Murray Moo-Young, ed., 2nd edn., vol. 4, Elsevier. pp. 165–176.

Bassham, J.A. and M. Calvin. 1957. The Path of Carbon in Photosynthesis. Upper Saddle River, NJ: Prentice Hall.

Bell, C.J. and L.D. Incoll. 1982. Translocation from the ag leaf of winter wheat in the field. J. Exp. Bot. 33: 896–909.

Black, M.Z., P.E.H. Minchin, N. Gould, K.J. Patterson, and M.J. Clearwater. 2012. Measurement of Bremsstrahlung radiation for in vivo monitoring of 14C tracer distribution between fruit and roots of kiwifruit (Actinidia arguta) cuttings. Planta 236: 1327–1337.

Bräutigam, A. and A.P.M. Weber. 2011. Do metabolite transport processes limit photosynthesis? Plant Physiol. 155: 43–48.

Brown, R.H., J.H. Bouton, L.L. Ridgsby, and M. Rigler. 1983a. Photosynthesis of grass species differing in carbon dioxide fixation pathways. VIII. Ultrastructural characteristics of Panicum species in the Laxa group. Plant Physiol. 71: 425–431.

Brown, R.H. and P.W. Hattersley. 1989. Leaf anatomy of C_3 -C_4 species as related to evolution of C_4 photosynthesis. Plant Physiol. 91: 1543–1550.

Brown, R.H., L.L. Ridgsby, and D.E. Akin. 1983b. Enclosure of mitochondria by chloroplasts. Plant Physiol. 71: 437–439.

Canny, M.J. 1973. Phloem Translocation. Cambridge, U.K.:

Cambridge University Press.

Côté, R., J.M. Gerrath, C.A. Peterson, and B. Grodzinski. 1992a. Sink to source transition in tendrils of a semileafless mutant, Pisum sativum cv Curly. Plant Physiol. 100: 1640–1648.

Côté, R., R.G. Thompson, and B. Grodzinski. 1992b. Photosynthetic O 2 production facilitates translocation of 11 C-labelled photoassimilates from leaflets and tendrils of Pisum sativum. J. Exp. Bot. 23: 819–829.

Dai, Z., M.S.B. Ku, and G.E. Edwards. 1996. Oxygen sensitivity of photosynthesis and photorespiration in different photosynthetic types in the genus Flaveria. Planta 198: 563–571.

Delrot, S. 1981. Proton fluxes associated with sugar uptake in Vicia faba leaf tissues. Plant Physiol. 68: 706–711.

Dixon, M. and J. Grace. 1982. Water uptake by some chamber materials. Plant Cell Environ. 5: 323–327.

Edwards, G.E. and M.S.B. Ku. 1987. Biochemistry of C 3 –C 4 intermediates. In The Biochemistry of Plants, P.K. Stumpf and E.E. Conn, eds., Vol. 10, Photosynthesis, M.D. Hatch and N.K. Boardman, eds., pp. 275–325. London, U.K.: Academic Press Inc.

Edwards, G.E., M.S.B. Ku, and M.D. Hatch. 1982. Photosynthesis in Panicum milioides, a species with reduced photorespiration. Plant Cell Physiol. 23: 1185–1195.

Edwards, G.E. and D.A. Walker. 1983. C 3 and C 4 : Mechanisms and Cellular and Environmental Regulation of Photosynthesis. Oxford, U.K.: Blackwell Scientific Publications.

Ehrhardt, D.W. and W.B. Frommer. 2012. New technologies for 21st century plant science. The Plant Cell 24: 374–394.

Farquhar, G.D., J.R. Ehleringer, and K.T. Hubick. 1989. Carbon isotope discrimination and photosynthesis. Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. Plant Mol. Biol. 40: 503–537.

Farrar, J.F. 1993a. Carbon partitioning. In Photosynthesis and Production in a Changing Environment, D.O. Hall, J.M.O. Scrulock, H.R. Bolhar-Nordenkampf, R.C. Leegood, and S.P. Long, eds., pp. 232–246. London, U.K.: Chapman & Hall.

Farrar, J.F. 1993b. Forum. Sink strength: What is it and how do we measure it? Plant Cell Environ. 16: 1013–1046.

Farrar, S.C. and J.F. Farrar. 1985. Carbon fluxes in leaf blades of barley. New Phytol. 100: 271–283.

Farrar, S.C. and J.F. Farrar. 1986. Compartmentation and uxes of sucrose in intact leaf blades of barley. New Phytol. 103: 645–657.

Fensom, D.S., E.J. Williams, D.P. Aikman et al. 1977. Translocation of 11 C from leaves of Helianthus: Preliminary results. Can. J. Bot. 55: 1787–1793.

Fondy, B.R. and D.R. Geiger. 1982. Diurnal pattern of translocation and carbohydrate metabolism in source leaves of Beta vulgaris L. Plant Physiol. 70: 671–676.

Fricker, M.D. and K.J. Oparka. 1999. Imaging techniques in plant transport: Meeting review. J. Exp. Bot. 50: 1089–1100.

Frommer, W.B. and U. Sonnewald. 1995. Molecular analysis of carbon partitioning in Solanaceous species. J. Exp. Bot. 46: 587–607.

Furbank, R.T. and W.C. Taylor. 1995. Regulation of photosynthesis in C 3 and C 4 plants: A molecular approach. The Plant Cell 7: 797–807.

Gallaher, R.N., D.A. Ashley, and R.H. Brown. 1975. 14 C-photosynthate translocation in C 3 and C 4 plants as related to leaf anatomy. Crop Sci. 15: 55–59.

Gamalei, Y.V. 1985. Characteristics of phloem loading in woody and herbaceous plants. Fiziol. Rast. 32: 866–875.

Gamalei, Y.V. 2002. Assimilate transport and partitioning in plants: Approaches, methods, and facets of research. Russian Journal of Plant Physiology 1: 16–31. Translated from Fiziologiya Rastenii 49(1), 22–39.

Geiger, D.R. 1980. Measurement of translocation. Methods Enzymol. 69: 561–571.

Geiger, D.R. and B.R. Fondy. 1979. A method for continuous measurement of export from a leaf. Plant Physiol. 64: 361–365.

Geiger, D.R. and J.C. Servaites. 1994. Diurnal regulation of photosynthetic carbon metabolism in C_3 plants. Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. Plant Mol. Biol. 45: 235–256.

Gordon, A.C. 1986. Diurnal patterns of photosynthate allocation and partitioning among sinks. In Plant Biology: Vol. 1, Phloem Transport, J. Cronshaw, J.W. Lucas, and R.T. Giaquinta, eds., pp. 499–517. New York: Alan R. Liss.

Grimmer, C. and E. Komor. 1999. Assimilate export by leaves of Ricinus communis L. growing under normal and elevated carbon dioxide concentrations: The same rate during the day, a different rate at night. Planta 209: 275–281.

Grodzinski, B. 1992. Plant nutrition and growth regulation by CO_2 enrichment. BioScience 42: 517–525.

Grodzinski, B., S. Jahnke, and R. Thompson. 1984. Translocation profiles of ^{11}C and ^{13}N-labelled metabolites after assimilation of $^{11}CO_2$ and ^{13}N-labelled ammonia gas by leaves of Helianthus annuus L. and Lupinus albus L. J. Exp. Bot. 35: 678–690.

Grodzinski, B., J. Jiao, V.L. Knowles, and W.C. Plaxton. 1999. Photosynthesis and carbon partitioning in transgenic tobacco plants deficient in leaf cytosolic pyruvate kinase. Plant Physiol. 120: 887–896.

Grodzinski, B., J. Jiao, and E.D. Leonardos. 1998. Estimating photosynthesis and concurrent export rates in C_3 and C_4 species at ambient and elevated CO_2. Plant Physiol. 117: 207–215.

Hatch, M.D. 1987. C_4 photosynthesis: A unique blend of modified biochemistry, anatomy and ultrastructure. Biochim. Biophys. Acta 895: 81–106.

Heldt, H.W. 1997. Plant Biochemistry & Molecular Biology. Oxford, U.K.: Oxford University Press.

Hendrix, D.L. and S.C. Huber. 1986. Diurnal fluctuations in cotton leaf carbon export, carbohydrate content, and sucrose synthesizing enzymes. Plant Physiol. 81: 584–586.

Hirano, T., N. Uchida, T. Azuma, and T. Yasuda. 1997. Relationship between export rate of photoassimilates and activation state of sucrose phosphate synthase in submerged floating rice. Jap. J. Crop Sci. 66: 675–681.

Ho, L.C. 1976. The relationship between the rates of carbon transport and of photosynthesis in tomato leaves. J. Exp. Bot. 27: 87–97.

Hofstra, G. and C.D. Nelson. 1969. A comparative study of translocation of assimilated ^{14}C from leaves of different species. Planta 88: 103–122.

Huber, S.C. and J.L. Huber. 1996. Role and regulation of sucrose-phosphate synthase. Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. Plant Mol. Biol. 47: 431–444.

Husic, D.W., H.D. Husic, and N.E. Tolbert. 1987. The oxidative photosynthetic C cycle or C_2 cycle. CRC Crit. Rev. Plant Sci. 5: 45–100.

Hylton, C.M., S. Rawsthorne, A.M. Smith, D.A. Jones, and H.W. Woolhouse. 1988. Glycine decarboxylase is confined to the bundle-sheath cells of leaves of C_3–C_4 intermediate species. Planta 175: 452–459.

Jeannette, E., J.P. Rocher, and J.L. Prioul. 1995. Effect of an increased sink demand on the carbon metabolism and export of a maize source leaf. Physiol. Plant. 94: 319–327.

Jelinski, L.W. 1988. NMR imaging. In Nuclear Magnetic Spectroscopy, F.A. Bovey, ed., 489pp. New York: Academic Press.

Jiao, J., P. Goodwin, and B. Grodzinski. 1996. Photosynthesis and export during steady-state photosynthesis in bean leaves infected with the bacterium Xanthomonas campestris pv. Phaseoli. Can. J. Bot. 74: 1–9.

Jiao, J., P. Goodwin, and B. Grodzinski. 1999. Inhibition of photosynthesis and export in geranium grown at two CO_2 levels and infected with Xanthomonas campestris pv. Pelargonii. Plant Cell Environ. 22: 15–25.

Jiao, J. and B. Grodzinski. 1996. The effect of leaf temperature and photorespiratory conditions on export of sugars during steady-state photosynthesis in Salvia splendens. Plant Physiol. 111: 169–178.

Jiao, J. and B. Grodzinski. 1998. Environmental influences on photosynthesis and carbon export in greenhouse roses during development of the flowering shoot. J. Am. Soc. Hortic. Sci. 123: 1081–1088.

Kalt-Torres, W., P.S. Kerr, H. Usuda, and S.C. Huber. 1987. Diurnal changes in maize photosynthesis. I. Carbon exchange rate, assimilate export rate, and enzyme activities. Plant Physiol. 83: 283–288.

Kalusche, B., J. Verscht, G. Gebauer, E. Komor, and A. Haase. 1999. Sucrose unloading in the hypocotyl of the Ricinus communis L. seedling measured by 13C-NMR spectroscopy in vivo. Planta 208: 358–364.

Keutgen, N., G.W. Roeb, P.E.H. Minchin, and F. Führ. 1995. Use of transfer function and compartmental analysis to quantify 11 C-laballed photoassimilate export from wheat leaves. J. Exp. Bot. 46: 489–496.

Knoblauch, M. and A.J.E. van Bel. 1998. Sieve tubes in action. Plant Cell 10: 35–50.

Ku, S.B.M. and G.E. Edwards. 1978. Photosynthetic efficiency of Panicum lians and Panicum milioides in relation to C_3 and C_4 plants. Plant Cell Physiol. 19: 665–675.

Ku, S.B.M., R.K. Monson, R.O. Littlejohn, H. Nakamoto, D.B. Fisher, and G.E. Edwards. 1983. Photosynthetic characteristics of C_3-C_4 intermediate Flaveria species. I. Leaf anatomy, photosynthetic responses to O_2 and CO_2, and activities of key enzymes in the C_3 and C_4 pathways. Plant Physiol. 71: 944–948.

Ku, S.B.M., J. Wu, Z. Dai, R.A. Scott, C. Chun, and G.E. Edwards. 1991. Photosynthetic and photorespiratory characteristics of Flaveria species. Plant Physiol. 96: 518–528.

Kühn, C., L. Barker, L. Bürkle, and W.B. Frommer. 1999. Update on sucrose transport in higher plants. J. Exp. Bot. 50: 935–953.

Lauterbur, P.C. 1973. Image formation by induced local interactions: Examples employing nuclear magnetic resonance. Nature 242: 190–191.

Leonardos, E.D. 1999. Implications of Photosynthetic Pathways on C Export in Source Leaves of C_3, C_3-C_4 Intermediate and C_4 Panicum and Flaveria Species. PhD thesis, University of Guelph, Guelph, Ontario, Canada.

Leonardos, E.D. and B. Grodzinski. 2000. Photosynthesis, immediate export and carbon partitioning in source leaves of C_3 C_3-C_4 intermediate and C_4 Panicum and Flaveria species at ambient and elevated CO_2 levels. Plant Cell Environ. 23: 839–851.

Leonardos, E.D. and B. Grodzinski. 2011. Plant systems/photosynthesis and productivity of vascular plants in controlled and field environments. In Comprehensive Biotechnology, Murray Moo-Young, ed., 2nd edn., vol. 4, pp. 177–189.

Leonardos, E.D., B.J. Micallef, M.C. Micallef, and B. Grodzinski. 2006. Diel patterns of leaf C export and of main shoot growth for Flaveria linearis with altered leaf sucrose–starch partitioning. J. Exp. Bot. 57: 801–814.

Leonardos, E.D., L.V. Savitch, N.P.A. Hüner, G. Oquist, and B. Grodzinski. 2003. Daily photosynthetic and C-export patterns in winter wheat leaves during cold stress and acclimation. Physiol. Plant. 117: 521–531.

Leonardos, E.D., M.J. Tsujita, and B. Grodzinski. 1996. The effect of source or sink temperature on photosynthesis and 14 C-partitioning in and export from a source leaf in Alstroemeria. Physiol. Plant. 97: 563–575.

Lush, W.M. 1976. Leaf structure and translocation of dry matter in a C 3 and a C 4 grass. Planta 130: 235–244.

Lush, W.M. and L.T. Evans. 1974. Translocation of photosynthetic assimilate from grass leaves, as influenced by environment and species. Aust. J. Plant Physiol. 1: 417–431.

Madore, M. and B. Grodzinski. 1984. Effects of oxygen concentration on 14 C-photoassimilate transport from leaves of Salvia splendens L. Plant Physiol. 76: 782–786.

Madore, M. and B. Grodzinski. 1985. Photosynthesis and transport of 14 C-labelled in a dwarf cucumber cultivar under CO 2 enrichment. J. Plant Physiol. 121: 71–79.

Mann, C.C. 1999. Genetic engineers aim to soup up crop photosynthesis. Science 283: 314–316.

Milburn, J.A. and J. Kallarackal. 1989. Physiological aspects of phloem translocation. In Transport of Photoassimilates, D.A. Baker and J.A. Milburn, eds., pp. 264–305. New York: John Willey & Sons, Inc.

Minchin, P.E.H. 1979. The relationship between spatial and temporal tracer profiles in transport studies. J. Exp. Bot. 30: 1171–1178.

Minchin, P.E.H. 1986. Short-lived isotopes in biology. Proceedings of an International Workshop on Biological Research with Short-Lived Isotopes. DSIR, Lower Hutt, New Zealand.

Minchin, P.E.H. and A. Lacointe. 2005. New understanding on phloem physiology and possible consequences for modelling long-distance carbon transport. New Phytol. 166: 771–779.

Minchin, P.E.H. and M.R. Thorpe. 2003. Using the short-lived isotope 11C in mechanistic studies of photosynthate transport. Funct. Plant Biol. 30: 831–841.

Minchin, P.E.H. and J.H. Troughton. 1980. Quantitative interpretation of phloem translocation data. Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. 31: 191–215.

Moing, A., F. Carbonne, M.H. Rashad, and J.-P. Gaudillere. 1992. Carbon �uxes in mature peach leaves. Plant Physiol. 100: 1878–1884.

Monson, R.K., B.D. Moore, M.S.B. Ku, and G.E. Edwards. 1986. Co-function of C 3 - and C 4 -photosynthetic pathways in C 3 , C 4 , and C 3 –C 4 intermediate Flaveria species. Planta 168: 493–502.

Monson, R.K., J.A. Teeri, M.S.B. Ku, J. Gurevitch, L.J. Mets, and S. Dudley. 1988. Carbon-isotope discrimination by leaves of Flaveria species exhibiting different amounts of C 3 - and C 3 -cycle co-function. Planta 174: 145–151.

Moorby, J. and P.D. Jarman. 1975. The use of compartmental analysis in the study of movement of carbon through leaves. Planta 122: 155–168.

Mor, Y. and A.H. Halevy. 1979. Translocation of 14 C-assimilates in roses. I. The effect of the age of the shoot and the location of the source leaf. Plant Physiol. 45: 177–182.

Ntsika, G. and S. Delrot. 1986. Changes in apoplastic and intercellular leaf sugars induced by the blocking of export in Vicia faba. Physiol. Plant. 68: 145–153.

Ohsugi, R. and S.C. Huber. 1987. Light modulation and localization of sucrose phosphate synthase activity between mesophyll cells and bundle sheath cells in C 4 species. Plant Physiol. 84: 1096–1101.

Okumoto, S., A. Jones, and W.B. Frommer. 2012. Quantitative imaging with fluorescent biosensors. Annu. Rev. Plant Biol. 63: 663–706.

Olrich, G. and E. Komor. 1989. Phloem transport. Methods Enzymol. 174: 288–313.

Peterson, C.A. and H.B. Currier. 1969. An investigation of bidirectional translocation in the phloem. Physiol. Plant. 22: 1238–1250.

Pickard, W.F. and P.E.H. Minchin. 1990. The transient inhibition of phloem translocation in Phaseolus vulgaris by abrupt temperature drops, vibration, and electric shock. J. Exp. Bot. 41: 1361–1369.

Pickard, W.F., P.E.H. Minchin, and M.R. Thorpe. 1993. Leaf export and partitioning changes induced by shortterm inhibition of phloem transport. J. Exp. Bot. 44: 1491–1496.

Rawsthorne, S. 1992. C_3–C_4 intermediate photosynthesis: Linking physiology to gene expression. Plant J. 2: 267–274.

Rawsthorne, S., C.M. Hylton, A.M. Smith, and H.W. Woohouse. 1988. Distribution of photorespiratory enzymes between bundle-sheath and mesophyll cells in leaves of the C_3–C_4 intermediate species Moricandia arvensis (L.) DC. Planta 176: 527–532.

Schnyder, H. and R. de Visser. 1999. Fluxes of reserve-derived and concurrently assimilated carbon and nitrogen in perennial ryegrass recovering from defoliation. The regrowing tiller and its component functionally distinct zones. Plant Physiol. 119: 1423–1435.

Serrato, A.J., J. de Dios Barajas-Lopez, A. Chueca, and M. Sahrawy. 2009. Changing sugar partitioning in FBPase-manipulated plants. J. Exp. Bot. 60: 2923–2931.

Shishido, Y., H. Challa, and J. Krupa. 1987. Effects of temperature and light on the carbon budget of young cucumber plants studied by steady-state feeding with $^{14}CO_2$. J. Exp. Bot. 38: 1044–1054.

Silvious, J.E., D.F. Kremer, and D.R. Lee. 1978. Carbon assimilation and translocation in soybean leaves at different stages of development. Plant Physiol. 62: 54–58.

Sowinski, P., B. Bednarek, K. Jelen, T.Z. Kowalski, and K.W. Ostrowski. 1990. An in vivo method for the transport study of assimilated substances using C-14 isotope and x-ray proportional-counters. Acta Physiol. Plant 12: 139–148.

Sowinski, P., W. Richner, A. Soldati, and P. Stamp. 1998. Assimilate transport in maize (Zea mays L.) seedlings at vertical low temperature gradients in the root zone. J. Exp. Bot. 49: 747–752.

Stitt, M., S. Huber, and P. Kerr. 1987. Control of photosynthetic sucrose formation. In The Biochemistry of Plants: A Comprehensive Treatise, P.K. Stumpf and E.E. Conn, eds., Vol. 10, Photosynthesis, M.D. Hatch and N.K. Boardman, eds., pp. 328–409. London, U.K.: Academic Press.

Terry, N. and D.C. Mortimer. 1972. Estimation of the rates of mass carbon transfer by leaves of sugar beet. Can. J. Bot. 50: 1049–1054.

Tetlow, I.J. and J.F. Farrar. 1993a, b. Apoplastic sugar concentration and pH in barley leaves infected with brown rust. J. Exp. Bot. 44: 929–936.

Thompson, R.G., D.S. Fenson, R.R. Anderson, R. Drouin, and W. Leiper. 1979. Translocation of 11 C from leaves of Helianthus, Heracleum, Nymphoides, Ipomoea, Tropaeolum, Zea, Fraxinus, Picea, and Pinus: Comparative shapes and some fine structure profiles. Can. J. Bot. 57: 845–863.

Thorpe, M.R., A.C.U. Furch, P.E.H. Minchin, J. Föller, A.J.E. Van Bel, and J.B. Hafke. 2010. Rapid cooling triggers forisome dispersion just before phloem transport stops. Plant, Cell Environ. 33: 259–271.

Thorpe, M.R., A. Lacointe, and P.E.H. Minchin. 2011. Modelling phloem transport within a pruned dwarf bean: A 2-source-3-sink system. Funct. Plant Biol. 38: 127–138.

Turgeon, R. 1995. The selection of oligosaccharides as translocates in higher plants. In: Carbon Partitioning and Source Sink Interactions in Plants, Current Topics in Plant Physiology, Vol. 13, M.A. Madore and W.J. Lucas, eds., pp. 195–203. Rockville, MD: American Society for Plant Physiology.

Turgeon, R. 1996. Phloem loading and plasmodesmata. Trends Plant Sci. 1: 418–423.

van Bel, A.J.E. 1993. Strategies of phloem loading. Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. Plant Mol. Biol. 44: 253–281.

Verscht, J., B. Kalusche, J. Köhler et al. 1998. The kinetics of sucrose concentration in the phloem of individual bundles of Ricinus communis seedling measured by NMR microimaging. Planta 205: 132–139.

von Caemmerer, S. and K.T. Hubick. 1989. Short-term carbon-isotope discrimination in C 3 –C 4 intermediate species. Planta 178: 475–481.

Wardlaw, I.F. 1990. The control of carbon partitioning in plants. Transley review No.27. New Phytol. 116: 341–381.

Warringa, J.W. and M.J. Marnissen. 1997. Sink–source and sink–sink relations during reproductive development in Lolium perenne L. Netherlands J. Agric. Sci. 45: 505–520.

Weibull, J., F. Ronquist, and S. Brishammar. 1990. Free amino acid composition of leaf exudates and phloem sap. A comparative study in oats and barley. Plant Physiol. 92: 222–226.

Weise, S.E., K.J. van Wijk, and T.D. Sharkey. 2011. The role of transitory starch in C3, CAM, and C4 metabolism and opportunities for engineering leaf starch accumulation. J. Exp. Bot. 62: 3109–3118.

Whitney, S.M., S. von Caemmerer, G.S. Hudson, and T.J. Andrews. 1999. Directed mutation of the large subunit of tobacco influences photorespiration and growth. Plant Physiol. 121: 579–588.

Woodrow, L., R.G. Thompson, and B. Grodzinski. 1988. Effects of ethylene on photosynthesis and partitioning in tomato, Lycopersicon esculentum Mill. J. Exp. Bot. 39: 667–684.

Young, P. 1984. Recursive Estimation and Time-Series Analysis: An Introduction. Berlin, Germany: Springer-Verlag.

Zimmermann, M.H. and H. Ziegler. 1975. List of sugars and sugar alcohols in sieve-tube exudates. In Encyclopedia of Plant Physiology, M.H. Zimmermann and J.A. Milburn, eds., New Series, Vol. 1, Transport in Plants 1: Phloem Transport, pp. 480–503. New York: Springer-Verlag.

14 Chapter 14: Physiology of Grain Development in Cereals

Altenbach, S.B., F.M. DuPont, K.M. Kothari, R. Chan, E.L. Jhonson, and D. Lieu. 2003. Temperature, water and fertilizer influence the timing of key events during grain development in a US spring wheat. Journal of Cereal Science 37:9–20.

Asseng, S. and A.F.V. Herwaarden. 2003. Analysis of the benefits to wheat yield from assimilates stored prior to grain filling in a range of environments. Plant and Soil 256:217–219.

Bakul, M.R.A., M.S. Akhtar, M.S. Islam, M.M.A.A. Chowdhury, and M.H.A. Amin. 2009. Water stress effects on morphological characteristics and yield attributes in some mutants T-Aman rice lines. Bangladesh Research Journal 3:934–944.

Bechoux, N., G. Bernier, and P. Lejeune. 2000. Environmental effects on the early stages of tassel morphogenesis in maize (Zea mays L.). Plant, Cell and Environment 23:91–98.

Beckles, D.M., A.M. Smith, and T. Rees. 2001. A cytosolic ADP-glucose pyrophosphorylase is a feature of graminaceous endosperms, but not of other starch-storing organs. Plant Physiology 125:818–827.

Becraft, P.W. and G. Yi. 2011. Regulation of aleurone development in cereal grains. Journal of Experimental Botany 62:1669–1675.

Bell, A.D. 1991. Plant Form—An Illustrated Guide to Flowering Plant Morphology. New York: Oxford University Press.

Bewley, J.D. and M. Black. 1994. Seeds: Physiology of Development and Germination, 2nd edn. New York: Plenum Press.

Bidinger, F., R.B. Musgrave, and R.A. Fischer. 1977. Contribution of stored pre-anthesis assimilate to grain yield in wheat and barley. Nature 270:431–433.

Borg, M., L. Brownfield, and D. Twell. 2009. Male gametophyte development: A molecular perspective. Journal of Experimental Botany 60:1465–1478.

Boyer, J.S. and M.E. Westgate. 2004. Grain yields with limited water. Journal of Experimental Botany 55:2385–2394.

Brocklehurst, P.A. 1977. Factors controlling grain weight in wheat. Nature 266:348–349.

Calder, D.M. 1966. Inflorescence induction and initiation in the Gramineae. In: The Growth of Cereals and Grasses, F.C. Milthorpe and H.D. Ivins, eds., pp. 59–73. London, U.K.: Butterworths.

Castro, A.J. and C. Clément. 2007. Sucrose and starch catabolism in the anther of Lilium during its development: A comparative study among the anther wall, locular fluid and microspore/pollen fractions. Planta 225:1573–1582.

Chimonidou-Pavlidou, D. 2004. Malformation of roses due to drought stress. Scientia Horticulturae 99:79–87.

Chopra, V.L. and S. Prakash. 2002. Evolution and Adaptation of Cereal Crops, vol. I. Enfield, CT: Science Publishers, Inc.

Chouard, P. 1960. Vernalization and its relation to dormancy. Annual Review of Plant Physiology 11:191–238.

Chrispeels, M.J. 1985. The role of the Golgi apparatus in the transport and post-translational modification of vacuolor (protein body) proteins. Oxford Surveys of Plant Molecular and Cell Biology 2:43–68.

Clément, C., M. Burrus, and J.C. Audran. 1996. Floral organ growth and carbohydrate content during pollen development in Lilium. American Journal of Botany 83:459–469.

Clément, C., L. Chavant, M. Burrus, and J.C. Audran. 1994. Anther starch variations in Lilium during pollen development. Sexual Plant Reproduction 7:347–356.

Cockram, J., H. Jones, F.J. Leigh, D. O’Sullivan, W. Powell, D.A. Laurie, and A.J. Greenland. 2007. Control of owering time in temperate cereals: Genes, domestication, and sustainable productivity. Journal of Experimental Botany 58:1231–1244.

Coleman, C.E. and B.A. Larkins. 1999. The prolamins of maize. In: Seed Proteins, P. Shewry and R. Casey, eds., pp. 109–139. Dordrecht, the Netherlands: Kluwer Academic Publishers.

Dai, Z. 2010. Activities of enzymes involved in starch synthesis in wheat grains differencing in starch content. Russian Journal of Plant Physiology 57:74–78.

Emes, M.J., C.G. Bowsher, C. Hedley, M.M. Burrell, E.S.F. Scrase-Field, and I.J. Tetlow. 2003. Starch synthesis and carbon partitioning in developing endosperm. Journal of Experimental Botany 54:569–575.

FAO. 2012. FAO Cereal Supply and Demand Brief. Available online at http://www.fao.org/worldfoodsituation/wfs-home/csdb/en/ (accessed on 01-06-2013).

Farooq, M., H. Bramley, J.A. Palta, and K.H.M. Siddique. 2011. Heat stress in wheat during reproductive and grain lling phases. Critical Review in Plant Sciences 30:491–507.

Farooq, M., A. Wahid, O. Ito, D.J. Lee, and K.H.M. Siddique. 2009. Advances in drought resistance of rice. Critical Reviews in Plant Sciences 28:199–217.

Ferrante, A., R. Savin, and G.A. Slafer. 2013. Floret development and grain setting differences between durum wheats under contrasting nitrogen availability. Journal of Experimental Botany 64:169–184.

Gambin, B.L., L. Borras, and M.E. Otegui. 2007. Kernel water relations and duration of grain �lling in maize temperate hybrids. Field Crops Research 101:1–9.

Gebbing, T. and H. Schnyder. 1999. Pre-anthesis reserve utilization for protein and carbohydrate synthesis in grains of wheat. Plant Physiology 121:871–878.

Ghooshchi, F., M. Seilsepour, and P. Jafari. 2008. Effects of water stress on yield and some agronomic traits of maize. American-Eurasian Journal of Agriculture and Environmental Sciences 4:302–305.

Ghoshal, D. 2011. Modern Agronomic Practice of Maize. Hyderabad, India: National Academy of Agricultural Research Management. Available online at http://www.slideshare.net/guest2a2f705/maize-2 (accessed on 06-06-2013).

González, F.G., D.J. Miralles, and G.A. Slafer. 2011. Wheat oret survival as related to pre-anthesis spike growth. Journal of Experimental Botany 62:4889–4901.

GRDC. 2005. Cereal Growth Stages—The Link to Crop Management. Grains Research and Development Corporation, Barton, Australian Capital Territory, Australia.

Guardiola, J.L. 1997. Overview of flower bud induction, owering and fruit set. In Proceedings of Citrus Flowering and Fruit Short Course, pp. 5–21. University of Florida, Gainesville, FL, Citrus Research and Education Center.

Gunawardena, T.A., S. Fukai, and F.P.C. Blamey. 2003. Low temperature induced spikelet sterility in rice. I: Nitrogen fertilization and sensitive reproductive period. Australian Journal of Agricultural Research 54:937–946.

Guo, W.S., C.N. Feng, and L.L. Van. 1995. Analysis on source-sink relationship after anthesis in wheat. Acta Agronomica Sinica 21:335–340.

Hannah, L.C. 1997. Starch synthesis in the maize endosperm. In: Advances in Cellular and Molecular Biology of Plants, B.A. Larkins and I.K. Vasil, eds., pp. 375–405. Dordrecht, the Netherlands: Kluwer Academic Publishers.

Heslop-Harrison, J. 1987. Pollen germination and pollen tube growth. International Review of Cytology 107:1–78.

Hiscock, S.J. and A.M. Allen. 2008. Diverse cell signalling pathways regulate pollen—Stigma interactions: The search of consensus. New Phytologist 179:286–317.

Huang, L., J. Pant, B. Dell, and R.W. Bell. 2000. Effects of boron deficiency on anther development and floret fertility in wheat (Triticum aestivum L. 'Wilgoyne'). Annals of Botany 85:493–500.

James, M.G., K. Denyer, and A.M. Myers. 2003. Starch synthesis in the cereal endosperm. Current Opinion in Plant Biology 6:215–222.

Jeon, J.S., N. Ryoo, T.R. Hahn, H. Walia, and Y. Nakamura. 2010. Starch biosynthesis in cereal endosperm. Plant Physiology and Biochemistry 48:383–392.

Jung, K.H., M.J. Han, Y.S. Lee, Y.W. Kim, I. Hwang, M.J. Kim, Y.K. Kim, B.H. Nahm, and G. An. 2005. Rice undeveloped tapetum1 is a major regulator of early tapetum development. The Plant Cell 17:2705–2722.

Kawakatsu, T. and F. Takaiwa. 2010. Cereal seed storage protein synthesis: Fundamental processes for recombinant protein production in cereal grains. Plant Biotechnology Journal 8:939–953.

Keijzer, C.J., H.B. Leferink-Ten Klooster, and M.C. Reinders. 1996. The mechanics of the grass flower: Anther dehiscence and pollen shedding in maize. Annals of Botany 77:675–683.

Lee, M.H. 2001. Low temperature tolerance in rice: The Korean experience. In: Increased Lowland Rice Production in the Mekong Region, J. Basnayake and S. Fukai, eds., ACIAR Proceedings 101. Australian Centre for International Agricultural Research, GPO Box 1571, Canberra, Act 2601:138–146. (printed version published in 2001).

Leterrier, M., L.D. Holappa, K.E. Broglie, and D.M. Beckles. 2008. Cloning, characterization and comparative analysis of a starch synthase IV gene in wheat: Functional and evolutionary implications. BMC Plant Biology 8:98.

Lohe, A.R. and A. Chaudhury. 2002. Genetic and epigenetic processes in seed development. Current Opinion in Plant Biology 5:19–25.

Lopes, M.A. and B.A. Larkins. 1993. Endosperm origin, development, and function. The Plant Cell 5:1383–1399.

Lozano, R., T. Angosto, P. Gomez, C. Payan, J. Capel, P. Huijser, J. Salinas, and J.M. Martinez Zapater. 1998. Tomato flower abnormalities induces by low temperatures are associated with changes of expression of MADS-box genes. Plant Physiology 117:91–100.

McDonald, D.J. 1994. Temperature rice technology for 21st century: An Australian example. Australian Journal of Experimental Agriculture 34:878–888.

Miralles, D.J., S.D. Katz, A. Colloca, and G.A. Slafer. 1998. Floret development in near isogenic wheat lines differing in plant height. Field Crops Research 59:21–30.

Miralles, D.J. and G.A. Slafer. 1999. Wheat development. In Wheat: Ecology and Physiology of Yield Determination, E.H. Satorre and G.A. Slafer, eds., pp. 13–43. New York: Food Product Press.

Moise, J.A., H. Shuyou, L. Udynaite-Savitch, A.J. Douglas, and L.A.M. Brian. 2005. Seed coats: Structure, development, composition, and biotechnology. In Vitro

Cellular and Developmental Biology—Plant 41:620–644.

Moldenhauer, K. and N. Slaton. 2004. Rice Growth and Development. Available online at baegrisk.ddns.uark. edu/test/Books/PDF/chapter1sl3.pdf (accessed on 07-06-2013).

Muench, D.G., M. Ogawa, and T.W. Okita. 1999. The prolamins of rice. In: Seed Proteins, P. Shewry and R. Casey, eds., pp. 93–108. Dordrecht, the Netherlands: Kluwer Academic Publishers.

Ober, E.S., T.L. Setter, J.T. Madison, J.F. Thompson, and P.S. Shapiro. 1991. Influence of water deficit on maize endosperm development. Enzyme activities and RNA transcripts of starch and zein synthesis, abscisic acid, and cell division. Plant Physiology 97:154–164.

Olsen, O.A. 2001. Endosperm development: Cellularization and cell fate specification. Annual Reviews in Plant Biology 52:233–267.

Pacini, E. 2010. Relationship between tapetum, loculus, and pollen during development. International Journal of Plant Sciences 171:1–11.

Plaut, Z., B.J. Butow, C.S. Blumenthal, and Wrigley. 2004. Transport of dry matter into developing wheat kernels and its contribution to grain yield under post-anthesis water deficit and elevated temperature. Field Crops Research 86:185–198.

Priess, J. 1991. Biology, molecular biology of starch synthesis, its regulation. Oxford Surveys of Plant Molecular and Cell Biology 7:59–114.

Regina, A., B. Kosar-Hashemi, L. Zhongyi, A. Pedler, Y. Mukai, M. Yamamoto, K. Gale, P.J. Sharp, M.K. Morell, and S. Reaman. 2005. Starch branching enzyme llb in wheat is expressed at low levels in the endosperm compares to other cereals and encoded at a non-syntenic locus. Planta 222:899–909.

Sabelli, P.A. and B.A. Larkins. 2009. The development of endosperm in grasses. Plant Physiology 149:14–26.

Saini, H.S. and D. Aspinall. 1981. Effect of water deficit on sporogenesis in wheat (Triticum aestivum L.). Annals of Botany 48:623–633.

Saini, H.S. and D. Aspinall. 1982. Abnormal sporogenesis in wheat (Triticum aestivum L.) induced by short periods of high temperature. Annals of Botany 49:835–846.

Saini, H.S. and M.E. Westgate. 2000. Reproductive development in grain crops during drought. Advances in Agronomy 68:59–96.

Schnyder, H. 1993. The role of carbohydrate storage and redistribution in the source-sink relations of wheat and barley during grain filling—A review. New Phytologist 123:233–245.

Schnyder, H. and U. Baum. 1992. Growth of the grain of wheat (Triticum aestivum L.). The relationship between water content and dry matter accumulation. European Journal of Agronomy 2:51–57.

Serrago, R.A., D.J. Miralles, and G.A. Slafer. 2008. Floret fertility in wheat as affected by photoperiod during stem elongation and removal of spikelets at booting. European Journal of Agronomy 28:301–308.

Shamsi, K. and S. Kobraee. 2011. Bread wheat production under drought stress conditions. Annals of Biological Research 2:352–358.

Sharkey, T.D. 2005. Effects of moderate heat stress on photosynthesis: Importance of thylakoid reactions, rubisco deactivation, reactive oxygen species, and thermotolerance provided by isoprene. Plant Cell Environment 28:269–277.

Shewry, P.R. and R. Casey. 1999. Seed proteins. In: Seed Proteins, P.R. Shewry and R. Casey, eds., pp. 1–10. Dordrecht, the Netherlands: Kluwer Academic Publisher.

Shimono, H., T. Hasegawa, and K. Iwama. 2002. Response of growth and grain yield in paddy rice to cool water at different growth stages. Field Crops Research 73:67–79.

Shitsukawa, N., H. Kinjo, S. Takumi, and K. Murai. 2009. Heterochronic development of the floret meristem determines grain number per spikelet in diploid, tetraploid and hexaploid wheat. Annals of Botany 104:243–251.

Smidansky, E.D., M. Clancy, F.D. Meyer, S.P. Lanning, N.K. Blake, L.E. Talbert, and M.J. Giroux. 2002. Enhanced ADP-glucose pyrophosphorylase activity in wheat endosperm increases seed yield. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 99:1724–1729.

Staggenborg, S.A. and R.L. Vanderlip. 1996. Sorghum grain yield reductions caused by duration and timing of freezing temperatures. Agronomy Journal 88:473–477.

Subrahmanyam, D., N. Subash, A. Haris, and A. Sikka. 2006. Influence of water stress on leaf photosynthetic characteristics in wheat cultivars differing in their susceptibility to drought. Photosynthetica 44:125–129.

Thakur, P., S. Kumara, J.A. Malika, J.D. Bergerb, and H. Nayyara. 2010. Cold stress effects on reproductive development in grain crops: An overview. Environmental and Experimental Botany 67:429–443.

Tollenaar, T. 2013. Corn Maturity and Heat Units. Available online at http://www.plant.uoguelph.ca/research/homepages/ttollena/research/cropheatunits.html (accessed on 07-06-2013).

Verheul, M.J., C. Picatto, and P. Stamp, 1996. Growth and development of maize (Zea mays L.) seedlings under chilling conditions in the field. European Journal of Agronomy 5:31–43.

Viriten, P.L. and T. Nakamura. 2000. Wheat granule-bound starch synthase l and ll are encoded by separate genes that are expresses in different tissues. Plant Physiology 122:255–263.

Wang, Q., C. Halbrendt, and S.R. Johnson. 1996. Grain production and environmental management in China’s fertilizer economy. Journal of Environmental Management 47:283–296.

Wang, R.Y., Z.W. Yu, Q.M. Pan, and Y.M. Xu. 1999. Changes of endogenous plant hormone contents during grain development in wheat. Acta Scientiarum Agronomy 25:227-231.

Wardlaw, I.F. and C.W. Wrigley. 1994. Heat tolerance in temperate cereals: An overview. Australian Journal of Plant Physiology 21:695–703.

Warrington, I.J. and E.T. Kanemasu. 1983. Corn growth response to temperature and photoperiod I. Seedling emergence, tassel initiation, and anthesis. Agronomy Journal 75:749–754.

Yadegaria, R. and G.N. Drews. 2004. Female gametophyte development. The Plant Cell 16:133–141.

Yamagata, H. and K. Tanaka. 1986. The site of synthesis and accumulation of rice storage proteins. Plant Cell Physiology 27:135–145.

Yang, J. and J. Zhang. 2006. Grain filling of cereals under soil drying. New Phytologist 169:223–236.

Yoshida, S. 1972. Physiological aspects of grain yield. Annual Review of Plant Physiology 23:437–464.

Yoshida, S. 1978. Tropical climate and its influence on rice. IRRI Research Paper Series 20. International Rice Research Institute, Los Baños, Philippines.

Youssefian, S., E.J.M. Kirby, and M.D. Gal. 1992. Pleiotropic affects of the GA-insensitive rht dwarfing genes in wheat. Field Crops Research 28:191–210.

15 Chapter 15: C-Repeat Transcription Factors as Targets for the Maintenance of Crop Yield under Suboptimal Growth Conditions

Ainsworth, E.A., Rogers, A. 2007. The response of photosynthesis and stomatal conductance to rising CO_2: Mechanisms and environmental interactions. Plant Cell Environ 30: 258–270.

Amarnath, K., Zaks, J., Park, S.D. et al. 2012. Fluorescence lifetime snapshots reveal two rapidly reversible mechanisms of photoprotection in live cells of Chlamydomonas reinhardtii. Proc Natl Acad Sci 109: 8405–8410.

Amthor, J.S. 2007. Improving photosynthesis and yield potential. In Improvements of Crop Plants for Industrial End Uses, P. Ranalli, ed., pp. 27–58. Dordrecht, the Netherlands: Springer.

Anderson, J.T., Panetta, A.M., Mitchell-Olds, T. 2012. Evolutionary and ecological responses to anthropogenic climate change. Plant Physiol 160: 1728–1740.

Aro, E.M., Virgin, I., Andersson, B. 1993. Photoinhibition of photosystem II. Inactivation, protein damage and turnover. Biochim Biophys Acta 1143: 113–134.

Arp, W.J. 1991. Effects of source-sink relations on photosynthetic acclimation to elevated CO_2. Plant Cell Environ 14: 869–875.

Badawi, M., Danyluk, J., Boucho, B. et al. 2007. The CBF gene family in hexaploid wheat and its relationship to the phylogenetic complexity of cereal CBFs. Mol Genet Genomics 277: 533–554.

Badawi, M., Reddy, Y.V., Agharbaoui, Z. et al. 2008. Structure and functional analysis of wheat ICE (inducer of CBF expression) genes. Plant Cell Physiol 49: 1237–1249.

Baker, N.R. 2008. Chlorophyll fluorescence: A probe of photosynthesis in vivo. Annu Rev Plant Biol 59: 89–113.

Baker, N.R., Ort, D.R. 1992. Light and crop photosynthetic performance. In Crop Photosynthesis: Spatial and Temporal Determinations, N.R. Baker and H. Thomas, eds., pp. 289–312. Amsterdam, the Netherlands: Elsevier Science Publishers.

Benedict, C., Geisler, M., Trygg, J. et al. 2006. Consensus by democracy. Using meta-analyses of microarray and genomic data to model the cold acclimation signaling pathway in Arabidopsis. Plant Physiol 141: 1219–1232.

Boese, S.R., Hüner, N.P.A. 1990. Effect of growth temperature and temperature shifts on spinach leaf morphology and photosynthesis. Plant Physiol 94: 1830–1836.

Boese, S.R., Hüner, N.P.A. 1992. Developmental history affects the susceptibility of spinach leaves to in vivo low temperature photoinhibition. Plant Physiol 99: 1141–1145.

Bravo, L.A., Griffith, M. 2005. Characterization of antifreeze activity in Antarctic plants. J Exp Bot 56: 1189–1196.

Bravo, L.A., Ulloa, N., Zúñiga, G.E. et al. 2001. Cold resistance in Antarctic angiosperms. Physiol Plant 111: 55–65.

Cairns, A.J., Pollock, C.J., Gallagher, J.A. et al. 2000. Fructans: Synthesis and regulation. In Advances in Photosynthesis. Photosynthesis: Physiology and Metabolism, R.C. Leegood, T.D. Sharkey, and S. von Caemmerer, eds., pp. 301–320. Dordrecht, the Netherlands: Kluwer Academic Publishers.

Cheng, S.H., Moore, B.D., Seemann, J.R. 1998. Effects of short and long-term elevated CO_2 on the expression of ribulose-1,5-bisphosphate carboxylase/oxygenase genes and carbohydrate accumulation in leaves of Arabidopsis thaliana (L.) Heynh. Plant Physiol 116: 715–723.

Chinnusamy, V., Zhu, J., Zhu, J.K. 2007. Cold stress regulation of gene expression in plants. Trends Plant Sci 12: 444–451.

Dahal, K. 2012. Plasticity in photosynthetic performance and energy utilization efficiency in triticum aestivum L., secale cereale L. and Brassica napus L. in response to low temperature and high CO_2 . PhD thesis, The University of Western Ontario, London, Ontario, Canada.

Dahal, K., Gadapati, W., Savitch, L.V. et al. 2012a. Cold acclimation and BnCBF17-over-expression enhance photosynthetic performance and energy conversion efficiency during long-term growth of Brassica napus under elevated

CO_2 conditions. Planta 236: 1639–1652.

Dahal, K., Kane, K., Gadapati, W. et al. 2012b. The effects of phenotypic plasticity on photosynthetic performance in winter rye, winter wheat and Brassica napus. Physiol Plant 144: 169–188.

Dahal, K., Kane, K., Sarhan, F. et al. 2012c. Cold acclimation inhibits CO_2 -dependent stimulation of photosynthesis in spring wheat and spring rye. Botany 90: 433–444.

Danyluk, J., Perron, A., Houde M. et al. 1998. Accumulation of an acidic dehydrin in the vicinity of the plasma membrane during CA of wheat. Plant Cell 10: 623–638.

DeLucia, E.H., Nabity, P.D., Zavala, J.A. et al. 2012. Climate change: Resetting plant-insect interactions. Plant Physiol 160: 1677–1685.

Demmig-Adams, B., Adams, W.W. 1992. Photoprotection and other responses of plants to high light stress. Annu Rev Plant Physiol Plant Mol Biol 43: 599–626.

Demmig-Adams, B., Adams, W.W. 1996. The role of xanthophyll cycle carotenoids in the protection of photosynthesis. Trends Plant Sci 1: 21–26.

Dietz, K.J., Schrober, U., Huber, U. 1985. The relationship between the redox state of Q_A and photosynthesis in leaves at various carbon-dioxide, oxygen and light regimes. Planta 166: 219–226.

Drake, B.G., Gonzàlez-Meler, M.A., Long, S.P. 1997. More efficient plants: A consequence of rising atmospheric CO_2 ? Annu Rev Plant Physiol Plant Mol Biol 48: 609–639.

Ensminger, I., Busch, F., Hüner, N.P.A. 2006. Photostasis and cold acclimation: Sensing low temperature through photosynthesis. Physiol Plant 126: 28–44.

FAO. 2012. FAO Statistical Yearbook. Rome, Italy: Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations.

Farage, P.K., Blowers, D., Long, S.P. et al. 2006. Low growth temperatures modify the efficiency of light use by photosystem II for CO_2 assimilation in leaves of two chilling-tolerant C4 species, Cyperus longus L. and Miscanthus giganteus. Plant Cell Environ 29: 720–728.

Foyer, C.H., Noctor, G. 2002. Photosynthetic nitrogen assimilation: Inter-pathway control and signalling. In Photosynthetic Nitrogen Assimilation and Associated Carbon Respiratory Metabolism. Advances in Photosynthesis and Respiration, C.H. Foyer and G. Noctor, eds., pp. 1–22. Dordrecht, the Netherlands: Kluwer Academic Publishers.

Gilmour, S.J., Fowler, S.G., Thomashow, M.F. 2000. Arabidopsis transcriptional activators CBF1, CBF2 and CBF3 have matching functional activities. Plant Mol Biol 54: 767–781.

Gilmour, S.J., Sebolt, A.M., Salazar, M.P. et al. 2004. Over-expression of the Arabidopsis CBF3 transcriptional activator mimics multiple biochemical changes associated with cold acclimation. Plant Physiol 124: 1854–1865.

Gorsuch, P.A., Pandey, S., Atkin, O.K. 2010a. Thermal de-acclimation: How permanent are leaf phenotypes when cold-acclimated plants experience warming? Plant Cell Environ 33: 1124–1137.

Gorsuch, P.A., Pandey, S., Atkin, O.K. 2010b. Temporal heterogeneity of cold acclimation phenotypes in Arabidopsis leaves. Plant Cell Environ 33: 244–258.

Gray, G.R., Chauvin, L.P., Sarhan, F. et al. 1997. Cold acclimation and freezing tolerance. A complex interaction of light and temperature. Plant Physiol 114: 467–474.

Gray, G.R., Heath, D. 2005. A global reorganization of the metabolome in Arabidopsis during cold acclimation is revealed by metabolic fingerprinting. Physiol Plant 124: 236–248.

Gray, G.R., Savitch, L.V., Ivanov, A. et al. 1996. Photosystem II excitation pressure and development of resistance to photoinhibition II. Adjustment of photosynthetic capacity in winter wheat and winter rye. Plant Physiol 110: 61–71.

Griffith, M., Yaish, M.W. 2004. Antifreeze proteins in overwintering plants: A tale of two activities. Trends Plant Sci 9: 399–405.

Guy, C.L., Huber, J.L.A., Huber, S.C. 1992. Sucrose phosphate synthase and sucrose accumulation at low temperature. Plant Physiol 100: 502–508.

Hatfield, J.L., Boote, K.J., Kimball, B.A. et al. 2011.

Climate impacts on agriculture: Implications for crop production. Agron J 103: 351–370.

Hendrickson, L., Furbank, R.T., Chow, W.S. 2004. A simple alternative approach to assessing the fate of absorbed light energy using chlorophyll fluorescence. Photosynth Res 82: 73–81.

Higgins, S.I., Scheiter, S. 2012. Atmospheric CO_2 forces abrupt vegetation shifts locally, but not globally. Nature 488: 209–212.

Hlavinka, P., Trnka, M., Semeradova, D. et al. 2009. Effect of drought on yield variability of key crops in Czech republic. Agric For Meteorol 149: 431–442.

Horton, P., Ruban, A.V., Young, A.J. 1999. Regulation of the structure and function of the light harvesting complexes of photosystem II by the xanthophyll cycle. In Advances in Photosynthesis and Respiration: The Photochemistry of Carotenoids, H.A. Frank, A.J. Young, G. Britton, and R.J. Cogdell, eds., pp. 271–291. Dordrecht, the Netherlands: Kluwer Academic Publishers.

Houde, M., Dhindsa, R.S., Sarhan, F. 1992. A molecular marker to select for freezing tolerance in Gramineae. Mol Gen Genet 234: 43–48.

Hüner, N.P.A. 1985. Morphological, anatomical and molecular consequences of growth and development at low temperature in Secale cereale L. cv Puma. Am J Bot 72: 1290–1306.

Hüner, N.P.A., Bode, R., Dahal, K. et al. 2012a. Shedding some light on cold acclimation, cold adaptation and phenotypic plasticity. Botany 91: 127–136.

Hüner, N.P.A., Bode, R., Dahal, K. et al. 2012b. Chloroplast redox imbalance governs phenotypic plasticity: The “grand design of photosynthesis” revisited. Front Plant Physiol 3: Article 255, doi: 10.3389/ fpls.2012.00255.

Hüner, N.P.A., Elfman, B., Krol, M. 1984. Growth and development at cold hardening temperatures. Chloroplast ultrastructure, pigment content and composition. Can J Bot 62: 53–60.

Hüner, N.P.A., Öquist, G., Hurry, V.M. et al. 1993. Photosynthesis, photoinhibition and low temperature acclimation in cold tolerant plants. Photosynth Res 37: 19–39.

Hüner, N.P.A., Öquist, G., Sarhan, F. 1998. Energy balance and acclimation to light and cold. Trends Plant Sci 3: 224–230.

Hüner, N.P.A., Palta, J.P., Li, P.H. et al. 1981. Anatomical changes in leaves of Puma rye in response to growth at cold hardening temperatures. Bot Gaz 142: 55–62.

Hurry, V.M., Hüner, N.P.A. 1991. Low growth temperature effects a differential inhibition of photosynthesis in spring and winter wheat. Plant Physiol 96: 491–497.

Hurry, V.M., Malmberg, G., Gardeström, P. et al. 1994. Effects of a short-term shift to low temperature and of long-term cold hardening on photosynthesis and ribulose-1,5-bisphosphate carboxylase/oxygenase and sucrose phosphate synthase activity in leaves of winter rye (Secale cereale L.). Plant Physiol 106: 983–990.

Hurry, V.M., Strand, A., Furbank, R. et al. 2000. The role of inorganic phosphate in the development of freezing tolerance and the acclimatization of photosynthesis to low temperature is revealed by the pho mutants of Arabidopsis thaliana. Plant J 24: 383–396.

Hurry, V.M., Strand, A., Tabiaeson, M. et al. 1995. Cold hardening of spring and winter wheat and rape results in differential effects on growth, carbon metabolism, and carbohydrate content. Plant Physiol 109: 697–706.

IPCC. 2007. Climate Change 2007: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, S. Solomon, D. Qin, M. Manning, Z. Chen, M. Marquis, K.B. Averyt, M. Tignor, and H.L. Miller, eds. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, U.K., 996pp.

Ivanov, A.G., Sane, P.V., Hurry, V. et al. 2008. Photosystem II reaction center quenching: Mechanisms and physiological role. Photosynth Res 98: 565–574.

Jaglo-Ottosen, K.R., Gilmour, S.J., Zarka, D.G. et al. 1998. Arabidopsis CBF1 overexpression induces COR genes and enhances freezing tolerance. Science 280: 104–106.

Kane, K. 2012. Study of the physiological and molecular changes of wheat (Triticum aestivum L.) in response to high carbon dioxide during cold acclimation. PhD thesis, Université du Québec à Montréal, Montreal, Quebec, Canada.

Kasuga, M., Liu, Q., Miura, S. et al. 1999. Improving plant drought, salt, and freezing tolerance by gene transfer of a single stress-inducible transcription factor. Nat Biotechnol 17: 287–291.

Kramer, D.M., Johnson, G., Kiirats, O. et al. 2004. New uorescence parameters for the determination of Q A redox state and excitation energy �uxes. Photosynth Res 79: 209–218.

Krause, G.H. 1988. Photoinhibition of photosynthesis. An evaluation of damaging and protective mechanisms. Physiol Plant 74: 566–574.

Krause, G.H. 1994. Photoinhibition induced by low temperatures. In Photoinhibition of Photosynthesis: From Molecular Mechanisms to the Field, N.R. Baker and J.R. Bowyer, eds., pp. 331–348. Oxford, U.K.: Bios Scienti�c.

Kumar, A., Li, C., Portis, A.R. 2009. Arabidopsis thaliana expressing a thermostable chimeric Rubisco activase exhibits enhanced growth and higher rates of photosynthesis at moderately high temperatures. Photosynth Res 100: 143–153.

Lee, C.M., Thomashow, M.F. 2012. Photoperiodic regulation of the C-repeat binding factor (CBF) cold acclimation pathway and freezing tolerance in Arabidopsis thaliana. Proc Natl Acad Sci 109: 15054–15059.

Leonardos, E.D., Savitch, L.V., Hüner, N.P.A. et al. 2003. Daily photosynthetic and C-export patterns in winter wheat leaves during cold stress and acclimation. Plant Physiol 117: 521–531.

Levitt, J. 1980. Responses of Plants to Environmental Stresses: Chilling, Freezing, and High Temperature Stresses. Vol. I. New York: Academic Press, p. 497.

Li, C., Li, T., Zhang, D. et al. 2013. Exogenous nitric oxide effect on fructan accumulation and FBEs expression in chilling-sensitive and chilling-resistant wheat. Environ Exp Bot 86: 2–8, doi:10.1016/j. envexpbot.2011.12.032.

Liu, Q., Kasuga, M., Sakuma, Y. et al. 1998. Two transcription factors, DREB1 and DREB2, with an EREBP/ AP2 DNA binding domain separate two cellular signal transduction pathways in drought- and low-temperature-responsive gene expression, respectively, in Arabidopsis. Plant Cell 10: 1391–1406.

Lobell, D.B., Gourdji, S.M. 2012. The influence of climate change on global crop productivity. Plant Physiol 160: 1686–1697.

Long, S.P., Ainsworth, E.A., Rogers, A. et al. 2004. Rising atmospheric carbon dioxide: Plants FACE the future. Annu Rev Plant Biol 55: 591–628.

Long, S.P., Drake, B.G. 1992. Photosynthetic CO_2 assimilation and rising atmospheric CO_2 concentrations. In Crop Photosynthesis: Spatial and Temporal Determinants, N.R. Baker and H. Thomas, eds., pp. 69–95. Amsterdam, the Netherlands: Elsevier.

Long, S.P., Zhu, X.G., Naidu, S.L. et al. 2006. Can improvement in photosynthesis increase crop yields? Plant Cell Environ 29: 315–330.

Los, D.A., Murata, N. 2002. Sensing and responses to low temperature in cyanobacteria. In Sensing, Signalling and Cell Adaptation, K.B. Storey and J.M. Storey, eds., pp. 139–153. Amsterdam, the Netherlands: Elsevier.

Medina, J., Catalá, R., Salinasa, J. 2011. The CBFs: Three Arabidopsis transcription factors to cold acclimate. Plant Sci 180: 3–11.

Melis, A. 1999. Photosystem-II damage and repair cycle in chloroplasts: What modulates the rate of photodamage in vivo? Trends Plant Sci 4: 130–135.

Monroy, A.F., Dhindsa, R.S. 1995. Low-temperature signal transduction: Induction of cold acclimation-specific genes of alfalfa by calcium at 25°C. Plant Cell 7: 321–331.

Monroy, A.F., Sangwan, V., Dhindsa, R.S. 1998. Low temperature signal transduction during cold acclimation—Protein phosphatase 2a as an early target for cold-inactivation. Plant J 13: 653–660.

Morgan, J.A., LeCain, D.R., Pendall, E. et al. 2011. C_4 grasses prosper as carbon dioxide eliminates desiccation in warmed semi-arid grassland. Nature 476: 202–205.

Murata, N., Los, D.A. 1997. Membrane fluidity and temperature perception. Plant Physiol 115: 875–879.

Murata, N., Takahashi, S., Nishihama, Y. et al. 2007.

Photoinhibition of photosystem II under environmental stress. Biochim Biophys Acta Bioenerg 1767: 414–421.

Murchie, E.M., Pinto, M., Horton, P. 2009. Agriculture and the new challenges for photosynthesis research. New Phytol 181: 532–552.

NDong, C., Danyluk, J., Wilson, K.E. et al. 2002. Cold-regulated cereal chloroplast late embryogenesis abundant-like proteins. Molecular characterization and functional analyses. Plant Physiol 129: 1368–1381.

Niyogi, K.K., Li, X.P., Rosenberg, V. et al. 2005. Is PsbS the site of non photochemical quenching in photosynthesis? J Exp Bot 56: 375–382.

Oehme, V., Hogy, P., Franzaring, J. et al. 2013. Pest and disease abundance and dynamics in wheat and oilseed rape as affected by elevated atmospheric CO_2 concentrations. Funct Plant Biol 40: 125–136.

Oliveira, E.D., Bramley, H., Siddique, K.H.M. et al. 2012. Can elevated CO_2 combined with high temperature ameliorate the effect of terminal drought in wheat. Funct Plant Biol 40: 160–171.

Öquist, G., Hüner, N.P.A. 2003. Photosynthesis of overwintering evergreen plants. Annu Rev Plant Biol 54: 329–355.

Öquist, G., Hurry, V.M., Hüner, N.P.A. 1993. Low-temperature effects on photosynthesis and correlation with freezing tolerance in spring and winter cultivars of wheat and rye. Plant Physiol 101: 245–250.

Orvar, B.L., Sangwan, V., Omann, F. et al. 2000. Early steps in cold sensing by plant cells: The role of actin cytoskeleton and membrane fluidity. Plant J 23: 785–794.

Osmond, C.B. 1994. What is photoinhibition? Some insights from comparison of shade and sun plants. In Photoinhibition of Photosynthesis—From Molecular Mechanisms to the Field, N.R. Baker and J.R. Bowyer, eds., pp. 1–24. Oxford, U.K.: Bios Scientific Publishers.

Pego, J.V., Kortstee, A.J., Huijser, C. et al. 2000. Photosynthesis, sugars and the regulation of gene expression. J Exp Bot 51: 407–416.

Plieth, C., Hansen, U.P., Knight, H. et al. 1999.

Temperature sensing by plants: The primary characteristics of signal perception and calcium response. Plant J 18: 491–497.

Pocock, T.H., Hurry, V.M., Savitch, L.V. et al. 2001. Susceptibility to low-temperature photoinhibition and the acquisition of freezing tolerance in winter and spring wheat: The role of growth temperature and irradiance. Physiol Plant 113: 499–506.

Pollock, C.J., Cairns, A.J. 1991. Fructan metabolism in grasses and cereals. Annu Rev Plant Physiol Plant Mol Biol 42: 77–101.

Powell, N., Ji, X., Ravash, R. et al. 2012. Yield stability for cereals in a changing climate. Funct Plant Biol 39: 539–552.

Powles, S.B. 1984. Photoinhibition of photosynthesis induced by visible light. Annu Rev Plant Physiol 35: 14–44.

Rapacz, M., Wolanin, B., Hura, K. et al. 2008. The effects of cold acclimation on photosynthetic apparatus and the expression of COR14b in four genotypes of barley (Hordeum vulgare) contrasting in their tolerance to freezing and high-light treatment in cold conditions. Ann Bot 101: 689–699.

Raven, J.A. 2011. The cost of photoinhibition. Physiol Plant 142: 87–104.

Sage, R.F., Sharkey, T.D., Seemann, J.R. 1989. Acclimation of photosynthesis to elevated CO_2 in five C_3 species. Plant Physiol 89: 590–596.

Salvucci, M.E., Crafts-Brandner, S.J. 2004. Inhibition of photosynthesis by heat stress: The activation state of Rubisco as a limiting factor in photosynthesis. Physiol Plant 120: 179–186.

Sane, P.V., Ivanov, A.G., Öquist, G. et al. 2012. Thermoluminescence. In Advances in Photosynthesis and Respiration. Photosynthesis: Plastid Biology, Energy Conversion and Carbon Assimilation, J.J. EatonRye, B.C. Tripathy, and T.D. Sharkey, eds., pp. 445–474. Dordrecht, the Netherlands: Springer Science.

Sane, P.V., Ivanov, A.G., Sveshnikov, D. et al. 2002. A transient exchange of the photosystem II reaction center protein D1:1 with D1:2 during low temperature stress of Synechococcus sp. PCC 7942 in the light lowers the redox potential of Q_B. J Biol Chem 277: 32739–32745.

Sardans, J., Penuelas, J. 2012. The role of plants in the effects of global change on nutrient availability and stoichiometry in the plant-soil system. Plant Physiol 160: 1741–1761.

Sarhan, F., Ouellet, F., Vazquez-Tello, A. 1997. The wheat Wcs120 gene family: A useful model to understand the molecular genetics of freezing tolerance in cereals. Physiol Plant 101: 439–445.

Savitch, L.V., Allard, G., Seki, M. et al. 2005. The effect of overexpression of two Brassica CBF/DREB1-like transcription factors on photosynthetic capacity and freezing tolerance in Brassica napus. Plant Cell Physiol 46: 1525–1539.

Savitch, L.V., Barker-Astrom, J., Ivanov, A.G. et al. 2001. Cold acclimation of Arabidopsis thaliana results in incomplete recovery of photosynthetic capacity which is associated with an increased reduction of the chloroplast stroma. Planta 214: 295–301.

Savitch, L.V., Harney, T., Hüner, N.P.A. 2000. Sucrose metabolism in spring and winter wheat in response to high irradiance, cold stress and cold acclimation. Physiol Plant 108: 270–278.

Seki, M., Narusaka, M., Abe, H. et al. 2001. Monitoring the expression pattern of 1300 Arabidopsis genes under drought and cold stresses by using a full-length cDNA microarray. Plant Cell 13: 61–72.

Sharkey, T.D., Vanderveer, P.J. 1989. Stromal phosphate concentration is low during feedback limited photosynthesis. Plant Physiol 91: 679–684.

Smith, N.G., Dukes, J.S. 2013. Plant respiration and photosynthesis in global-scale models: Incorporating acclimation to temperature and CO_2. Global Change Biol 19: 45–63.

Sonoike, K. 2011. Photoinhibition of photosystem I. Physiol Plant 142: 56–64.

Stitt, M. 1991. Rising CO_2 levels and their potential significance for carbon flow in photosynthetic cells. Plant

Cell Environ 14: 741–762.

Stitt, M., Hurry, V.M. 2002. A plant for all seasons: Alterations in photosynthetic carbon metabolism during cold acclimation in Arabidopsis. Curr Opin Plant Biol 5: 199–206.

Stitt, M., Quick, W.P. 1989. Photosynthetic carbon partitioning: Its regulation and possibilities for manipulation. Physiol Plant 77: 633–641.

Strand, A., Foyer, C.H., Gustafsson, P. et al. 2003. Altering flux through the sucrose biosynthesis pathway in transgenic Arabidopsis thaliana modifies photosynthetic acclimation at low temperatures and the development of freezing tolerance. Plant Cell Environ 26: 523–535.

Strand, A., Hurry, V.M., Henkes, S. et al. 1999. Acclimation of Arabidopsis leaves developing at low temperatures. Increasing cytoplasmic volume accompanies increased activities of enzymes in the Calvin cycle and in the sucrose-biosynthesis pathway. Plant Physiol 119: 1387–1398.

Sung, S., Amasino, R.M. 2005. Remembering winter: Toward a molecular understanding of vernalization. Annu Rev Plant Biol 56: 491–508.

Takahashi, S., Murata, N. 2008. How do environmental stresses accelerate photoinhibition? Trends Plant Sci 13: 1360–1385.

Tamminen, I., Makela, P., Heino, P. et al. 2001. Ectopic expression of ABI3 gene enhances freezing tolerance in response to abscisic acid and low temperature in Arabidopsis thaliana. Plant J 25: 1–8.

Tcherkez, G.G.B., Farquhar, G.D., Andrews, T.J. 2006. Despite slow catalysis and confused substrate specificity, all ribulose bisphosphate carboxylases may be nearly perfectly optimized. Proc Nat Acad Sci 103: 7246–7251.

Teixeira, E.I., Fischer, G., van Velthuizen, H. et al. 2013. Global hot-spots of heat stress on agricultural crops due to climate change. Agric For Meteorol 170: 206–215.

Theocharis, A., Clemente, C., Barka, E.A. 2012. Physiological and molecular changes in plants grown at low temperatures. Planta 235: 1091–1105.

Thilakarathne, C.L., Tausz-Posch, S., Cane, K. et al. 2013. Intraspecific variation in growth and yield response to elevated CO_2 in wheat depends on the differences of leaf mass per unit area. Funct Plant Biol 40: 185–194.

Thomashow, M.F. 2001. So what's new in the field of plant cold acclimation? Lots! Plant Physiol 125: 89–93.

Thomashow, M.F. 2010. Molecular basis of plant cold acclimation: Insights gained from studying the CBF cold response pathway1. Plant Physiol 154: 571–577.

Tonkaz, T., Dogan, E., Kocyigit, R. 2010. Impact of temperature change and elevated carbon dioxide on winter wheat (Triticum aestivum L.) grown under semi-arid conditions. Bulg J Agric Sci 16: 565–575.

Trevaskis, B. 2010. The central role of the vernalization1 gene in the vernalization response of cereals. Funct Plant Biol 37: 479–487.

Trevaskis, B., Hemming, M.N., Dennis, E.S. et al. 2007. The molecular basis of vernalization-induced flowering in cereals. Trends Plant Sci 12: 352–357.

United Nations (UN) (Department of Economic and Social Affairs, Population Division). 2011. World Population Prospects: The 2010 Revision, Highlights and Advance Tables. ESA/P/WP.220.

Van Buskirk, H.A., Thomashow, M.F. 2006. Arabidopsis transcription factors regulating cold acclimation. Physiol Plant 126: 72–80.

Vandegeer, R., Miller, R.E., Bain, M. et al. 2012. Drought adversely affects tuber development and nutritional quality of the staple crop cassava (Manihot esculenta Crantz). Funct Plant Biol 40: 195–200.

Xin, Z. 2002. Acquired freezing tolerance in higher plants: The sensing and molecular responses to low nonfreezing temperatures. In Sensing, Signalling and Cell Adaptation, K.B. Storey and J.M. Storey, eds., pp. 121–137. Amsterdam, the Netherlands: Elsevier.

Xue, G.P., Drenth, J., Glassop, D. et al. 2013. Dissecting the molecular basis of the contribution of source strength to high fructan accumulation in wheat. Plant Mol Biol 81: 71–92.

Yamaguchi-Shinozaki, K., Shinozaki, K. 2006. Transcriptional regulatory networks in cellular responses and tolerance to dehydration and cold stresses. Annu Rev Plant Biol 57: 781–803.

Zarka, D.G., Vogel, J.T., Cook, D. et al. 2003. Cold induction of Arabidopsis CBF genes involves multiple ICE (inducer of CBF expression) promoter elements and a cold-regulatory circuit that is desensitized by low temperature. Plant Physiol 133: 910–918.

Zavala, J.A., Casteel, C.L., DeLucia, E.H. 2008. Anthropogenic increase in carbon dioxide compromises plant defense against insects. Proc Natl Acad Sci 105: 5129–5133.

Zhu, J., Dong, C.H., Zhu, J.K. 2007. Interplay between cold-responsive gene regulation, metabolism and RNA processing during plant cold acclimation. Curr Opin Plant Biol 10: 290–295.

Zhu, X.G., Long, S.P., Ort, D.R. 2008. What is the maximum efficiency with which photosynthesis can convert solar energy into biomass? Curr Opin Biotechnol 19: 153–159.

Zhu, X.G., Long, S.P., Ort, D.R. 2010. Improving photosynthetic efficiency for greater yield. Annu Rev Plant Biol 61: 235–261.

Ziska, L.H., Blumenthal, D.M., Runion, G.B. et al. 2011. Invasive species and climate change: An agronomic perspective. Clim Change 105: 13–42.

16 Chapter 16: Physiology of Crop Productivity in Cold Climate

Aufhammer, W. and U. Hannapfel. 1991. Bechattungseffecte auf das Speichervermogen unterschiedlich aufgebauter. J. Agron. Crop Sci. 166: 217–227.

Bedenko, V.P. and V.V. Kolomeichenko. 2005. Fotosinteticheskaia deiatelnost i productivnost agrofitotcenozov ozimoi pshenitcy (Photosynthetic activity and agrophytocenosis productivity of winter wheat). Russ. J. Agric. Biol. 1: 59–64.

Beznosikov, V.A. 1997. Nitrogen cycle in Taiga zone of the Republic of Komi. International Symposium on the Physics, Chemistry and Ecology of Seasonally Frozen Soils, Fairbanks, AK, June 10–12, 1997, pp. 396–402.

Bondada, B.R. 2001. Canopy photosynthesis, specific leaf weight, and yield components of cotton under varying nitrogen supply. J. Plant Nutr. 24: 469–477.

Dwelle, R.B. 1985. Photosynthesis and photoassimilate partitioning. In Potato Physiology. H.L. Pauli, ed., pp. 36–58. New York: Academic Press.

Dwelle, R.B., P.J. Hurley, and J.J. Pavek. 1983. Photosynthesis and stomatal conductance of potato clones (Solanum tuberosum L.) Plant Physiol. 72: 172–176.

Dwelle, R.B., G.E. Kleinkopf, and R.K. Steinhorst. 1981.The influence of physiological processes on tuber yield of potato genotypes (Solanum tuberosum L.), stomatal conductance, gross photosynthetic rate, leaf canopy, tissue nutrient levels, and tuber enzyme activities. Potato Res. 23: 33–47.

Dwyer, L.M., R.I. Hamilton, and W. Royds. 1991. Analysis of biological traits contribution to grain yield of short to mid-season corn (Zea mays L.) hybrids. Can. J. Plant Sci. 74: 619–628.

Evans, L.T. 1993. Crop Evolution, Adaptation and Yield. Cambridge, U.K.: Cambridge University Press.

Gamalei, Y.U.V. 2004. Transportnaia sistema sosydistykh rastenii. (Transport System of Vascular Plants.) Saint-Peterburg, Russia: Nauka. 222p.

Ganeshaiah, K.H., R. Vasudeva, and R. Shaanker. 1995.

Development of sinks as an autocatalytic feedback process: A test using the asymmetric growth of leaves in Mestha (Hibiscus cannabinus L.). Ann. Bot. 76: 71-77.

Geiger, D.R. 1969. Chilling and translocation inhibition. Ohio J. Sci. 69: 356-366.

Golovko, T.K. 1985. A system of parameters characterizing the role of respiration in plant productivity. Russ. J. Plant Physiol. 32: 1004-1013.

Golovko, T.K. 1990. Fotosintes I dykhanie v sviazi s klubneobrazovaniem u kartofelia. (Photosynthesis and respiration in connection with tuberization in potato plants). In Growth, Development and Sink-Source Relationship in Potato Plants. M.H. Chailakhian and A.T. Mokronosov, eds., pp. 13-20. Moscow, Russia: Nauka.

Golovko, T.K. 1999. Dykhanie rastenii (physiologicheskie aspekty). Respiration of Plants (Physiological Aspects). Sankt-Petersburg, Russia: Nauka.

Golovko, T.K., N.A. Rodina, S.V. Kurenkova, and G.N. Tabalenkova. 2004. Iachmen na Severe: selektcionno--genetitceskie i fisioligo-biokhimicheskie osnovy produktivnosti (Barley in the North: Selective-genetic and physiological-biochemical bases of productivity). T.K. Golovko, ed. Ekaterinburg, Russia: UrB RAS. 156pp.

Golovko, T.K., S.V. Kurenkova, G.N Tabalenkova et al. 1992. Fiziologiia productivnosti Lolium multiflorum. (Physiological productivity Lolium multiflorum). T.K. Golovko and V.P. Mishurov, eds. Syktyvkar, Russia: Komi SC UrB RAS. 127p.

Guliaev, B.I., I.I. Rozhko, and A.D. Rogachenko. 1989. Fotosintez, produktcionnyi process i produktivnost rastenii (Photosynthesis, Productivy Process and Productivity Plants). L.K. Ostrovskay, ed. Kiev, Ukraine: Naukova Dumka. 112p.

Ho, L.C. 1992.The possible effect of sink demand on photosynthesis. Res. Photosynth. 4: 729-736.

Hunt, R. and J.H.C. Cornelissen. 1997. Components of relative growth rate and their interrelations in 59 temperate plant species. New Phytol. 135: 395-417.

Kiriziy, D.A. 2004. Fotosintez i rost rastenii v aspekte donorno-aktceptornykh otnoshenii. (Photosynthesis and

Growth a Sink-Source Relations in Plants Aspects). B.I. Guliaev, ed. Kiev, Ukraine: Logos. 192p.

Kochar, A. and C.J. Pollock. 2003. Assimilate partitioning in leaves of the raffinose-storing herb Lamium album L.: The effects of altering source-sink balance. Rev. Bras. Bot. 26: 533-540.

Konstantinova, T.N., N.P. Aksenova, S.A. Golianovskaia, and L.I. Sergeeva. 1999. Photoperiodic control of tuber formation in potato Solanum tuberosum SSP, andigena in vivo in vitro. Russ. J. Plant Physiol. 46: 763-767.

Ku, S., G.E. Edwards, and C.B. Tanner. 1977. Effects of light, carbon dioxide and temperature on photosynthesis, oxygen inhibition of photosynthesis and transpiration in Solanum tuberosum. Plant Physiol. 59: 868-872.

Kumakov, V.A., A.P. Igoshin, B.A. Berezin, and G.D. Leina. 1983. Otcenka roli otdelnykh organov v nalive zerna pshenitcy i ee selektcionnye aspekty (Estimation of a role of separate organa in grain filling of wheat and its selection aspects.) Ukraine J. Physiol. Biochem. Cultivated Plants 15: 163-169.

Kurenkova, S.V. 1998. Pigmentnaia sistema kulturnykh rastenii v usloviiakh podzony srednei taigi evropeiskogo Severo-Vostoka. (Pigment system of agricultural plants in the middle taiga subzone of the European North-East). T.K. Golovko, ed. Ekaterinburg, Russia: UrDRAS. 114p.

Kurenkova, S.V., S.P. Maslova, and G. N. Tabalenkova. 2007. Vliianie reguliatorov rosta i thenoticheskogo faktora na pigmentnyi kompleks mnogoletnikh zlakov (Effect of growth regulators and cenosis density on pigment complex of perennial cereals. Ukraine J. Physiol. Biochem. Cultivated Plants 39: 391-400.

Kursanov, A.L. 1976. Tpansport assimiliatov v rastenii. (Assimilate Transport in Plants). Moscow, Russia: Nauka. 646p

Kursanov, A.L. 1984. Endogenous regulation of assimilate transport and source-sink relations in plants. Russ. J. Plant Physiol. 31: 579-595.

Lambers, H. and H. Poorter. 1992. Inherent variation in growth rate between higher plants: A search for physiological causes and ecological consequences. Adv. Ecol. Res. 23: 187-261.

Markarov, A.M., T.K. Golovko, and G.N. Tabalenkova. 1993. Photoperiodic responses in morphological and functional characteristics of three potato species. Russ. J. Plant Physiol. 40: 40–45.

Markarov, A.M., T.K. Golovko, and G.N. Tabalenkova. 2001. Morfofiziologiia klubneobrazuiushchikx rastenii. (Tuber-Forming Plant Morphophysiology). Sankt-Petersburg, Russia: Nauka. 208p.

Metrger, J.D. 1990. Comparison of biological activities of gibberellins and gibberellin—Precursors native to Thlaspi arvense L. Plant Physiol. 94: 151–156.

Mokronosov, A.T. 1982. Donorno-aktheptornye otnosheniia v ontogeneze rastenii (Sink-source relationship at plant ontogeny). In Physiology Photosynthesis. A.A. Nichiporovich, ed., pp. 235–250. Moscow, Russia: Nauka.

Mokronosov, A.T. 1983. Fotosinteticheskaya funkciya i celostnost' rastitel'nogo organizma (Photosynthetic function and integrity of a plant organism), A.L. Kursanov, ed. Moscow, Russia: Nauka. 63p.

Mokronosov, A.T. 1988. Vzhaumocviazh fotosintezha s funktciei rosta (Relationship between photosynthesis and growth functions) In Fotosintes u produktcionnyi process. A.A. Nichiporovich, ed., pp. 109–121. Moscow, Russia: Nauka.

Morcuende, R., P. Perez, R. Martinezcarrasco, I.M. Delmolino, and L. Delapuente. 1996. Long- and short-term effects of decreased sink demand on carbohydrate levels and photosynthesis in wheat leaves. Plant Cell Environ. 16: 1203–1209.

Muller, B. and J. Moorby. 1990. Components of relative growth rate and sensitivity to nitrogen availability in annual and perennial species of Bromus. J. Ecol. 84: 513–518.

Munier-Jolain, N.C., N.M. Munier-Jolain, and R. Roche. 1998. Seed growth rate in legumes. I. Effect of photoassimilate availability on seed growth rate. J. Exp. Bot. 49: 1963–1969.

Murchie, E.N., S. Hubbat, and Y. Chen. 2002. Acclimation of rice photosynthesis to irradiance under field conditions. Plant Physiol. 130: 1999–2010.

Nichiporovich, A.A. 1956. Fotosintes I teoriia polutceniia bysokikh urozhaev (Photosynthesis and theory of receiving of high yield). A.A. Nichiporovich, ed. Moscow, Russia: Nauka. 93p.

Nichiporovich, A.A. 1988. Fotosinteticheskaia deiatelnost rastenii kak osnova ikh produktivnosti v biocfere и zemledelii. (Photosynthetic plant activity as base of its productivity in biosphere and agriculture.) In Photosynthesis and Productivity Process. A.A. Nichiporovich, ed., pp. 5–28. Moscow, Russia: Nauka.

Olsen, J.E., E. Jensen, O. Juntila, and T. Moritz. 1995. Photoperiodic control of endogenous gibberellins in seedling of Salix pentandra. Physiol. Plant. 93: 639–644.

Potter, J.R. and J.W. Jones. 1977. Leaf area partitioning as important factor in growth. Plant Physiol. 59: 10–14.

Rallton, J.D. and P.F. Wareing. 1973. Effect of daylength on endogenous gibberellins in leaves of Solanum andigena. Changes in levels of free, acidic gibberellin-like substances. Physiol. Plant. 28: 88–94.

Shvetcova, V.M. 1987. Fotosintes I produktivnost selskokhoziaistvennykh rastenii na Severe (Photosynthesis and Productivity Agricultural Plants in the North). A.T. Mokronosov, ed. Saint-Petersburg, Russia. Nauka. 95p.

Tabalenkova, G.N. and T.K. Golovko. 2010. Produktcionnyi proces kulturnukx rastenii v usloviiakh kholodnogo klimata. (Crops productivity process in cold climate.) Sankt-Petersburg, Russia: Nauka. 231p.

Tabalenkova, G.N., S.V. Kurenkova, and T.K. Golovko. 2006. Fiziologo-biokhimicheskaia otcenka parametrov produktcionnogo processa iachmenia v usloviiakh Severa (Physiological–biochemical evaluation of barley productive process parameters in the North). Ukraine J Physiol. Biochem. Cultivated Plants 38: 515–525.

Tabalenkova, G.N., A.M. Markarov, and T.K. Golovko. 1998. The control of tuber formation in Solanum andigenum cv. Zhukovskii. Russ. J. Plant Physiol. 45: 24–27.

Talanov, A.V., E.G. Popov, V.K. Kureth, and S.N. Drozdov. 2005. Effect of temperature and photoperiod on ef�ciency of assimilated CO 2 conversion into the biomass of Cucumis sativus. Russ. J. Plant Physiol. 52: 176–181.

Tooming, H.G. 1988. Optimizathiia fotosinteticheskoi deiatelnosti na tcenoticheskom urovne (Optimization of photosynthetic activity at cenotic level) In Fotosintes u produktcionnyi process. A.A. Nichiporovich, ed., pp. 164–175. Moscow, Russia: Nauka.

Wang, Z. and B. Ouebedeaux. 1997. Photoperiod alters carbon partitioning into sorbitol and sucrose in apple. Plant Physiol. 114: 77–84.

Wardlaw, I.F. 1990. The control of carbon partitioning in plants. New Phytol. 116: 341-381.

Wareing, P.F. and J. Patrick. 1973. Source-sink relation and the partition of assimilates in the plant. In Photosynthesis and Productivity in Different Environments. J.P. Cooper, ed., pp. 481-499. Cambridge, U.K.: Cambridge University Press.

Winkler, E. 1971. Kartoffelbau in Tirol. Photosynthesevermögen und respiration von verschiedenen kartoffelsorten. Potato Res. 14: 1-18.

Yel’kina, G. Ya. 2008. Optimizatciia mineralnogo hitaniia rastenii na podzolistykh pochvakh. (Optimization of mineral nutrition of plants on podzolic soils (Al■sols.). V.A. Beznosikov, ed. Ekaterinburg, Russia: UrBRAS. 277p.

17 Chapter 17: Rates of Processes of Essential Plant Nutrients

Alberda, T. 1948. The inﬂuence of some external factors on growth and phosphate uptake of maize plants of different salt concentrations. Rec. Trav. Bot. Néerl. 41:541-601.

American Society of Plant Physiologists. 1954. Nomenclature of chemical plant regulators. Plant Physiol. 29:307-308.

Anderson, W. P. 1975. Long-distance transport in roots. In Ion Transport in Plant Cells and Tissues (D. A. Baker and J. L. Hall, eds.). North-Holland Publishing Company, Amsterdam, the Netherlands, pp. 231–265.

Biddulph, O. and R. Cory. 1957. An analysis of translocation in the phloem of the bean plant using THO, 32 P and 14 CO 2 . Plant Physiol. (Lancaster). 32:608–619.

Biddulph, O. and J. Markle. 1944. Translocation of radiophosphorus in the phloem of the cotton plant. Am. J. Bot. 31:65–70.

Brezeale, J. F. 1906. The relation of sodium to potassium in soil and solution cultures. J. Am. Chem. Soc. 28:1013–1025.

Broadley, M. R., P. J. White, J. P. Hammond, I. Zelko, and A. Lux. 2007. Tansley review: Zinc in plants. New Phytol., 173(4):677–702.

Canny, M. J. 1960. The rate of translocation. Biol. Rev. 35:507–532.

Clement, C. R., M. J. Hopper, L. H. P. Jones, and E. Leafe. 1978. The uptake of nitrate by Lolium perenne from ﬂowing nutrient solution. II. Effect of light, defoliation and relationship to CO 2 ﬂow. J. Exp. Bot. 29:1173–1183.

Cram, W. J. 1974. Inﬂux isotherms—Their interpretation and use. In Membrane Transport in Plants (U. Zimmermann and J. Dainty, eds.). Springer-Verlag, New York, pp. 334–337.

Crawford, Jr., T. W., K. M. Eskridge, C. G. Wang, and J. W. Maranville. 2009. Multi-compartmental modeling of nitrogen translocation in sorghums differing in nitrogen use efﬁciency. J. Plant Nutr. 32(2):335–349.

Crawford, Jr., T. W., R. O. Kuehl, and J. L. Stroehlein. 1990. Net ﬂuxes of mineral nutrients, water and carbohydrate influenced by manganese in root and shoot of Cucumis sativus L. J. Plant Nutr. 13(7):759–786.

Crawford, Jr., T. W., V. V. Rendig, and F. E. Broadbent. 1982. Sources, fluxes and sinks during early reproductive growth of maize (Zea mays L.). Plant Physiol. 70:1654–1660.

Cuin, T. A., I. I. Pottosin, and S. N. Shabala. 2008. Mechanisms of potassium uptake and transport in higher plants. Chapter 1. In Plant Membrane and Vacuolar Transporters (P. K. Jaiwal, R. P. Singh, and O. P. Dhankher, eds.). CAB International, Wallingford, Oxfordshire, U.K.

Deane-Drummond, C. E. 1984. The mechanism of NO 3 uptake into barley (Hordeum vulgare) plants: Pump and “leak” or NO NO 3 3 / exchange? In Membrane Transport in Plants—Proceedings of the Symposium, Prague, Czechoslovakia, August 15–21, 1983 (W. J. Cram, K. Janácˇek, R. Rybová, and K. Sigler, eds.). John Wiley & Sons, Chichester, U.K.

Dybing, C. D. and H. B. Currier. 1961. Foliar penetration by chemicals. Plant Physiol. 36:169–174.

Eddings, J. L. and A. L. Brown. 1967. Absorption and translocation of foliar-applied iron. Plant Physiol. 42(1):15–19.

Epstein, E. 1972. Mineral Nutrition of Plants: Principles and Perspectives. John Wiley & Sons, Inc., New York, 412pp.

Epstein, E. 1976. Kinetics of ion transport and the carrier concept. In Encyclopedia of Plant Physiology, New Series, IIB (U. Lüttge and M. G. Pitman, eds.) Springer-Verlag, Berlin, Germany, pp. 70–94.

Epstein, E. and A. J. Bloom. 2005. Mineral Nutrition of Plants: Principles and Perspectives, 2nd edn. Sinauer Associates, Inc., New York, 380pp.

Epstein, E. and C. E. Hagen. 1952. A kinetic study of the absorption of alkali cations by barley roots. Plant Physiol. 27:457–474.

Fensom, D. S. 1972. A theory of translocation in phloem of Heracleum by contractile protein microfibrillar material. Can. J. Bot. 50:479–497.

Gaastra, P. 1959. Photosynthesis of crop plants as influenced by light, carbon dioxide, temperature and stomatal diffusion resistance. Meded. Landbouwhogeschool., Wageningen. 59:1–68.

Glass, A. D. 2005. Homeostatic processes for the optimization of nutrient absorption: Physiology and molecular biology. Chapter 6. In Nutrient Acquisition by Plants—An Ecological Perspective (H. BassiriRad, ed.). Springer Verlag, Berlin, Germany.

Glass, A. D. M. and M. Y. Siddiqi. 1984. In Advances in Plant Nutrition, Vol. 1 (P. B. Tinker and A. Läuchli, eds.). Praeger Publishers, New York, pp. 103–147.

Goldsmith, M. H. M. 1968. The transport of auxin. Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. 19:347–360.

Greene, D. W. and M. J. Bukovac. 1974. Stomatal penetration: Effect of surfactants and role in foliar absorption. Am. J. Bot. 61(1):100–106.

Gutshick, V. P. and J. C. Pushnik. 2005. Internal regulation of nutrient uptake by relative growth rate and nutrient-use efficiency. Chapter 4. In Nutrient Acquisition by Plants—An Ecological Perspective (H. BassiriRad, ed.). Springer Verlag, Berlin, Germany.

Harvey, D. M. 1977. Photosynthesis and translocation. In The Physiology of the Garden Pea (J. F. Sutcliffe and J. S. Pate, eds.). Academic Press, London, U.K., pp. 315–348.

Heldt, H. W., K. Werdan, M. Milovanc, and G. Geller. 1973. Alkalization of chloroplast stroma caused by lightdependent proton flux into thylakoid space. Biochim. Biophys. Acta 314:224–241.

Hopkins, H. T. 1956. Absorption of ionic species of orthophosphate by barley roots: Effects of 2,4-dinitrophenol and oxygen tension. Plant Physiol. 31:155–161.

Hopkins, H. T., A. W. Specht, and S. B. Hendricks. 1950. Growth and nutrient accumulation as controlled by oxygen supply to plant roots. Plant Physiol. 25:193–208.

Jackson, W. A. and R. Volk. 1992. Nitrate and ammonium uptake by maize: Adaptation during relief from nitrogen suppression. New Phytol. 122:439–446.

Jefferies, R. L., D. Laycock, G. R. Stewart, and A. P. Sims. 1969. The properties of mechanisms involved in the uptake and utilization of calcium and potassium by plants in relation to an understanding of plant distribution. In Ecological Aspects of the Mineral Nutrition of Plants. Blackwell Scientific Publications, Oxford, U.K., pp. 281–308.

Jyung, W. H. and S. H. Wittwer. 1964. Foliar absorption—An active uptake process. Am. J. Bot. 51(4):437–444.

Karmoker, J. L. 1985. Hormonal regulation of ion transport in plants. In Hormonal Regulation of Plant Growth and Development (S. S. Purohit, ed.). Martinus Nijhoff/Dr. W. Junk Publishers, Dordrecht, the Netherlands. pp. 219–263.

Kolek, J. and V. Kozinka. 1992. Physiology of the Plant Root System. Kluwer Academic Publishers, Dordrecht, the Netherlands.

Kondo, T. 1982. Persistence of the potassium uptake rhythm in the presence of exogenous sucrose in Lemna gibba G3. Plant Cell Physiol. 23:467–472.

Li, H.-F., S. P. McGrath, and F.-J. Zhao. 2008. Selenium uptake, translocation and speciation in wheat supplied with selenate or selenite. New Phytol. 178(1):92–102.

Marumo, S. 1986. Auxins. Chapter 2. In Chemistry of Plant Hormones (N. Takahashi, ed.). CRC Press, Boca Raton, FL.

McFarlane, J. C. and W. L. Berry. 1974. Cation penetration through isolated leaf cuticles. Plant Physiol. 53(5):723–727.

McPharlin, I. R. 1981. Phosphorus transport and phosphorus nutrition of Lemna (Lemna major L.) and Spirodela (Spirodela oligorrhiza (Kurz.) Hegelm.). PhD thesis, University of Auckland, Auckland, New Zealand.

Meidner, H. and T. A. Mansfield. 1968. The theory of diffusion through stomata. Chapter 3. In Physiology of Stomata. McGraw-Hill Book Company, New York, 179pp.

Mengel, K. and E. A. Kirkby. 1978. Principles of Plant Nutrition. International Potash Institute, WorblaufenBern, Switzerland.

Michalík, I. and Š. Ivanko. 1971. Effect of the preceding nutrition on the kinetics of phosphorus transport in the xylem exudate of maize root. Pol'nohospodárstvo 17:15-26 (in Slovak).

Nobel, P. S. 1969. Light-dependent potassium uptake by Pisum sativum leaf fragments. Plant Cell Physiol. 10:597-605.

Passioura, J. B. 1988. Water transport in and to roots. Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. Plant Mol. Biol. 39:245-265.

Peel, A. J. 1974. The measurement and concepts of velocity and mass transfer. Chapter 4. In Transport of Nutrients in Plants. Butterworth & Co (Publishers) Ltd., London, U.K., 258pp.

Peel, A. J. and P. E. Weatherley. 1962. Studies in sieve tub exudation through aphid mouthparts. I. The effects of light and girdling. Ann. Bot., N. S. 26:633-646.

Pitman, M. G. 1975. Whole plants. In Ion Transport in Plant Cells and Tissues (D. A. Baker and J. L. Hall, eds.). North-Holland Publishing Company, Amsterdam, the Netherlands, pp. 267-308.

Reisenauer, H. M. 1966. Mineral nutrients in soil solution. In Environmental Biology (P. L. Altman and D. S. Dittmer, eds.). Federation of American Societies for Experimental Biology, Bethesda, MD, pp. 507-508.

Robson, A. D. and M. G. Pitman. 1983. Interactions between nutrients in higher plants. In Encyclopedia of Plant Physiology. New Series Volume 15 A. Inorganic Plant Nutrition (A. Läuchli and R. L. Bieleski, eds.). Springer-Verlag, Berlin, Germany.

Sanders, F. E. and P. B. Tinker. 1973. Phosphate flow into mycorrhizal roots. Pestic. Sci. 4:385-395.

Servaites, J. C. and D. R. Geiger. 1974. Effects of light intensity and oxygen on photosynthesis and translocation in sugar beet. Plant Physiol. 54:575-578.

Shabala, S. 2007. Transport from root to shoot. Chapter 9. In Plant Solute Transport (A. R. Yeo and T. J. Flowers, eds.). Blackwell Publishing Ltd., Oxford, U.K.

Shingles, R., L. E. Wimmers, and R. E. McCarty. 2004. Copper transport across pea thylakoid membranes. Plant Physiol. 135: 1-7.

Stalfent, M. G. 1916. Über die Wirkungsweise der infiltrations-methode von Molish und einige andere versuche mit derselben. Svensk. Bot. Tidskr. 10:37-46.

Sutcliffe, J. F. 1962. Factors affecting salt absorption. Chapter 4. In International Series of Monographs on Pure and Applied Biology, Vol. 1. Mineral Salts Absorption in Plants. Pergamon Press, New York, 194pp.

Taiz, L. and E. Zeiger. 1991. Plant Physiology. Benjamin/Cummings Publishing Company, Redwood City, CA.

Turrell, F. M. 1947. Citrus leaf stomata: Structure, composition, and pore size in relation to penetration of liquids. Bot. Gaz. 108:476-483.

Van den Honert, T. H. 1937. Over eigenschappen van plantenwortels welke een rol spelen bij de opname van voedingszouten. Natuurk. Tijdschr. V. Nederl.-Ind. 97:150-162.

Weatherly, P. E. 1969. Ion movement within the plant and its integration with other physiological processes. In Ecological Aspects of the Mineral Nutrition of Plants. Rorison, I. H. (ed.) Blackwell Scientific Publications, Oxford, U.K., pp. 323-340.

Welch, R. M. and E. Epstein. 1968. The dual mechanisms of alkali cation absorption by plant cells: Their parallel operation across the plasmalemma. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 61:447-453.

Welch, R. M. and E. Epstein. 1969. The plasmalemma: Seat of the type 2 mechanisms of ion absorption. Plant Physiol. 44:301-304.

Wiitjacsono, B. A. S., A. M. Colls, R. E. Litz, and P. A. Moon. 1999. Avocado shoot culture, plantlet development and net CO 2 assimilation in an ambient and CO 2 enhanced environment. In Vitro Cell. Dev. Biol.Plant 35:238-244.

Yamada, Y., S. H. Wittwer, and M. J. Bukovac. 1964. Penetration of ions through isolated cuticles. Plant Physiol. 39(1):28-32.

Yeo, A. R. and T. J. Flowers. 1986. Ion transport in Suaeda maritima: Its relation to growth and implications for the pathway of radial transport of ions across the root. J. Exp. Bot. 37:143-159.

Ziegler, H. and G. H. Vieweg. 1961. Der Experimentelle Nachweiss einer Massenströmung im Phloem von Heracleum mantegazzianum Somm. Et Lev. Plant (Berl.). 56:402-408.

Zimmermann, M. H. 1969. Translocation velocity and specific mass transfer in sieve tubes of Fraxinus Americana L. Planta (Berl.). 84:272-278.

18 Chapter 18: Some Interactions of Mineral Nutrients and Organic Substances in Plant Nutrition

Ali, E. A. and A. M. Mahmoud. 2013. Effect of foliar spay of different salicylic acid and zinc concentrations on seed yield and seed components of mungbean in sandy soil. Asian Journal of Crop Science 5(1):33–40.

Alloway, B. J. 2004. Zinc in Soils and Crop Nutrition. Brussels, Belgium: International Zinc Association.

Atkins, C. A. 1987. Metabolism and translocation of fixed nitrogen in the nodulated legume. Plant and Soil 100:157–169.

Atlas, R. M. and R. Bartha. 1981. Microbial Ecology—Fundamentals and Applications. Reading, MA: Addison-Wesley.

Baldock, J. A. and P. N. Nelson. 2000. Soil organic matter. Chapter 2. In Handbook of Soil Science (M. E. Sumner, ed.-in-chief). Boca Raton, FL: CRC Press.

Barber, S. 1995. Soil Nutrient Bioavailability. New York: John Wiley & Sons, Inc.

Beauchamp, C. J. 1993. Mode of action of plant growth-promoting rhizobacteria and their potential use as biological control agents. Phytoprotection 71:19–27.

Boddey, R. M. and J. Döbereiner. 1988. Nitrogen fixation associated with grasses and cereals: Recent results and perspectives for future research. Plant and Soil 108:53–65.

Boero, G. and S. Thien. 1979. Phosphatase activity and phosphorus availability in the rhizosphere of corn roots. In The Soil-Root Interface (J. L. Harley and R. Scott Russell, eds.). London, U.K.: Academic Press, pp. 231–242.

Bohn, H. L., B. L. McNeal, and G. A. O'Conner. 1979. Soil Chemistry. New York: Wiley-Interscience, 329 pp.

Broadley, M. R., P. J. White, J. P. Hammond, I. Zelko, and A. Lux. 2007. Tansley review: Zinc in plants. New Phytologist 173(4):677–702.

Burdman, S., E. Jurkevitch, and Y. Okon. 2000. Recent advances in the use of plant growth promoting rhizobacteria (PGPR) in agriculture. In Microbial Interactions in

Agriculture and Forestry, Vol. II. (N. S. Subba Rao and Y. R. Dommergues, eds.). Enfield, NH: Science Publishers, pp. 229–250.

Cajuste, L. J., R. J. Laird, L. Cajuste, and B. G. Cuevas. 1996. Citrate and oxalate influence on phosphate, aluminum, and iron in tropical soils. Communications in Soil Science and Plant Analysis 27:1377–1386.

Cakmak, I. 2002. Plant nutrition research: Priorities to meet human needs or food in sustainable ways. Plant and Soil 247:3–24.

Cakmak, I. 2004. Identification and correction of widespread zinc deficiency in Turkey—A success story (a NATO-Science for Stability Project). Proceedings of the International Fertiliser Society 552:1–26.

Chen, Y., M. de Nobili, and T. Aviad. 2004. Stimulatory effects of humic substances on plant growth. In Soil Organic Matter and Sustainable Agriculture (F. Magdoff and R. R. Weil, eds.). Boca Raton, FL: CRC Press, pp. 103–129.

Colombo, C., G. Palumbo, V. M. Sellitto, C. Rizzardo, N. Tomasi, R. Pinton, and S. Cesco. 2011. Characteristics of insoluble, high molecular weight iron-humic substances used as plant iron sources. Soil Science Society of America Journal 76:1246–1256.

Cowan, D. S. C., D. T. Clarkson, and J. L. Hall. 1993. A comparison between the ATPase and proton pumping activities of plasma membranes isolated from the stele and cortex of Zea mays roots. Journal of Experimental Botany 44:983–989.

Curl, E. A. and B. Truelove. 1986. The Rhizosphere. Berlin, Germany: Springer-Verlag, 288pp.

Da Silva, M. C. and B. J. Shelp. 1989–1990. Xylem-to-phloem transfer of organic nitrogen in young soybean plants. Plant Physiology 92:797–801.

Edwards, D., G. D. Abbot, and J. A. Raven. 1996. Cuticles of early land plants: A palaeoecophysiological evaluation. In Plant Cuticles: An Integrated Functional Approach (G. Kerstiens, ed.). Oxford, U.K.: BIOS Scientific Publishers, pp. 1–32.

Epstein, E., D. W. Rains, and O. E. Elzam. 1963. Resolution of dual mechanisms of potassium absorption by barley roots. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 49:684–692.

Epstein, E. D. and A. J. Bloom. 2005. Mineral Nutrition of Plants: Principles and Perspectives, 2nd edn. Sinauer Associates, Inc., New York, 380 pp.

Ewbank, G., D. Edwards, and G. D. Abbot. 1996. Chemical characterization of lower Devonian vascular plants. Organic Geochemistry 25:461–473.

Franke, W. Sep. 1961. Ectodesmata and foliar absorption. American Journal of Botany 48(8):683–691.

Frey, B., C. Keller, K. Zierold, and R. Schulin. 2000. Distribution of Zn in functionally different leaf epidermal cells of the hyperaccumulator Thlaspi caerulescens. Plant, Cell & Environment 23:675–687.

Fuentes-Ramirez, L. E. and J. Caballero-Mellado. 2006. Bacterial fertilizers. Chapter 5. In PGPR: Biocontrol and Biofertilization (Z. A. Siddiqui, ed.). Dordrecht, the Netherlands: Springer.

Graham, R. D., J. S. Ascher, and S. C. Hynes. 1992. Selecting zinc-ef�cient cereal genotypes for soils of low zinc status. Plant and Soil 146:241–250.

Hacisalihoglu, G. and L. V. Kochian. 2003. How do some plants tolerate low levels of soil zinc? Mechanisms of zinc ef�ciency in crop plants. New Phytologist, Special Issue: Heavy Metals and Plants (August 2003), 159(2):341–350.

Hodgson, J. F., W. L. Lindsay, and J. E. Trierweiler. 1966. Micronutrient cation complexing in soil solution. II. Complexing of zinc and copper in displaced solution from calcareous soils. Soil Science Society of America Journal 30:723–726.

Hsu, H.-H. 1986. Chelates in plant nutrition. In Foliar Feeding of Plants with Amino Acid Chelates. Ashmead, H. D., H. H. Ashmead, G. W. Miller, and H.-H. Hsu (Eds.) Park View, NJ: Noyes Publications, pp. 209–218.

Hunt, H. W., J. A. E. Stewart, and C. V. Cole. 1986. Concepts of sulphur, carbon and nitrogen transformations in soil: Evaluation of simulating modeling. Biogeochemistry 2:163–177.

Jacobsen, C. S. 1997. Plant protection and rhizosphere colonization of barley by seed inoculated herbicide degrading Burkholderia (Pseudomonas) cepacia DBO1(pRO101) in 2,4-D contaminated soil. Plant and Soil 189:139–144.

Jyung, W. H. and S. H. Wittwer. 1964. Foliar absorption—An active uptake process. American Journal of Botany 51(4): 437–444.

Johnston, A. E. 1994. The Rothamsted classical experiments. In Long-Term Experiments in Agricultural and Ecological Sciences (R. A. Leigh and A. E. Johnston, eds.). Wallingford, U.K.: CAB International, pp. 9–37.

Kannan, S. 1969. Penetration of iron and some organic substances through isolated cuticular membranes. Plant Physiology 44(4):517–521.

Kannan, S. 1986. Physiology of foliar uptake of inorganic nutrients. Proceedings of the Indian Academy of Sciences (Plant Science) 96:457–470.

Kapulnik, Y. 1996. Plant growth promoting rhizosphere bacteria. In Plant Roots: The Hidden Half (Y. Waisel, A. Eshel, and U. Kafka[illegible], eds.). New York: Marcel Dekker, pp. 769–781.

Klem, O. 1989. Leaching and uptake of ions through above-ground Norway spruce tree parts. In Forest Decline and Air Pollution. A Study of Spruce on Acid Soils (Ecological Studies 77) (E. D. Schulze, O. L. Lange, and R. Oren, eds.). Berlin, Germany: Springer-Verlag, pp. 210–233.

Kloepper, J. W. 1993. Plant-growth-promoting rhizobacteria as biological control agents. In Soil Microbial Ecology (F. B. Metting, Jr, ed.). New York: Marcel Dekker, Inc., pp. 255–273.

Kloepper, J. W. and M. N. Schroth. 1978. Plant growth-promoting rhizobacteria on radishes. In Proceedings of the 4th International Conference on Plant Pathogenic Bacteria. Vol. 2. Station de Pathologie Végétale et de Phytobactériologie, INRA, Angers, France, pp. 879–882.

Krogmeier, M. J., G. W. McCarty, and J. M. Bremner. Nov. 1, 1989. Phytotoxicity of foliar-applied urea. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 86(21):8189–8191.

Lazarovits, G. and J. Nowak. 1997. Rhizobacteria for improvement of plant growth and establishment. HortScience 32:188–192.

Lindsay, W. L. 1972. Inorganic phase equilibria of micronutrients in soils. In Micronutrients in Agriculture (J. J. Mortvedt, P. M. Giordano, and W. L. Lindsay, eds.). Madison, WI: Soil Science Society of America, pp. 41–57.

Loomis, R. S. and D. J. Conner. 1992. Crop Ecology—Productivity and Management in Agricultural Systems. Cambridge, U.K.: Cambridge University Press, 538pp.

Lucy, M., E. Reed, and B. R. Glick. 2004. Applications of free living plant growth-promoting rhizobacteria. Antonie van Leeuwenhoek 86:1–25.

Lynch, J. M. 1983. Soil Biotechnology—Microbiological Factors in Crop Productivity. Oxford, U.K.: Blackwell Scientific Publications, 191pp.

Maathius, F. J. M. and D. Sanders. 1993. Energization of potassium uptake in Arabidopsis thaliana. Planta 191:302–307.

Mandair, N. S. and P. J. C. Harris. Mar.–Apr. 2003. Foliar nutrition of in vitro-cultured Prosopis chilensis (Molina) Stuntz shoots. In Vitro Cellular & Developmental Biology—Plant, 39(2):240–244.

Martin, J. K. 1977. Factors influencing the loss of organic carbon from wheat roots. Soil Biology & Biochemistry 9:1–7.

McGill, W. B. and C. V. Cole. 1981. Comparative aspects of cycling of organic C, N, S and P through soil organic matter. Geoderma 26:267–286.

Michelet, B. and M. Boutry. 1996. Proton-translocating ATPases of the plasma membrane: Biological functions, biochemistry and molecular genetics. Chapter 16. In Membranes: Specialized Functions in Plants (M. Smallwood, J. P. Knox, and D. J. Bowles, eds.). Oxford, U.K.: Bios Scientific Publishers, Ltd. pp. 261–279.

Nebbioso, A. and A. Piccolo. 2011. Basis of a humeomics science: Chemical fractionation and molecular characterization of humic biosuprastructures. Biomacromolecules 12:1187–1199.

Parets-Soler, A., J. M. Pardo, and R. Serrano. 1990. Immunocytolocalization of plasma membrane H^+-ATPase. Plant Physiology 93:1654–1658.

Peoples, M. B. and E. T. Craswell. 1992. Biological nitrogen fixation: Investments, expectations and actual contributions to agriculture. Plant and Soil 141:13–39.

Peuke, A. D., W. Dieter Jeschke, K.-J. Dietz, L. Schreiber, and W. Hartung. 1998. Foliar application of nitrate or ammonium as sole nitrogen supply in Ricinus communis. I Carbon and nitrogen uptake and inflows. New Phytologist 138:675–687.

Rennie, R. J. and J. B. Thomas. 1987. ^{15}N-determined effect of inoculation with N_2 fixing bacteria on nitrogen assimilation in Western Canadian wheats. Plant and Soil 100:213–223.

Riederer, M. 2006. Introduction: Biology of the plant cuticle. In Biology of the Plant Cuticle (Annual Plant Reviews) Vol. 23 (M. Riederer and C. Müller, eds.). Oxford, U.K.: Blackwell Publishing, pp. 1–10.

Robert, M. and J. Bertelin. 1986. Role of biological and biochemical factors in soil mineral weathering. In Interactions of Soil Minerals with Natural Organics and Microbes (P. M. Huang and M. Schnitzer, eds.). Madison, WI: Soil Science Society of America, pp. 455–495.

Rovira, A. D. 1965. Plant root exudates and their influence upon soil microorganisms. In Ecology of Soil-Borne Plant Pathogens—Prelude to Biological Control (K. F. Baker and W. C. Snyder, eds.). Berkeley, CA: University of California Press, pp. 170–186.

Rovira, A. D. 1979. Biology of the soil-root interface. In The Soil-Root Interface (J. L. Harley and R. Scott Russell, eds.). London, U.K.: Academic Press, pp. 145–160.

Russell, R. S. 1977. The soil/root interface. Chapter 10. In Plant Root Systems: Their Function and Interaction with the Soil. London, U.K.: McGraw-Hill Book Company (UK) Limited, pp. 219–237.

Samuels, A. L., M. Fernando, and A. D. M. Glass. 1992. Immunofluorescent localization of plasma membrane H^+-ATPase in barley roots and effects of K nutrition. Plant Physiology 99:1509–1514.

Schlegel, T. K., J. Schönherr, and L. Schreiber. 2005. Size selectivity of aqueous pores in stomatous cuticles of Vicia faba leaves. Planta 221:648–665.

Schnitzer, M. 1978. Humic substances: Chemistry and reactions. In Soil Organic Matter (M. Schnitzer and S. U. Kahn, eds.). New York: Elsevier, pp. 14–17.

Schönherr, J. and L. Schreiber. 2004. Size selectivity of aqueous pores in astomatous cuticular membranes isolated from Populus canescens (Aiton) Sm leaves. Planta 219:405–411.

Schreiber, L. 2006. Characterisation of polar paths of transport in plant cuticles. In Biology of the Plant Cuticle (Annual Plant Reviews), Vol. 23 (M. Riederer and C. Müller, eds.). Oxford, U.K.: Blackwell Publishing, pp. 280–291.

Schreiber, L., M. Skrabs, K. Hartmann, P. Diamantopoulos, E. Simanova, and J. Santrucek. 2001. Effect of humidity on cuticular transpiration of isolated cuticular membranes and Leaf disks. Plant 214:274–282.

Shelp, B. J. and M. C. Da Silva. 1990. Distribution and metabolism of xylem-borne ureido and amino compounds in developing soybean shoots. Plant Physiology 94(4):1505–1511.

Shingles, R., L. E. Wimmers, and R. E. McCarty. May 2004. Copper transport across pea thylakoid membranes. Plant Physiology, 135(1):145–151.

Somers, E., J. Vanderleyden, and M. Srinivasan. 2004. Rhizosphere bacterial signaling: A love parade beneath our feet. Critical Reviews in Microbiology 30:205–240.

Stevenson, F. J. 1994. Humus Chemistry. Genesis, Composition, Reactions, 2nd edn. New York: John Wiley & Sons.

Sturz, A. V. and J. Nowak. 2000. Endophytic communities of rhizobacteria and the strategies required to create yield enhancing associations with crops. Applied Soil Ecology 15:183–190.

Swietlik, D. and Faust, M. 1984. Foliar nutrition of fruit crops. Horticultural Reviews 6:287–355.

Taiz, L. and E. Zeiger. 1991. Plant Physiology. Amsterdam, the Netherlands: The Benjamin Kumming Publishing Company, Inc.

Tan, K. H. 1986. Degradation of soil minerals by organic acids. In Interactions of Soil Minerals with Natural Organics and Microbes (P. M. Huang and M. Schnitzer, eds.). Madison, WI: Soil Science Society of America, pp. 1–27.

Urquhart, A. A. and K. W. Joy. May 1982. Transport, metabolism, and redistribution of xylem-borne amino acids in developing pea shoots. Plant Physiology 69(5):1226–1232.

Van Diest, A. 1991. Various forms of root action influencing the availability of soil and fertilizer phosphorus. In Plant Roots and their Environment—Proceedings of an ISRR Symposium, August 21–26, 1988, Uppsala, Sweden (B. L. McMichael and H. Persson, eds.). Amsterdam, the Netherlands: Elsevier.

Wander, M. 2004. Soil organic matter fractions and their relevance to soil function. In Soil Organic Matter in Sustainable Agriculture (F. Magdoff and R. R. Weil, eds.). Boca Raton, FL: CRC Press, pp. 67–102.

Whipps, J. M. 1984. Environmental factors affecting the loss of carbon from the roots of wheat and barley seedlings. Journal of Experimental Botany 35(6):767–773.

White, J.G. and R. J. Zasoski. 1999. Mapping soil micronutrients. Field Crops Research 60:11–26.

Wilson, E. J. 1992. Foliar uptake and release of inorganic nitrogen compounds in Pinus sylvestris L. and Picea abies (L.) Karst. New Phytologist 120(3):407–416.

Wittwer, S. H., W. H. Jyung, Y. Yamada, M. J. Bukovac, R. De, S. Kannan, H. P. Rasmussen, and S. N. HaileMariam. 1965. Pathways and mechanisms for foliar absorption of mineral nutrients as revealed by radioisotopes. In Proceedings of the Symposium on the Use of Isotopes and Radiation in Soil-Plant Nutrition Studies, Ankara, Turkey. IAEA and FAO of the United Nations, pp. 387–403.

Xu, J., J. Wu, and Y. He (eds). 2012. Functions of Natural Organic Matter in Changing Environment. Zhejiang, China: Zhejiang University Press.

Yamada, Y., S. H. Wittwer, and M. J. Bukovac. 1964. Penetration of ions through isolated cuticles. Plant Physiology 39(1):28–32.

Part IV

Physiological Responses of Plants/Crops under Stressful (Salt, Drought, Heat, Nutrient Deficiency, and Other Environmental Stresses) Conditions

19 Chapter 19: Role of Polyamines in Plant Abiotic Stress Responses

Ahmad P, Kumar A, Gupta A, Hu X, Hakeem K ulR, Azooz MM, and Sharma S. 2012. Polyamines: Role in plants under abiotic stress. Crop Production for Agricultural Improvement. Part 2, 491–512. doi: 10.1007/978-94-007-4116-4_19

Alcázar R, Altabella T, Marco F, Bortolotti C, Reymond M, Koncz C, Carrasco P, and Tiburcio A. 2010a. Polyamines: Molecules with regulatory functions in plant abiotic stress tolerance. Planta 231: 1237–1249.

Alcázar R, Bitrián M, Bartels D, Koncz C, Altabella T, Tiburcio AF. 2011a. Polyamine metabolic canalization in response to drought stress in Arabidopsis and the resurrection plant Craterostigma plantagineum. Plant Signaling & Behavior 6(2): 243–250.

Alcázar R, Cuevas JC, Patrón M, Altabella T, and Tiburcio AF. 2006a. Abscisic acid modulates polyamine metabolism under water stress in Arabidopsis thaliana. Physiol Plant 128: 448–455.

Alcázar R, Cuevas JC, Planas J, Zarza X, Bortolotti C, Carrascoc P, Salinas J, Tiburcio AF, and Altabella T. 2011b. Integration of polyamines in the cold acclimation response. Plant Science 180: 31–38.

Alcázar R, García-Martínez JL, Cuevas JC, Tiburcio AF, and Altabella T. 2005. Overexpression of ADC2 in Arabidopsis induces dwarfism and late-flowering through GA deficiency. Plant J 43: 425–436.

Alcázar R, Marco F, Cuevas JC, Patron M, Fernando A, Carrasco P, Tiburcia AF, and Altabella T. 2006b. Involvement of polyamines in plant responses to abiotic stress. Biotechnology Letters 28: 1867–1876.

Alcázar R, Planas J, Saxena T, Zarza X, Bortolotti C, Cuevas JC, Britian M, Tiburcio AF, and Altabella T. 2010b. Putrescine accumulation confers drought tolerance in transgenic Arabidopsis plants overexpressing the homologous Arginine decarboxylase 2 gene. Plant Physiology and Biochemistry 48: 547–557.

An Z, Jing W, Liu Y, Zhang W. 2008. Hydrogen peroxide generated by copper amine oxidase is involved in abscisic acid-induced stomatal closure in Vicia faba. Journal of

Experimental Botany 59: 815-825.

Angelini R, Cona A, Federico R, Fincato P, Tavladoraki P, and Tisi A. 2010. Plant amine oxidases “on the move”: An update. Plant Physiol. Biochem 48: 560-564

Angelini R, Tisi A, Rea G, Chen MM, Botta M, Federico R, and Cona A. 2008. Involvement of polyamine oxidase in wound healing. Plant Physiology 146: 162-177.

Apel K and Hirt H. 2004. Reactive oxygen species: Metabolism, oxidative stress and signal transduction. Annual Review of Plant Biology 55: 373-379.

Bachrach U. 2010. The early history of polyamine research. Plant Physiology and Biochemistry 48: 490-495.

Bagni N and Tassoni A (2001) Biosynthesis, oxidation and conjugation of aliphatic polyamines in higher plants. Amino Acids 20: 301-317.

Bartels D and Sunkar R. 2005. Drought and salt tolerance in plants. Critical Reviews in Plant Sciences24: 23-58.

Bhatnagar P, Minocha R, and Minocha S. 2002. Genetic manipulation of the metabolism of polyamines in poplar cells. The regulation of putrescine catabolism. Plant Physiol. 128: 1455-1469

Bitrián M, Zarza X, Altabella T, Tiburcio AF, and Alcázar R. 2012. Polyamines under abiotic stress: Metabolic crossroads and hormonal crosstalks in plants. Metabolites 2:516-528. doi:10.3390/metabo2030516

Blancheteau CI, Rengel Z, Alberdi M, Mora ML, Felipe A, Arce-Johnson P, and Reyes-Díaz M. 2012. Molecular and physiological strategies to increase aluminum resistance in plants. Molecular Biology Reports 39: 2069-2079.

Bortolotti C, Cordeiro A, Alcazar R, Borrell A, Culiañez-Macià FA, Tiburcio AF, and Altabella T. (2004). Localization of arginine decarboxylase in tobacco plants. Physiology Plant 120: 84-92.

Bouchereau A, Aziz A, Larher F, and Martin-Tanguy J. 1999. Polyamines and environmental challenges: Recent developments. Plant Science 140: 103-125.

Bright J, Desikan R, Hancock JT, Weir IS, and Neill ST. 2006. ABA-induced NO generation and stomatal closure in

Arabidopsis are dependent on H 2 O 2 synthesis. Plant Journal 45: 113–122.

Brosche M and Strid A. 2003. Molecular events following perception of ultraviolet-B radiation by plants. Physiology Plant 117: 1–10.

Camacho-Cristóbal JJ, Lunar L, Lafont F, Baumert A, and González-Fontes A. 2004. Boron deficiency causes accumulation of chlorogenic acid and caffeoyl polyamine conjugates in tobacco leaves. Journal of Plant Physiology 161: 879–881.

Capell T, Bassie L, and Christou P. 2004. Modulation of the polyamine biosynthetic pathway in transgenic rice confers tolerance to drought stress. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 101: 9909–9914.

Capell T, Escobar C, Lui H, Burtin D, Lepri O, and Christou P. 1998. Overexpression of the oat arginine decarboxylases cDNA in transgenic rice affects normal development patterns in vitro and results in putrescine accumulation in transgenic plants. Theoretical and Applied Genetics 97: 246–254.

Casero RA and Pegg AE. 2009. Polyamine catabolism and disease. Biochemical Journal 421: 323–338.

Chen W, Xu C, Zhao B, Wang X, and Wang Y. 2008. Improved Al tolerance of saffron (Crocus sativus L.) by exogenous polyamines. Acta Physiologiae Plantarum 30: 121–127.

Childs AC, Mehta DJ, and Gerner EW. 2003. PA-dependent gene expression. Cellular and Molecular Life Science 60(7): 1394–1406.

Chinnusamy V, Zhu J, and Zhu JK. 2007. Cold stress regulation of gene expression in plants. Trends in Plant Science 12: 444–451.

Cohen SS. 1998. A Guide to the Polyamines. Oxford University Press, New York.

Cona A, Rea G, Angelini R, Federico R, and Tavladoraki P. 2006. Functions of amine oxidases in plant development and defense. Trends in Plant Science 11: 80–88.

Cook D, Fowler S, Fiehn O, and Thomashow MF. 2004. A prominent role for the CBF cold response pathway in con�guring the low-temperature metabolome of Arabidopsis. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America101: 15243–15248.

Cowley T and Walters DR. 2005. Local and systemic changes in arginine decarboxylase activity, putrescine levels and putrescine catabolism in wounded oilseed rape. New Phytologist 156: 807–811.

Cuevas JC, Lôpez-Cobollo R, Alcâzar R, Zarza X, Koncz C, Altabella T, Salinas J, Tiburcio AF, and Ferrando A. 2008. Putrescine is involved in Arabidopsis freezing tolerance and cold acclimation by regulating abscisic acid levels in response to low temperature, Plant Physiology 148: 1094–1105.

Cutler SR, Rodriguez PL, Finkelstein RR, and Abrams SR. 2010. Abscisic acid: Emergence of a core signaling network. Annual Review of Plant Biology 61: 651–679.

Day TA, Vogelmann TC, and DeLucia HE. 1992. Are some plant life forms more effective than others in screening out ultraviolet-B radiation? Oecologia 92: 513–519.

DeLucia EH, Day TA, and Vogelmann TC. 1992. Ultraviolet-B and visible light penetration into needles of two species of subalpine conifers during foliar development. Plant Cell and Environment 15: 921–929.

Durner J and Klessig DF. 1999. Nitric oxide as a signal in plants. Current. Opinion in Plant Biology 2: 369–474.

Evans PT and Malmberg RL. 1989. Do polyamines have roles in plant development? Annual Review of Plant Physiology and Plant Molecular Biology 40: 235–269.

Fincato P, Moschou PN, Spedaletti V, Tavazza R, Angelini R, Federico R, Roubelakis-Angelakis KA, and Tavladoraki P. 2011. Functional diversity inside the Arabidopsis polyamine oxidase gene family. Journal of Experimental Botany 62: 1155–1168.

Flink L and Pettijohn DE. 1975. Polyamines stabilize DNA folds. Nature 253: 62–63.

Fujii H and Zhu J-K. 2012. Osmotic stress signaling via protein kinases. Cellular and Molecular Life Sciences 69(19): 3165–3173.

Galston AW and Tiburcio AF. 1997. Plant polyamines in reproductive activity and response to abiotic stress. Botanica Acta 110: 19–207.

Garia-Mata C and Lamattina L. 2002. Nitric oxide and abscisic acid cross talk in guard cells. Plant Physiology 128: 790–792.

Green R, Hanfrey CC, Elliott KA, McCloskey DE, Wang X, Kanugula S, Pegg AE, and Michael AJ. 2011. Independent evolutionary origins of functional polyamine biosynthetic enzyme fusions catalyzing de novo diamine to triamine formation. Molecular Microbiology 81(4): 1109–1124. doi:10.1111/j.1365- 2958.2011.07757.x.

Groppa MD and Benavides MP. 2008. Polyamines and abiotic stress: Recent advances. Amino Acids 34: 35–45.

Groppa MD, Benavides MP, and Tomaro ML. 2003. Polyamine metabolism in sunflower and wheat leaf discs under cadmium or copper stress. Plant Science 164: 293–299.

Grover A, Kapoor A, Satya Lakshmi O, Agrawal S, Sahi C, Katiyar-Agarwal S, Agarwal M, and Dubey H. 2001. Understanding molecular alphabets of the plant abiotic stress responses. Current Science 80: 206–216.

Grün S, Lindermayr C, Sell S, and Durner J. 2006. Nitric oxide and gene regulation in plants. Journal of Experimental Botany 57: 507–516.

Gupta B, Gupta K, and Sengupta DN. 2012a. Spermidine-mediated in vitro phosphorylation of transcriptional regulator OSBZ8 by SNF1-type serine/threonine protein kinase SAPK4 homolog in indica rice. Acta Physiologiae Plantarum 34(4): 1321–1336.

Gupta K, Gupta B, Ghosh B, and Sengupta DN. 2012b. Spermidine and abscisic acid-mediated phosphorylation of a cytoplasmic protein from rice root in response to salinity stress. Acta Physiologiae Plantarum 34(1): 29–40. doi:10.1007/s11738-011-0802-0

Gupta K, Day A, and Gupta B. 2013. Plant polyamines in abiotic stress responses. Acta Physiologiae Plantarum 35: 2015–2036.

Ha HL, Sirisoma NS, Kuppusamy P, Zweller JL, Woster PM, and Casero RA. 1998. The natural polyamine spermine functions as a free radical scavenger. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 95:

11140-11145.

Hanfrey C, Sommer S, Mayer MJ, Burtin D, and Michael AJ. 2001. Arabidopsis polyamine biosynthesis: Absence of ornithine decarboxylase and the mechanism of arginine decarboxylase. The Plan Journal 27: 551-560.

Hannah MA, Heyer AG, and Hincha DK. 2005. A global survey of gene regulation during cold acclimation in Arabidopsis thaliana. PLoS Genetics 1: 179-196.

Hasegawa PM, Bressan RA, Zhu J-K, and Bohnert HJ. 2000. Plant cellular and molecular responses to high salinity. Annual Review Plant Physiology Plant Molecular Biology 51: 463-499.

Hewezi T, Howe PJ, Maier TR, Hessey RS, Mitchum MG, Davis EL, and Baum TJ. 2010. Arabidopsis spermidine synthase is targeted by an effector protein of the cyst nematode Heterodera schachtii. Plant Physiology 152: 968-984.

Hossain MA, Piyatida P, da Silva JAT, and Fujita M. 2012. Molecular mechanism of heavy metal toxicity and tolerance in plants: Central role of glutathione in detoxi�cation of reactive oxygen species and methylglyoxal and in heavy metal chelation. Journal of Botany 2012: 1-37. doi:10.1155/2012/872875

Hu X, Zhang Y, Shi Y, Zhang Z, Zou Z, Zhang H, and Zhao J. 2012. Effect of exogenous spermidine on polyamine content and metabolism in tomato exposed to salinity-alkalinity mixed stress. Plant Physiology and Biochemistry 57: 200-209.

Hubbard KE, Nishimura N, Hitomi K, Getzoff ED, and Schroeder JI. 2010. Early abscisic acid signal transduction mechanisms: Newly discovered components and newly emerging questions. Genes and Development 24: 1695-1708.

Hummel I, Gouesbet G, Amrani AE, Ainouche A, and Couee I. 2004. Characterization of the two arginine decarboxylase (polyamine biosynthesis) paralogues of the endemic subantarctic cruciferous species Pringlea antiscorbutica and analysis of their differential expression during development and response to environmental stress. Gene 342: 199-209.

Hussain SS, Ali M, Ahmad M, and Siddique KH. 2011. Polyamines: Natural and engineered abiotic and biotic stress tolerance in plants. Biotechnology Advances 29(3):

300-311. doi: 10.1016/j. biotechadv.2011.01.003.

Igarashi K and Kashiwagi K. 2000. Polyamines: Mysterious modulators of cellular functions. Biochemical and Biophysical Research Communications, 271: 559–564.

Igarashi K and Kashiwagi K. 2010. Modulation of cellular function by polyamines. International Journal of Biochemistry and Cell Biology 42: 39–51.

Illingworth C, Mayer MJ, Elliott K, Hanfrey C, Walton NJ, and Michael AJ. 2003. The diverse bacterial origins of the Arabidopsis polyamine biosynthetic pathway. FEBS Letters 549: 26–30.

Ivanov IP, Atkins JF, and Michael AJ. 2010. A profusion of upstream open reading frame mechanisms in polyamine-responsive translational regulation Nucleic Acids Research 38(2): 353–359. doi:10.1093/nar/ gkp1037

Janicka-Russak M, Kabała K, Młodzińska E, and Kłobus G. 2010. The role of polyamines in the regulation of the plasma membrane and the tonoplast proton pumps under salt stress. Journal of Plant Physiology 167(4): 261–269.

Kakehi JI, Kuwashiro Y, Niitsu M, and Takahashi T. 2008. Thermospermine is required for stem elongation in Arabidopsis thaliana. Plant Cell Physiology 49: 1342–1349.

Kalamaki MS, Merkouropoulos G, and Kanellis AK. 2009. Can ornithine accumulation modulate abiotic stress tolerance in Arabidopsis? Plant Signaling and Behaviour 4(11): 1099–1101.

Knott JM, Romer P, and Sumper M. 2007. Putative spermine synthases from Thalassiosira pseudonana and Arabidopsis thaliana synthesize thermospermine rather than spermine. FEBS Letters 581: 3081–3086.

Koenig H, Goldstone A, and Lu CY. 1983. PAs regulate calcium fluxes in a rapid membrane response. Nature 305: 530–534.

Kondo S, Fiebig A, Okawa K, Ohara H, Kowitcharoen L, Nimitkeatkai H, Kittikorn M, and Kim M. 2011. Jasmonic acid, polyamine, and antioxidant levels in apple seedlings as affected by Ultraviolet-C irradiation. Plant Growth Regul 64: 83–89.

Krishnamurthy R and Bhagwat KA. 1989. Polyamines as modulators of salt tolerance in rice cultivars. Plant Physiology 91: 500-504.

Kuehn GD and Phillips GC. 2005. Role of polyamines in apoptosis and other recent advances in plant polyamines. Critical Review of Plant Science 24: 1-8.

Kumar A, Altabella T, Taylor MA, and Tiburcio AF. 1997. Recent advances in polyamine research. Trends in Plant Science 2: 124-130.

Kumar A and Minocha SC. 1998. Transgenic manipulation of polyamine metabolism. In: Transgenic Plant Research. Lindsey K (Ed). Academic Publishers, Harwood, Amsterdam, the Netherlands. pp. 187-199.

Kusano T, Berberich T, Tateda C, and Takahashi Y. 2008. Polyamines: Essential factors for growth and survival. Planta 228: 367-381.

Kuthanová A, Gemperlová L, Zelenková S, Eder J, Macháčková I, Opatrńy Z, and Cvikrová M. 2004. Cytological changes and alterations in polyamine contents induced by cadmium in tobacco BY-2 cells. Plant Physiology and Biochemistry 42: 149-156.

Kuznetsov VV, Shorina M, Aronova E, Stetsenko L, Rakitin VY, and Shevyakova N. 2007. NaCl-and ethylenedependent cadaverine accumulation and its possible protective role in the adaptation of the common ice plant to salt stress. Plant Science 172: 363-370.

Lee BH, Henderson DA, and Zhu JK. 2005. The Arabidopsis cold-responsive transcriptome and its regulation by ICE1. Plant Cell 17: 3155-3175.

Lie K, Fu H, Bei Q, and Luan S. 2000. Inward potassium channel in guard cells as target for polyamine regulation of stomatal movements. Plant Physical 124: 1315-1326.

Liu J-H, Kitashiba H, Wang J, Ban Y, and Moriguchi T. 2007. Polyamines and their ability to provide environmental stress tolerance to plants. Plant Biotechnology 24: 117-126.

Liu JH, Nada K, Honda C, Kitashiba H, Wen XP, Pang XM, and Moriguchi T. 2006. Polyamine biosynthesis of apple callus under salt stress: Importance of arginine decarboxylase pathway in stress response. Journal of Experimental Botany 57: 2589-2599.

Lutz C, Navakoudis E, Seidlitz HK, and Kotzabasis K. 2005. Simulated solar irradiation with enhanced UV-B adjust plastid- and thylakoid-associated polyamine changes for UV-B protection. Biochimica et Biophysica Acta 1710: 24–33.

Mahajan S and Tuteja N. 2005. Cold, salinity and drought stresses: An overview. Archives of Biochemistry and Biophysics 444: 139–158.

Malmberg RL, Watson MB, Galloway GL, and Yu W. 1998. Molecular genetic analyses of plant polyamines. Critical Reviews in Plant Science 17: 199–224.

Mapelli S, Brambilla IM, Radyukina NL, Ivanov YV, Kartashov AV, Reggiani R, and Kuznetsov VV. 2008. Free and bound polyamines changes in different plants as a consequence of UV-B light irradiation. General and Applied Plant Physiology, Special Issue 34 (1–2): 55–66.

Martin-Tanguy J. 2001. Metabolism and function of polyamines in plants: Recent development and new approaches). Plant Growth Regulation 34: 135–148.

Mattoo AK, Minocha SC, Minocha R, and Handa AK. 2010. Polyamines and cellular metabolism in plants: Transgenic approaches reveal different responses to diamine putrescine versus higher polyamines spermidine and spermine. Amino Acids 38: 405–413.

Minois N, Carmona-Gutierrez D, and Madeo F. 2011. Polyamines in aging and disease. Aging 3: 716–732.

Mo H and Pua EC. 2002. Up-regulation of arginine decarboxylase gene expression and accumulation of polyamines in mustard (Brassica juncea) in response to stress. Physiologia Plantarum114: 439–449.

Moschou PN, Paschalidis KA, and Roubelakis-Angelakis KA. 2008. Plant polyamine catabolism: The state of the art. Plant Signaling & Behavior 3: 12, 1061–1066.

Nam KH, Lee SH, and Lee J. 1997. Differential expression of ADC mRNA during development and upon acid stress in soybean (Glycine max) hypocotyls. Plant and Cell Physiology 38: 1156–1166.

Neill S, Desikan R, and Hancock J. 2002. Hydrogen peroxide signaling. Current Opinion in Plant Biology 5: 388–395.

Neill SJ, Desikan R, and Hancock JT. 2003. Nitric oxide signaling in plants. New Phytologist 159: 11–35.

Pal Choudhary S, Oral HV, Bhardwaj R, Yu J-Q, and Tran L-S P. 2012. Interaction of brassinosteroids and polyamines enhances copper stress tolerance in Raphanus sativus. Journal of Experimental Botany 63(15): 5659–5675. 10.1093/jxb/ers219

Pang XM, Zhang ZY, Wen XP, Ban Y, and Moriguchi T. 2007. Polyamine, all-purpose players in response to environment stresses in plants. Plant Stress 1: 173–188.

Perez-Amador MA, León J, Green PJ, and Carbonell J. 2002. Induction of the arginine decarboxylase ADC2 gene provides evidence for the involvement of polyamines in the wound responses in Arabidopsis. Plant Physiology 130: 1454–1463.

Pöpping B, Gibbons T, and Watson MD. 1996. The Pisum sativum MAP kinase homologue (PsMAPK) rescues the Saccharomyces cerevisiae hog 1 deletion mutant under conditions of high osmotic stress. Plant Molecular Biology 31: 355–363.

Qiao X, Shi G, Jia R, Chen L, Tian X, and Xu J. 2012. Physiological and biochemical responses induced by lead stress in Spirodela polyrhiza. Plant Growth Regulation 67: 217–225.

Quaite, EF, Sutherland BM, and Sutherland JC. 1992. Action spectrum for DNA damage in alfalfa lowers predicted impact of ozone depletion. Nature 358: 576–578.

Quinet M, Ndayiragije A, Lefe‘vre I, Lambillotte B, Dupont-Gillain CC, and Stanley L. 2010. Putrescine differently influences the effect of salt stress on polyamine metabolism and ethylene synthesis in rice cultivars differing in salt resistance. Journal of Experimental Botany 61(10): 2719–2733.

Radhakrishnan R and Lee I-J. 2013a. Spermine promotes acclimation to osmotic stress by modifying antioxidant, abscisic acid, and jasmonic acid signals in soybean. Journal of Plant Growth Regulation 32(1): 22–30.

Radhakrishnan R and Lee I-J. 2013b. Ameliorative effects of spermine against osmotic stress through antioxidants and abscisic acid changes in soybean pod sand seeds. Acta Physiologiae Plantarum. 35: 263–269. s11738-012-1072-1

Radyukinaa NL, Shashukovaa AV, Mapellib S, and Soshinkovaa TN. 2011. Effect of common sage plant treatment with polyamines on the contents of proline and free and conjugated polyamines under oxidative stress. Russian Journal of Plant Physiology 58(5): 776–782.

Raghavendra AS, Gonugunta UK, Christmann A, and Grill E. 2010. ABA perception and signaling. Trends in Plant Science 15: 395–401.

Rajam MV, Dagar S, Waie B, Yadav JS, Kumar PA, Shoeb F, and Kumria R. 1998. Genetic engineering of polyamine and carbohydrate metabolism for osmotic stress tolerance in higher plants. Journal of Bioscience 23: 473–482.

Rowland-Bamford AJ, Borland AM, Lea PJ, and Mansfield TA. 1989. The role of arginine decarboxylase in modulating the sensitivity of barley to ozone. Environmental Pollution 61: 95–106.

Roy M and Ghosh B. 1996. Polyamines both common and uncommon under heat stress in rice (Oryza sativa) callus, Physiologia Plantarum 98: 196–200.

Roy M and Wu R. 2001. Arginine decarboxylase transgene expression and analysis of environmental stress tolerance in transgenic rice. Plant Science 160: 869–875.

Roy P, Niyogi K, Sengupta DN, and Ghosh B. 2005. Spermidine treatment to rice seedlings recovers salinity stress induced damage of Plasma membrane and PM-bound H+-ATPase in salt-tolerant and salt sensitive rice cultivars. Plant Science 168: 583–591.

Roychoudhury A, Basu S, and Sengupta DN. 2011. Amelioration of salinity stress by exogenously applied spermidine or spermine in three varieties of indica rice differing in their level of salt tolerance. Journal of Plant Physiology 168(4): 317–328.

Roychoudhury A, Basu S, and Sengupta DN. 2012. Antioxidants and stress-related metabolites in the seedlings of two indica rice varieties exposed to cadmium chloride toxicity. Acta Physiologiae Plantarum 34: 835–847.

Roychoudhury A, Gupta B, and Sengupta DN (2008) Trans-acting factor designated OSBZ8 interacts with both typical abscisic acid responsive elements as well as abscisic acid responsive element-like sequences in the vegetative tissues of indica rice cultivars. Plant Cell Reports 27: 779–794.

Rozema, J., van deStaaij J, Bjorn LO, and Caldwell MM. 1997. UV-B as an environmental factor in plant life: Stress and regulation. Trends in Ecology and Evolution 12: 22–28.

Saha J, Chatterjee C, Sengupta A, Gupta K, and Gupta B. 2013. Genome-wide analysis and evolutionary study of sucrose non-fermenting 1-related protein kinase 2 (SnRK2) gene family members in Arabidopsis and Oryza. Computational Biology and Chemistry (accepted in press).

Sanghera GS, Wani SH, Hussain W, and Singh NB. 2011. Engineering cold stress tolerance in crop plants. Current Genomics 12(1): 30–43.

Santa-Cruz A, Estañ MT, Rus A, Bolarin MC, and Acosta M. 1997. Effects of NaCl and mannitol iso-osmotic stresses on the free polyamine levels in leaf discs of tomato species differing in salt tolerance. Journal of Plant Physiology 151: 754–758.

Scalet M, Federico R, Guido MC, and Manes F. 1995. Peroxidase activity and polyamine changes in response to ozone and simulated acid rain in Aleppo pine needles. Environmental and Experimental Botany 35: 417–425.

Schuber F. 1989. Influence of PAs on membrane functions. Biochemical Journal 260: 1-10.

Schweikert K, Sutherland JES, Hurd CL, and Burritt DJ. 2011. UV-B radiation induces changes in polyamine metabolism in the red seaweed Porphyra cinnamomea. Plant Growth Regulation 65: 389–399.

Sebela M, Radova A, Angelini R, Tavladoraki P, Frebort I, and Pec P. 2001. FAD-containing polyamine oxidase: A timely challenge for researches in biochemistry and physiology of plants. Plant Science 160: 197–207.

Shen W, Nada K, and Tachibana S. 2000. Involvement of polyamines in the chilling tolerance of cucumber cultivars. Plant Physiology 124: 431–439.

Smith J, Burrit D, and Bannister P. 2001. Ultraviolet-B radiation leads to a reduction in free polyamines in Phaseolus vulgaris L. Plant Growth Regulation 35: 289–294.

Takahashi Y, Cong R, Sagor GH, Niitsu M, Berberich T, and Kusano T. 2010. Characterization of five polyamine oxidase isoforms in Arabidopsis thaliana. Plant Cell Reports 29: 955–965.

Tavladoraki P, Alessandra Cona A, Federico R, Tempera G, Viceconte N, Saccoccio S, Battaglia V, Toninello A, and Agostinelli E. 2012. Polyamine catabolism: Target for antiproliferative therapies in animals and stress tolerance strategies in plants. Amino Acids 42: 411–426.

Teramura AH. 1983. Effects of ultraviolet-B radiation on the growth of yield of crop plants. Plant Physiology 58: 415–427.

Teramura AH and Sullivan JH. 1994. Effects of UV-B radiation on photosynthesis and growth of terrestrial plants. Photosynthesis Research 39: 463–473.

Tiburcio AF, Bestford RT, Capell T, Borrell A, Testillano PS, and Risueño MC. 1994. Mechanisms of polyamine action during senescence responses induced by osmotic stress. Journal of Experimental Botany 45: 1789–1800.

Todorova D, Sergiev I, and Alexieva V. 2012. Application of natural and synthetic polyamines as growth regulators to improve the freezing tolerance of winter wheat (Triticum aestivum L.). Acta Agronomica Hungarica, 60(1): 1–10. doi: 10.1556/AAgr.60.2012.1.1

Toumi I, Moschou PN, Paschalidis KA, Daldoul S, Bouamama B, Chenennaoui S, Ghorbel A, Mliki A, and Roubelakis-Angelakis KA. 2010. Abscisic acid signals reorientation of polyamine metabolism to orchestrate stress responses via the polyamine exodus pathway in grapevine. Journal of Plant Physiology 167: 519–525.

Tun NN, Santa-Catarina C, Begum T, Silveria V, Handro W, Floh EIS, and Scherer GFE. 2006. Polyamines induce rapid biosynthesis of nitric oxide (NO) in Arabidopsis thaliana seedlings. Plant and Cell Physiology 47: 346–354.

Tuteja N. 2007. Abscisic acid and abiotic stress signaling. Plant Signaling and Behavior 2: 135–138.

Umezawa T, Nakashima K, Miyakawa T, Kuromuri T, Tanokura M, Shinozaki K, and Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K. 2010. Molecular basis of the core regulatory network in ABA responses: Sensing, signaling and transport. Plant and Cell Physiology 51: 1821–1839.

Urano K, Maruyama K, Ogata Y, Morishita Y, Takeda M, Sakurai N et al. 2009. Characterization of the ABAregulated global responses to dehydration in Arabidopsis by metabolomics. The Plant Journal 57: 1065–1078.

Urano K, Yoshiba Y, Nanjo T, Igarashi Y, Seki M, Sekiguchi F, Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K, and Shinozaki K. 2003. Characterization of Arabidopsis genes involved in biosynthesis of polyamines in abiotic stress responses and developmental stages. Plant Cell and Environment 26: 1917–1926.

Usadel B, Blasing OE, Gibon Y, Poree F, Hohne M, Gunter M, Trethewey R et al. 2008. Multilevel genomic analysis of the response of transcripts, enzyme activities and metabolites in Arabidopsis rosettes to a progressive decrease of temperature in the non-freezing range. Plant Cell and Environment 31: 518–547.

Vinocur B and Altman A. 2005. Recent advances in engineering plant tolerance to abiotic stress: Achievements and limitations. Current Opinion in Biotechnology 16: 1–10.

Vogel JT, Zarka DG, Van Buskirk HA, Fowler SG, and Thomashow MF. 2005. Roles of the CBF2 and ZAT12 transcription factors in conﬁguring the low temperature transcriptome of Arabidopsis. The Plant Journal 41: 195–211.

Walden R, Cordeiro A, and Tiburcio AF. 1997. Polyamines: Small molecules triggering pathways in plant growth and development. Plant Physiology 113: 1009–1013.

Wallace HM, Fraser AV, and Hughes A. 2003. A perspective of PA metabolism. Biochemical Journal 376: 1–4.

Watson MB and Malmberg RL. 1996. Regulation of Arabidopsis thaliana (L) Heynh arginine decarboxylase by potassium deﬁciency stress. Plant Physiology 111: 1077–1083.

Wen XP, Banc Y, Inouea H, Matsudad N, and Moriguchia T. 2009. Aluminum tolerance in a spermidine synthase-overexpressing transgenic European pear is correlated with the enhanced level of spermidine via alleviating oxidative status. Journal of Plant Physiology 66: 471–478.

Willmer C and Fricker M. 1996. Stomata, 2nd edn., Chapman &

Hall, London, U.K.

Wimalasekara R, Tebartz F, and Scherer GFE. 2011. Polyamines, polyamine oxidases and nitric oxide in development, abiotic and biotic stresses. Plant Science 181: 593–603.

Xing SG, Jun YB, Hau ZW, and Liang LY. 2007. Higher accumulation of γ-aminobutyric acid induced by salt stress through stimulating the activity of diamine oxidases in Glycine max (L.) Merr. roots. Plant Physiology and Biochemistry 45: 560–566.

Xiong L, Ishitani M, and Zhu J-K. 1999. Interaction of osmotic stress, temperature and abscisic acid in the regulation of gene expression in Arabidopsis. Plant Physiology 119: 205–211.

Yamaguchi K, Takahashi Y, Berberich T, Imai A, Takahashi T, Michael AJ, and Kusano T. 2007. A protective role for the polyamine spermine against drought stress in Arabidopsis. Biochemical and Biophysical Research Communications 352: 486–490.

Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K and Shinozaki K. 1994. A novel cis-acting element in an Arabidopsis gene is involved in responsiveness to drought, low temperature, or high salt stress. Plant Cell 6: 251–264.

Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K and Shinozaki K. 2006.Transcriptional regulatory networks in cellular responses and tolerance to dehydration and cold stresses. Annual Review of Plant Biology 57: 781–803.

Yamasaki H and Cohen MF. 2006. NO signal at the crossroads, polyamine-induced nitric oxide synthesis in plants. Trend in Plant Science 11: 522–524.

Zahedi K, Bissler JJ, Wang Z, Josyula A, Lu L, Diegelman P, Kisiel N, Porter CW, and Soleimani M. 2007. Spermidine/spermine N1-acetyltransferase overexpression in kidney epithelial cells disrupts polyamine homeostasis, leads to DNA damage, and causes G2 arrest. American Journal of Physiology. Cell Physiology 292: 1204–1215.

Zhao Z, Chen G, and Zhang C. 2001. Interaction between reactive oxygen species and nitric oxide in droughtinduced abscisic acid synthesis in root tips of wheat seedlings. Australian Journal of Plant Physiology 28: 1055–1061.

20 Chapter 20: Physiological and Biochemical Mechanisms of Plant Tolerance to Heat Stress

Agarwal, M., S. Katiyar-Agarwal, C. Sahi et al. 2001. Arabidopsis thaliana hsp100 proteins: Kith and kin. Cell Stress and Chaperones 6: 219–224.

Agarwal, S., R.K. Sairam, G.C. Srivastava et al. 2005. Role of ABA, salicylic acid, calcium and hydrogen peroxide on antioxidant enzymes induction in wheat seedlings. Plant Science 169: 559–570.

Al-Khatib, K. and G.M. Paulsen. 1999. High-temperature effects on photosynthetic processes in temperate and tropical cereals. Crop Science 39: 119–125.

Alscher, R.G., N. Erturk, and L.S. Heath. 2002. Role of superoxide dismutases (SODs) in controlling oxidative stress in plants. Journal of Experimental Botany 53: 1331–1341.

Apel, K. and H. Hirt. 2004. Reactive oxygen species: Metabolism, oxidative stress, and signal transduction. Annual Review of Plant Biology 55: 373–399.

Almeselmani, M., P.S. Deshmukh, R.K. Sairam et al. 2006. Protective role of antioxidant enzymes under high temperature stress. Plant Science 171: 382–388.

Alscher, R.G. 1989. Biosynthesis and antioxidant function of glutathione in plants. Physiologia Plantarum 77: 457–464.

Balota, M., S. Cristescu, W.A. Payne et al. 2004. Ethylene production of two wheat cultivars exposed to desiccation, heat and paraquat-induced oxidation. Crop Science 44: 812–818.

Baniwal, S.K., K. Bharti, K.Y. Chan et al. 2004. Heat stress response in plants: A complex game with chaperones and more than twenty heat stress transcription factors. Journal of Biosciences 29: 471–487.

Basha, E., H. O’Neill, and E. Vierling. 2012. Small heat shock proteins and α-crystallins: Dynamic proteins with exible functions. Trends in Biochemical Sciences 37: 106–117.

Battisti, D.S. and R.L. Naylor. 2009. Historical warnings of future food insecurity with unprecedented seasonal heat. Science 323: 240–244.

Belknap, W.R. and J.E. Garbarino. 1996. The role of ubiquitin in plant senescence and stress responses. Trends in Plant Science 1: 331–335.

Blum, A., N. Klueva, and H.T. Nguyen. 2001. Wheat cellular thermotolerance is related to yield under heat stress. Euphytica 117: 117–123.

Bukhov, N.G., C. Wiese, S. Neimanis et al. 1999. Heat sensitivity of chloroplasts and leaves: Leakage of protons from thylakoids and reversible activation of cyclic electron transport. Photosynthesis Research 59: 81–93.

Caers, M., P. Rudelsheim, H. Van Onckelen et al. 1985. Effect of heat stress on photosynthetic activity and chloroplast ultrastructure in correlation with endogenous cytokinin concentration in maize seedlings. Plant and Cell Physiology 26: 47–52.

Camejo, D., P. Rodríguez, M. Angeles Morales et al. 2005. High temperature effects on photosynthetic activity of two tomato cultivars with different heat susceptibility. Journal of Plant Physiology 162: 281–289.

Campbell, J.L., N.Y. Klueva, H. Zheng, et al. 2001. Cloning of new members of heat shock protein HSP101 gene family in wheat (Triticum aestivum (L.) Moench) inducible by heat, dehydration, and ABA. Biochimica et Biophysica Acta—Gene Structure and Expression 1517: 270–277.

Chaitanya, K.V., D. Sundar, S. Masilamani et al. 2002. Variation in heat stress-induced antioxidant enzyme activities among three mulberry cultivars. Plant Growth Regulation 36: 175–180.

Chaitanya, K.V., D. Sundar, and A.R. Reddy. 2001. Mulberry leaf metabolism under high temperature stress. Biologia Plantarum 44: 379–384.

Cheikh, N. and R.J. Jones. 1994. Disruption of maize kernel growth and development by heat stress (role of cytokinin/abscisic acid balance). Plant Physiology 106: 45–51.

Clarke, S.M., L.A.J. Mur, J.E. Wood et al. 2004. Salicylic acid dependent signaling promotes basal thermotolerance but is not essential for acquired thermotolerance in

Arabidopsis thaliana. The Plant Journal 38: 432–447.

Crafts-Brandner, S.J. and R.D. Law. 2000. Effect of heat stress on the inhibition and recovery of the ribulose1,5-bisphosphate carboxylase/oxygenase activation state. Planta 212: 67–74.

Cui, L., J. Li, Y. Fan et al. 2006. High temperature effects on photosynthesis, PSII functionality and antioxidant activity of two Festuca arundinacea cultivars with different heat susceptibility. Botanical Studies 47: 61–69.

Daie, J. and W.F. Campbell. 1981. Response of tomato plants to stressful temperatures increase in abscisic acid concentrations. Plant Physiology 67: 26–29.

Dat, J.F., C.H. Foyer, and I.M. Scott. 1998. Changes in salicylic acid and antioxidants during induced thermotolerance in mustard seedlings. Plant Physiology 118: 1455–1461.

Dat, J.F., H. Lopez-Delgado, C.H. Foyer et al. 2000. Effects of salicylic acid on oxidative stress and thermotolerance in tobacco. Journal of Plant Physiology 156: 659–665.

Davies, K.M. and D. Grierson. 1989. Identification of cDNA clones for tomato (Lycopersicon esculentum Mill.) mRNAs that accumulate during fruit ripening and leaf senescence in response to ethylene. Planta 179: 73–80.

Demirevska-Kepova, K., R. Hölzer, L. Simova-Stoilova et al. 2005. Heat stress effects on ribulose-1,5-bisphosphate carboxylase/oxygenase, rubisco binding protein and rubisco activase in wheat leaves. Biologia Plantarum 49: 521–525.

Dhindsa, R.S., P. Plumb-Dhindsa, and T.A. Thorpe. 1981. Leaf senescence: Correlated with increased levels of membrane permeability and lipid peroxidation, and decreased levels of superoxide dismutase and catalase. Journal of Experimental Botany 32: 93–101.

Dinar, M., J. Rudich, and E. Zamski. 1983. Effects of heat stress on carbon transport from tomato leaves. Annals of Botany 51: 97–103.

DiPaola, J.M. and J.B. Beard. 1992. Physiological effects of temperature stress. In: D.V. Waddington, R.N. Carrow, and R.C. Shearman (eds.), Turfgrass, pp. 231–262. American

Society of Agronomy, Madison, WI.

Duncan, R.F. and J.W. Hershey. 1989. Protein synthesis and protein phosphorylation during heat stress, recovery, and adaptation. The Journal of Cell Biology 109: 1467–1481.

Feder, M.E. and G.E. Hofmann. 1999. Heat-shock proteins, molecular chaperones, and the stress response: Evolutionary and ecological physiology. Annual Review of Physiology 61: 243–282.

Ferguson, D.L., J.A. Guikema, and G.M. Paulsen. 1990. Ubiquitin pool modulation and protein degradation in wheat roots during high temperature stress. Plant Physiology 92: 740–746.

Ferguson, I.B., S. Lurie, and J.H. Bowen. 1994. Protein synthesis and breakdown during heat shock of cultured pear (Pyrus communis L.) cells. Plant Physiology 104: 1429–1437.

Ferreira, S., K. Hjernø, M. Larsen et al. 2006. Proteome profiling of Populus euphratica oliv. upon heat stress. Annals of Botany 98: 361–377.

Fry, J. and Huang, B. 2004. Applied Turfgrass Science and Physiology. John Wiley & Sons, Hoboken, NJ.

Gan, S. and R.M. Amasino. 1996. Cytokinins in plant senescence: From spray and pray to clone and play. BioEssays 18: 557–565.

Gechev, T.S., F. Van Breusegem, J.M. Stone et al. 2006. Reactive oxygen species as signals that modulate plant stress responses and programmed cell death. BioEssays 28: 1091–1101.

Gepstein, S. and K.V. Thimann. 1981. The role of ethylene in the senescence of oat leaves. Plant Physiology 68: 349–354.

Gill, S.S. and N. Tuteja. 2010. Reactive oxygen species and antioxidant machinery in abiotic stress tolerance in crop plants. Plant Physiology and Biochemistry 48: 909–930.

Glover, J.R. and S. Lindquist. 1998. Hsp104, Hsp70, and Hsp40: A novel chaperone system that rescues previously aggregated proteins. Cell 94: 73–82.

Grbić, V. and A.B. Bleecker. 1995. Ethylene regulates the timing of leaf senescence in Arabidopsis. The Plant

Journal 8: 595-602.

Goldsbrough, A.P., H. Albrecht, and R. Stratford. 1993. Salicylic acid-inducible binding of a tobacco nuclear protein to a 10 bp sequence which is highly conserved amongst stress-inducible genes. The Plant Journal 3: 563-571.

Gulen, H. and A. Eris. 2004. Effect of heat stress on peroxidase activity and total protein content in strawberry plants. Plant Science 166: 739-744.

Gunn, S. and J.F. Farrar. 1999. Effects of a 4°C increase in temperature on partitioning of leaf area and dry mass, root respiration and carbohydrates. Functional Ecology 13: 12-20.

Guy, C., F. Kaplan, J. Kopka et al. 2008. Metabolomics of temperature stress. Physiologia Plantarum 132: 220-235.

Haldimann, P. and U. Feller. 2005. Growth at moderately elevated temperature alters the physiological response of the photosynthetic apparatus to heat stress in pea (Pisum sativum L.) leaves. Plant, Cell & Environment 28: 302-317.

Harding, S.A. and A.C. Smigocki. 1994. Cytokinins modulate stress response genes in isopentenyl transferasetransfornied Nicotiana plumbaginifolia plants. Physiologia Plantarum 90: 327-333.

Hare, P.D., W.A. Cress, and J. van Staden. 1997. The involvement of cytokinins in plant responses to environmental stress. Plant Growth Regulation 23: 79-103.

Havaux, M. 1993. Rapid photosynthetic adaptation to heat stress triggered in potato leaves by moderately elevated temperatures. Plant, Cell & Environment 16: 461-467.

Havaux, M. 1996. Short-term responses of photosystem I to heat stress. Photosynthesis Research 47: 85-97.

Hays, D.B., J.H. Do, R.E. Mason et al. 2007. Heat stress induced ethylene production in developing wheat grains induces kernel abortion and increased maturation in a susceptible cultivar. Plant Science 172: 1113-1123.

He, Y., Y. Liu, W. Cao et al. 2005. Effects of salicylic acid on heat tolerance associated with antioxidant metabolism in Kentucky bluegrass. Crop Science 45: 988.

Heikkila, J.J., J.E.T. Papp, G.A. Schultz et al. 1984. Induction of heat shock protein messenger RNA in maize mesocotyls by water stress, abscisic acid, and wounding. Plant Physiology 76: 270–274.

Hendrick, J.P. and F.U. Hartl. 1995. The role of molecular chaperones in protein folding. The FASEB Journal 9: 1559–1569.

Horváth, E., G. Szalai, and T. Janda. 2007. Induction of abiotic stress tolerance by salicylic acid signaling. Journal of Plant Growth Regulation 26: 290–300.

Hu, X., R. Liu, Y. Li et al. 2010. Heat shock protein 70 regulates the abscisic acid-induced antioxidant response of maize to combined drought and heat stress. Plant Growth Regulation 60: 225–235.

Huang, B., X. Liu, and Q. Xu. 2001. Supraoptimal soil temperatures induced oxidative stress in leaves of creeping bentgrass cultivars differing in heat tolerance. Crop Science 41: 430.

Jiang, Y. and B. Huang. 2001. Drought and heat stress injury to two cool-season turfgrasses in relation to antioxidant metabolism and lipid peroxidation. Crop Science 41: 436.

Jordan, D.B. and W.L. Ogren. 1984. The CO_2/O_2 specificity of ribulose 1,5-bisphosphate carboxylase/oxygenase. Planta 161: 308–313.

Kim, J.-B., J.-Y. Kang, and S.Y. Kim. 2004. Over-expression of a transcription factor regulating ABAresponsive gene expression confers multiple stress tolerance. Plant Biotechnology Journal 2: 459–466.

Kotak, S., J. Larkindale, U. Lee et al. 2007. Complexity of the heat stress response in plants. Current Opinion in Plant Biology 10: 310–316.

Krishna, P. and G. Gloor. 2001. The Hsp90 family of proteins in Arabidopsis thaliana. Cell Stress & Chaperones 6: 238–246.

Lafta, A.M. and J.H. Lorenzen. 1995. Effect of high temperature on plant growth and carbohydrate metabolism in potato. Plant Physiology 109: 637–643.

Larkindale, J. and B. Huang. 2004. Changes of lipid composition and saturation level in leaves and roots for heat-stressed and heat-acclimated creeping bentgrass (Agrostis stolonifera). Environmental and Experimental Botany 51: 57–67.

Larkindale, J. and M.R. Knight. 2002. Protection against heat stress-induced oxidative damage in Arabidopsis involves calcium, abscisic acid, ethylene, and salicylic acid. Plant Physiology 128: 682–695.

Law, R.D. and S.J. Crafts-Brandner. 1999. Inhibition and acclimation of photosynthesis to heat stress is closely correlated with activation of ribulose-1,5-bisphosphate carboxylase/oxygenase. Plant Physiology 120: 173–182.

Lim, P.O., H.J. Kim, and H. Gil Nam. 2007. Leaf senescence. Annual Review of Plant Biology 58: 115–136.

Liu, X. and B. Huang. 2000. Heat stress injury in relation to membrane lipid peroxidation in creeping bentgrass. Crop Science 40: 503.

Liu, X. and B. Huang. 2001. Seasonal changes and cultivar difference in turf quality, photosynthesis, and respiration of creeping bentgrass. HortScience 36: 1131–1135.

Liu, X., B. Huang, and G. Banowetz. 2002. Cytokinin effects on creeping bentgrass responses to heat stress. Crop Science 42: 457–465.

Lobell, D.B., M. Bänziger, C. Magorokosho et al. 2011. Nonlinear heat effects on African maize as evidenced by historical yield trials. Nature Climate Change 1: 42–45.

Lobell, D.B. and C.B. Field. 2007. Global scale climate–crop yield relationships and the impacts of recent warming. Environmental Research Letters 2: 014002.

Lyons, E.M., J. Pote, M. DaCosta et al. 2007. Whole-plant carbon relations and root respiration associated with root tolerance to high soil temperature for Agrostis grasses. Environmental and Experimental Botany 59: 307–313.

Majoul, T., E. Bancel, E. Triboï et al. 2003. Proteomic analysis of the effect of heat stress on hexaploid wheat grain: Characterization of heat-responsive proteins from total endosperm. Proteomics 3: 175–183.

Majoul, T., E. Bancel, E. Triboï et al. 2004. Proteomic analysis of the effect of heat stress on hexaploid wheat grain: Characterization of heat-responsive proteins from non-prolamins fraction. Proteomics 4: 505–513.

Malik, M.K., J.P. Slovin, and C.H. Hwang. 1999. Modified expression of a carrot small heat shock protein gene, HSP17.7, results in increased or decreased thermotolerance. The Plant Journal 20: 89–99.

Marcum, K.B. 1998. Cell membrane thermostability and whole-plant heat tolerance of Kentucky bluegrass. Crop Science 38: 1214–1218.

Martin, J., A.L. Horwich, and F.U. Hartl. 1992. Prevention of protein denaturation under heat stress by the chaperonin Hsp60. Science 258: 995–998.

Maxwell, K. and G.N. Johnson. 2000. Chlorophyll uorescence—A practical guide. Journal of Experimental Botany 51: 659–668.

Mayer, R.R., J.H. Cherry, and D. Rhodes. 1990. Effects of heat shock on amino acid metabolism of cowpea cells. Plant Physiology 94: 796–810.

Miller, G., V. Shulaev, and R. Mittler. 2008. Reactive oxygen signaling and abiotic stress. Physiologia Plantarum 133: 481–489.

Mittler, R., S. Vanderauwera, M. Gollery et al. 2004. Reactive oxygen gene network of plants. Trends in Plant Science 9: 490–498.

Morgan, P.W. and M.C. Drew. 1997. Ethylene and plant responses to stress. Physiologia Plantarum 100: 620–630.

Munekage, Y., M. Hashimoto, C. Miyake et al. 2004. Cyclic electron flow around photosystem I is essential for photosynthesis. Nature 429: 579–582.

Murata, N., S. Takahashi, Y. Nishiyama et al. 2007. Photoinhibition of photosystem II under environmental stress. Biochimica et Biophysica Acta—Bioenergetics 1767: 414–421.

Nieto-Sotelo, J. and T.-H.D. Ho. 1986. Effect of heat shock on the metabolism of glutathione in maize roots. Plant Physiology 82: 1031–1035.

Nieto-Sotelo, J., L.M. Martínez, G. Ponce et al. 2002. Maize HSP101 plays important roles in both induced and basal thermo tolerance and primary root growth. The Plant Cell Online 14: 1621–1633.

Nover, L., K.-D. Scharf, D. Gagliardi et al. 1996. The Hsf world: Classification and properties of plant heat stress transcription factors. Cell Stress & Chaperones 1: 215–223.

Palma, J.M., L.M. Sandalio, F. Javier Corpas et al. 2002. Plant proteases, protein degradation, and oxidative stress: Role of peroxisomes. Plant Physiology and Biochemistry 40: 521–530.

Panchuk, I.I., R.A. Volkov, and F. Schöffl. 2002. Heat stress- and heat shock transcription factor-dependent expression and activity of ascorbate peroxidase in Arabidopsis. Plant Physiology 129: 838–853.

Peng, S., J. Huang, J.E. Sheehy et al. 2004. Rice yields decline with higher night temperature from global warming. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 101: 9971–9975.

Queitsch, C., S.-W. Hong, E. Vierling et al. 2000. Heat shock protein 101 plays a crucial role in thermotolerance in Arabidopsis. Plant Cell 12: 479–492.

Rainwater, D.T., D.R. Gossetp, E.P. Millhollon et al. 1996. The relationship between yield and the antioxidant defense system in tomatoes grown under heat stress. Free Radical Research 25: 421–435.

Raison, J.K., J.K.M. Roberts, and J.A. Berry. 1982. Correlations between the thermal stability of chloroplast (thylakoid) membranes and the composition and fluidity of their polar lipids upon acclimation of the higher plant, Nerium oleander, to growth temperature. Biochimica et Biophysica Acta—Biomembranes 688: 218–228.

Ristic, Z., U. Bukovnik, and P.V.V. Prasad. 2007. Correlation between heat stability of thylakoid membranes and loss of chlorophyll in winter wheat under heat stress. Crop Science 47: 2067.

Rizhsky, L., H. Liang, and R. Mittler. 2002. The combined effect of drought stress and heat shock on gene expression in tobacco. Plant Physiology 130: 1143–1151.

Rizhsky, L., H. Liang, J. Shuman et al. 2004. When defense pathways collide. the response of Arabidopsis to a combination of drought and heat stress. Plant Physiology

134: 1683–1696.

Sairam, R.K., G.C. Srivastava, and D.C. Saxena. 2000. Increased antioxidant activity under elevated temperatures: A mechanism of heat stress tolerance in wheat genotypes. Biologia Plantarum 43: 245–251.

Salvucci, M.E. and S.J. Crafts-Brandner. 2004. Inhibition of photosynthesis by heat stress: The activation state of rubisco as a limiting factor in photosynthesis. Physiologia Plantarum 120: 179–186.

Sato, S., M.M. Peet, and J.F. Thomas. 2000. Physiological factors limit fruit set of tomato (Lycopersicon esculentum Mill.) under chronic, mild heat stress. Plant, Cell & Environment 23: 719–726.

Savchenko, G.E., E.A. Klyuchareva, L.M. Abramchik et al. 2002. Effect of periodic heat shock on the inner membrane system of etioplasts. Russian Journal of Plant Physiology 49: 349–359.

Schaller, A. 2004. A cut above the rest: The regulatory function of plant proteases. Planta 220: 183–197.

Schöffl, F., R. Prändl, and A. Reindl. 1998. Regulation of the heat-shock response. Plant Physiology 117: 1135–1141.

Senaratna, T., D. Touchell, E. Bunn et al. 2000. Acetyl salicylic acid (Aspirin) and salicylic acid induce multiple stress tolerance in bean and tomato plants. Plant Growth Regulation 30: 157–161.

Shanahan, J.F., I.B. Edwards, J.S. Quick et al. 1990. Membrane thermostability and heat tolerance of spring wheat. Crop Science 30: 247–251.

Sharkey, T.D. 2005. Effects of moderate heat stress on photosynthesis: Importance of thylakoid reactions, rubisco deactivation, reactive oxygen species, and thermotolerance provided by isoprene. Plant, Cell & Environment 28: 269–277.

Sharkova, V.E. 2001. The effect of heat shock on the capacity of wheat plants to restore the photosynthetic electron transport after photoinhibition or repeated heating. Russian Journal of Plant Physiology 48: 793–797.

Shi, Q., Z. Bao, Z. Zhu et al. 2006. Effects of different treatments of salicylic acid on heat tolerance, chlorophyll uorescence, and antioxidant enzyme activity in seedlings of Cucumis sativa L. Plant Growth Regulation 48: 127–135.

Smart, C.M., S.R. Scofield, M.W. Bevan et al. 1991. Delayed leaf senescence in tobacco plants transformed with tmr, a gene for cytokinin production in Agrobacterium. The Plant Cell Online 3: 647–656.

Su, P.-H. and H. Li. 2008. Arabidopsis stromal 70-kD heat shock proteins are essential for plant development and important for thermotolerance of germinating seeds. Plant Physiology 146: 1231–1241.

Sun, W., M. Van Montagu, and N. Verbruggen. 2002. Small heat shock proteins and stress tolerance in plants. Biochimica et Biophysica Acta—Gene Structure and Expression 1577: 1–9.

Sung, D.-Y., F. Kaplan, K.-J. Lee et al. 2003. Acquired tolerance to temperature extremes. Trends in Plant Science 8: 179–187.

Suzuki, N. and R. Mittler. 2006. Reactive oxygen species and temperature stresses: A delicate balance between signaling and destruction. Physiologia Plantarum 126: 45–51.

Taiz, L. and E. Zeiger. 2010. Plant Physiology, 5th edn. Sinauer Associates, Sunderland, MA.

Takahashi, S., S. Whitney, S. Itoh et al. 2008. Heat stress causes inhibition of the de novo synthesis of antenna proteins and photobleaching in cultured Symbiodinium. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 105: 4203–4208.

Tang, L., S.-Y. Kwon, S.-H. Kim et al. 2006. Enhanced tolerance of transgenic potato plants expressing both superoxide dismutase and ascorbate peroxidase in chloroplasts against oxidative stress and high temperature. Plant Cell Reports 25: 1380–1386.

Tetley, R.M. and K.V. Thimann. 1974. The metabolism of oat leaves during senescence I. Respiration, carbohydrate metabolism, and the action of cytokinins. Plant Physiology 54: 294–303.

Tewari, A.K. and B.C. Tripathy. 1998. Temperature-stress-induced impairment of chlorophyll biosynthetic reactions in cucumber and wheat. Plant

Physiology 117: 851–858.

Thomas, H. 1978. Enzymes of nitrogen mobilization in detached leaves of Lolium temulentum during senescence. Planta 142: 161–169.

Thomas, H. and J.L. Stoddart. 1980. Leaf senescence. Annual Review of Plant Physiology 31: 83–111.

Thomas, P.G., P.J. Dominy, L. Vigh et al. 1986. Increased thermal stability of pigment-protein complexes of pea thylakoids following catalytic hydrogenation of membrane lipids. Biochimica et Biophysica Acta— Bioenergetics 849: 131–140.

Tiwari, B.S., B. Belenghi, and A. Levine. 2002. Oxidative stress increased respiration and generation of reactive oxygen species, resulting in ATP depletion, opening of mitochondrial permeability transition, and programmed cell death. Plant Physiology 128: 1271–1281.

Todorov, D.T., E.N. Karanov, A.R. Smith et al. 2003. Chlorophyllase activity and chlorophyll content in wild type and eti 5 mutant of Arabidopsis thaliana subjected to low and high temperatures. Biologia Plantarum 46: 633–636.

Tőth, S.Z., G. Schansker, J. Kissimon et al. 2005. Biophysical studies of photosystem II-related recovery processes after a heat pulse in barley seedlings (Hordeum vulgare L.). Journal of Plant Physiology 162: 181–194.

Uchida, A., A.T. Jagendorf, T. Hibino et al. 2002. Effects of hydrogen peroxide and nitric oxide on both salt and heat stress tolerance in rice. Plant Science 163: 515–523.

Veerasamy, M., Y. He, and B. Huang. 2007. Leaf senescence and protein metabolism in creeping bentgrass exposed to heat stress and treated with cytokinins. Journal of the American Society for Horticultural Science 132: 467–472.

Vierling, E. 1991. The roles of heat shock proteins in plants. Annual Review of Plant Physiology and Plant Molecular Biology 42: 579–620.

Vigh, L., Z. Gombos, I. Horvăth et al. 1989. Saturation of membrane lipids by hydrogenation induces thermal stability in chloroplast inhibiting the heat-dependent stimulation of photosystem I-mediated electron transport. Biochimica et Biophysica Acta—Biomembranes 979: 361–364.

Vigh, L., B. Maresca, and J.L. Harwood. 1998. Does the membrane’s physical state control the expression of heat shock and other genes? Trends in Biochemical Sciences 23: 369–374.

Wahid, A., S. Gelani, M. Ashraf et al. 2007. Heat tolerance in plants: An overview. Environmental and Experimental Botany 61: 199–223.

Wang, W., B. Vinocur, O. Shoseyov et al. 2004. Role of plant heat-shock proteins and molecular chaperones in the abiotic stress response. Trends in Plant Science 9: 24

Wilhelm, E.P., R.E. Mullen, P.L. Keeling et al. 1999. Heat stress during grain filling in maize: Effects on kernel growth and metabolism. Crop Science 39: 1733–1741.

Wingler, A., P.J. Lea, W.P. Quick et al. 2000. Photorespiration: Metabolic pathways and their role in stress protection. Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London Series B: Biological Sciences 355: 1517–1529.

Wise, R.R., A.J. Olson, S.M. Schrader et al. 2004. Electron transport is the functional limitation of photosynthesis in eld-grown pima cotton plants at high temperature. Plant, Cell & Environment 27: 717–724.

Xing, J., Y. Xu, J. Tian et al. 2009. Suppression of shade- or heat-induced leaf senescence in creeping bentgrass through transformation with the ipt gene for cytokinin synthesis. Journal of the American Society for Horticultural Science 134: 602–609.

Xiong, L., M. Ishitani, and J.-K. Zhu. 1999. Interaction of osmotic stress, temperature, and abscisic acid in the regulation of gene expression in Arabidopsis. Plant Physiology 119: 205–212.

Xu, B. and B. Huang. 2004. Antioxidant metabolism associated with summer leaf senescence and turf quality decline for creeping bentgrass. Crop Science 44: 553–560.

Xu, C. and B. Huang. 2010. Differential proteomic response to heat stress in thermal Agrostis scabra and heatsensitive Agrostis stolonifera. Physiologia Plantarum 139: 192–204.

Xu, Y. and B. Huang. 2009. Effects of foliar-applied ethylene inhibitor and synthetic cytokinin on creeping bentgrass to enhance heat tolerance. Crop Science 49: 1876.

Xu, Y., J. Tian, T. Gianfagna et al. 2009. Effects of SAG12-ipt expression on cytokinin production, growth and senescence of creeping bentgrass (Agrostis stolonifera L.) under heat stress. Plant Growth Regulation 57: 281–291.

Yamada, M., T. Hidaka, and H. Fukamachi. 1996. Heat tolerance in leaves of tropical fruit crops as measured by chlorophyll fluorescence. Scientia Horticulturae 67: 39–48.

Yamane, Y., Y. Kashino, H. Koike et al. 1998. Effects of high temperatures on the photosynthetic systems in spinach: Oxygen-evolving activities, fluorescence characteristics and the denaturation process. Photosynthesis Research 57: 51–59.

Yamauchi, N., Y. Funamoto, and M. Shigyo. 2004. Peroxidase-mediated chlorophyll degradation in horticultural crops. Phytochemistry Reviews 3: 221–228.

Zhang, X. and E.H. Ervin. 2008. Impact of seaweed extract-based cytokinins and zeatin riboside on creeping bentgrass heat tolerance. Crop Science 48: 364.

Zou, J., C. Liu, and X. Chen. 2011. Proteomics of rice in response to heat stress and advances in genetic engineering for heat tolerance in rice. Plant Cell Reports 30: 2155–2165.

21 Chapter 21: Drought Resistance in Small Grain Cereal Crops

Abe H., Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K., Urao T., Iwasaki T., Hosokawa D., Shinozaki K. 1997. Role of arabidopsis MYC and MYB homologs in drought- and abscisic acid-regulated gene expression. The Plant Cell 9: 1859–1868.

Abebe T., Guenzi A. C., Martin B., Cushman J. C. 2003. Tolerance of mannitol-accumulating transgenic wheat to water stress and salinity. Plant Physiology 131: 1748–1755.

Ahmadi A., Baker D. A. 2001. The effect of water stress on the activities of key regulatory enzymes of the sucrose to starch pathway in wheat. Plant Growth Regulation 35: 81–91.

Alamillo J. M., Bartels D. 2001. Effects of desiccation on photosynthesis pigments and the ELIP-like dsp 22 protein complexes in the resurrection plant Craterostigma plantagineum. Plant Science 160: 1161–1170.

Alves A. A. C., Setter T. L. 2004. Response of cassava leaf area expansion to water deficit: Cell proliferation, cell expansion and delayed development. Annal of Botany 94: 605–613.

Anand A., Trick H. N., Gill B. S., Muthukrishnan S. 2003. Stable transgene expression and random gene silencing in wheat. Plant Biotechnology Journal 1: 241–251.

Andersson A., Keskitalo J., Sjodin A., Bhalerao R., Sterky F., Wissel K., Tandre K. et al. 2004. A transcriptional timetable of autumn senescence. Genome Biology 5: R24.

Apel K., Hirt H. 2004. Reactive oxygen species: Metabolism, oxidative stress, and signal transduction. Annual Review of Plant Biology 55: 373–399.

Beck E. H., Fettig S., Knake C., Hartig K., Bhattarai T. 2007. Specific and unspecific responses of plants to cold and drought stress. Journal of Biosciences 32: 501–510.

Berg A., de Noblet-Ducoudré N., Sultan B., Lengaigne M., Guimberteau M. 2013. Projections of climate change impacts on potential C4 crop productivity over tropical regions. Agricultural and Forest Meteorology 170: 89–102.

Blum A. 2009. Effective use of water (EUW) and not water-use efficiency (WUE) is the target of crop yield improvement under drought stress. Field Crops Research 112:

119–123.

Bota J., Medrano H., Flexas J. 2004. Is photosynthesis limited by decreased Rubisco activity and RuBP content under progressive water stress? New Phytologist 162: 671–681.

Boyer J. S., Westgate M. E. 2004. Grain yields with limited water. Journal of Experimental Botany 55: 2385–2394.

Brevedan R. E., Egli D. B. 2003. Short periods of water stress during seed filling, leaf senescence, and yield of soybean published with the approval of the director of the Kentucky Agric. Exp. Stn. as paper No. 03-06-001. Crop Science 43: 2083–2088.

Briggs G. M., Jurik T. W., Gates D. M. 1986. Non-stomatal limitation of CO2 assimilation in three tree species during natural drought conditions. Physiologia Plantarum 66: 521–526.

Cattivelli L., Rizza F., Badeck F.-W., Mazzucotelli E., Mastrangelo A. M., Francia E., Marè C., Tondelli A., Stanca A. M. 2008. Drought tolerance improvement in crop plants: An integrated view from breeding to genomics. Field Crops Research 105: 1–14.

Chandler P. M., Robertson M. 1994. Gene expression regulated by abscisic acid and its relation to stress tolerance. Annual Review of Plant Biology 45: 113–141.

Chaves M. M., Maroco J. P., Pereira J. S. 2003. Understanding plant responses to drought—From genes to the whole plant. Functional Plant Biology 30: 239–264.

Chaves M. M., Oliveira M. M. 2004. Mechanisms underlying plant resilience to water deficits: Prospects for water-saving agriculture. Journal of Experimental Botany 55: 2365–2384.

Cominelli E., Conti L., Tonelli C., Galbiati M. 2012. Challenges and perspectives to improve crop drought and salinity tolerance. New Biotechnology. http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.nbt.2012.11.001.

Cooper P. J. M., Dimes J., Rao K. P. C., Shapiro B., Shiferaw B., Twomlow S. 2008. Coping better with current climatic variability in the rain-fed farming systems of sub-Saharan Africa: An essential first step in adapting to future climate change? Agriculture, Ecosystems &

Environment 126: 24-35.

Cramer G., Urano K., Delrot S., Pezzotti M., Shinozaki K. 2011. Effects of abiotic stress on plants: A systems biology perspective. BMC Plant Biology 11: 163.

De Souza P. I., Egli D. B., Bruening W. P. 1997. Water stress during seed filling and leaf senescence in soybean. Agronomy Journal 89: 807-812.

Deikman J., Petracek M., Heard J. E. 2012. Drought tolerance through biotechnology: Improving translation from the laboratory to farmers' fields. Current Opinion in Biotechnology 23: 243-250.

Eldakak M., Milad S. I., Nawar A. I., Rohila J. S. 2013. Proteomics: A Biotechnology Tool for Crop Improvement. Frontiers in Plant Science 4: 35.

FAO. 2007. Commission on genetic resources for food and agriculture. http://www.fao.org/AG/cgrfa/itpgr.htm. FAO, Rome, Italy.

FAOSTAT. 2012. http://faostat.fao.org/site/567/default.aspx#ancor.

Farooq M., Wahid A., Kobayashi N., Fujita D., Basra S. M. A. 2009. Plant drought stress: Effects, mechanisms and management. Agronomy for Sustainable Development 29: 185-212.

Flexas J., Bota J., Loreto F., Cornic G., Sharkey T. D. 2004. Diffusive and metabolic limitations to photosynthesis under drought and salinity in C3 plants. Plant Biology (Stuttgart) 6: 269-279.

Foyer C. H., Descourvieres P., Kunert K. J. 1994. Protection against oxygen radicals: An important defence mechanism studied in transgenic plants. Plant, Cell & Environment 17: 507-523.

Frederick J. R., Camberato J. J. 1995. Water and nitrogen effects on winter wheat in the southeastern Coastal Plain. I. Grain yield and kernel traits. Agronomy Journal 87: 521-526.

Fukuda H. 1997. Tracheary element differentiation. The Plant Cell 9: 1147.

Gao S. Q., Chen M., Xia L. Q., Xiu H. J., Xu Z. S., Li L.

C., Zhao C. P., Cheng X. G., Ma Y. Z. 2009. A cotton (Gossypium hirsutum) DRE-binding transcription factor gene, GhDREB, confers enhanced tolerance to drought, high salt, and freezing stresses in transgenic wheat. Plant Cell Reports 28: 301–311.

Gao S. Q., Chen M., Xu Z. S., Zhao C. P., Li L., Xu H. J., Tang Y. M., Zhao X., Ma Y. Z. 2011. The soybean GmbZIP1 transcription factor enhances multiple abiotic stress tolerances in transgenic plants. Plant Molecular Biology 75: 537–553.

Godde D. 1999. Adaptations of the photosynthetic apparatus to stress conditions. Plant Responses to Environmental Stresses from Phytohormones to Genome Reorganization. H. R. Lerner. (Ed.) Marcel Dekker, New York, pp. 449–474.

Habib H., Fazili K. M. 2007. Plant protease inhibitors: A defense strategy in plants. Biotechnology and Molecular Biology Review 2: 68–85.

He C., Zhang W., Gao Q., Yang A., Hu X., Zhang J. 2011. Enhancement of drought resistance and biomass by increasing the amount of glycine betaine in wheat seedlings. Euphytica 177: 151–167.

Hoad S. P., Russell G., Lucas M. E., Bingham I. J. 2001. The management of wheat, barley, and oat root systems. In: Advances in Agronomy. Academic Press, New York, pp. 193–246.

Hong-Bo S., Xiao-Yan C., Li-Ye C., Xi-Ning Z., Gang W., Yong-Bing Y., Chang-Xing Z., Zan-Min H. 2006. Investigation on the relationship of proline with wheat anti-drought under soil water deficits. Colloids Surfaces B Biointerfaces 53: 113–119.

Hussain S. S., Iqbal M. T., Arif M. A., Amjad M. 2011. Beyond osmolytes and transcription factors: Drought tolerance in plants via protective proteins and aquaporins. Biologia Plantarum 55: 401–413.

Jaglo-Ottosen K. R., Gilmour S. J., Zarka D. G., Schabenberger O., Thomashow M. F. 1998. Arabidopsis CBF1 overexpression induces COR genes and enhances freezing tolerance. Science 280: 104–106.

Jang C. S., Lee H. J., Chang S. J., Seo Y. W. 2004. Expression and promoter analysis of the TaLTP1 gene induced by drought and salt stress in wheat (Triticum aestivum L.). Plant Science 167: 995–1001.

Jones H. G. 2007. Monitoring plant and soil water status: Established and novel methods revisited and their relevance to studies of drought tolerance. Journal of Experimental Botany 58: 119–130.

Kantar M., Lucas S. J., Budak H. 2011. miRNA expression patterns of Triticum dicoccoides in response to shock drought stress. Planta 233: 471–484.

Kasuga M., Liu Q., Miura S., Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K., Shinozaki K. 1999. Improving plant drought, salt, and freezing tolerance by gene transfer of a single stress-inducible transcription factor. Nature Biotechnology 17: 287–291.

Katerji N., Tardieu F., Bethenod O., Quetin P. 1994. Behavior of maize stem diameter during drying cycles: Comparison of two methods for detecting water stress. Crop Science 34: 165–169.

Kennett D. J., Breitenbach S. F. M., Aquino V. V., Asmerom Y., Awe J., Baldini J. U. L., Bartlein P. et al. 2012. Development and disintegration of maya political systems in response to climate change. Science 338: 788–791.

Khan M., Iqbal M. 2011. Breeding for drought tolerance in wheat (Triticum aestivum L.): Constraints and future prospects. Frontiers of Agriculture in China 5: 31–34.

Kruszka K., Pieczynski M., Windels D., Bielewicz D., Jarmolowski A., Szweykowska-Kulinska Z., Vazquez F. 2012. Role of microRNAs and other sRNAs of plants in their changing environments. Journal of Plant Physiology 169: 1664–1672.

Lawlor D. W., Cornic G. 2002. Photosynthetic carbon assimilation and associated metabolism in relation to water de�cits in higher plants. Plant, Cell & Environment 25: 275–294.

Lee Y.-H., Chun J.-Y. 1998. A new homeodomain-leucine zipper gene from Arabidopsis thaliana induced by water stress and abscisic acid treatment. Plant Molecular Biology 37: 377–384.

Leilah A. A., Al-Khateeb S. A. 2005. Statistical analysis of wheat yield under drought conditions. Journal of Arid Environments 61: 483–496.

Li W. X., Oono Y., Zhu J., He X. J., Wu J. M., Iida K., Lu X. Y., Cui X., Jin H., Zhu J. K. 2008. The Arabidopsis NFYA5 transcription factor is regulated transcriptionally and posttranscriptionally to promote drought resistance. Plant Cell 20: 2238–2251.

Liu Q., Kasuga M., Sakuma Y., Abe H., Miura S., Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K., Shinozaki K. 1998. Two transcription factors, DREB1 and DREB2, with an EREBP/AP2 DNA binding domain separate two cellular signal transduction pathways in drought- and low-temperature-responsive gene expression, respectively, in arabidopsis. The Plant Cell 10: 1391–1406.

Mambelli S., Setter T. L. 1998. Inhibition of maize endosperm cell division and endoreduplication by exogenously applied abscisic acid. Physiologia Plantarum 104: 266–272.

Marcott S. A., Shakun J. D., Clark P. U., Mix A. C. 2013. A reconstruction of regional and global temperature for the past 11,300 years. Science 339: 1198–1201.

Mariaux J. B., Bockel C., Salamini F., Bartels D. 1998. Desiccation-and abscisic acid-responsive genes encoding major intrinsic proteins (MIPs) from the resurrection plant Craterostigma plantagineum. Plant Molecular Biology 38: 1089–1099.

Marín-González E., Suárez-López P. 2012. “And yet it moves”: Cell-to-cell and long-distance signaling by plant microRNAs. Plant Science 196: 18–30.

Maurel C., Chrispeels M. J. 2001. Aquaporins. A molecular entry into plant water relations. Plant Physiology 125: 135–138.

Meissner R. C., Jin H., Cominelli E., Denekamp M., Fuertes A., Greco R., Kranz H. D. et al. 1999. Function search in a large transcription factor gene family in arabidopsis: Assessing the potential of reverse genetics to identify insertional mutations in R2R3 MYB genes. The Plant Cell 11: 1827–1840.

Mirzaei M., Pascovici D., Atwell B. J., Haynes P. A. 2012. Differential regulation of aquaporins, small GTPases and V-ATPases proteins in rice leaves subjected to drought stress and recovery. Proteomics 12: 864–877.

Mishra A. K., Singh V. P. 2011. Drought modeling—A review. Journal of Hydrology 403: 157–175.

Mittler R. 2002. Oxidative stress, antioxidants and stress tolerance. Trends in Plant Science 7: 405–410.

Monneveux P., Belhassen E. 1996. The diversity of drought adaptation in the wide. Plant Growth Regulation 20: 85–92.

Morran S., Eini O., Pyvovarenko T., Parent B., Singh R., Ismagul A., Eliby S., Shirley N., Langridge P., Lopato S. 2011. Improvement of stress tolerance of wheat and barley by modulation of expression of DREB/ CBF factors. Plant Biotechnology Journal 9: 230–249.

Ortiz R., Braun H.-J., Crossa J., Crouch J., Davenport G., Dixon J., Dreisigacker S. et al. 2008. Wheat genetic resources enhancement by the International Maize and Wheat Improvement Center (CIMMYT). Genetic Resources and Crop Evolution 55: 1095–1140.

Parry M. A. J., Andralojc J. P., Khan S., Lea P. J., Keys A. J. 2002. Rubisco activity: Effects of drought stress. Annals of Botany 89: 833–839.

Pellegrineschi A., Reynolds M., Pacheco M., Brito R. M., Almeraya R., Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K., Hoisington D. 2004. Stress-induced expression in wheat of the Arabidopsis thaliana DREB1A gene delays water stress symptoms under greenhouse conditions. Genome 47: 493–500.

Poehlman J. M., Sleper D. A. 1995. Breeding Field Crops. Iowa State University Press, Ames, IA.

Rabara R. C., Tripathi P., Lin J., Rushton P. J. 2013. Dehydration-induced WRKY genes from tobacco and soybean respond to jasmonic acid treatments in BY-2 cell culture. Biochemical and Biophysical Research Communications 431: 409–414.

Rai A. C., Singh M., Shah K. 2013. Engineering drought tolerant tomato plants over-expressing BcZAT12 gene encoding a C2H2 zinc finger transcription factor. Phytochemistry 85: 44–50.

Ramachandra Reddy A., Chaitanya K. V., Vivekanandan M. 2004. Drought-induced responses of photosynthesis and antioxidant metabolism in higher plants. Journal of Plant Physiology 161: 1189–1202.

Ramanjulu S., Bartels D. 2002. Drought- and desiccation-induced modulation of gene expression in plants. Plant, Cell & Environment 25: 141–151.

Raper C. D., Kramer P. J. 1987. Stress physiology. In: Soybeans: Improvement Production and Uses, 2nd edn. J.R.Wilcox (ed) ASA, Madison, WI.

Reynolds M., Tuberosa R. 2008. Translational research impacting on crop productivity in drought-prone environments. Current Opinion in Plant Biology 11: 171–179.

Richards R. A. 2006. Physiological traits used in the breeding of new cultivars for water-scarce environments. Agricultural Water Management 80: 197–211.

Rohila J. S., Chen M., Chen S., Chen J., Cerny R. L., Dardick C., Canlas P. et al. 2009. Protein-protein interactions of tandem affinity purified protein kinases from rice. PLoS One 4: e6685.

Rushton D. L., Tripathi P., Rabara R. C., Lin J., Ringler P., Boken A. K., Langum T. J. et al. 2012. WRKY transcription factors: Key components in abscisic acid signalling. Plant Biotechnology Journal 10: 2–11.

Schneider K., Wells B., Schmelzer E., Salamini F., Bartels D. 1993. Desiccation leads to the rapid accumulation of both cytosolic and chloroplastic proteins in the resurrection plant Craterostigma plantagineum Hochst. Planta 189: 120–131.

Seki M., Narusaka M., Abe H., Kasuga M., Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K., Carninci P., Hayashizaki Y., Shinozaki K. 2001. Monitoring the expression pattern of 1300 arabidopsis genes under drought and cold stresses by using a full-length cDNA microarray. The Plant Cell 13: 61–72.

Serraj R., Sinclair T. R. 2002. Osmolyte accumulation: Can it really help increase crop yield under drought conditions? Plant, Cell & Environment 25: 333–341.

Sharp R. E., Poroyko V., Hejlek L. G., Spollen W. G., Springer G. K., Bohnert H. J., Nguyen H. T. 2004. Root growth maintenance during water deficits: Physiology to functional genomics. Journal of Experimental Botany 55: 2343–2351.

Shinozaki K., Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K. 2007. Gene networks involved in drought stress response and tolerance. Journal of Experimental Botany 58: 221–227.

Shukla L. I., Chinnusamy V., Sunkar R. 2008. The role of microRNAs and other endogenous small RNAs in plant stress responses. Biochimica et Biophysica Acta 1779: 743–748.

Simonneau T., Habib R., Goutouly J.-P., Huguet J.-G. 1993. Diurnal changes in stem diameter depend upon variations in water content: Direct evidence in peach trees. Journal of Experimental Botany 44: 615–621.

Singh G., Jain M., Kulshreshtha R., Khurana J. P., Kumar S., Singh P. 2007. Expression analysis of genes encoding translation initiation factor 3 subunit g (TaeIF3g) and vesicle-associated membrane proteinassociated protein (TaVAP) in drought tolerant and susceptible cultivars of wheat. Plant Science 173: 660–669.

Sivamani E., Bahieldin A., Wraith J. M., Al-Niemi T., Dyer W. E., Ho T. H. D., Qu R. 2000. Improved biomass productivity and water use efficiency under water deficit conditions in transgenic wheat constitutively expressing the barley HVA 1 gene. Plant Science 155: 1–9.

Slafer G. A., Araus J. L., Royo C., Del Moral L. F. G. 2005. Promising eco-physiological traits for genetic improvement of cereal yields in Mediterranean environments. Annals of Applied Biology 146: 61–70.

Smirnoff N. 1993. The role of active oxygen in the response of plants to water deficit and desiccation. New Phytologist 125: 27–58.

Snider J. L., Oosterhuis D. M., Collins G. D., Pilon C., FitzSimons T. R. 2012. Field-acclimated Gossypium hirsutum cultivars exhibit genotypic and seasonal differences in photosystem II thermostability. Journal of Plant Physiology 170: 489–496.

Söderman E., Mattsson J., Engström P. 1996. The Arabidopsis homeobox gene ATHB-7 is induced by water deficit and by abscisic acid. The Plant Journal 10: 375–381.

Solomon M., Belenghi B., Delledonne M., Menachem E., Levine A. 1999. The involvement of cysteine proteases and protease inhibitor genes in the regulation of programmed cell death in plants. The Plant Cell 11: 431–443.

Sunkar R., Zhu J. K. 2004. Novel and stress-regulated microRNAs and other small RNAs from Arabidopsis. The Plant Cell 16: 2001–2019.

Taiz L., Zeiger E. 2010. Plant Physiology. Sinauer Associates, Sunderland, MA.

Tardieu F., Reymond M., Hamard P., Granier C., Muller B. 2000. Spatial distributions of expansion rate, cell division rate and cell size in maize leaves: A synthesis of the effects of soil water status, evaporative demand and temperature. Journal of Experimental Botany 51: 1505–1514.

Teixeira E. I., Fischer G., van Velthuizen H., Walter C., Ewert F. 2013. Global hot-spots of heat stress on agricultural crops due to climate change. Agricultural and Forest Meteorology 170: 206–215.

Treviño M. B., O'Connell M. A. 1998. Three drought-responsive members of the nonspecific lipid-transfer protein gene family in Lycopersicon pennellii show different developmental patterns of expression. Plant Physiology 116: 1461–1468.

Tripathi P., Rabara R. C., Langum T. J., Boken A. K., Rushton D. L., Boomsma D. D., Rinerson C. I. et al. 2012. The WRKY transcription factor family in Brachypodium distachyon. BMC Genomics 13: 270.

Tuberosa R., Salvi S. 2006. Genomics-based approaches to improve drought tolerance of crops. Trends in Plant Science 11: 405–412.

Tunnacliffe A., Wise M. J. 2007. The continuing conundrum of the LEA proteins. Naturwissenschaften 94: 791–812.

Tyerman S. D., Niemietz C. M., Bramley H. 2002. Plant aquaporins: Multifunctional water and solute channels with expanding roles. Plant, Cell & Environment 25: 173–194.

Uno Y., Furihata T., Abe H., Yoshida R., Shinozaki K., Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K. 2000. Arabidopsis basic leucine zipper transcription factors involved in an abscisic acid-dependent signal transduction pathway under drought and high-salinity conditions. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 97: 11632–11637.

Varshney R. K., Bansal K. C., Aggarwal P. K., Datta S. K., Craufurd P. Q. 2011. Agricultural biotechnology for crop improvement in a variable climate: Hope or hype? Trends in Plant Science 16: 363–371.

Vasil I. K. 2007. Molecular genetic improvement of cereals: Transgenic wheat (Triticum aestivum L.). Plant Cell Reports 26: 1133–1154.

Vurro M., Bonciani B., Vannacci G. 2010. Emerging infectious diseases of crop plants in developing countries: Impact on agriculture and socio-economic consequences. Food Security 2: 113–132.

Walter A., Schurr U. 2005. Dynamics of leaf and root growth: Endogenous control versus environmental impact. Annals of Botany 95: 891–900.

Wang G.-P., Hui Z., Li F., Zhao M.-R., Zhang J., Wang W. 2010. Improvement of heat and drought photosynthetic tolerance in wheat by overaccumulation of glycinebetaine. Plant Biotechnology Reports 4: 213–222.

Wardlaw I. F., Willenbrink J. 2000. Mobilization of fructan reserves and changes in enzyme activities in wheat stems correlate with water stress during kernel filling. New Phytologist 148: 413–422.

Xoconostle-Cazares B., Ramirez-Ortega F. A., Flores-Elenes L., Ruiz-Medrano R. 2010. Drought tolerance in crop plants. American Journal of Plant Physiology 5: 1–16.

Xu L., Yu J., Han L., Huang B. 2013. Photosynthetic enzyme activities and gene expression associated with drought tolerance and post-drought recovery in Kentucky bluegrass. Environmental and Experimental Botany 89: 28–35.

Xue G. P., Way H. M., Richardson T., Drenth J., Joyce P. A., McIntyre C. L. 2011. Overexpression of TaNAC69 leads to enhanced transcript levels of stress up-regulated genes and dehydration tolerance in bread wheat. Molecular Plant 4: 697–712.

Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K., Shinozaki K. 1993. The plant hormone abscisic acid mediates the drought-induced expression but not the seed-specific expression of rd22, a gene responsive to dehydration stress in Arabidopsis thaliana. Molecular and General Genetics 238: 17–25.

Yatapanage K. G., So H. B. 2001. The relationship between leaf water potential and stem diameter in sorghum. Agronomy Journal 93: 1341–1343.

Yoshiba Y., Kiyosue T., Nakashima K., Yamaguchi-Shinozaki

K., Shinozaki K. 1997. Regulation of levels of proline as an osmolyte in plants under water stress. Plant and Cell Physiology 38: 1095–1102.

Zhang X., Liu S., Takano T. 2008. Two cysteine proteinase inhibitors from Arabidopsis thaliana, AtCYSa and AtCYSb, increasing the salt, drought, oxidation and cold tolerance. Plant Molecular Biology 68: 131–143.

Zhao C.-X., Guo L.-Y., Jaleel C. A., Shao H.-B., Yang H.-B. 2008. Prospectives for applying molecular and genetic methodology to improve wheat cultivars in drought environments. Comptes Rendus Biologies 331: 579–586.

Zhou J. L., Wang X. F., Jiao Y. L., Qin Y. H., Liu X. G., He K., Chen C. et al. 2007. Global genome expression analysis of rice in response to drought and high-salinity stresses in shoot, flag leaf, and panicle. Plant Molecular Biology 63: 591–608.

22 Chapter 22: Drought Physiology of Forage Crops

Anderson, V.J. and D.D. Briske. 1990. Stomatal distribution, density and conductance of three perennial grasses native to the southern true prairie of Texas. American Midland Naturalist 123:152–159.

Appadurai, R.R. and W. Holmes. 1964. The influence of stage of growth, closeness of defoliation, and moisture on the growth and productivity of a ryegrass-white clover sward. I. Effect on herbage yields. Journal of Agricultural Science 62:327–332.

Bahrun, A., C.R. Jensen, F. Asch, and V.O. Mogensen. 2002. Drought induced changes in xylem pH, ionic composition, and ABA concentration act as early signals in field-grown maize (Zea mays L.). Journal of Experimental Botany 53:251–263.

Barker, D.J., A.C.P. Chu, and C.J. Korte. 1985. Some effects of spring defoliation and drought on perennial ryegrass swards. Proceedings of the New Zealand Grassland Association 46:57–63.

Barker, D.J., C.Y. Sullivan, and L.E. Moser. 1993. Water deficit effects on osmotic potential, cell wall elasticity, and proline in five forage grasses. Agronomy Journal 85:270–275.

Beetle, A.A. 1950. Buffalograss-Native of the Shortgrass Plains. Bulletin B-293. Laramie, WY: University of Wyoming Agricultural Experiment Station.

Bewley, J.D. and M.J. Oliver. 1992. Desiccation tolerance in vegetative plant tissues and seeds: Protein synthesis in relation to desiccation and a potential role for protection, in water and life. In Comparative Analysis of Water Relationships at the Organismic, Cellular, and Molecular Levels, eds. G.N. Somero, C.B. Osmond, and C.L. Bolis, pp. 141–160. Berlin, Germany: Springer-Verlag.

Bittman, S. and G.M. Simpson. 1987. Soil water deficit effect on yield, leaf area, and net assimilation rate of three forage grasses: Crested wheatgrass, smooth bromegrass, and Altai wildrye. Agronomy Journal 79:768–774.

Bittman, S. and G.M. Simpson. 1989. Drought effect on leaf conductance and leaf rolling in forage grasses. Crop

Science 29:338–344.

Bittman, S., G.M. Simpson, and Z. Mir. 1988. Leaf senescence and seasonal decline in nutritional quality of three temperate forage grasses as influenced by drought. Crop Science 28:546–552.

Blaikie, S.J., K.B. Kelly, and W.K. Mason. 1989. Effects of ameliorating exposed subsoil prior to sowing on the water relations and productivity of pasture during gin irrigation cycle. Australian Journal of Agricultural Research 40:97–106.

Blum, A. 1988. Plant Breeding for Stress Environments. Boca Raton, FL: CRC Press.

Bohlen, P.J., S. Lynch, L. Shabman, M. Clark, S. Shukla, and H. Swain. 2009. Paying for ecosystems services on agricultural lands: An example from the Northern Everglades. Frontiers in Ecology and the Environment 7:46–55.

Bokhari, U.G. and J.D. Trent. 1985. Proline concentrations in water stressed grasses. Journal of Range Management 38:37–38.

Boschma, S.P., M.J. Hill, J.M. Scott, and G.G. Rapp. 2003. The response to moisture and defoliation stresses, and traits for resilience of perennial grasses on the northern tablelands of New South Wales, Australia. Australian Journal of Agricultural Research 54:903–916.

Burch, G.J. and G.C. Johns. 1978. Root absorption of water and physiological responses to water deficits by Festuca arundinacea Schreb. and Trifolium repens L. Australian Journal of Plant Physiology 5:859–871.

Busso, C.A. and J.H. Richards. 1995. Drought and clipping effects on tiller demography and growth of two tussock grasses in Utah. Journal of Arid Environments 29:239–251.

Caldwell, M.M., T.E. Dawson, and J.H. Richards. 1998. Hydraulic lift: Consequences of water efflux from the roots of plants. Oecologia 113:151–161.

Caldwell, M.M. and J.H. Richards. 1989. Hydraulic lift: Water efflux from upper roots improves effectiveness of water uptake by deep roots. Oecologia 79:1–5.

Caradus, J.R. and D.R. Woodfield. 1998. Genetic control of adaptive root characteristics in white clover. Plant and Soil 200:63-69.

Chaves, M.M. 1991. Effects of water deficits on carbon assimilation. Journal of Experimental Botany 42:1-16.

Chaves, M.M., J.P. Maroco, and J. Pereira. 2003. Understanding plant responses to drought from genes to the whole plant. Functional Plant Biology 30:239-264.

da Silva, J.M. and M.C. Arrabaca. 2004. Contributions of soluble carbohydrates to the osmotic adjustment in the C 4 grass Setaria sphacelata: A comparison between rapidly and slowly imposed water stress. Journal of Plant Physiology 161:551-555.

DaCosta, M. and B. Huang. 2006. Minimum water requirements for creeping, colonial, and velvet bentgrass under fairway conditions. Crop Science 46:81-89.

Davies, W.J., F. Tardieu, and C.L. Trejo. 1994. How do chemical signals work in plants that grow in drying soil? Plant Physiology 104:309-314.

Davies, W.J., S. Wilkinson, and B. Loveys. 2002. Stomatal control by chemical signaling and the exploitation of this mechanism to increase water use efficiency in agriculture. New Phytologist 153:449-460.

Evans, P.S. 1978. Plant root distribution and water use patterns of some pasture and crop species. New Zealand Journal of Agricultural Research 21:261-265.

Farquhar, G.D., K.T. Hubick, A.G. Codon, and R.A. Richards. 1989. Carbon isotope fractionation and plant water use efficiency. In Stable Isotopes in Ecological Research, eds. P.W. Rundell et al., pp. 220-240. New York: Springer-Verlag.

Flexas, J., J. Bota, F. Loreta, G. Cornic, and T.D. Sharkey. 2004. Diffusive and metabolic limitation to photosynthesis under drought and salinity in C 3 plants. Plant Biology 6:269-279.

Ford, C.W. and J.R. Wilson. 1981. Changes in levels of solutes during osmotic adjustment to water stress in leaves of four tropical pasture species. Australian Journal of Plant Physiology 8:77-91.

Gaff, D.F. 1989. Desiccation tolerant resurrection grasses for dryland areas. In Proceedings of the 16th International Grassland Congress, Nice, France. October 4-11. pp. 1537-1538. Versailles, France: French Grassland Society.

Green, P.B. 1968. Growth physics in Nitella: A method for continuous in vivo analysis of extensibility based on a micro-manometer technique for turgor pressure. Plant Physiology 43:1169-1184.

Hsiao, T.C., E. Acevedo, E. Fereres, and D.W. Henderson. 1976. Water stress, growth, and osmotic adjustment. Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society London Britain 273:479-500.

Huang, B. 1999. Water relations and root activities of Buchloe dactyloides and Zoysia japonica in response to localized soil drying. Plant and Soil 208:179-186.

Huang, B. and J. Fu. 2000. Photosynthesis, respiration, and carbon allocation of two cool-season perennial grasses in response to surface soil drying. Plant and Soil 227:17-26.

Islam, M.A., J.T. Biermacher, S.M. Interrante, R.R. Reuter, A.A. Hopkins, B.J. Cook, J.H. Bouton, and T.J. Butler. 2011. Production and economics of grazing rye-annual ryegrass and tall fescue systems. Agronomy Journal 103:558-564.

Islam, M.A., A.K. Obour, J.M. Krall, J.T. Cecil, and J.J. Nachtman. 2013. Performance of turfgrass under supplemental irrigation and rain-fed conditions in the Central Great Plains of USA. Grassland Science 59:111-119.

Izaurralde, R.C., A.M. Thomson, J.A. Morgan, P.A. Fay, H.W. Polley, and J.L. Hatfield. 2011. Climate impacts on agriculture: Implications for forage and rangeland production. Agronomy Journal 103:371-381.

Jiang, Y. and B. Huang. 2002. Protein alterations in tall fescue in response to drought stress and abscisic acid. Crop Science 42:202-207.

Johns, G.G. 1978. Transpirational, leaf area, stomatal and photosynthetic responses to gradually induced water stress in four temperate herbage species. Australian Journal of Plant Physiology 5:113-125.

Jones, M.B., E.L. Leafe, and W. Stiles. 1980. Water stress in field-grown perennial ryegrass. II. Its effect on leaf water status, stomatal resistance and leaf morphology. Annals of Applied Biology 96:103–110.

Jones, M.M. and H.H. Rawson. 1979. Influence of rate of development of leaf water deficits from photosynthesis, leaf conductance, water use efficiency and osmotic potential in sorghum. Physiologia Plantarum 45:103–111.

Kiesselbach, T.A., J.C. Russel, and A. Anderson. 1929. The significance of subsoil moisture in alfalfa production. Journal of the Society of Agronomy 21:241–268.

Kim, T.H., M. Böhmer, H. Hu, N. Nishimura, and J.I. Schroeder. 2010. Guard cell signal transduction network: Advances in understanding abscisic acid, CO_2, and Ca^{2+} signaling. Annual Review of Plant Biology 61:561–591.

King, R.W. and L.T. Evans. 1977. Inhibition of flowering in Lolium temulentum L. by water stress: A role for abscisic acid. Australian Journal of Plant Physiology 4:225–233.

Lambert, M.G., D.A. Clark, D.A. Grant, D.A. Costall, and R.H. Fletcher. 1983. Influence of fertilizer and grazing management on North Island moist hill country. 1. Herbage accumulation. Zealand Journal of Agricultural Research 26:95–108.

Lawlor, D.W. 1972. Growth and water use of Lolium perenne. II. Plant growth. Journal of Applied Ecology 9:99–105.

Lawlor, D.W. and G. Cornic. 2002. Photosynthetic carbon assimilation and associated metabolism in relation to water deficits in higher plants. Plant, Cell and Environment 25:275–294.

Liu, F., M.N. Andersen, S.E. Jacobsen, and C.R. Jensen. 2005. Stomatal control and water use efficiency of soybean (Glycine max L. Merr) during progressive soil drying. Environmental and Experimental Botany 54:33–40.

Majerus, M.E. 1975. Response of root and shoot growth of three grass species to decreases in soil water potential. Journal of Range Management 28:473–476.

Martin, J.H. 1930. The comparative drought resistance of sorghums and corn. Agronomy Journal 22:993–1003.

McWilliam, J.R. and P.J. Kramer. 1968. The nature of the perennial response in Mediterranean grasses. 1. Water relations and summer survival in Phalaris. Australian

Journal of Agricultural Research 19:381395.

Morgan, J.M. 1984. Osmoregulation and water stress in higher plants. Annual Reviews in Plant Physiology 35:299–319.

Munns, R. and R.E. Sharp. 1993. Involvement of abscisic acid in controlling plant growth in soil of low water potential. Australian Journal of Plant Physiology 20:425–437.

Nickerson, C., R. Ebel, A. Borchers, and F. Carriazo. 2011. Major Uses of Land in the United States: 2007. Washington, DC: EIB-89 US Department of Agriculture, Economic Research Services.

Nilsen, E.T. and D.M. Orcutt. 1996. Physiology of Plants under Stress: Abiotic Factors. New York: John Wiley & Sons.

Norris, I.B. 1982. Soil moisture and growth of contrasting varieties of Lolium, Bacrylis, and Festuca species. Grass and Forage Science 37:273–283.

Nylander, M., J. Svensson, E.T. Palva, and B.V. Welin. 2001. Stress-induced accumulation and tissue-specific localization of dehydrins in Arabidopsis thaliana. Plant Molecular Biology 45:263–279.

Oliver, M.J., Z. Tuba, and B.D. Mishler. 2000. The evolution of vegetative desiccation tolerance in land plants. Plant Ecology 151:85–100.

Qian, Y. and J.D. Fry. 1997. Water relations and drought tolerance of four turfgrasses. Journal of American Society of Horticultural Science 122:129–133.

Qian, Y.L., J.D. Fry, and W.S. Upham. 1997. Rooting and drought avoidance of warm-season turfgrasses and tall fescue in Kansas. Crop Science 37:905–910.

Radcliffe, J. 1979. Variations in grassland production. Proceedings of a Symposium on the Value of Meteorology in Economic Planning. New Zealand Meteorological Service. New Zealand, pp, 79–92.

Renard, C. and W. Demessemacker. 1983. Effects of wind velocity on stomatal conductance and consequences of leaf rolling on water uptake in tall fescue. Biologia Plantarum 25:408–411.

Riccardi, F., P. Gazeau, D. de Vienne, and M. Zivy. 1998. Protein changes in responses to progressive water deficit in maize. Plant Physiology 117:1253-1263.

Rickard, D.S. and P.D. Fitzgerald. 1970. The effect of soil moisture and irrigation on pasture production in Canterbury. Proceedings of the 11th International Grassland Congress. pp. 487-492. New Zealand.

Riordan, T.P, S.A. deShazer, J.M. Johnson-Cicalese, and R.C. Shearman. 1993. An overview of breeding and development of buffalograss. International Turfgrass Society Research Journal 7:816-822.

Rogler, G.A. and H.J. Haas. 1947. Range production as related to soil moisture and precipitation on the Northern Great Plains. Agronomy Journal 39:378-389.

Rose, I.A., K.S. McWhirter, and R.A. Spurway. 1992. Identification of drought tolerance in early-maturing indeterminate soybeans (Glycine max (l.) Merr.). Australian Journal of Agricultural Research 43:645-657.

Sharp, R.E. 2002. Interaction with ethylene: Changing views on the role of abscisic acid in root and shoot growth responses to water stress. Plant, Cell & Environment 25:211-222.

Sharp, R. E. and W.J. Davies. 1979. Solute regulation and growth by roots and shoots of water-stressed maize plants. Planta 147:43-49.

Sharp, R.E., T.C. Hsiao, and W.K. Silk. 1990. Growth of the maize primary root at low water potentials. II. Role of growth and deposition of hexose and potassium in osmotic adjustment. Plant Physiology 93:1337-1346.

Shewmaker, G.E., H.F. Mayland, C.A. Roberts, P.A. Harrison, N.J. Chatterton, and D.A. Sleper. 2006. Daily carbohydrate accumulation in eight tall fescue cultivars. Grass and Forage Science 61:413-421.

Shimshi, D. 1963. Effect f soil moisture and phenylmercuric acetate upon stomatal aperture, transpiration and photosynthesis. Plant Physiology 38:713-721.

Silsbury, J.H. 1961. A study of dormancy, survival, and other characteristics in Lolium perenne L. at Adelaide, SA. Australian Journal of Agricultural Research 12:1-9.

Steponkus, P.L., J.M. Cutler, and J.C. O'Toole. 1980. Adaptation to water stress in rice. In Adaptation of Plants to Water and High Temperature Stress. eds. N.C. Turner, and P.J Kramer, pp. 401–418. New York: Wiley-Interscience.

Thomas, H. 1986. Effect of rate of dehydration on leaf water status and osmotic adjustment in Dactylis glomerata L., Lolium perenne L. and L. multiflorum Lam. Annals of Botany 57:225–235.

Turner, N.C. 1986. Crop water deficits: A decade of progress. Advances in Agronomy 39:1–51.

Turner, N.C., E.D. Schulze, and T. Gollan. 1985. The response of stomata and leaf gas exchange to vapour pressure deficits and soil water content. II. In the mesophytic herbaceous species Helianthus annuus. Oecologia 65:348–355.

Volaire, F., G. Conejero, and F. Lelievre. 2001. Drought survival and dehydration tolerance in Dactylis Glomerata and Poa Bulbosa. Australian Journal of Plant Physiology 28:743–754.

Volaire F. and F. Lelievre. 1997. Production, persistence and water soluble carbohydrate accumulation in 21 contrasting populations of Dactylis glomerata L. subjected to severe drought in the south of France. Australian Journal of Agricultural Research 48:933–944.

Volaire, F., H. Thomas, and F. Lelievre. 1998. Survival and recovery of perennial forage grasses under prolonged Mediterranean drought. New Phytologist 140:439–449.

Wang, Z., B. Huang, and Q. Xu. 2003. Effects of abscisic acid on drought responses of Kentucky bluegrass. Journal of American Society of Horticultural Science 128:36–41.

White, R.H., M.C. Engelke, S.J. Morton, and B.A. Reummele. 1992. Competitive turgor maintenance in tall fescue. Crop Science 32:251–256.

Wilkinson, S. and W.J. Davies. 2002. ABA-based chemical signalling: The co-ordination of responses to stress in plants. Plant Cell & Environment 25:195–210.

23 Chapter 23: Effect of Drought/Water Stress and Adaptation to Unintended Consequences of Wheat Growth and Development in Pakistan

Akhter, J., S.A. Sabir, Z. Lateef, M.Y. Ashraf, and M.A. Haq. 2008. Relationship between carbon isotope discrimination and grain yield, water use efficiency and growth parameters in wheat (Triticum aestivum L.) under different water regimes. Pak. J. Bot. 40:1441-1454.

Allen, L.K. and E.D. Donnelly. 1965. Effect of seed weight on emergence and seedling vigor in F4 lines from Vitia sativa x V. angustigolia. Crop Sci., 5:167-169.

Amar, F.B. 1999. Genetic advance in grain yield of durum wheat under low rainfall conditions. Nat. Inst. Agri. Res. Tunisia 18(1):31-33.

Anonymous. 1997. A Hand Book for Seedling Evaluation. ISTA (International Seed Testing Association), Zurich, Switzerland.

Atale, S.B. and W.N. Zope. 1991. Discrimination function analysis and selection indices in bread wheat (Triticum aestivum L.). PKV Res. J. 15(1):15-17.

Attarbashi, M.R., S. Galeshi, A. Soltni, and E. Zinali. 2002. Relationship of phenology and physiological traits with grain yield in wheat under rainfed conditions. Iran. J. Agri. Sci. 33(1):21-28.

Bajji, M., S. Lutts, and J.M. Kinet. 2000. Physiological changes after exposure to and recovery from poly ethylene glycol-induced water deficit in roots and leaves of durum wheat (Triticum durum Desf.) cultivars differing in drought resistance. J. Plant Physiol. 157:100-108.

Basal, H., C.W. Smith, P.S. Thaxton, and J.K. Hemphill. 2005. Seedling drought tolerance in upland cotton. Crop Sci. 45:766-771.

Biljana, G. and K.B. Marija. 2005. Inheritance of plant height and spike length in wheat. Genetika 37(1):25-31.

Blum, A., B. Sinmena, and Zivo. 1980. An evaluation of seed and seedling drought tolerance screening tests in wheat. Euphytica 29:727-736.

Bray, E.A. 1997. Plant responses to water deficit. Trends

Plant Sci. 2:48–54.

Chang, T.T. and G.C. Loresto. 1986. Screening techniques for drought resistance in rice. In: Approaches for Incorporating Drought and Salinity Resistance in Crop Plants. Chopra, V.L. and Paroda, R.S. (eds.). Oxford and IBH, New Delhi, India.

Chowdhry, M.A., I. Rasool, I. Khaliq, T. Mehmood, and M.M. Gilliani. 1999. Genetics of some metric traits in spring wheat under normal and drought environments. Rachis 18(1):34–39.

Dash, S. and N. Mohanty. 2001. Evaluation of assays for the analysis of thermotolerance and recovery potentials of seedlings of wheat (Triticum aestivum L.) cultivars. J. Plant Physiol. 158:1153–1165.

Den Biggelaar, C., R. Lal, K. Weibe, H. Eswaran, V. Breneman, and P. Reich. 2004. The global impact of soil erosion on productivity I: Absolute and relative erosion induced yield losses. II: Effects on crop yields and production over time. Adv. Agron. 81:1–48, 49–95.

Dhadhal, B.A., K.L. Dobariya, H.P. Ponkia, and L.L. Jivani. 2008. Gene action and combining ability over environments for grain yield and its attributes in bread wheat (Triticum aestivum L.). Int. J. Agric. Sci. 4(1):66–72.

Dhanda, S.S., G.S. Sethi, and R.K. Behl. 2004. Indices of drought tolerance in wheat genotypes at early stages of plant growth. J. Agron. Crop Sci. 190:6–12.

Ellis, R.A. and E.H. Roberts. 1981. The quantification of ageing and survival in orthodox seeds. Seed Sci. Technol. 9:373–409.

Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO). 2008. The state of food and agriculture: Biofuels—Prospects, risks and opportunities. ftp://ftp.fao.org/docrep/fao/011/i0100e/ (Accessed December 28, 2012).

Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO). 2011. Special alert No. 330: A severe winter drought in the north china plain may put wheat production at risk. FAO Global Information and Early Warning System on Food and Agriculture (GIEWS), Rome, Italy. Available from: <http://www.fao.org/docrep/013/al975e/ al975e00.pdf> (last access December 28, 2012).

Francis, D.P., A.J. Coats, and D. Gibson. 1999. How high can a correlation coefficient be? Int. J. Cardiol. 69:185–199. doi:10.1016/S0167-5273(99)00028-5.

Gupta, A.K., K. Kaur, and N. Kaur. 2011. Stem reserve mobilization and sink activity in wheat under drought conditions. Am. J. Plant Sci., 2:70–77.

Hafsi, M., P. Monneveux, O. Merah, and D. Abdelhamid. 2001. Carbon isotope discrimination and durum wheat yields in the Setif high plains of Algeria. Secheresse. 12(1):37–43.

Hameed, A., M. Goher, and N. Iqbal. 2010. Evaluation of seedling survivability and growth response as selection criteria for breeding drought tolerance in wheat. Cereal Res. Commun. 38(2):193–202.

HongBo, S., L. ZongSuob, and S. MingAn. 2006. Osmotic regulation of 10 wheat (Triticum aestivum L.) genotypes at soil water deficits. Coll. Surf. B: Biointerf. 47:132–139.

Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC). 2007. Climate change 2007: The physical science basis. In: Solomon, S., Qin, D., Manning, M., Chen, Z., Marquis, M., Averyt, K.B., Tignor, M., and Miller, H.L., eds. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. Cambridge, U.K., Cambridge University Press.

Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC). 2011. Summary for policymakers. In: Field, C.B., Barros, V., Stocker, T.F., Qin, D., Dokken, D., Ebi, K.L., Mastrandrea, M.D., Mach, K.J., Plattner, G.-K., Allen, S.K., Tignor, M., and Midgley, P.M., eds. Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change Special Report on Managing the Risks of Extreme Events and Disasters to Advance Climate Change Adaptation. Cambridge, U.K., Cambridge University Press.

Jatoi, W.A., M.J. Baloch, N.U. Khan, M.B. Kumbhar, and M.I. Keerio. 2012. Genetic analysis of physiological and yield traits under drought stress conditions in wheat. SABRAO J. Breed. Genet. 44(1):9–27.

Jatoi, W.A., M.J. Baloch, M.B. Kumbhar, N.U. Khan, and M.I. Kerio. 2011. Effect of water stress on physiological and yield parameters at anthesis stage in elite spring wheat cultivars. Sarhad J. Agric. 27(1):59–65.

John, C. 2004. Coping with ecological catastrophe: Crossing major thresholds. Ethics in Science and Environmental

Politics. http://www.int-es.com/articles/esep/2004/E56. (Accessed December 28, 2012).

Kaydan, D. and M. Yagmur. 2008. Germination, seedling growth and relative water content of shoot in different seed sizes of triticale under osmotic stress of water and NaCl. African J. Biotech. 7:2862–2868.

Kelman, I. 2006. Island security and disaster diplomacy in the context of climate change. Les Cahiers de la Sécurité 63:61–94.

Khan, A.S. and A. Rizwan. 2000. Combining ability analysis of physio morphological traits in wheat (Triticum aestivum L.). Int. J. Agric. Biol. 2(12):77–79.

Kumari, P., S.B. Mishra, and R. Thakur. 2000. Genetic variability for germination and seedling growth in rice (Oryza sativa) under cold stress. Ann. of Agri. Res., 21(3):331–334.

Lenton, T.M. 2011. Early warning of climate tipping points. Nat. Clim. Change 1:201–209.

Lenton, T.M., H. Held, E. Kriegler, J.W. Hall, W. Lucht, S. Rahmstorf, and H.J. Schellnhuber. 2008. Tipping elements in the Earth's climate system. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 105:1786–1793.

Lu, H.J. and G.O. Myers. 2011. Combining abilities and inheritance of yield components in influential upland cotton varieties. AJCS 5(4):384-390.

McMichael, B.L. and J.E. Quisenberry. 1991. Genetic variation for root-shoot relationship among cotton germplasm. Environ. Exp. Bot. 31:461–470.

Mehmood, T and I.R. Noorka. 2011, A studies on seed germination, seedling growth and mortality of early cauliflower (Brassica olerecea) genotypes under laboratory and field conditions. Int. J. Agric. Appl. Sci., 3(2):94–97.

Milthorpe, F.L. 1950. Changes in the drought resistance of wheat seedlings during germination. Ann. Bot., 14:79–89.

Min, S.K., X. Zhang, F. Zwiers, and G. Hegerl. 2011. Human contribution to more-intense precipitation extremes. Nature 470:378–381.

Muhammad, Z. and F. Hussain 2012. Effect of NaCl salinity on the germination and seedling growth of seven wheat genotypes. Pak. J. Bot., 44(6):1845-1850.

Nagarajan, S. and J. Rane, 2000. Relationship of seedling traits with drought tolerance in spring wheat cultivars. Indian J. Plant Physiol. 5:264-270.

Nayyar, H., D.P. Walia, and B.L. Kaishta. 1995. Performance of bread wheat (Triticum aestivum L.) seeds primed with growth regulators and inorganic salts. Ind. J. Agric. Sci., 65:112-116.

Nelson, G.C., M.W. Rosegrant, A. Palazzo, I. Gray, C. Ingersoll, R. Robertson, STokgoz et al. 2010. Food Security, Farming and Climate Change to 2050. International Food Policy Research Institute, Washington, DC, net/�les/4146_ClimateChangeDRR.pdf.

Noorka, I.R., A. Batool, S. AlSultan, S. Tabasum, and A. Ali. 2013b. Water stress tolerance, its relationship to assimilate partitioning and potence ratio in spring wheat. Am. J. Plant Sci. 4(2):231-237.

Noorka, I.R., A. Batool, S. Rauf, J.A. Teixeira da Silva, and E. Ashraf. 2013a. Estimation of heterosis in Wheat (Triticum aestivum L.) under contrasting water regimes. Int. J. Plant Breed., 7(1):55-60.

Noorka, I.R., M.A.S. EL-Bramawy, S. Tabasum, and A.R. Saljooqi. 2012. Consumptive use of water and genetical assessment of wheat genotypes to defy worrisome prevalence of water stress. Sarhad J. Agric. 28(4):559-564.

Noorka, I.R. and J.R. Haidery. 2011. Conservation of genetic resources and enhancing resilience in water stress areas of the Pakistan to cope with vagaries of climate change. Crop Improv., 38(SI):106-107.

Noorka, I.R. and I. Khaliq. 2007. An ef�cient technique for screening wheat (Triticum aestivum L.) germplasm for drought tolerance. Pak. J. Bot., 39(5):1539-1546.

Noorka, I.R., S. Rehman, J.R. Haidry, and I. Khaliq, 2009. Effect of water stress on physico-chemical properties of wheat (Triticum aestivum L.) Pak. J. Bot., 41(6):2917-2924.

Noorka, I.R., S. Tabassum, and M. Afzal. 2013c. Detection of genotypic variation in response to water stress at seedling stage in escalating selection intensity for rapid evaluation of drought tolerance in wheat breeding. Pak. J.

Bot., 45(1):99-104.

O'Toole, J.C., R.S. Aquino, and K. Alluri. 1978. Seedlings stage drought response in rice. Agron. J., 70:1101-1103.

Peacock, J.M., F.R. Bidinger, and P. Soman. 1990. An approach to screening for drought resistance and Thermo-tolerance in sorghum and pearl millet. Proceedings of the International Conference on Current Developments in Salinity and Drought Tolerance of Plants. January 7-11, 1990, Tandojam, Pakistan.

Pisante, M., G. Piva, A. Prandini, L. Toti, G.J. Van den Born, and A. Vespermann, 2009. Climate change and food safety: An emerging issue with special focus on Europe. Food Chem. Toxicol., 47:1009-1021.

Ren, H., X. Chen, G. Sun, and Y. Wang, 2000. Response of wheat seedlings with different drought resistance to water deficiency and NaCl stresses. Ying Yong Sheng Tai Xue Bao 11:718-722.

Ruan, S., Q. Xue, and K. Tylhowska. 2002. The influence of priming on germination of rice (Oryza sativa L.) seeds and seedlings emergence and performance in flooded soils. Seed Sci. Technol., 30:61-67.

Schonfeld, M.A., R.C. Johnson, B.F. Carver, and D.W. Mornhigweg, 1988. Water relations in winter wheat as drought resistance indicators. Crop Sci. 28:526-531.

Shafazadeh, M.K., A. Yazdansepas, A. Amini, and M.R. Ghannadha. 2004. Study of terminal drought tolerance in promising winter and facultative wheat genotypes using stress susceptibility and tolerance indices. Seed Plant 20(1):57-71.

Shafi, A., G. Shabbir, Z. Akram, T. Mahmood, A. Bakhsh, and I.R. Noorka. 2012. Stability analysis of yield and yield components in chickpea genotypes across three rainfed locations of Pakistan. Pak. J. Bot., 44(5):1705-1709.

Sheikh, S., I. Singh, and J. Singh. 2000. Inheritance of some quantitative traits in bread wheat (Triticum aestivum). Annal. Agric. Res. 21(1):51-54.

Siddiqui, S.U., A. Ali, and M.F. Chaudhary. 2008. Germination behavior of wheat (Triticum aestivum L.) varieties to artificial ageing under varying temperature and humidity. Pak. J. Bot. 40:1121-1127.

Singh, B.B., Y. Mai-Kodomi, and T. Terao. 1999. A simple screening method for drought tolerance in cowpea. Ind. J. Genet. 59:211-220.

Smith, P.G. and A.H. Millet. 1964. Germinating and sprouting responses of tomato at low temperature. J. Am. AOC. Hort. Sci., 84:480-484.

Soltani, A., M. Gholipoor, and E. Zeinali, 2006. Seed reserve utilization and seedling growth of wheat as affected by drought and salinity. Environ. Exp. Bot. 55:195-200.

Subrahmanyam, D., N, Subash, A. Haris, and A.K. Sikka, 2006. Influence of water stress on leaf photosynthetic characteristics in wheat cultivars differing in their susceptibility to drought. Photosynthetica 44:125-129.

Tomar, S.M.S. and G.T. Kumar. 2004. Seedling survivability as a selection criterion for drought tolerance in wheat. Plant Breed. 123:392-394.

US Department of Agriculture. 2011. International food security assessment, 2011-21. http://www.ers.usda.gov/Publications/GFA22/GFA22.pdf (Accessed December 28, 2012).

Verma, A.K., S.R. Vishwakarma, and P.K. Singh. 2007. Linex tester analysis in barley (Hordeum vulgare L.) across environments. Barley Genetics Newsletter 37:29-33.

Winter, S.R., J.T. Musick, and K.B. Poter. 1988. Evaluation of screening techniques for breeding drought resistance winter wheat. Crop Sci., 28:512-516.

Wu, X.-S., Z.H. Wang, X.P. Chang, and R. Jing. 2010. Genetic dissection of the developmental behaviours of plant height in wheat under diverse water regimes. J. Exp. Bot. 61(11):2923-2937.

Yazdi-samadi, B. and N.M. Hosseini. 2002. Evaluation of quantitative traits in 12 improved wheat cultivars under non-irrigated conditions of Karaj region. BIABAN 7(1):1-10.

Zheng, G.H., R.W. Wilen, A.E. Slinkard, and L.V. Gusta. 1994. Enhancement of canola seed germination and seedling emergence at low temperature by priming. Crop Sci., 34:1589-1593.

24 Chapter 24: Physiological Mechanisms of Nitrogen Absorption and Assimilation in Plants under Stressful Conditions

Abdelgadir, E. M., M. Oka, and H. Fujiyama. 2005. Characteristics of nitrate uptake by plants under salinity. Journal of Plant Nutrition 28(1):33–46.

Abdelhamid, M., H. A. Kamel, and M. Dawood. 2011. Response of non-nodulating, nodulating, and supernodulating soybean genotypes to potassium fertilizer under water stress. Journal of Plant Nutrition 34(11):1675–1689.

Abdul-Kadir, S. M. and G. M. Paulsen. 1982. Effect of salinity on nitrogen metabolism in wheat. Journal of Plant Nutrition 5:1141–1151.

Ahmad, P. 2010. Growth and antioxidant responses in mustard (Brassica juncea L.) plants subjected to combined effect of gibberellic acid and salinity. Archives of Agronomy and Soil Science 56(5):575–588.

Ahmad, P. and R. Jhon. 2005. Effect of salt stress on growth and biochemical parameters of Pisum sativum L. Archives of Agronomy and Soil Science 51(6):665–672.

Ahmadi, A., Y. Emam, and M. Pessarakli. 2010. Biochemical changes in maize seedlings exposed to drought stress conditions at different nitrogen levels. Journal of Plant Nutrition 33(4):541–556.

Akhavan-Kharazian, M., W. F. Campbell, J. J. Jurinak, and L.M. Dudley. 1991. Effects of $CaSO_4$, $CaCl_2$, and NaCl on leaf nitrogen, nodule weight, and acetylene reduction activity in Phaseolus vulgaris L. Arid Land Research and Management 5(2):97–103.

Alam, S. M. 1993. Nutrient uptake by plants under stress conditions. In: M Pessarakli, ed. Handbook of Plant and Crop Stress. New York: Marcel Dekker, pp. 227–246.

Alam, S. M. 1999. Nutrient uptake by plant under stress conditions. In: M. Pessarakli, ed. Handbook of Plant and Crop Stress. 2nd ed. New York: Marcel Dekker, pp. 285–313.

Alam, S., S. M. I. Huq, S. Kawai, and A. Islam. 2002. Effects of applying calcium salts to coastal saline soils on growth and mineral nutrition of rice varieties. Journal of Plant Nutrition 25(3):561–576.

Albassam, B. 2001. Effects of nitrate nutrition on growth and nitrogen assimilation of pearl millet exposed to sodium chloride stress. Journal of Plant Nutrition 24(9):1325-1335.

An, P., S. Inanaga, X. Li, A. Eneji, and N. Zhu. 2005. Interactive effects of salinity and air humidity on two tomato cultivars differing in salt tolerance. Journal of Plant Nutrition 28(3):459-473.

Arshi, A., M. Abdin, and M. Iqbal. 2005. Ameliorative effects of CaCl2 on growth, ionic relations, and proline content of senna under salinity stress. Journal of Plant Nutrition 28(1) 101-125.

Asadi-kavan, Z., M. Ghorbanli, M. Pessarakli, and A. Sateei. 2009. Effect of Polyethylene glycol and its interaction with ascorbate on seed germination index in Pimpinella anisum L. Journal of Food, Agriculture, and Environment (JFAE), 7(3 and 4):662-666.

Ashraf, M., M. Arfan, and A. Ahmad. 2003. Salt tolerance in Okra: Ion relations and gas exchange characteristics. Journal of Plant Nutrition 26(1):63-79.

Ashraf, M. and T. McNeilly. 2004. Salinity tolerance in brassica oilseeds. Critical Reviews in Plant Sciences 23(2):157-174.

Aslam, M., R. C. Huffakar, and D. W. Rains. 1984. Early effects of salinity on nitrate assimilation in barley seedlings. Plant Physiology 76:321-335.

Aslam M., A. Oaks, and R. C. Huffakar. 1976. Effect of light and glucose on the induction of nitrate reductase and on the distribution of nitrate in etiolated barley leaves. Plant Physiology58:588-591.

Azizpour, K., M. R. Shakiba, N. A. K. K. Sima, H. Alyari, M. Mogaddam, E. Esfandiari, and M. Pessarakli. 2010. Physiological response of spring durum wheat genotypes to salinity. Journal of Plant Nutrition 33(6):859-873.

Balakumar, T., V. Selvakumar, K. Sathiameena, C. M. Ilanchezhian, and K. Paliwal. 1999. UV-B radiation mediated alterations in the nitrate assimilation pathway of crop plants. 2. Kinetic characteristics of nitrate reductase. Photosynthetica 37:459-467.

Barbier-Brygoo, H. et al. 2011. Anion channels/transporters in plants: From molecular bases to regulatory networks. Annual Review of Plant Biology 62:25–51.

Bartels, D. and R. Sunkar. 2005. Drought and salt tolerance in plants. Critical Reviews in Plant Sciences 24(1):23–58.

Beaudette, P. C., M. Chlup, J. Yee, and R. J. N. Emery. 2007. Relationships of root conductivity and aquaporin gene expression in Pisum sativum: Diurnal patterns and the response to $HgCl_2$ and ABA. Journal of Experimental Botany 58:1291–1300.

Becana, M., P. M. Aparicio-Tejo, and M. Sanchez-Diaz. 1984. Effects of water stress on enzymes of ammonia assimilation in root nodules of alfalfa (Medicago sativa). Physiologia Plantarum 61:653–657.

Beevers, L. and R. H. Hageman. 1972. The role of light in nitrate metabolism in higher plants. In: A.G. Giese, ed. Photophysiology. Vol VIII.: Academic Press: New York, pp. 85–113.

Beevers, L. and R. H. Hageman. 1980. Nitrate and nitrite reduction. In: P. K. Stumpf and E. E. Conn eds., The Biochemistry of Plants, Vol. 5, Academic Press: New York, pp. 115–168.

Black, B. L., L. H. Fuchigami, and G. D. Coleman. 2002. Partitioning of nitrate assimilation among leaves, stems and roots of poplar. Tree Physiology 22:717–724.

Blom-Zandstra, J. E., M. Lampe, and F. H. M. Ammerlaan. 1988. C and N utilization of two lettuce genotypes during growth under non-varying light conditions and after changing the light intensity. Physiologia Plantarum 74:147–153.

Bonos, S. A. and J. A. Murphy. 1999. Growth responses and performance of Kentucky bluegrass under summer stress. Crop Science 39:770–774.

Bosco, D. O. A., P. J. Tarquinio, J. Eneas-Filho, and E. Gomes-Filho. 2010. Salinity effects on germination and establishment of sorghum seedlings from artificially aged and primed seeds. Journal of New Seeds 11(4):399–411.

Botella, M. A., A. Cerda, and S. H Lips. 1994. Kinetics of NO_3 and NH_4^+ uptake by wheat seedlings, effect of salinity and nitrogen source. Journal of Plant Physiology 144:53–57.

Botella, M. A., V. Martinez, M. Nieves, and A. Cerda. 1997. Effect of salinity on the growth and nitrogen uptake by wheat seedlings. Journal of Plant Nutrition 20:793–804.

Boucaud, J. and J. B. Billard. 1978. Characterization of the glutamate dehydrogenase EC-1.4.1.3 from an obligate halophyte Suaeda maritime Var. Macrocarpa. Physiologia Plantarum 44:31–37.

Bowman, D., G. Cramer, and D. Devitt. 2006. Effect of nitrogen status on salinity tolerance of tall fescue turf. Journal of Plant Nutrition 29(8):1491–1497.

Bradford, K. J. and T. C. Hsiao. 1982. Physiological responses to moderate water stress. In: O. L. Lange, P. S. Nobel, C. B. Osmond, and H. Ziegler, eds., Physiological Plant Ecology, Springer-Verlag: Berlin, Germany, pp. 263–324.

Britto, D. T. and H. J. Kronzucker. 2002. NH 4 + toxicity in higher plants: A critical review. Journal of Plant Physiology 159:567–584.

Broadbent, F. E., T. Nakashima, and D. F. Rolston. 1988. Effect of salinity and moisture gradient on nitrogen uptake by Sorghum and Wheat. Soil Science 146:232–240.

Burman, U., B. K. Garg, O. P. Yadav, and S. Kathju. 2011. Effect of terminal water stress on growth, plant water status and yield of pearl millet genotypes. Indian Journal of Plant Physiology 16:276–284.

Bybordi, A. and E. Ebrahimian. 2011. Effect of salinity stress on activity of enzymes involved in nitrogen and phosphorous metabolism case study: Canola (Brassica napus L.). Asian Journal of Agricultural Research 5:208–214.

Campbell, W. H. 1988. Nitrate reductase and its role in nitrate assimilation in plants. Physiologia Plantarum 74:214–219.

Cao, R., X. H. Huang, Q. Zhou, and X. Y. Cheng. 2007. Effects of lanthanum (III) on nitrogen metabolism of soybean seedlings under elevated UV-B radiation. Journal of Environmental Science 19:1361–1366.

Carillo, P., G. Mastrolonardo, F. Nacca, and A. Fuggi. 2005. Nitrate reductase in durum wheat seedlings as affected by nitrate nutrition and salinity. Functional

Plant Biology 32:209-219.

Carter, E. R., M. K. Theodorou, and P. Morris. 1999. Responses of Lotus corniculatus to environmental changes. 2. Effect of elevated CO_2 , temperature and drought on tissue digestion in relation to condensed tannin and carbohydrate accumulation. Journal of Agricultural Science 79:1431-1440.

Chai, Q. I., Z. G. Guo, J. Z. Ren, and Z. B. Nan. 2006. Assessment of drought resistance of Kentucky blue grass (Poa pratensis) varieties at seedling stage. New Zealand Journal of Crop and Horticultural Science 34(4):319-328.

Chiroma, A. M., A. Abubakar, and A. M. Saddiq.2008. Concentration of NaCl as it affects emergence, early growth, and nutrient composition of amaranthus. International Journal of Vegetable Science 13(3):65-74.

Chopra, R. K. 1983. Effects of temperature on the in vivo assay of nitrate reductase in some C3 and C4 Species. Annals Botany 51:617-620.

Christophe, S., A. Jean-Christophe, L. Annabelle, O. Alain, P. Marion, and V. Anne-Sophie. 2011. Plant N fluxes and modulation by nitrogen, heat and water stresses: A review based on comparison of legumes and non legume plants. In: ArunShanker, B. Venkateswarlu, eds. Abiotic Stress in Plants- Mechanisms and Adaptations, ISBN 978-953-307-394-1, In: Tech Publishers DOI: 10.5772/895.

Clarkson, D. T. 1988. Regulation of the absorption and release of nitrate by plant cells: A review of current ideas and methodology. In: H. lambers, J. J. Neeteson, I. Stulen, eds., Fundamentals, Ecological and Agricultural Aspects of Nitrogen Metabolism in Higher Plants. Martinus Nijhoff Publishers: Dordrecht, the Netherlands, pp. 3-26.

Clement, C. R., M. J. Hopper, L. H. P. Jones, and E. L. Leafe. 1978. The uptake of nitrate by Lolium perenne from owing nutrient solution. Journal of Experimental Botany 29:1173.

Cordovilla, M. D. P., F. Ligero, and C. Lluch. 1999. Effects of NaCl on growth and nitrogen fixation and assimilation of inoculated and KNO_3 fertilized Vicia faba L. and Pisum sativum L. plants. Plant Science 140(2):127-136.

Crawford, N. M. and A. D. M. Glass. 1998. Molecular and physiological aspects of nitrate uptake in plants. Trends in Plant Science 3:389–395.

Dashti, A., A. A. Khan, and J. Collins. 2009. Effects of salinity on growth, ionic relations and solute content of sorghum bicolor (L.) monench. Journal of Plant Nutrition 32(7):1219–1236.

De, A. et al. 2006. The nitrate/proton antiporter AtCLCa mediates nitrate accumulation in plant vacuoles. Nature 442:939–942.

De Oliveira, F. A., T. G. S. da Campos, and B. C. Oliveira. 1998. Effect of saline substrate on germination, vigor and growth of herbaceous cotton. Engenharia Agric 18(2):1–10.

Debouba, M., H. Gouia, A. Suzuki, and M. H. Ghorbel. 2006. NaCl stress effects on enzymes involved in nitrogen assimilation pathway in tomato Lycopersicon esculentum seedlings. Journal of Plant Physiology 163:1247–1258.

Debouba, M., H. Maarou�-dghimi, A. Suzuki, M. H. Ghorbel, and H. Gouia. 2007. Changes in growth and activity of enzymes involved in nitrate reduction and ammonium assimilation in tomato seedlings in response to NaCl stress. Annals of Botany 99:1143–1151.

Dechorgnat, J., C. T. Nguyen, P. Armengaud et al. 2011. From the soil to the seeds: The long journey of nitrate in plants. Journal of Experimental Botany 62:1349–1359.

Djedidi, S., T. Yokoyama, N. Ohkama-Ohtsu, C. P. Risal, C. Abdelly, and H. Sekimoto. 2011. Stress tolerance and symbiotic and phylogenic features of root nodule bacteria associated with Medicago species in different bioclimatic regions of Tunisia. Microbes and Environments/JSME 26:36–45.

Don, K. K. G., Xia, Y. P., Zhu, Z., Le, C., and A. W. Wijeratne. 2010. Some deleterious effects of long-term salt stress on growth, nutrition, and physiology of gerbera (Gerbera jamesonii L.) and potential indicators of its salt tolerance. Journal of Plant Nutrition 33(13):2010–2027.

Dubey, R. S. 1993. Protein synthesis by plants under stressful conditions. In: M. Pessarakli, ed., Handbook of Plant and Crop Stress. New York: Marcel Dekker, pp. 277–299.

Dubey, R. S., S. Katiyar, and R. Mittal. 1991. Nitrogen assimilation and transamination in developing rice seedlings following NaCl salinity stress. In Tyagi, D. N., B. Bose, A. Hemantranjan, and T. M. Devi, eds., Physiological Strategies for Crop Improvement, Banaras Hindu University: Varanasi, India. pp. 189–194.

Dubey, R. S. and M. Rani. 1989. Influence of NaCl salinity on growth and metabolic status of proteins and amino acids in rice seedlings. Journal of Agronomy and Crop Science 162:97–106.

Eckardt, N. A. 2005. Moco mojo: Crystal structure reveals essential features of eukaryotic assimilatory nitrate reduction. The Plant Cell 17:1029–1031.

Ehsanzadeh, P., M. S. Nekoonam, J. N. Azhar, H. Pourhadian, and S. Shaydaee. 2009. Growth, chlorophyll, and cation concentration of tetraploid wheat on a solution high in sodium chloride salt: Hulled versus free-threshing genotypes. Journal of Plant Nutrition 32(1):58–70.

El-Komy, H. M., M. A. Hamdia, and G. K. AbdEl-Baki. 2003. Nitrate reductase in wheat plants grown under water stress and inoculated with Azospirillum spp. Plant Biology 46:281–287.

Emam, Y., A. Shekoofa, F. Salehi, A.H. Jalali, and M. Pessarakli. 2012. Drought stress effects on two common bean cultivars with various growth habits. Journal of Archives of Agronomy and Soil Science 58(5):527–534.

Eynard, A., R. Lal, and K. Wiebe. 2005. Crop response in salt-affected soils. Journal of Sustainable Agriculture 27(1):5–50.

Faustino, F. C., R. N. Garcia, M. L. Agtarap, E. L. Teeson-Mendoza, and S. H. Lips. 2000. Salt tolerance in corn: Growth responses, ion accumulation, nitrate reductase and PEP-carboxylase activities. Philippines Journal of Crop Science 25:17–26.

Findenegg, G. R. 1987. A comparative study of ammonium toxicity at different constant pH of the nutrient solution. Plant Soil 103:239–243.

Flores, P., Botella, M., Cerd, Ã., and V. Martinez. 2004. Influence of nitrate level on nitrate assimilation in tomato (Lycopersicon esculentum) plants under saline stress. Canadian Journal of Botany 82:207–213.

Flowers, T. J., P. F. Troke, and A. R. Yeo. 1977. The mechanism of salt tolerance in halophytes. Annual Review of Plant Physiology 28:89–121.

Forde, B. G. 2000. Nitrate transporters in plants: Structure, function and regulation. Biochimica et Biophysica Acta 1465:219–235.

Forde, B. G. 2002. Local and long-range signalling pathways regulating plant responses to nitrates. Annual Review of Plant Physiology 53:203–224.

Forde, B. G. and D. T. Clarkson. 1999. Nitrate and ammonium nutrition of plants: Physiological and molecular perspectives. Advances in Botanical Research 30:1–90.

Foy, C. D., R. L. Chaney, and M. C. White. 1978. The physiology of metal toxicity in plants. Annual Review of Plant Physiology 29:511.

Fresneau, C., J. Ghashghaie, and G. Cornic. 2007. Drought effect on nitrate reductase and sucrose-phosphate synthase activities in wheat (Triticum durum L.): Role of leaf internal CO 2 . Journal of Experimental Botany 58:2983–2992.

Frota, J. N. E. and T. C. Tucker. 1978a. Absorption rates of ammonium and nitrate by red kidney beans under salt and water stress. Soil Science Society of American Journal 42:753–756.

Frota, J. N. E. and T. C. Tucker. 1978b. Salt and water stress in�uence nitrogen metabolism in red kidney beans. Soil Science Society of American Journal 42:743–746.

Galvez, L. and R. B. Clark. 1991. Nitrate and ammonium uptake and solution pH changes for aluminum tolerant and aluminum sensitive sorghum genotypes. Plant Soil 134:179.

Gama, P. B. S., Tanaka, K., Eneji, A. E., Eltayeb, A. E., and K. E. Siddig. 2009. Salt-induced stress effects on biomass, photosynthetic rate, and reactive oxygen species-scavenging enzyme accumulation in common bean. Journal of Plant Nutrition 32(5):837–854.

Gao, J.-P., D.-Y. Chao, and H.-X. Lin. 2007. Understanding abiotic stress tolerance mechanisms: Recent studies on stress response in rice. Journal of Integrative Plant Biology 49:742–750.

Gastal, F. and B. Saugier. 1989. Relationships between nitrogen uptake and carbon assimilation in whole plant of tall fescue. Plant Cell and Environment 12:407–418.

Ghisi, R., A. R. Trentin, A. Masi, and M. Ferretti. 2002. Carbon and nitrogen metabolism in barley plants exposed to UV-B radiation. Physiologia Plantarum 116:200–205.

Gouia, H., M. H. Ghorbala, and C. Meyer. 2000. Effects of cadmium on activity of nitrate reductase and on other enzymes of the nitrate assimilation pathway in bean. Plant Physiology and Biochemistry 38:629–638.

Granstedt, R. C. and R. C. Huffakar. 1982. Identiﬁcation of the leaf vacuole as a major nitrate storage pool. Plant Physiology 70:410–413.

Grattan, S. R. and C. M. Grieve. 1999. Mineral nutrient acquisition and response by plant grown in saline environment. In: M. Pessarakli, ed., Handbook of Plant and Crop Stress, 2nd edn. New York: Marcel Dekker, pp. 203–229.

Groat, R. G. and C. P. Vance. 1981. Root nodule enzymes of ammonia assimilation in alfalfa (Medicago sativa L.). Plant Physiology 67:1198–1203.

Gweyi-Onyango, J. P., G. Neumann, and V. Roemheld. 2009. Effects of different forms of nitrogen on relative growth rate and growth components of tomato (Lycopersicon esculentum Mill.). African Journal of Horticultural Science 2:43–55.

Hafeez, F. Y., S. Asad, and K. A. Malik. 1991. The effect of high temperature on nodulation of Vigna radiata and growth with different rhizobial strains. Environmental and Experimental Botany 31:285–294.

Hamdia, M. A. and H. M. El-Komy. 1998. Effect of salinity, gibberellic acid, and azospirillum on growth and nitrogen uptake of Zea mays. Plant Biology 40:109–120.

Hanson A. D. and W. D. Hitz. 1982. Metabolic responses of mesophytes to plant water deﬁcits. Annual Review of Plant Physiology 33:163–203.

Hardikar, S. A. and A. N. Pandey. 2011. Growth, water status, and nutrient accumulation of seedlings of tamarindus indica linn. in response to soil salinity.

Communications in Soil Science and Plant Analysis 42(14):1675-1691.

Haynes, R. and K. M. Goh. 1978. Ammonium and nitrate nutrition of plants. Biological Review 53:465-510.

He, J., P. T. Austin, and S. K. Lee. 2010. Effects of elevated root zone CO 2 and air temperature on photosynthetic gas exchange, nitrate uptake, and total reduced nitrogen content in aeroponically grown lettuce plants. Journal of Experimental Botany 61:3959-3969.

Heidari, B., P. Matre, D. Nemie-Feyissa et al. 2011. Protein phosphatase 2A B55 and A regulatory subunits interact with nitrate reductase and are essential for nitrate reductase activation. Plant Physiology 156:165-172.

Ho, C., S. Lin, H. Hu, and Y. Tsay. 2009. CHL1 functions as a nitrate sensor in plants. Cell 18:1184-1194.

Hsiao, T. C. 1973. Plant responses to water stress. Annual Review Plant Physiol 24:519-570.

Huang, Y., Zhang, G., Wu, F., Chen, J., and M. Zhou. 2006. Differences in physiological traits among saltstressed barley genotypes. Communications in Soil Science and Plant Analysis 37:3-4.

Hungria, M. and M. A. T.Vargas. 2000. Environmental factors affecting N2 �xation in grain legumes in the tropics with an emphasis on Brazil. Field Crops Research 65:151-164.

Iqbal, M. and M. Ashraf. 2007. Seed preconditioning modulates growth, ionic relations, and photosynthetic capacity in adult plants of hexaploid wheat under salt stress. Journal of Plant Nutrition 30(3):381-396.

Iqbal, N., Ashraf, M. Y., Javed, F., Martinez, V., and K. Ahmad. 2006. Nitrate reduction and nutrient accumulation in wheat grown in soil salinized with four different salts. Journal of Plant Nutrition 29(3):409-421.

Irshad, M., Honna, T., Eneji, A. E., and S. Yamamoto. 2002. Wheat response to nitrogen source under saline conditions. Journal of Plant Nutrition 25(12):2603-2612.

Islam, M. Z., M. A. Basetmia, A. Akter, and M. H. Rahman. 2007. Biochemical attributes of mutant rice under different saline levels. International Journal of

Sustainable Crop Production 2:17–21.

Ito, S., T. Hara, Y. Kawanami, T. Watanabe, K. Thiraporn, N. Ohtake, K. Sueyoshi et al. 2009. Carbon and nitrogen transport during grain filling in rice under high-temperature conditions. Journal of Agronomy and Crop Science 195:368–376.

Jamil, A., S. Riaz, M. Ashraf, and M. R. Foolad. 2011. Gene expression profiling of plants under salt stress. Critical Reviews in Plant Sciences 30(5):435–458.

Jha, A. B. and R. S. Dubey. 2004. Arsenic exposure alters the activities of key nitrogen assimilatory enzymes in growing rice seedlings. Plant Growth Regulation 43:259–268.

Jha, A. B. and R. S. Dubey. 2005. Effect of arsenic on nitrogen assimilatory enzymes in germinating rice seeds. Indian Journal of Plant Physiology 9:438–441.

Jiang, L., L. Duan, X. Tian, B. Wang, H. Zhang, M. Zhang, and Z. Li. 2006. NaCl salinity stress decreased Bacillus thuringiensis (Bt) protein content of transgenic Bt cotton (Gossypium hirsutum L.) seedlings. Environmental and Experimental Botany 55(3):315–320.

Joshi, S. 1987. Effect of soil salinity on nitrogen metabolism in Cajanus cajan L. Indian Journal of Plant Physiology 30:223–231.

Jun-Feng, Y., F. Gu, M. Hai-Yan, and T. Chang-Yan. 2010. Effect of nitrate on root development and nitrogen uptake of Suaeda physophora under NaCl salinity. Pedosphere 20:536–544.

Kafka�, U. 1990. Root temperature, concentration and ratio NO /NH 3 4 + effect on plant development. Journal of Plant Nutrients 13:1291–1306.

Kathju, S., S. P. Vyas, B. K. Garg, and A. N. Lahiri. 1990. Fertility induced improvement in performance and metabolism of wheat under different intensities of water stress. Proceedings of the International Congress of Plant Physiology, New Delhi, India, pp. 854–858.

Katiyar, S. 1990. Studies on polyamines, nitrogen assimilation and certain dehydrogenases in relation to salt tolerance in rice. PhD dissertation, Banaras Hindu University, Varanasi, India.

Katiyar, S. and R. S. Dubey. 1992. Influence of NaCl salinity on behavior of nitrate reductase and nitrite reductase in rice seedlings differing in salt tolerance. Journal of Agronomy and Crop Science 169:289–297.

Khalil, M. A., A. Fathi, and M. M. Elgabaly. 1967. A salinity fertility interaction study on corn and cotton. Soil Science Society of America Journal 31:683–686.

Khan, A. N., R. H. Qureshi, N. Ahmad, and A. Rashid. 1995. Response of cotton cultivars to salinity in various growth development stages. Sarhad Journal of Agriculture 11:729–731.

Khavan-Kharazian, M., W. F. Campbell, J. J. Jurinak, and L. M. Dudley. 1991. Effects of $CaSO_4$, $CaCl_2$, and NaCl on leaf nitrogen, nodule weight, and acetylene reduction activity in Phaseolus vulgaris L. Arid Soil Research and Rehabilitation 5:97.

Khosh Kholgh Sima, N. A., S. Tale Ahmad, R. A. Alitabar, A. Mottaghi, and M. Pessarakli. 2012a. Interactive effects of salinity and phosphorus nutrition on physiological responses of two barley species. Journal of Plant Nutrition 35:1411–1428.

Khosh Kholgh Sima, N. A., S. Tale Ahmad, and M. Pessarakli. 2012b. Comparative study of different salts (NaCl, Na_2SO_4, KCl and K_2SO_4) on growth of forage species. Journal of Plant Nutrition. DOI: 10.1080/01904167.2012.739242.

Koocheki, A., Nassiri-Mahallati, M., and G. Azizi. 2008. Effect of drought, salinity, and defoliation on growth characteristics of some medicinal plants of iran. Journal of Herbs, Spices and Medicinal Plants 14:1–2.

Krcek, M., P. Slamka, K. Olsovska, M. Brestic, and M. Bencikova. 2008. Reduction of drought stress effect in spring barley (Hordeum vulgare L.) by nitrogen fertilization. Plant Soil and Environment 54:7–13.

Krishnamurthy, R., M. Anbazhgan, and K. A. Bhagwat. 1987. Salt responses of enzymes from rice cultivars differing in salt tolerance. Current Science 56:489–490.

Kronzucke, H. J., M. Y. Siddiqi, and A. D. M. Glass. 1997. Conifer root discrimination against soil nitrate and the ecology of forest succession. Nature 385:59–61.

Kumar, R. G. and R. S. Dubey. 1999. Glutamine synthetase isoforms from rice seedlings: Effect of stress on enzyme activity and the protective roles of osmolytes. Journal of Plant Physiology (Germany) 155:118–121.

Kumar, R. G., K. Shah, and R. S. Dubey. 2000. Salinity induced behavioural changes in malate dehydrogenase and glutamate dehydrogenase activities in rice seedlings of differing salt tolerance. Plant Science 156:23–34.

Kumar, V., V. Shriram, N. Jawali, and M. G. Shitole. 2007. Differential response of indica rice genotypes to NaCl stress in relation to physiological and biochemical parameters. Archives of Agronomy and Soil Science 53(5):581–592.

Kwinta, J. and K. Cal. 2005. Effects of salinity stress on the activity of glutamine synthetase and glutamate dehydrogenase in triticale seedlings. Polish Journal of Environmental Studies 14:125–130.

Lacuesta, M., B. Gonzalez-Moro, C. Gonzalez-Murua, and A. Munoz-Rueda. 1990. Temporal study of the effect of phosphinothricin on the activity of glutamine synthetase, glutamate dehydrogenase and nitrate reductase in Medicago sativa L. Journal of Plant Physiology 136:410–414.

Lahiri, A. N. 1980. Interaction of water stress and mineral nutrition on growth and yield. In: N.C. Turner and P.J. Kramer, eds., Adaptation of Plants to Water and higher Temperature Stress. New York: John Wiley & Sons, pp. 87–103.

Lal, R. K. and S. N. Bhardwaj. 1987. Studies on nitrogen metabolism of salinity stressed ﬁeld pea (Pisum sativum, L. Var. Arvensis). Indian Journal of Plant Physiology 30:165–169.

Lasa, B., S. Frechilla, P. M. Aparicio-Tejo, and C. Lamsfus. 2002. Role of glutamate dehydrogenase and phosphoenolpyruvate carboxylase activity in ammonium nutrition tolerance in roots. Plant Physiology and Biochemistry 40:969–976.

Lea, P. J. and B. G. Forde. 1994. The use of mutants and transgenic plants to study amino acid metabolism Plant Cell and Environment 17:541–556.

Lee, B. R., Y. L. Jin, J. C. Avice, J. B. Cliquet, A. Ourry, and T. H. Kim. 2009. Increased of proline loading to phloem and its effects on nitrogen uptake and assimilation in water-stressed white clover (Trifolium repens). New Phytologist 182:654-663.

Li, C., B. Fang, C. Yang, D. Shi, and D. Wang. 2009. Effects of various salt-alkaline mixed stresses on the state of mineral elements in nutrient solutions and the growth of alkali resistant halophyte chloris virgata. Journal of Plant Nutrition 32(7):1137–1147.

Li, W. J., H. Z. Dong, Q. Z. Guo, J. Q. Pang, and J. Zhang. 1998. Physiological responses of a good upland hybrid and its parent to PEG and NaCl Stresses. China Cottons 25(6):7–10.

Lillo, C. 2008. Signalling cascades integrating light-enhanced nitrate metabolism. Biochemical Journal 415:11–19.

Lutts, S., V. Majerus, and J.M. Kinet. 1999. NaCl effects on proline metabolism in rice (Oryza sativa) seedlings. Physiologia Plantarum 105:450–458.

Maathuis, F. J. M. 2009. Physiological functions of mineral macronutrients. Current Opinion and Plant Biology 12:250–258.

Macduff, J. H. and S. B. Jackson. 1991. Growth and preference for ammonium or nitrate uptake by barley in relation to root temperature. Journal of Experimental Botany 42:521–530.

Magalhaes, A. C., D. B. Peters, and R. A. Hageman. 1976. Influence of temperature on nitrate metabolism and leaf expansion in soybean (Glycine max L. Merr.) seedlings. Plant Physiology 58:12–16.

Mahajan, T. S. and K. R. Sonar. 1980. Effect of NaCl and Na 2 SO 4 on dry matter accumulation and uptake of N, P and K by wheat. Journal of Maharashtra Agricultural 5:110–112.

Marconi, P., M. Benavides, and O. Caso. 2001. Growth and physiological characterization of regenerated potato (Solanum tuberosum) plants affected by NaCl stress. New Zealand Journal of Crop and Horticultural Science 29(1):45–50.

Marosz, A. 2004. Effect of soil salinity on nutrient uptake, growth, and decorative value of four ground cover shrubs. Journal of Plant Nutrition 27(6):977–989.

Masclaux-Daubresse, C., F. Daniel-Vedele, J. Dechorgnat, F. Chardon, L. Gaufichon, and A. Suzuki. 2010. Nitrogen uptake, assimilation and remobilization in plants: Challenges for sustainable and productive agriculture. Annals Botany 105:1141–1157.

Massa, D., N. S. Mattson, and J. L. Heinrich. 2009. Effects of saline root environment (NaCl) on nitrate and potassium uptake kinetics for rose plants: A Michaelis–Menten modelling approach. Plant and Soil 318:101–115.

Meloni, D. A., M. R. Gulotta, C. A. Martinez, and M. A. Oliva. 2004. The effects of salt stress on growth, nitrate reduction and proline and glycine betaine accumulation in Prosopis alba. Brazilian Journal of Plant Physiology 16(1):39–46.

Meshcheryakov, A. B., S. O. Sakarijavo, V. P. Kholodova, and V. Kuznetsov. 2001. Kinetic analysis of nitrate transport under conditions of water stress in wheat cultivars differing in drought tolerance. Doklady Biological Sciences 379:375–377.

Miller, A. J. and M. D. Cramer. 2004. Root nitrogen acquisition and assimilation. Plant and Soil 274:1–36.

Miller, A. J. and M. D. Cramer. 2008. Root nitrogen acquisition and assimilation. Plant Soil 274:1–36.

Miller, A. J., X. Fan, M. Orsel, S. J. Smith D.M. Wells. 2007. Nitrate transport and signalling. Journal of Experimental Botany 58:2297–2306.

Miranda-Ham, D. L. M. and V. M. Loyola-Vargas. 1988. Ammonia assimilation in Canavalia ensiformis plants under water and salt stress. Plant Cell Physiology 29:747–753.

Mishra, P. and R. S. Dubey. 2011. Nickel and Al-excess inhibit nitrate reductase but upregulate activities of aminating glutamate dehydrogenase and aminotransferases in growing rice seedlings. Plant Growth Regulation 64:251–261.

Mladenova, Y. I. 1990. Influence of salt stress on primary metabolism of Zea Mays L. seedlings of model genotypes. Proceedings of the Third International Symposium on Genetic Aspects of Plant Mineral Nutrition, Braunschweig, Germany. Plant Soil 123:217.

Mokhele, B., X. Zhan, G. Yang, and X, Zhang. 2012. Nitrogen assimilation in crop plants and its affecting factors. Canadian Journal of Plant Science 92:399–405.

Morgan, J. A. 1984 Interaction of water supply and N in wheat. Plant Physiology 76:112.

Morilla, C. A., J. S. Boyer, and R. N. Hageman. 1973. Nitrate reductase activity and polyribosomal content of corn (Zea mays L.) having low leaf water potentials. Plant Physiology 51:817–824.

Mostafa, E. and A. Hassan. 2006. Effect of chilling on growth and nitrogen assimilation in Azolla caroliniana. Plant Biology 50:641–646.

Mustard, J. and S. Renault. 2006. Response of red-osier dogwood (Cornus sericea) seedlings to NaCl during the onset of bud break. Canadian Journal of Botany 84:844–851.

Musyimi, D. M., Netondo, G. W., and G. Ouma. 2007. Growth of avocado plants under saline conditions. International Journal of Fruit Science 7(1):59–75.

Nasholm, T. et al. 2009. Uptake of organic nitrogen by plants. New Phytologist 182:31–48.

Nayak, A. K., R. K. Gautam, D. K. Sharma, V. K. Mishra, C. S. Singh, and S. K. Jha. 2008. Growth, oil yield, and ion partitioning in basil grown on sodic soils. Communications in Soil Science and Plant Analysis 39:5–6.

Oaks, A., X. He, and M. Zoumadakis. 1990. Nitrogen use efficiency in C_3 and C_4 cereals. Proceedings of International Congress of Plant Physiology 88, New Delhi, India, pp. 1038–1045.

Omami, E. N. and P. S. Hammes. 2006. Interactive effects of salinity and water stress on growth, leaf water relations, and gas exchange in amaranth (Amaranthus spp.). New Zealand Journal of Crop and Horticultural Science 34(1):33–44.

Orsel, M. et al. 2002. Analysis of the NRT2 nitrate transporter family in Arabidopsis. Structure and gene expression. Plant Physiology 129:886–896.

Pahlsson, A. M. 1989. Effects of heavy-metal and SO_2 pollution on the concentrations of carbohydrate and nitrogen in tree leaves. Canadian Journal of Botany 67:2106.

Pandey, U. K. and R. D. L. Srivastava. 1989. Salinity index in relation to nitrate reductase activity and proline accumulation in paddy genotypes. Indian Journal of Plant Physiology 32:175.

Pandya, D. H., Mer, R. K., Prajith, P. K., and A. N. Pandey. 2005. Effect of salt stress and manganese supply on growth of barley seedlings. Journal of Plant Nutrition 27(8):1361–1379.

Parent, B., C. Hachez, E. Redondo, T. Simonneau, F. Chaumont, and F. Tardieu. 2009. Drought and abscisic acid effects on aquaporin content translate into changes in hydraulic conductivity and leaf growth rate: A trans-scale approach. Plant Physiology 149:2000–2012.

Patel, A., H. Jadeja, and A. N. Pandey. 2010. Effect of salinization of soil on growth, water status and nutrient accumulation in seedlings of acacia auriculiformis (Fabaceae). Journal of Plant Nutrition 33(6):914–932.

Pawelzik, E. and E. Delgado. 1999. Effect of drought stress on the discoloration of potatoes. Kartoffelbau 50(9/10):358–360.

Pessarakli, M. 1981. Uptake of nitrogen by cotton (Gossypium hirsutum L.) under salt stress. PhD dissertation, University of Arizona; University Microfilms, Ann Arbor, MI. Diss Abstr B 42:286.

Pessarakli, M. 1991. Dry matter yield, nitrogen-15 absorption, and water uptake by green beans under sodium chloride stress. Crop Science 31:1633–1640.

Pessarakli, M. 1993. Response of green bean (Phaseolus vulgaris L.) to salt stress. In: M. Pessarakli, ed. Handbook of Plant and Crop Stress. New York: Marcel Dekker, pp. 415–430.

Pessarakli, M. 1999. Responses of green beans (Phaseolus vulgaris L.) to salt stress. In: M. Pessarakli, ed. Handbook of Plant and Crop Stress. 2nd edn. New York: Marcel Dekker, pp. 827–842.

Pessarakli, M. 2011. Saltgrass, a high salt and drought tolerant species for sustainable agriculture in desert regions. International Journal of Water Resources and Arid Environments (ISSN: 2079-7079), 1(1):55–64.

Pessarakli, M., M. A. Harivandi, D. M. Kopec, and T. R.

Dennis. 2012. Growth responses and nitrogen uptake by saltgrass (Distichlis spicata L.), a halophytic plant species, under salt stress, using the 15 N technique. International Journal of Agronomy 2012:Article ID 896971, 9pp, doi:10.1155/2012/896971.

Pessarakli, M. and J. T. Huber. 1991. Biomass production and protein synthesis by alfalfa under salt stress. Journal of Plant Nutrients 14:283–294.

Pessarakli, M., J. T. Huber, and T.C. Tucker. 1989. Dry matter yield, nitrogen uptake and water absorption by sweet corn under salt stress. Journal of Plant Nutrients 12:279–290.

Pessarakli, M., M. B. Kenneth, and Y. Emam. 2011. Relative drought tolerance of various desert saltgrass (Distichlis spicata) genotypes. Journal of Food, Agriculture, and Environment (JFAE) 9(1):474–478.

Pessarakli, M. and D. M. Kopec. 2011. Responses of various saltgrass (distichlis spicata) clones to drought stress at different mowing heights. Journal of Food, Agriculture, and Environment (JFAE) 9(3&4):665–668.

Pessarakli, M., Marcum, K., and D. Kopec. 2005. Growth responses and nitrogen-15 absorption of desert salt grass under salt stress. Journal of Plant Nutrition 28(8):1441–1452.

Pessarakli, M. M., P.V. Morgan, and J. Gilbert. 2005. dry-matter yield, protein synthesis, starch, and fiber content of barley and wheat plants under two irrigation regimes. Journal of Plant Nutrition 28(7):1227–1241.

Pessarakli, M. and T. C. Tucker. 1985a. Ammonium (15 N) metabolism in cotton under salt stress. Journal of Plant Nutrients 8:1025–1045.

Pessarakli, M. and T. C. Tucker. 1985b. Uptake of nitrogen-15 by cotton under salt stress. Soil Science Society of America Journal 49:149–152.

Pessarakli, M. and T. C. Tucker. 1988a. Nitrogen-15 uptake by eggplant under sodium chloride stress. Soil Science Society of America Journal 52:1673–1676.

Pessarakli, M. and T. C. Tucker. 1988b. Dry matter yield and nitrogen -15 uptake by tomatoes under sodium chloride stress. Soil Science Society of America Journal 52:698–700.

Pessarakli, M., T. C. Tucker, and K. Nakabayashi. 1991. Growth response of barley and wheat to salt stress. Journal of Plant Nutrients 14:331–340.

Plaut, Z. 1974. Nitrate reductase activity of wheat seedlings during exposure to and recovery from water stress and salinity. Physiologia Plantarum 30:212–217.

Plett, D., J. Toubia, T. Garnett, M. Tester, B.N. Kaiser, and U. Baumann. 2010. Dichotomy in the NRT gene families of dicots and grass species. Plos One 5(12):e15289.

Polisetty, R. and R. H. Hageman. 1989. Effect of temperature on diurnal nitrate uptake, water use and dry matter accumulation by solution grown corn (Zea mays L.) seedlings. Indian Journal of Plant Physiology 32:359–363.

Prasad, A., Chattopadhyay, A., Chand, S., Kumari, R., and K. Shankar. 2010. Influence of soil sodicity on the growth, alkaloid yield, and cation accumulation of Catharanthus roseus. Journal of Herbs, Spices and Medicinal Plants 16(1):1–11.

Quaggiotti, S., A. R. Trentin, F. D. Vecchia, and R. Ghisi. 2004. Response of maize (Zea mays L.) nitrate reductase to UV-B radiation. Plant Science 167:107–116.

Rabe, E. 1990. Stress physiology: The functional significance of the accumulation of nitrogen-containing compounds. Journal of Horticultural Science 65:231–243.

Rabe, E. 1993. Altered nitrogen metabolism under environmental stress conditions. In: M. Pessarakli, ed. Handbook of Plant and Crop Stress. New York: Marcel Dekker, pp. 261–276.

Rabe, E. 1999. Altered nitrogen metabolism under environmental stress conditions. In: M. Pessarakli, ed. Handbook of Plant and Crop Stress. 2nd edn. New York: Marcel Dekker, pp. 349–363.

Rachmilevitch, S., B. Huang, and H. Lambers.2006. Assimilation and allocation of carbon and nitrogen of thermal and non-thermal Agrostis species in response to high soil temperature. New Phytologist 170:479–490.

Ramage, C. M. and R. R. Williams. 2002. Inorganic nitrogen requirements during shoot organogenesis in tobacco leaf discs. Journal of Experimental Botany 53:1437–1443.

Ramoliya, P. J., H. M. Patel, J. B. Joshi, and A. N. Pandey. 2006. Effect of salinization of soil on growth and nutrient accumulation in seedlings of Prosopis cineraria. Journal of Plant Nutrition 29(2):283–303.

Rao, A. C. S. and B. Ramamoorthy. 1981. Effect of moisture stress on yield nutrient uptake and nutrient movement into grain in 9 varieties of wheat. Indian Journal of Plant Physiology 24:269–282.

Rao, D. G. and V. Balasubramanian. 1986. Effect of N-fertility on recovery of water stressed sorghum seedlings. Indian Journal of Plant Physiology 29:61.

Rao, G. G., J. K. Ramiah, and G. G. Rao. 1981. Salinity induced changes in the activities of aspartate and alanine amino transferase and glutamate dehydrogenase in peanut (Arachis hypogaea L.) leaves. Indian Journal of Experimental Biology 19:771–772.

Raper Jr., C. D., J. K. Vessey, L. T. Henry, and S. Chaillou. 1991. Cyclic variations in nitrogen uptake rate of soybean plants effects of pH and mixed nitrogen sources. Plant Physiology and Biochemistry 29:205–221.

Rawat, S. R., S. N. Silim, H. J. Kronzucker, M. Y. Siddiqi, and A. D. Glass. 1999. AtAMT1 gene expression and NH 4 + uptake in roots of Arabidopsis thaliana: Evidence for regulation by root glutamine levels. Plant Journal 19:143–152.

Reda, M., M. Migocka, and G. Klobus. 2011. Effect of short-term salinity on the nitrate reductase activity in cucumber roots. Plant Science 180:783–788.

Redinbaugh, M. G. and W.H. Campbell. 1991. Higher plant responses to environmental nitrate. Physiologia Plantarum 82:640–650.

Reisenauer, H. M. 1978. Absorption and utilization of ammonium nitrogen by plants. In: Nielsen, D. R and McDonald J. G., eds., Nitrogen in the Environment, Vol. II. Academic Press: London, U.K., pp. 157–170.

Richharia, A., K. Shah, and R. S. Dubey. 1997. Nitrate reductase from rice seedlings: Partial puri�cation, characterization and the effects of in situ and in vitro NaCl salinity. Journal of Plant Physiology 151:316–322.

Rivelli, A. R., M.S. De, S. Pizza, and P. Gherbin. 2010. Growth and physiological response of hydroponicallygrown sunflower as affected by salinity and magnesium levels. Journal of Plant Nutrition 33(9):1307–1323.

Rosales, E. P., M. F. Iannone, M. Groppa, and P. Benavides. 2011. Nitric oxide inhibits nitrate reductase activity in wheat leaves. Plant Physiology and Biochemistry 49:124–130.

Rufty, T. W., C. D. Raper, and W. A. Jackson. 1981. Nitrogen assimilation, root growth and whole plant responses of soybean root temperature, and to carbon dioxide and light in the aerial environment. New Phytologist 88:607.

Ruiz, J. M., R. Rivero, and M. L. Romero. 2007. Comparative effect of Al, Se, and Mo toxicity on NO 3 assimilation in sunflower (Helianthus annuus L.) plants. Journal of Environmental Managemet 83:207–212.

Saad, R. 1979. Effect of atmospheric carbon dioxide levels on nitrogen uptake and metabolism in red kidney beans (Phaseolus vulgaris L.) under salt and water stress. PhD dissertation, University of Arizona; University Microfilms, Ann Arbor, MI. Diss Abstr B 40:4057.

Saadatmand, A. R., Banihashemi, Z., Maftoun, M., and A. R. Sepaskhah. 2007. Interactive effect of soil salinity and water stress on growth and chemical compositions of pistachio nut tree. Journal of Plant Nutrition 30(12):2037–2050.

Saleh, J., M. Maftoun, S. Safarzadeh, and A. Gholami. 2009. Growth, mineral composition, and biochemical changes of broad bean as affected by sodium chloride and zinc levels and sources. Communications in Soil Science and Plant Analysis 40:19–20.

Saqib, Z. A., Akhtar, J., Saqib, M., and R. Ahmad. 2011. Contrasting leaf Na+ uptake and transport rates conferred differences in salt tolerance of wheat genotypes. Acta Agriculturae Scandinavica, Section B— Plant Soil Science 61(2):129–135.

Sari-Gorla, M., P. Krajewski, N. di Fonzo, M. Villa, and C. Frova. 1999. Genetic analysis of drought condition tolerance in maize by molecular markers. II. Plant height and flowering. Theoretical and Applied Genetics 99:289–295.

Sawhney, S. K. and M. S. Naik. 1972. Role of light in the synthesis of nitrate reductase and nitrite reductase in rice seedlings. Biochemical Journal 130:475–485.

Shaner, D. L. and J. S. Boyer. 1976. Nitrate reductase activity in maize (Zea mays L.) leaves. Regulation by nitrate flux at low leaf water potential. Plant Physiology 58:505.

Sharma, A. K. and S. K. Sopory. 1987. Effect of phytochrome and kinetin on nitrate reductase activity in Zea mays. Plant and Cell Physiology 28:397–403.

Sharma, G. K., M. Singh, and V. Kumar. 1994. Effect of exchangeable sodium percentage (ESP) on yield, nitrogen uptake and ammonia volatilization losses in upland and water logged rice. (Oryza sativa L.). Crop Research (Hisar) 8(1):45–51.

Sharma, P. and R. S. Dubey. 2005. Modulation of nitrate reductase activity in rice seedlings under aluminium toxicity and water stress: Role of osmolytes as enzyme protectant. Journal of Plant Physiology 162:854–864.

Sharma, P. and R. S. Dubey. 2010. Protein synthesis by plants under stressful conditions. In: M. Pessarakli, ed. Handbook of Plant and Crop Stress, 3rd edn., Taylor & Francis: Boca Raton, FL, pp. 465–518.

Sharma, P. and R. S. Dubey. 2011. Abiotic stress-induced metabolic alterations in crop plants: Strategies for improving stress tolerance. In: Sinha R. P., Sharma N. K., and Rai A. K., eds., Advances in Life Sciences, I. K. International Publishing House Pvt. Ltd., New Delhi, India. pp. 1–54.

Sharma, S. H. and I. C. Gupta. 1986. Saline Environment and Plant Growth. Agro Botanical Publishers: New Delhi, India, p. 92.

Sharma, S. K. and O. P. Garg. 1985. Salinity induced changes in plant growth and activities of glutamate dehydrogenase, aspartate and alanine aminotransferase in wheat. Indian Journal of Plant Physiology 28:407–412.

Shekoofa, A., E. Bijanzadeh, Y. Emam, and M. Pessarakli. 2012. Effect of salt stress on respiration of various wheat lines/cultivars at early growth stages. Journal of Plant Nutrition. DOI: 10.1080/01904167.2012.739244.

Shiyab, S., Shibli, R., and M. Mohammad. 2003. Influence of sodium chloride salt stress on growth and nutrient acquisition of sour orange in vitro. Journal of Plant Nutrition 26(5):985–996.

Shobbar, M. S., O. Azhari, Z. S. Shobbar, V. Niknam, H. Askari, M. Pessarakli, and H. Ebrahimzadeh. 2012. Comparative analysis of some physiological responses of rice seedlings to cold, salt and drought stresses. Journal of Plant Nutrition, 35:1037–1052.

Siddiqui, M., S. Kumar, and H. R. Sharma. 1985. Studies on the effects of salinisation on nodulation and nitrogen xation in pea (Pisum sativum L.). Indian Journl of Plant Physiology 28:369–375.

Silveira J. A. G., A. R. B. Melo, R. A. Viegas, and J. T. A. Oliveira. 2001. Salinity-induced effects on nitrogen assimilation related to growth in cowpea plants. Environmental and Experimental Botany 46:171–179.

Singh, M., B. B. Singh, and P. C. Ram. 1990. Effect of isosmotic level of salt and PEG-6000 on sugar, free proline and nitrogen content during early seedling growth of pea (Pisum sativum L.). Boil Plant 32:232–237.

Singh, P., S. K. Sawhney.1989. Nitrate assimilation in plants. In S. L. Mehta, M.L. Lodha, and P. V. Sane, eds., Recent Advances in Plant Biochemistry. ICAR Publications: New Delhi, India, pp. 141–172.

Sinha, S. K. and D. J. Nicholas. 1981. Nitrate reductase in relation to drought. In: L. G. Paleg and D. Aspinall, eds., Physiology and Biochemistry of Drought Resistance in Plants. Academic Press: New York, pp. 145–169.

Sivaramakrishnan, S., V. Z. Patell, D. J. Flower, and J. M. Peacock. 1988. Proline accumulation and nitrate reductase activity in contrasting sorghum lines during mid-season drought stress. Physiologia Plantarum 74:418–426.

Skopelitis, D. S. et al. 2006. Abiotic stress generates ROS that signal expression of anionic glutamate dehydrogenases to form glutamate for proline synthesis in tobacco and grapevine. The Plant Cell 18:2767–2781.

Smith, T. A. 1973. Amine levels in mineral-deficient Hordeum vulgare leaves. Phytochem 12:2093–2210.

Soltani, A., M. Hajji, and C. Grignon. 1990. Recherche de facteurs limitant la nutrition minérale de l’orge en milieu Salé. Agronomie 10:857–866.

Song, J. and S. Xing. 2010. Effects of salinity and nitrogen on growth, contents of pigments, and ion accumulation of a euhalophyte suaeda salsa in an intertidal zone and on Saline inland. Communications in Soil Science and Plant Analysis 41(1):88–97.

Srivastava, H. S. and R. P. Singh. 1987. Role and regulation of L-glutamate dehydrogenase in higher plants. Phytochem 26:597–610.

Strahm, B. D. and R. B. Harrison. 2006. Nitrate sorption in a variable-charge forest soil of the Paci�c Northwest. Soil Science 171:313–321.

Streeter, J. G. 2003. Effects of drought on nitrogen xation in soybean root nodules. Plant and Cell Environment 26:1199–1204.

Suzuki, N. and R. Mittler. 2006. Reactive oxygen species and temperature stresses: A delicate balance between signalling and destruction. Physiologia Plantarum 126:45–51.

Tahir, I. S. A. and N. Nakata. 2005. Remobilization of nitrogen and carbohydrate from stems of bread wheat in response to heat stress during grain �lling. Journal of Agronomy Crop Science 191:106–115.

Tashiro, T. and I. F. Wardlaw. 1991. The effect of high temperature on the accumulation of dry matter, carbon and nitrogen in the kernel of rice. Australian Journal of Plant Physiology 18:259–265.

Tewari, T. N. and B. B. Singh. 1991. Stress studies in lentil (Lens esculenta Moench). II. Sodicity-induced changes in chlorophyll, nitrate, nitrite reductase, nucleic acids, proline, yield and yield components in lentil. Plant and Soil 135:225–250.

Torres, B. C. and F. T. Bingham. 1973. Salt tolerance of Mexican wheat. I. Effect of nitrate and NaCl on mineral nutrition growth and grain production of four wheats. Proceedings of Soil Science Society of America Journal 37:711–715.

Uygur, V. and H. Yetisir. 2009. Effects of root stocks on some growth parameters, phosphorous and nitrogen uptake watermelon under salt stress. Journal of Plant Nutrition

32(4):629-643.

Vogel, C. S. and J. O. Dawson. 1991. Nitrate reductase activity, nitrogenase activity and photosynthesis of black alder exposed to chilling temperatures. Physiologia Plantarum 82:551-558.

Volk, R. J. and W. A. Jackson. 1973. Mercury and cadmium interaction with nitrogen absorption by illuminated corn seedlings. Environmental Health Perspectives 4:103-104.

Vulkan-Levy, R., I. Ravina, A. Mantell, and H. Frenkel. 1998. Effect of water supply and salinity on pima cotton. Agricultural Water Management 37(2):121-132.

Walsh, K. B. and D. B. Layzell. 1986. Carbon and nitrogen assimilation and partitioning in soybeans exposed to low root temperatures. Plant Physiology 80:249-255.

Wang, H., Z. Wu, Y. Zhou, J. Han, and D. Shi. 2012a. Effects of salt stress on ion balance and nitrogen metabolism in rice. Plant and Soil Environment 58:62-67.

Wang, Y. Y., P. K. Hsu, and Y. F. Tsay. 2012b. Uptake, allocation and signaling of nitrate. Trends in Plant Science 17:458-467.

Ward, M. R., M. Aslam, and R. C. Huffaker. 1973. Enhancement of nitrate uptake and growth of barley seedlings by calcium under saline conditions. Plant Physiology 80:520-524.

Wasnik, K. G., P. B. Varade, and A. K. Bagga. 1988. Nitrate reductase activity in chickpea (Cicer arietinum) leaves, roots and nodules in relation to moisture stress. Indian Journal of Plant Physiology 31:324-327.

Wilson, C. and J. J. Read. 2006. Effect of mixed-salt salinity on growth and ion relations of a barnyard grass species. Journal of Plant Nutrition 29(10):1741-1753.

Wilson, C., J. J. Read, and E. Abo-Kassem. 2002. Effects of mixed-salt salinity on growth and ion relations of a quinoa and a wheat variety. Journal of Plant Nutrition 25(12):2689-2704.

Xiong, Z. T., F. Zhao, and M. J. Li. 2006. Lead toxicity in Brassica pekinensis Rupr.: Effect on nitrate assimilation and growth. Environmental Toxicology 21:147-153.

Xu, Z. Z. and G. S. Zhou. 2005. Effects of water stress on photosynthesis and nitrogen metabolism in vegetative and reproductive shoots of Leymus chinensis. Photosynthetica 43:29–35.

Xu, Z. Z. and G. S. Zhou. 2006. Combined effects of water stress and high temperature on photosynthesis, nitrogen metabolism and lipid peroxidation of a perennial grass Leymus chinensis. Planta 224:1080–1090.

Yao, J., W. M. Shi, and W. F. Xu. 2008. Effects of salt stress on expression of nitrate transporter and assimilation-related genes in tomato roots. Russian Journal of Plant Physiology 55:232-240.

Yoshida, S. and T. Hara. 1977. Effects of air temperature and light on grain filling of an indica and a japonica rice (Oryza sativa L.) under controlled environmental conditions. Soil Science and Plant Nutrition 23:93–107.

Zhang, H. N., Z. Q. Wang, G. J. Cui, and T. B. Lin. 2009. Difference in seedlings ammonium assimilation of wheat cultivars with different drought resistance under osmotic stress. Ying Yong Sheng Tai Xue Bao (Article in Chinese) 20:2406–2410.

25 Chapter 25: Effects of Hyperosmotic Salinity on Protein Patterns and Enzyme Activities

Abbasi, F.M., Komatsu, S. 2004. A proteomic approach to analyze salt-responsive proteins in rice leaf sheath. Proteomics 4: 2072-2081.

Abogadallah, G.M. 2010. Antioxidative defense under salt stress. Plant Signal Behaviour 5: 369–374.

Amtmann, A. 2009. Learning from evolution: Thellungiella generates new knowledge on essential and critical components of abiotic stress tolerance in plants. Molecular Plant 2: 3–12.

Ashraf, M. 2009. Biotechnological approach of improving plant salt tolerance using antioxidants as markers. Biotechnological Advances 27: 84–93.

Askari, H., Edqvist, J., Hajheidari, M., Kafi, M., Salekdeh, G.H. 2006. Effects of salinity levels on proteome of Suaeda aegyptiaca leaves. Proteomics 6: 2542–2554.

Barkla, B.J., Vera-Estrella, R., Hernández-Coronado, M., Pantoja, O. 2009. Quantitative proteomics of the tonoplast reveals a role for glycolytic enzymes in salt tolerance. The Plant Cell 21: 4044–4058.

Baxter, C.J., Redestig, H., Schauer, N., Repsilber, D., Patil, K.R., Nielsen, J., Selbig, J., Liu, J., Fernie, A.R., Sweetlove, L.J. 2007. The metabolic response of heterotrophic Arabidopsis cells to oxidative stress. Plant Physiology 143: 312–325.

Caruso, G., Cavaliere, C., Guarino, C., Gubbiotti, R., Foglia, P., Laganá, A. 2008. Identification of changes in Triticum durum L. leaf proteome in response to salt stress by two-dimensional electrophoresis and MALDI-TOF mass spectrometry. Analytical and Bioanalytical Chemistry 391: 381–390.

Chaves, M.M., Flexas, J., Pinheiro, C. 2009. Photosynthesis under drought and salt stress: Regulation mechanisms from whole plant to cell. Annals of Botany 103: 551–560.

Chen, Z., Cuin, T.A., Zhou, M., Twomey, A., Naidu, B.P., Shabala, S. 2007. Compatible solute accumulation and stress-mitigating effects in barley genotypes contrasting in their salt tolerance. Journal of Experimental Botany

58: 4245-4255.

Chitteti, B.R., Peng, Z. 2007. Proteome and phosphoproteome differential expression under salinity stress in rice (Oryza sativa) roots. Journal of Proteome Research 6: 1718-1727.

Crecelius, F., Streb, P., Feierabend, J. 2003. Malate metabolism and reactions of oxidoreduction in coldhardened winter rye (Secale cereale L.) leaves. Journal of Experimental Botany, 54: 1075-1083.

Cushman, J.C., Bohnert, H.J. 1992. Salt stress induction of crassulacean acid metabolism in a facultative CAM plant. Photosynthesis Research, 34: 103-1103.

Cushman, J.C., Bohnert, H.J. 1997. Molecular genetics of crassulacean acid metabolism. Plant Physiology 113: 667-676.

Dainty, J. 1962. Ion transport and electrical potentials in plant cells. Annual Review of Plant Physiology 13: 379-402.

Daniel, P.P., Bryant, J.A., Woodward, F.I. 1984. Phosphoenolpyruvate carboxylase from pennywort (Umbilicus rupestris). Changes in properties after exposure to water stress. Biochemical Journal, 218: 387-393.

Darwish, E., Testerink, C., Khalil, M., El-Shihy, O., Munnik, T. 2009. Phospholipid signaling responses in saltstressed rice leaves. Plant Cell Physiology 50: 986-997.

Debez, A., Braun, H.-P., Pich, A., Taamalli, W., Koyro, H.-W., Abdelly, C., Huchzermeyer, B. 2012. Proteomic and physiological responses of the halophyte Cakile maritima to moderate salinity at the germinative and vegetative stages. Journal of Proteomics 75: 5667-5694.

Demiral, T., Türkan, I. 2004. Does exogenous glycinebetaine affect antioxidative system of rice seedlings under NaCl treatment. Journal of Plant Physiology 161: 1089-1100.

Demiral, T., Türkan, I. 2006. Exogenous glycinebetaine affects growth and proline accumulation and retards senescence in two rice cultivars under NaCl stress. Environmental and Experimental Botany 56: 72-79.

de Vitry, C., Olive, J., Drapier, D., Recouvreur, M., Wollman, F. 1989. Posttranslational events leading to the assembly of photosystem II protein complex: A study using photosynthesis mutants from Chlamydomonas reinhardtii. Journal of Cell Biology 109: 991–1006.

Dilley, R.A., Theg, S.M., Beard, W.A. 1987. Membrane-proton interactions in chloroplast bioenergetics: Localized proton domains. Annual Reviews in Plant Physiology 38: 347–389.

Dionisio-Sese, M.L., Tobita, S. 1998. Antioxidant responses of rice seedlings to salinity stress. Plant Science 135: 1–9.

Doubnerová, V., Ryslavá, H. 2011. What can enzymes of C 4 photosynthesis do for C 3 plants under stress? Plant Science 180: 575–583.

Flowers, T.J. 2004. Improving crop salt tolerance. Journal of Experimental Botany 55: 307–319.

Flowers, T.J., Galal, H.K., Bromham, L. 2010. Evolution of halophytes: Multiple origins of salt tolerance. Functional Plant Biology 37: 604–612.

Fridovich, I. 1986. Superoxide dismutase. Advances in Enzymology and Related Areas of Molecular Biology 58: 61–97.

Fu, A., Aluru, M., Rodermel, S.R. 2009. Conserved active site sequences in Arabidopsis plastid terminal oxidase (PTOX). Journal of Biological Chemistry 284: 22625–22632.

Fumagalli, E., Baldoni, E., Abbruscato, P., Piffanelli, P., Genga, A., Lamanna, R., Consonni, R. 2009. NMR techniques coupled with multivariate statistical analysis: Tools to analyse Oryza sativa metabolic content under stress conditions. Journal of Agronomy and Crop Science 195: 77–88.

Garcia-Jimenez, P., Just, P.M., Delgado, A.M., Robaina, R.R. 2007. Transglutaminase activity decrease during acclimation to hyposaline conditions in marine seaweed Grateloupia doryphora (Rhodophyta, Halymeniaceae). Journal of Plant Physiology 164: 367–370.

Geissler, N., Hussin, S., Koyro, H.-W. 2009. Elevated atmospheric CO 2 concentration ameliorates effects of NaCl salinity on photosynthesis and leaf structure of Aster tripolium L. Journal of Experimental Botany 60: 137–151.

Geissler, N., Hussin, S., Koyro, H.-W. 2010. Elevated atmospheric CO_2 concentration enhances salinity tolerance in Aster tripolium. Planta 231: 583–594.

Genga, A., Mattana, M., Coraggio, I., Locatelli, F., Piffanelli, P., Consonni, R. 2011. Chapter 14: Plant metabolomics: A characterisation of plant responses to abiotic stresses. In: Abiotic Stress in Plants—Mechanisms and Adaptations, ed. Arun Shanker, InTech—Open Access Publisher—Website: http://www.intechweb. org ISBN 978-953-307-394-1 (pp. 309–350).

Ghars, M.A., Parre, E., Debez, A., Bordenave, M., Richard, L., Leport, L. 2007. Comparative salt tolerance analysis between Arabidopsis thaliana and Thellungiella halophila, with special emphasis on K+ / Na+ selectivity and proline accumulation. Journal of Plant Physiology 165: 588–599.

Ghars, M.A., Parre, E., Debez, A., Bordenave, M., Richard, L., Leport, L., Bouchereau, A., Savouré, A., Abdelly, C. 2008. Comparative salt tolerance analysis between Arabidopsis thaliana and Thellungiella halophila, with special emphasis on K+/Na+ selectivity and proline accumulation. Journal of Plant Physiology 165: 588–599.

Ghars, M.A., Richard, L., Lefevre, D.E., Leprince, A.S., Parre, E., Bordenave, M., Abdelly, C., Savoure, A. 2012. Phospholipases c and d modulate proline accumulation in Thellungiella halophila/salsuginea differently according to the severity of salt or hyperosmotic stress. Plant and Cell Physiology 53: 183–192.

Gill, A.S., Tuteja, N. 2010. Polyamines and abiotic stress tolerance in plants. Plant Signaling and Behavior 5: 26–33.

Gong, Q., Li, P., Ma, S., Indu Rupassara, S., Bohnert, H.J. 2005. Salinity stress adaptation competence in the extremophile Thellungiella halophila in comparison with its relative Arabidopsis thaliana. Plant Journal 44: 826–839.

Gonzalez, M.C., Sanchez, R., Cejudo, F.J. 2003. Abiotic stresses affecting water balance induce phosphoenolpyruvate carboxylase expression in roots of wheat seedlings. Planta 216: 985–992.

Griffiths, H. 1989. Carbon dioxide concentrating mechanisms and the evolution of CAM in vascular epiphytes. In: Vascular Plants as Epiphytes, ed. U. Lüttge, Berlin, Germany: Springer-Verlag, pp. 42–86.

Halliwell, B., Gutteridge, J.M.C. 1986. Oxygen free radicals and iron in relation to biology and medicine: Some problems and concepts. Archives of Biochemistry and Biophysics 246: 501–514.

Halliwell, B., Gutteridge, J.M.C. 1999. Free Radicals in Biology and Medicine, 3rd edn. Oxford, New York: Oxford University Press.

Hasegawa, P.M., Bressan, R.A., Zhu, J.K., Bohnert, H.J. et al. 2000. Plant cellular and molecular responses to high salinity. Annual Reviews of Plant Physiology and Molecular Biology 51: 463–499.

Huchzermeyer, B. 1982. Energy transfer inhibition induced by nitrofen. Zeitschrift fuer Naturforschung 37c: 787–792.

Huchzermeyer, B., Hausmann, N., Paquet-Durant, F., Koyro, H.-W. 2004. Biochemical and physiological mechanisms leading to salt tolerance. Tropical Ecology 45: 141–150.

Huchzermeyer, B., Löhr, A. 1983. Effect of nitrofen on chloroplast coupling factor dependent reactions. Biochimica et Biophysica Acta 724: 224–229.

Ioannidis, N.E., Kotzabasis, K. 2007. Effects of polyamines on the functionality of photosynthetic membrane in vivo and in vitro. Biochimica et Biophysica Acta 1767: 1372–1382.

Jacoby, R.P., Millar, A.H., Taylor, N.L. 2010. Wheat mitochondrial proteomes provide new links between antioxidant defence and plant salinity tolerance. Journal of Proteome Research 9: 6595–6604.

Jithesh, M.N., Prashanth, S.R., Sivaprakash, K.R., Parida, A.K. 2006. Antioxidative response mechanisms in halophytes: Their role in stress defence. Journal of Genetics 85: 237–254.

Joët, T., Genty, B., Josse, E.-M., MarcelKuntz, M., LaurentCournac, L., Peltier. G. 2002. Involvement of a plastid terminal oxidase in plastoquinone oxidation as evidenced by expression of the Arabidopsis thaliana enzyme in tobacco. The Journal of Biological Chemistry 277: 31623–31630.

Junge, W., Polle, A. 1986. Theory of proton flow along appressed thylakoid membranes under both non-stationary and stationary conditions. Biochimica et Biophysica Acta 848: 265–273.

Kangasjärvi, S., Neukermans, J., Li, S., Aro, E.-M., Noctor, G. 2012. Photosynthesis, photorespiration, and light signalling in defence response. Journal of Experimental Botany 63: 1619–1636.

Kant, S., Kant, P., Raveh, E., Barak, S. 2006. Evidence that differential gene expression between the halophyte, Thellungiella halophila, and Arabidopsis thaliana is responsible for higher levels of the compatible osmolyte proline and tight control of Na + uptake in T. halophila. Plant Cell and Environment 29: 1220–1234.

Kilirats, O., Cruz, J.A., Edwards, G.E., Kramer, D.M. 2009. Feedback limitation of photosynthesis at high CO 2 acts by modulating the activity of the chloroplast ATP synthase. Functional Plant Biology 36: 893–901.

Kosová, K., Vítámvás, P., Prásil, I.T., Renaut, J. 2010. Plant proteome changes under abiotic stress—Contribution of proteomics studies to understanding plant stress response. Journal of Proteomics 74: 1301–1322.

Koyro, H.-W., Geißler, N., Hussin, S., Debez, A., Huchzermeyer, B. 2008. Strategies of halophytes to survive in salty environment. In: Abiotic Stress and Plant Responses, eds. N.A. Khan and S. Singh, New Delhi, India: IK International, pp. 83–104.

Koyro, H.-W., Geissler, N., Seenivasan, R., Huchzermeyer, B. 2011. Plant stress physiology: Physiological and biochemical strategies allowing plants/crops to thrive under ionic stress. In: Handbook of Plant and Crop Stress, ed. M. Pessarakli, Boca Raton, FL: CRC Press, pp. 1051–1093.

Koyro, H.-W., Huchzermeyer, B. 2004. Ecophysiological needs of the potential biomass crop Spartina townsendii Grov. Tropical Ecology 45: 123–139.

Koyro, H.-W., Zörb, C., Debez, A., Huchzermeyer, B. 2013. The effect of hyperosmotic salinity on protein pattern and enzyme activities of halophytes. Functional Plant Biology 40: 787–804.

Lawlor, D.W. 2002. Carbon and nitrogen assimilation in relation to yield: Mechanisms are the key to understanding production systems. Journal of Experimental Botany 53:

773-787.

Lawlor, D.W., Mitchell, R.A.C. 1991. The effects of increasing CO 2 on crop photosynthesis and productivity: A review of field studies. Plant Cell and Environment 14: 807-818.

Lefevre, I., Gratia, E., Lutts, S. 2001. Discrimination between the ionic and osmotic components of salt stress in relation to free polyamine level in rice (Oryza sativa). Plant Science 16: 943-952.

Li, W., Zhang, C., Lu, Q., Wen, X., Lu, C. 2011. The combined effect of salt stress and heat shock on proteome profiling in Suaeda salsa. Journal of Plant Physiology 168: 1743-1752.

Lu, C., Qiu, N., Lu, Q. Wang, B., Kuang, T. 2002. Does salt stress lead to increased susceptibility of photosystem II to photoinhibition and changes in photosynthetic pigment composition in halophyte Suaeda salsa grow outdoors? Plant Science 163: 1063-1068.

Lu, C., Qiu, N., Wang, B., Zhang, J. 2003. Salinity treatment shows no effects on photosystem II photochemistry, but increases the resistance of photosystem II to heat stress in halophyte Suaeda salsa. Journal of Experimental Botany 54: 851-860,

M'Rah, S., Z. Ouerghi, C. Berthomieu, M. Havaux, C. Jungas, M. Hajji, C. Grignon, and M. Lachaa^l. 2006. Effects of NaCl on the growth, ion accumulation and photosynthetic parameters of Thellungiella halophila. Journal of Plant Physiology 163: 1022-1031.

M'Rah, S., Z. Ouerghi, F. Eymery, P. Rey, M. Hajji, C. Grignon, and M. Lachaa^l. 2007. Efficiency of biochemical protection against toxic effects of accumulated salt differentiates Thellungiella halophila from Arabidopsis thaliana. Journal of Plant Physiology 164: 375-384.

Mattoo, A.K., Minocha, S.C., Minocha, R., Handa, A.K. 2010. Polyamines and cellular metabolism in plants: Transgenic approaches reveal different responses to diamine putrescine versus higher polyamines spermidine and spermine. Amino Acids 38: 405-413.

McCarty, R.E. 1992. A plant biochemist's view of H + -ATPases and ATP synthases. Journal of Experimental Biology 172: 431-441.

Mittal, S., Kumari, N., Sharma, V. 2012. Differential response of salt stress on Brassica juncea: Photosynthetic performance, pigment, proline, D1 and antioxidant enzymes. Plant Physiology and Biochemistry 54: 17–26.

Møller, I.M., Jensen, P.E., Hansson, A. 2007. Oxidative modi�cations to cellular components in plants. Annual Review of Plant Biology 58: 459–481.

Munns, R. 2005. Genes and salttolerance: Bring them together. New Phytologist 167: 645–663.

Munns, R., James, R.A., Läuchli, A. 2006. Approaches to increasing the salt tolerance of wheat and other cereals. Journal of Experimental Botany Advanced Access Doi:10.1093/jxb/erj100

Munns, R., Schachtman, D.P., Condon, A.G. 1995. The signi�cance of a two-phase growth response to salinity in wheat and barley. Australian Journal of Plant Physiology 22: 561–569.

Munns, R., Tester, M. 2008. Mechanisms of salinity tolerance. Annual Reviews of Plant Biology 59: 651–681.

Nelson, N., Yocum, C.F. 2006. Structure and function of photosystems I and II. Annual Review of Plant Biology 57: 521–565.

Noctor, G., Veljovic-Jovanovic, S., Driscoll, S., Novitskaya, L., and Foyer, C. 2002. Drought and oxidative load in the leaves of C 3 plants: A predominant role for photorespiration? Annals of Botany 89: 841–850.

Oh, D.H., Dassanayake, M., Haas, J.S., Kropornika, A., Wright, C., d’Urzo, M.P., Hong, H. et al. 2010. Genome structures and halophyte-speci�c gene expression of the extremophile Thellungiella parvula in comparison with Thellungiella salsuginea (Thellungiella halophila) and Arabidopsis. Plant Physiology 154: 1040–1052.

O’Leary, J.W. 2001. Adaptic components of salt tolerance. In: Handbook of Plant and Crop Physiology, ed. M. Pessarakli, New York: Marcel Dekker, pp. 615–622.

Orsini, F., D’Urzo, M.P., Inan, G., Serra, S., Oh, D.-H., Mickelbart, M.V., Consiglio, F. et al. 2010. A comparative study of salt tolerance parameters in 11 wild relatives of Arabidopsis thaliana. Journal of Experimental Botany 61:

3787–3798.

Pang, Q., Chen, S., Dai, S., Chen, Y., Wang, Y., Yan, X. 2010. Comparative proteomics of salt tolerance in Arabidopsis thaliana and Thellungiella halophila. Journal of Proteome Research 9: 2584–2599.

Parre, E., Ghars, M.A., Leprince, A.-S., Thiery, L., Lefebvre, D., Bordenave, M., Richard, L. et al. 2007. Calcium signaling via phospholipase C is essential for proline accumulation upon ionic but not nonionic hyperosmotic stress in Arabidopsis. Plant Physiology 144: 503–512.

Pereira, L.S., Oweis, T., Zairi, A. 2002. Irrigation management under water scarcity. Agricultural Water Management 57: 175–206.

Pitman, M.G., Läuchli, A. 2002. Global impact of salinity and agricultural ecosystems. InSalinity: Environment—Plant—Molecules, eds. A. Läuchli and U. Lüttge, The Hague, the Netherlands: Kluwer Academic Publishers, pp. 3–20.

Radyukina, N.L., Ivanov, Y.V., Kartashov, A.V., Pashkovskiy, P.P., Shevyakova, N.I., Kuznetsov, Vl.V. 2011. Regulation of gene expression governing proline metabolism in Thellungiella salsuginea by NaCl and paraquat. Russian Journal of Plant Physiology 58: 643–652.

Ruan, C.-J., Teixeira da Silva, J.A. 2011. Metabolomics: Creating new potentials for unraveling the mechanisms in response to salt and drought stress and for the biotechnological improvement of xero-halophytes. Critical Reviews in Biotechnology 31: 153–169.

Sade, N., Gebretsadik, M., Seligmann, R., Schwartz, A., Wallach, R., Moshelion, M. 2010. The role of tobacco Aquaporin1 in improving water use efficiency, hydraulic conductivity, and yield production under salt stress. Plant Physiology 152: 245–254.

Saqib, M., Zörb, C., Rengel, Z., Schubert, S. 2005. The expression of the endogenous vacuolar Na + /H + antiporters in roots and shoots correlates positively with the salt resistance of wheat (Triticum aestivum L.). Plant Science 169: 959–965.

Sengupta, S., Majumder, A.L. 2009. Insight into the salt tolerance factors of a wild halophytic rice, Porteresia coarctata: A physiological and proteomic approach. Planta 229: 911–929.

Sentenac, H., Grignon, C. 1981. A model for predicting ionic equilibrium concentrations in cell walls. Plant Physiology 68: 415–419.

Sharkey, T.D., Stitt, M., Heineke, D., Gerhardt, R., Raschke, K., Heldt, H.W. 1986. Limitation of photosynthesis by carbon metabolism. O_2 -insensitive CO_2 uptake results from limitation of triose phosphate utilization. Plant Physiology 81: 1123–1129.

Sobhanian, H., Aghaei, K., Komatsu, S. 2011. Changes in the plant proteome resulting from salt stress: Toward the creation of salt tolerant crops? Journal of Proteomics 74: 1323–1337.

Sobhanian, H., Motamed, N., Jazil, F.R., Nakamura, T., Komatsu, S. 2010. Salt stress induced differential proteome and metabolome response in the shoots of Aeluropus lagopoides (Poaceae), a halophyte C_4 plant. Journal of Proteome Research 9: 2882–2897.

Soussi, M., Ocana, A., Lluch, C. 1998. Effects of salt stress on growth, photosynthesis and nitrogen fixation in chick-pea (Cicer arietinum L.). Journal of Experimental Botany, 49: 1329–1337.

Stepien, P., Johnson, G.N. 2009. Contrasting responses of photosynthesis to salt stress in the glycophyte Arabidopsis and the halophyte Thellungiella: Role of the plastid terminal oxidase as an alternative electron sink. Plant Physiology 149: 1154–1165.

Szabados, L., Kovács, H., Zilberstein, A., Bouchereau, A. 2011. Plants in extreme environments: Importance of protective compounds in stress tolerance. Advances in Botanical Research 57: 105–150.

Szabados, L., Savouré, A. 2009. Proline: A multifunctional amino acid. Trends in Plant Science 15: 89–97.

Tanou, G., Fotopoulos, V., Molassiotis, A. 2012. Priming against environmental challenges and proteomics in plants: Update and agricultural perspectives. Frontiers in Plant Science 3: 1–5.

Verma, S., Mishra, S.N. 2005. Putrescine alleviation of growth in salt stressed Brassica juncea by inducing antioxidative defense system. Journal of Plant Physiology 162: 669–677.

Wang, X., Fan, P., Song, H., Chen, X., Li, X., Li, Y. 2009. Comparative proteomic analysis of differentially expressed proteins in shoots of Salicornia europaea under different salinity. Journal of Proteome Research 8: 3331–3345.

Wetson, A.M., Zörb, C., John, E.A., Flowers, T.J. 2012. High phenotypic plasticity of Suaeda maritima observed under hypoxic conditions in relation to its physiological basis. Annals of Botany 109: 1027–1036.

Widodo, J.H.P., Newbigin, E., Tester, M., Basic, A., Roessner, U. 2009. Metabolic responses to salt stress of barley (Hordeum vulgare L.) cultivars, Sahara and Clipper, which differ in salinity tolerance. Journal of Experimental Botany 60: 4089–4103.

Wise, R.R., Naylor, A.W. 1987. Chilling-enhanced photooxidation: Evidence for the role of singlet oxygen and endogenous antioxidants. Plant Physiology 83: 278–282.

Xu, C., Sibicky, T., Huang, B. 2010. Protein profile analysis of salt-responsive proteins in leaves and roots in two cultivars of creeping bentgras differing in salinity tolerance. Plant Cell Reports 29: 595–615.

Yu, J., Chen, S., Zhao, Q., Wang, T., Yang, C., Diaz, C., Sun, G., Dai, S. 2011. Physiological and proteomic analysis of salinity tolerance in Puccinellia tenuiflora. Journal of Proteome Research 10: 3852–3870.

Zörb, C., Herbst, R., Forreiter, C., Schubert, S. 2009. Short-term effects of salt exposure on the maize chloroplast protein pattern. Proteomics 9: 4209–4220.

26 Chapter 26: Reactive Oxygen Species Generation, Hazards, and Defense Mechanisms in Plants under Environmental (Abiotic and Biotic) Stress Conditions

Abbaspour, H., Effect of salt stress on lipid peroxidation, antioxidative enzymes, and proline accumulation in pistachio plants, Journal of Medicinal Plants Research, 6(3), 526–529, 2012.

Abdollahi, H. and Z. Ghahremani, The role of chloroplasts in the interaction between Erwinia amylovora and host plants, Acta Horticulturae (ISHS), 896, 215–221, 2011.

Allen, J., I. F. McKee, P. K. Farage, and N. R. Baker, Analysis of the limitation to CO 2 assimilation on exposure of leaves of two Brassica napus cultivars to UV-B, Plant, Cell and Environment, 20(5), 633–640, 1997b.

Allen, R. D., R. P. Webb, and S. A. Schake, Use of transgenic plants to study antioxidant defenses, Free Radical Biology and Medicine, 23(3), 472–479, 1997a.

Andreyev, A. Y., Y. E. Kushnareva, and A. A. Starkov, Mitochondrial metabolism of reactive oxygen species, Biochemistry (Moscow), 70(2), 200–214, 2005.

Aono, M., A. Kubo, H. Saji, K. Tanaka, and N. Kondo, Enhanced tolerance to photooxidative stress of transgenic Nicotiana tabacum with high chloroplastic glutathione reductase activity, Plant and Cell Physiology, 34(1), 129–135, 1993.

Aono, M., H. Saji, A. Sakamoto, K. Tanaka, N. Kondo, and K. Tanaka, Paraquat tolerance of transgenic Nicotiana tabacum with enhanced activities of glutathione reductase and superoxide dismutase, Plant and Cell Physiology, 36(8), 1687–1691, 1995.

Apel, K. and H. Hirt, Reactive oxygen species: Metabolism, oxidative stress, and signal transduction, Annual Review of Plant Physiology and Plant Molecular Biology, 55, 373–399, 2004.

Arora, A., T. M. Byrem, M. G. Nair, and G. M. Strasburg, Modulation of liposomal membrane fluidity by flavonoids and isoflavonoids, Archives of Biochemistry and Biophysics, 373(1), 102–109, 2000.

Arora, A., R. K. Sairam, and G. C. Srivastava, Oxidative stress and antioxidative system in plants, Current Science, 82(10), 1227–1238, 2002.

Asada, K., Ascorbate peroxidase: A hydrogen peroxide scavenging enzyme in plants, Physiologia Plantarum, 85(2), 235–241, 1992.

Asada, K., Production and action of active oxygen species in photosynthetic tissues, in Causes of Photooxidative Stress and Amelioration of Defense Systems in Plants, C. H. Foyer and P. M. Mullineaux, eds., pp. 77–104, CRC Press, Boca Raton, FL, 1994.

Asada, K., Radical production and scavenging in the chloroplasts, in Photosynthesis and the Environment, N. R. Baker, ed., pp. 123–150, Kluwer, Dordrecht, the Netherlands, 1996.

Asada, K., The water-water cycle in chloroplasts: Scavenging of active oxygens and dissipation of excess photons, Annual Review of Plant Physiology and Plant Molecular Biology, 50, 601–639, 1999.

Asada, K. and M. Takahashi, Production and scavenging of active oxygen in photosynthesis, in Photoinhibition: Topics of Photosynthesis, 9th edn., D. J. Kyle, C. B. Osmond, and C. J. Arntzen, eds., pp. 227–287, Elsevier, Amsterdam, the Netherlands, 1987.

Ashry, A. and H. I. Mohamed, Impact of secondary metabolites and related enzymes in flax resistance and or susceptibility to powdery mildew, African Journal of Biotechnology, 11(5), 1073–1077, 2012.

Bafeel, S. O. and M. M. Ibrahim, Antioxidants and accumulation of alpha-tocopherol induce chilling tolerance in Medicago sativa, International Journal of Agriculture and Biology, 10(6), 593–598, 2008.

Bahin, E., C. Bailly, B. Sotta, I. Kranner, F. Corbineau, and J. Leymarie, Crosstalk between reactive oxygen species and hormonal signalling pathways regulates grain dormancy in barley, Plant, Cell and Environment, 34(6), 980–993, 2011.

Baker, A. and I. A. Graham, Plant Peroxisomes: Biochemistry, Cell Biology and Biotechnological Applications, Kluwer Academic Publishers, Dordrecht, the Netherlands, 2002.

Barnes, J. D., Y. Zheng, and T. M. Lyons, Plant resistance to ozone: The role of ascorbate, in Air Pollution and Plant Biotechnology, K. Omasa, H. Saji, S. Youssefian, and N. Kondo, Eds., pp. 235–254, SpringerVerlag, Tokyo, Japan, 2002.

Bethke, P. C. and R. L. Jones, Cell death of barley aleurone protoplasts is mediated by reactive oxygen species, The Plant Journal, 25(1), 19–29, 2001.

Biehler, K. and H. Fock, Evidence for the contribution of the Mehler-peroxidase reaction in dissipating excess electrons in drought-stressed wheat, Plant Physiology, 112(1), 265–272, 1996.

Bienert, G. P., A. L. Møller, K. A. Kristiansen et al., Specific aquaporins facilitate the diffusion of hydrogen peroxide across membranes, The Journal of Biological Chemistry, 282(2), 1183–1192, 2007.

Blokhina, O. and K. V. Fagerstedt, Reactive oxygen species and nitric oxide in plant mitochondria: Origin and redundant regulatory systems, Physiologia Plantarum, 138(4), 447–462, 2010.

Blumthaler, M. and W. Ambach, Indication of increasing solar ultraviolet-B radiation flux in alpine regions, Science, 248(4952), 206–208, 1990.

Boo, Y. C. and J. Jung, Water deficit-induced oxidative stress and antioxidant defenses in rice plants, Journal of Plant Physiology, 155(2), 255–261, 1999.

Borsani, O., P. Diaz, M. F. Agius, V. Valpuesta, and J. Monza, Water stress generates an oxidative stress through the induction of a specific Cu/Zn superoxide dismutase in Lotus corniculatus leaves, Plant Science, 161(4), 757–763, 2001.

Bowler, C., M. Van Montagu, and D. Inze, Superoxide dismutase and stress tolerance, Annual Review of Plant Physiology and Plant Molecular Biology, 43, 83–116, 1992.

Brot, N. and H. Weissbach, The biochemistry of methionine sulfoxide residues in proteins, Trends in Biochemical Sciences, 7(4), 137–139, 1982.

Bueno, P., J. Varela, G. Gimeenez-Gallego, and L. A. del Rio, Peroxisomal copper, zinc superoxide dismutase: Characterization of the isoenzyme from watermelon cotyledons, Plant Physiology, 108(3), 1151–1160, 1995.

Buettner, R., The pecking order of free radicals and antioxidants: Lipid peroxidation, alpha-tocopherol and ascorbate, Archives of Biochemistry and Biophysics, 300(2), 535–543, 1993.

Cabiscol, E., E. Oiulats, P. Echave, E. Herrero, and J. Ros, Oxidative stress promotes specific protein damage in Saccharomyces cerevisiae, The Journal of Biological Chemistry, 275(35), 27393–27398, 2000.

Cakmak, I. and W. J. Horst, Effect of aluminium on lipid peroxidation, superoxide dismutase, catalase, and peroxidase activities in root tips of soybean (Glycine max), Physiologia Plantarum, 83(3), 463–468, 1991.

Chaves, M., J. S. Pereira, J. Maroco et al., How plants cope with water stress in the field. Photosynthesis and growth, Annals of Botany, 89(7), 907–916, 2002.

Chen, Q., M. Zhang, and S. Shen, Effect of salt on malondialdehyde and antioxidant enzymes in seedling roots of Jerusalem artichoke (Helianthus tuberosus L.), Acta Physiologiae Plantarum, 33(2), 273–278, 2010.

Chen, Z., E. T. Young, J. Ling, S. Chang, and D. R. Gallie, Increasing vitamin C content of plants through enhanced ascorbate recycling, Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America, 100(6), 3525–3530, 2003.

Cheng, Y. and C. Song, Hydrogen peroxide homeostasis and signaling in plant cells, Science China C Life Sciences, 49(1), 1–11, 2006.

Chittoor, J. M., J. E. Leach, and F. F. White, Differential induction of a peroxidase gene family during infection of rice by Xanthomonas oryzae pv. oryzae, Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions, 10(7), 861–871, 1997.

Cleland, R. E. and S. C. Grace, Voltammetric detection of superoxide production by photosystem II, FEBS Letters, 457(3), 348–352, 1999.

Cona, A., G. Rea, R. Angelini, R. Federico, and P. Tavladoraki, Functions of amine oxidases in plant development and defence, Trends in Plant Science, 11(2), 80–88, 2006.

Corpas, F. J., J. M. Palma, L. M. Sandalio, R. Valderrama, J. B. Barroso, and L. A. Del Río, Peroxisomal xanthine oxidoreductase: Characterization of the enzyme from pea (Pisum sativum L.) leaves, Journal of Plant Physiology, 165(13), 1319–1330, 2008.

Dalton, A., L. M. Baird, L. Langeberg et al., Subcellular localization of oxygen defense enzymes in soybean (Glycine max [L.] Merr.) root nodules, Plant Physiology, 102(2), 481–489, 1993.

Dat, J., S. Vandenbeele, E. Vranova, M. Van Montagu, D. Inze, and F. Van Breusegm, Dual action of the active oxygen species during plant stress responses, Cellular and Molecular Life Sciences, 57(5), 779–795, 2000.

Davies, K. J. A., Protein damage and degradation by oxygen radicals, I General aspects. The Journal of Biological Chemistry, 262(20), 9895–9901, 1987.

Davies, K. J. A., Oxidative stress, antioxidant defenses, and damage removal, repair, and replacement systems, IUBMB Life, 50(4–5), 279–289, 2000.

de Pinto, M. C. and L. De Gara, Changes in the ascorbate metabolism of apoplastic and symplastic spaces are associated with cell differentiation, Journal of Experimental Botany, 55(408), 2559–2569, 2004.

del Rio, L. A., G. M. Pastori, J. M. Sandalio, and J. A. Hernandez, The activated oxygen role of peroxisome in senescence, Plant Physiology, 116(4), 1195–1200, 1998.

del Rio, L. A., L. M. Sandalio, F. J. Corpas, J. M. Palma, and J. B. Barroso, Reactive oxygen species and reactive nitrogen species in peroxisomes. Production, scavenging, and role in cell signaling, Plant Physiology, 141(2), 330–335, 2006.

Denness, L., J. F. McKenna, C. Segonzac et al., Cell wall damage-induced lignin biosynthesis is regulated by a reactive oxygen species- and jasmonic acid-dependent process in Arabidopsis, Plant Physiology, 156(3), 1364–1374, 2011.

Desikan, R., S. A. H. Mackerness, J. T. Hancock, and S. J. Neill, Regulation of the Arabidopsis transcriptome by oxidative stress, Plant Physiology, 127(1), 159–172, 2001.

Dipierro, S. and G. Borraccino, Dehydroascorbate reductase from potato-tubers, Phytochemistry, 30(2), 427–429, 1991.

Diplock, T., L. J. Machlin, L. Packer, and W. A. Pryor, Vitamin E: Biochemistry and health implications, Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences, 570, 372–378, 1989.

Dizdaroglu, M., Chemistry of free radical damage to DNA and nucleoproteins, in DNA and Free Radicals, B. Halliwell and O. I. Aruoma, eds., pp. 19–39, Ellis Horwood, London, U.K., 1993.

Doke, N., Generation of superoxide anion by potato-tuber protoplasts during the hypersensitive response to hyphal wall components of Phytophthora infestans and specific-inhibition of the reaction by suppressors of hypersensitivity, Physiological Plant Pathology, 23(3), 359–367, 1983.

Edwards, E. A., S. Rawsthorne, and P. M. Mullineaux, Subcellular distribution of multiple forms of glutathione reductase in leaves of pea (Pisum sativum L.), Planta, 180(2), 278–284, 1990.

Elstner, E. F., Oxygen activation and oxygen toxicity, Annual Review of Plant Biology, 33, 73–96, 1982.

Elstner, E. F., Metabolism of activated oxygen species, in Biochemistry of Plants, D. D. Davies, ed., pp. 253–315, Academic Press, London, U.K., 1987.

Elstner, E. F., Mechanisms of oxygen activation in different compartments of plant cells, in Active Oxygen/Oxidative Stress and Plant Metabolism, E. J. Pell and K. L. Steffen, eds., pp. 13–25, American Society of Plant Physiologists, Rockville, MD, 1991.

Eltayeb, E., N. Kawano, G. H. Badawi et al., Overexpression of monodehydroascorbate reductase in transgenic tobacco confers enhanced tolerance to ozone, salt and polyethylene glycol stresses, Planta, 225(5), 1255–1264, 2007.

Eltayeb, E., S. Yamamoto, M. E. E. Habora et al., Greater protection against oxidative damages imposed by various environmental stresses in transgenic potato with higher level of reduced glutathione, Breeding Science, 60(2), 101–109, 2010.

Eltayeb, E., S. Yamamoto, M. E. E. Habora, L. Yin, H. Tsujimoto, and K. Tanaka, Transgenic potato overexpressing Arabidopsis cytosolic AtDHAR1 showed higher tolerance to herbicide, drought and salt stresses, Breeding Science, 61(1), 3-10, 2011.

Evans, M. D., M. Dizdaroglu, and M. S. Cooke, Oxidative DNA damage and disease: Induction, repair and significance, Mutation Research, 567(1), 1-61, 2004.

Faize, M., L. Burgos, L. Faize et al., Involvement of cytosolic ascorbate peroxidase and Cu/Zn-superoxide dismutase for improved tolerance against drought stress, Journal of Experimental Botany, 62(8), 2599- 2613, 2011.

Fink, S. P., G. R. Reddy, and L. J. Marnett, Mutagenicity in Escherichia coli of the major DNA adduct derived from the endogenous mutagen malondialdehyde, Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America, 94(16), 8652-8657, 1997.

Foyer, C. H., Oxygen metabolism and electron transport in photosynthesis, in Molecular Biology of Free Radical Scavenging Systems, J. Scandalios, ed., pp. 587-621, Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, New York, 1997.

Foyer, C. H. and B. Halliwell, The presence of glutathione and glutathione reductase in chloroplasts: A proposed role in ascorbate metabolism, Planta, 133(1), 21-25, 1976.

Foyer, C. H. and J. Harbinson, Oxygen metabolism and the regulation of photosynthetic electron transport, in Causes of Photooxidative Stresses and Amelioration of Defense Systems in Plants, C. H. Foyer and P. Mullineaux, eds., pp. 1-42, CRC Press, Boca Raton, FL, 1994.

Foyer, C. H., H. Lopez-Delgado, J. F. Dat, and I. M. Scott, Hydrogen peroxide and glutathione-associated mechanisms of acclimatory stress tolerance and signaling, Physiologia Plantarum, 100(2), 241- 254, 1997.

Foyer, C. H. and G. Noctor, Oxygen processing in photosynthesis: Regulation and signalling, New Phytologist, 146(3), 359-388, 2000.

Foyer, C. H. and G. Noctor, Redox sensing and signaling associated with reactive oxygen in chloroplasts, peroxisomes and mitochondria, Physiologia Plantarum, 119(3), 355-364, 2003.

Foyer, C. H., N. Souriau, S. Perret et al., Overexpression of glutathione reductase but not glutathione synthetase leads to increases in antioxidant capacity and resistance to photoinhibition in poplar trees, Plant Physiology, 109(3), 1047–1057, 1995.

Fridovich, I., Superoxide dismutase: An adaptation to a paramagnetic gas, The Journal of Biological Chemistry, 264(14), 7761–7764, 1989.

Fryer, M. J., The antioxidant effect of thylakoid vitamin-E (α-tocopherol), Plant, Cell and Environment, 15(4), 381–392, 1992.

Fryer, M. J., J. R. Andrews, K. Oxborough, D. A. Blowers, and N. R. Baker, Relationship between CO_2 assimilation, photosynthetic electron transport and active O_2 metabolism in leaves of maize in the field during periods of low temperature, Plant Physiology, 116(2), 571–580, 1998.

Fukuzawa, K., A. Tokumura, S. Ouchi, and H. Tsukatani, Antioxidant activities of tocopherols on Fe^{2+} ascorbate-induced lipid peroxidation in lecithin liposomes, Lipids, 17(7), 511–513, 1982.

Gallego, S. M., M. P. Benavides, and M. L. Tomaro, Effect of heavy metal ion excess on sunflower leaves: Evidence for involvement of oxidative stress, Plant Science, 121(2), 151–159, 1996.

Gallego, S. M., M. P. Benavides, and M. L. Tomaro, Involvement of an antioxidant defence system in the adaptive response to heavy metal ions in Helianthus annus L. cells, Plant Growth Regulation, 36(3), 267–273, 2002.

Gao, Q. and L. Zhang, Ultraviolet-B-induced oxidative stress and antioxidant defense system responses in ascorbate-deficient vtc1 mutants of Arabidopsis thaliana, Journal of Plant Physiology, 165(2), 138–148, 2008.

Gardner, P. R. and I. Fridovich, Superoxide sensitivity of the Escherichia coli 6-phosphogluconate dehydratase, The Journal of Biological Chemistry, 266(3), 1478–1483, 1991.

Ghisla, S. and V. Massey, Mechanisms of avoprotein-catalyzed reactions, European Journal of Biochemistry, 181(1), 1–17, 1989.

Giannakoula, A., M. Moustakas, T. Syros, and T. Yupsanis, Aluminium stress induces up-regulation of an efficient antioxidant system in the Al-tolerant maize line but not in the Al-sensitive line, Environmental and Experimental

Botany, 67(3), 487–494, 2010.

Gomathi, R. and P. Rakkiyapan, Comparative lipid peroxidation, leaf membrane thermostability, and antioxidant system in four sugarcane genotypes differing in salt tolerance, International Journal of Plant Physiology and Biochemistry, 3(4), 67–74, 2011.

Grace, S. and B. A. Logan, Energy dissipation and radical scavenging by the plant phenylpropanoid pathway, Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London, B355(1402), 1499–1510, 2000.

Grant, J., B. W. Yun, and G. J. Loake, Oxidative burst and cognate redox signalling reported by luciferase imaging: Identification of a signal network that functions independently of ethylene, SA and Me-JA but is dependent on MAPKK activity, The Plant Journal, 24(5), 569–582, 2000.

Gross, G. G., Cell wall-bound malate dehydrogenase from horseradish, Phytochemistry, 16(3), 319–321, 1977.

Grune, T., T. Reinheckel, and K. J. A. Davies, Degradation of oxidized proteins in mammalian cells, FASEB Journal, 11(7), 526–534, 1997.

Guan, Z. Q., T. Y. Chai, Y. X. Zhang, J. Xu, and W. Wei, Enhancement of Cd tolerance in transgenic tobacco plants overexpressing a Cd-induced CAT cDNA, Chemosphere, 765, 623–630, 2009.

Gullner, G., T. Kömives, and H. Rennenberg, Enhanced tolerance of transgenic poplar plants overexpressing γ-glutamylcysteine synthetase towards chloroacetanilide herbicides, Journal of Experimental Botany, 52(358), 971–979, 2001.

Guo, J., X. Liu, X. Li, S. Chen, Z. Jin, and G. Liu, Overexpression of VTE1 from Arabidopsis resulting in high vitamin E accumulation and salt stress tolerance increase in tobacco plant, Chinese Journal of Applied and Environmental Biology, 12(4), 468–471, 2006.

Gupta, S., J. L. Heinen, A. S. Holaday, J. J. Burke, and R. D. Allen, Increased resistance to oxidative stress in transgenic plants that overexpress chloroplastic Cu/Zn superoxide-dismutase, Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America, 90(4), 1629–1633, 1993.

Hackbarth, S., J. Schlothauer, A. Preuss, and B. Röder, New insights to primary photodynamic effects- singlet oxygen kinetics in living cells, Journal of Photochemistry and Photobiology B: Biology, 98(3), 173–179, 2010.

Halliwell, B., Generation of hydrogen peroxide, superoxide and hydroxyl radicals during the oxidation of dihydroxyfumaric acid by peroxidase, Biochemical Journal, 163(3), 441–448, 1977.

Halliwell, B. and O. I. Aruoma, DNA damage by oxygen-derived species. Its mechanism and measurement in mammalian systems, FEBS Letters, 281(1–2), 9–19, 1991.

Halliwell, B. and J. M. C. Gutteridge, Oxygen toxicity, oxygen radicals, transition metals and disease, Biochemical Journal, 219(1), 1–14, 1984.

Halliwell, B. and J. M. C. Gutteridge, Free Radicals in Biology and Medicine, 2nd edn., Oxford University Press, Oxford, U.K., 1989.

Halliwell, B. and J. M. C. Gutteridge, Free Radicals in Biology and Medicine, 3rd edn., Oxford University Press, Oxford, U.K., 1999.

Han, C., Q. Liu, and Y. Yang, Short-term effects of experimental warming and enhanced ultraviolet-B radiation on photosynthesis and antioxidant defense of Picea asperata seedlings, Plant Growth Regulation, 58(2), 153–162, 2009.

Hatz, S., J. D. C. Lambert, and P. R. Ogilby, Measuring the lifetime of singlet oxygen in a single cell: Addressing the issue of cell viability, Photochemical and Photobiological Sciences, 6(10), 1106–1116, 2007.

He, J., L. K. Huang, W. S. Chow, M. L. Whitecross, and J. M. Anderson, Effects of supplementary ultraviolet-B radiation on rice and pea plants, Australian Journal of Plant Physiology, 20(2), 129–142, 1993.

Hefny, M. and D. Z. Abdel-Kader, Antioxidant-enzyme system as selection criteria for salt tolerance in forage sorghum genotypes (Sorghum bicolor L. Moench), in Salinity and Water Stress, M. Ashraf, M. Ozturk, and H. R. Athar, eds., pp. 25–36, Springer, Dordrecht, the Netherlands, 2009.

Heidari, B., M. Pessarakli, A. Dadkhodaei, and N. Daneshnia, Reactive oxygen species-mediated functions in plants under environmental stresses. Journal of

Agricultural Science and Technology, USA, 2(2), 159–168, 2012.

Hemavathi, C. P. Upadhyaya, K. E. Young et al., Over-expression of strawberry D-galacturonic acid reductase in potato leads to accumulation of vitamin C with enhanced abiotic stress tolerance, Plant Science, 177(6), 659–667, 2009.

Hernandez, J. A., M. A. Ferrer, A. Jimenez, A. R. Barcelo, and F. Sevilla, Antioxidant systems and O /H O 2 2 2 iproduction in the apoplast of pea leaves. Its relation with salt-induced necrotic lesions in minor veins, Plant Physiology, 127(3), 817–831, 2001.

Hernández, J. A., A. Jiménez, P. Mullineaux, and F. Sevilla, Tolerance of pea (Pisum sativum L.) to longterm salt stress is associated with induction of antioxidant defences Plant, Cell and Environment, 23(8), 853–862, 2000.

Heyno, E., V. Mary, P. Schopfer, and A. Krieger-Liszkay, Oxygen activation at the plasma membrane: Relation between superoxide and hydroxyl radical production by isolated membranes, Planta, 234(1), 35–45, 2011.

Hodges, D. M., C. J. Andrews, D. A. Johnson, and R. I. Hamilton, Antioxidant compound responses to chilling stress in differentially sensitive inbred maize lines, Physiologia Plantarum, 98(4), 685–692, 1996.

Hossain, A. and K. Asada, Puri�cation of dehydroascorbate reductase from spinach and its characterization as a thiol enzyme, Plant and Cell Physiology, 25(1), 85–92, 1984.

Hossain, A. and K. Asada, Monodehydroascorbate reductase from cucumber is a �avin adenine dinucleotide enzyme, The Journal of Biological Chemistry, 260(24), 12920–12926, 1985.

Hossain, A., Y. Nakano, and K. Asada, Monodehydroascorbate reductase in spinach chloroplast and its participation in regeneration of ascorbate for scavenging of hydrogen peroxide, Plant and Cell Physiology, 25(3), 385–395, 1984.

Hossain, M. A., P. Piyatida, A. Jaime, T. da Silva, and M. Fujita, Molecular mechanism of heavy metal toxicity and tolerance in plants: Central role of glutathione in detoxi�cation of reactive oxygen species and methylglyoxal and in heavy metal chelation, Journal of Botany, 2012, Article ID 872875, 1-37, 2012, doi:10.1155/2012/872875.

Hu, W. H., X. S. Song, K. Shi, X. J. Xia, Y. H. Zhou, and J. Q. Yu, Changes in electron transport, superoxide dismutase and ascorbate peroxidase isoenzymes in chloroplasts and mitochondria of cucumber leaves as in�uenced by chilling, Photosynthetica, 46(4), 581-588, 2008.

Huang, M. and Z. Guo, Responses of antioxidative system to chilling stress in two rice cultivars differing in sensitivity, Biologia Plantarum, 49(1), 81-84, 2005.

Imlay, J. A., Pathways of oxidative damage, Annual Review of Microbiology, 57, 395-418, 2003.

Imlay, J. A. and S. Linn, DNA damage and oxygen radical toxicity, Science, 240(4857), 1302-1309, 1988.

Isherwood, F. A., Y. T. Chen, and L. W. Mapson, Synthesis of L-ascorbic acid in plants and animals, Biochemical Journal, 56(1), 1-15, 1954.

Ishida, H., Y. Nishimori, M. Sugisawa, A. Makino, and T. Mae, The large subunit of ribulose-1,5-bisphosphate carboxylase/oxygenase is fragmented into 37-kDa and 16-kDa polypeptides by active oxygen in the lysates of chloroplasts from primary leaves of wheat, Plant and Cell Physiology, 38(4), 471-479, 1997.

Ishikawa, T., K. Yoshimura, K. Sakai, M. Tamoi, T. Takeda, and S. Shigeoka, Molecular characterization and physiological role of a glyoxysome-bound ascorbate peroxidase from spinach, Plant and Cell Physiology, 39(1), 23-34, 1998.

Ivanov, B., Participation of photosynthetic electron transport in production and scavenging of reactive oxygen species, Antioxidants and Redox Signaling, 5(1), 43-53, 2003.

Jackson, C., J. Dench, A. L. Moore, B. Halliwell, C. H. Foyer, and D. O. Hall, Subcellular localisation and identi�cation of superoxide dismutase in the leaves of higher plants, European Journal of Biochemistry, 91(2), 339-344, 1978.

Jahnke, L. S., M. R. Hull, and S. P. Long, Chilling stress and oxygen metabolizing enzymes in Zea mays and Zea diploperennis, Plant, Cell and Environment, 14(1), 97-104,

1991.

Janas, K. M., R. Amarowicz, J. Z. Tomaszewska, A. Kosińska, and M. M. Posmyk, Induction of phenolic compounds in two dark-grown lentil cultivars with different tolerance to copper ions, Acta Physiologiae Plantarum, 31(3), 587–595, 2009.

Jannata, R., M. Uraji, M. Morofuji et al., Roles of intracellular hydrogen peroxide accumulation in abscisic acid signaling in Arabidopsis guard cells, Journal of Plant Physiology, 168(16), 1919–1926, 2011.

Jimenez, A., J. A. Hernandez, L. A. del Rio, and F. Sevilla, Evidence for the presence of the ascorbate-glutathione cycle in mitochondria and peroxisomes of pea leaves, Plant Physiology, 114(1), 275–284, 1997.

Joo, J. H., Y. S. Bae, and J. S. Lee, Role of auxin-induced reactive oxygen species in root gravitropism, Plant Physiology, 126(3), 1055–1060, 2001.

Kagan, V. E., J. P. Fabisiak, and P. J. Quinn, Coenzyme Q and vitamin E need each other as antioxidants, Protoplasma, 214(1–2), 11–18, 2000.

Kaiser, W. M., Reversible inhibition of the Calvin cycle and activation of oxidative pentose phosphate cycle in isolated intact chloroplasts by hydrogen peroxide, Planta, 145(4), 377–382, 1979.

Kamal-Eldin, A. and L. A. Appelqvist, The chemistry and antioxidant properties of tocopherols and tocotrienols, Lipids, 31(7), 671–701, 1996.

Kanematsu, S. and K. Asada, CuZn-superoxide dismutase in rice: Occurrence of an active, monomeric enzyme and two types of isozyme in leaf and non-photosynthetic tissues, Plant and Cell Physiology, 30(3), 381–391, 1989.

Karray-Bouraoui, N., F. Harbaoui, M. Rabhi et al., Different antioxidant responses to salt stress in two different provenances of Carthamus tinctorius L., Acta Physiologiae Plantarum, 33(4), 1435–1444, 2011.

Kasai, H., Analysis of a form of oxidative DNA damage, 8-hydroxy-2′-deoxyguanosine, as a marker of cellular oxidative stress during carcinogenesis, Mutation Research, 387(3), 147–163, 1997.

Kim, M. J., S. Ciani, and D. P. Schachtmana, A peroxidase contributes to ROS production during Arabidopsis root response to potassium de�ciency, Molecular Plant, 3(2), 420–427, 2010.

Klessig, F., J. Durner, R. Noad et al., Nitric oxide and salicylic acid signaling in plant defense, Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America, 97(16), 8849–8855, 2000.

Kobayashi, K., Y. Kumazawa, K. Miwa, and S. Yamanaka, ε-(γ-Glutamyl) lysine cross-links of spore coat proteins and transglutaminase activity in Bacillus subtilis, FEMS Microbiology Letters, 144(2–3), 157–160, 1996.

Krieger-Liszkay, A., Singlet oxygen production in photosynthesis, Journal of Experimental Botany, 56(411), 337–346, 2005.

Krieger-Liszkay, A., C. Fufezan, and A. Trebst, Singlet oxygen production in photosystemII and related protection mechanism, Photosynthesis Research, 98(1–3), 551–564, 2008.

Kwak, J. M., I. C. Mori, Z. M. Pei et al., NADPH oxidase AtrbohD and AtrbohF genes function in ROSdependent ABA signaling in Arabidopsis, The EMBO Journal, 22(11), 2623–2633, 2003.

Kwak, S. S., S. Lim, L. Tang, S. Y. Kwon, and H. S. Lee, Enhanced tolerance of transgenic crops expressing both SOD and APX in chloroplasts to multiple environmental stress, in Salinity and Water Stress, M. Ashraf, M. Ozturk, and H. R. Athar, eds., pp. 197–203, Springer, Dordrecht, the Netherlands, 2009.

Kwon, S. Y., Y. J. Jeong, H. S. Lee et al., Enhanced tolerances of transgenic tobacco plants expressing both superoxide dismutase and ascorbate peroxidase in chloroplasts against methyl viologen-mediated oxidative stress, Plant, Cell and Environment, 25(7), 873–882, 2002.

Lane, G., Oxalate, germins, and higher-plant pathogens, IUBMB Life, 53, 67–75, 2002.

Lee, S. C., S. Y. Kwon, and S. R. Kim, Ectopic expression of a chilling-responsive CuZn superoxide dismutase gene, SodCc1, in transgenic rice (Oryza sativa L.), Journal of Plant Biology, 52(2), 154–160, 2009.

Lee, Y. P., S. H. Kim, J. W. Bang, H. S. Lee, S. S. Kwak, and S. Y. Kwon, Enhanced tolerance to oxidative stress in transgenic tobacco plants expressing three antioxidant enzymes in chloroplasts, Plant Cell Reports, 26(5), 591–598, 2007.

Leegood, R. C. and D. A. Walker, Regulation of fructose-1,6-bisphosphatase activity in leaves, Planta, 156(5), 449–456, 1982.

Li, F., R. Vallabhaneni, J. Yu, T. Rocheford, and E. T. Wurtzel, The maize phytoene synthase gene family: Overlapping roles for carotenogenesis in endosperm, photomorphogenesis, and thermal stress-tolerance, Plant Physiology, 147(3), 1334–1346, 2008.

Li, F., Q. Y. Wu, Y. L. Sun, L. Y. Wang, X. H. Yang, and Q. W. Meng, Overexpression of chloroplastic monodehydroascorbate reductase enhanced tolerance to temperature and methyl viologen-mediated oxidative stresses, Physiologia Plantarum, 139(4), 421–434, 2010b.

Li, Y., Y. Zhou, Z. Wang, X. Sun, and K. Tang, Engineering tocopherol biosynthetic pathway in Arabidopsis leaves and its effect on antioxidant metabolism, Plant Science, 178(3), 312–320, 2010a.

Lim, S., Y. H. Kim, S. H. Kim et al., Enhanced tolerance of transgenic sweetpotato plants that express both CuZnSOD and APX in chloroplasts to methyl viologen-mediated oxidative stress and chilling, Molecular Breeding, 19(3), 227–239, 2007.

Liu, T., J. van Staden, and W. A. Cress, Salinity induced nuclear and DNA degradation in meristematic cells of soybean (Glycine max L.) roots, Plant Growth Regulation, 30(1), 49–54, 2000.

Liu, Y., D. Ren, S. Pike, S. Pallardy, W. Gassmann, and S. Zhang, Chloroplast-generated reactive oxygen species are involved in hypersensitive response-like cell death mediated by a mitogen-activated protein kinase cascade, The Plant Journal, 51(6), 941–954, 2007.

Loewus, F. A., Ascorbic acid and its metabolic products, in The Biochemistry of Plants, J. Preiss, ed., pp. 85–107, Academic Press, New York, 1988.

Logan, B. A., D. Kornyeyev, J. Hardison, and A. S. Holaday, The role of antioxidant enzymes in photoprotection, Photosynthetic Research, 88(2), 119–132, 2006.

Lois, R. and B. B. Buchanan, Severe sensitivity to ultraviolet radiation in an Arabidopsis mutant deficient in flavonoid accumulation, Planta, 194(5), 504–509, 1994.

López-Huertas, E., F. J. Corpas, L. M. Sandalio, and L. A. del Río, Characterization of membrane polypeptides from pea leaf peroxisomes involved in superoxide radical generation, Biochemical Journal, 337(3), 531–536, 1999.

Lukaszewicz, M., I. Matysiak-Kata, J. Skala, I. Fecka, W. Cisowski, and J. Szopa, Antioxidant capacity manipulation in transgenic potato tuber by changes in phenolic compounds content, Journal of Agricultural Food Chemistry, 52(6), 1526–1533, 2004.

Luo, S., H. Ishida, A. Makino, and T. Mae, Fe^{2+} -catalyzed site-specific cleavage of the large subunit of ribulose 1,5-bisphosphate carboxylase close to the active site, The Journal of Biological Chemistry, 277(14), 12382–12387, 2002.

Madhusudhan, R., T. Ishikawa, Y. Sawa, S. Shigeoka, and H. Shibata, Characterization of an ascorbate peroxidase in plastids of tobacco, Physiologia Plantarum, 117(4), 550–557, 2003.

Maheshwari, R. and R. S. Dubey, Nickel-induced oxidative stress and the role of antioxidant defence in rice seedlings, Plant Growth Regulation, 59(1), 37–49, 2009.

Mallick, N. and F. H. Mohn, Reactive oxygen species: Response of algal cells, Journal of Plant Physiology, 157(2), 183–193, 2000.

Martinez, C., J. L. Montillet, E. Bresson et al., Apoplastic peroxidase generates superoxide anions in cells of cotton cotyledons undergoing the hypersensitive reaction to Xanthomonas campestris pv. malvacearum race 18, Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions, 11(11), 1038–1047, 1998.

McCord, J. M., J. D. Crapo, and I. Fridovich, Superoxide dismutase assay. A review of methodology, in Superoxide and Superoxide Dismutase, A. M. Michelson, J. M. McCord, and I. Fridovich, eds., pp. 11–17, Academic Press, London, U.K., 1977.

Meriga, B., B. K. Reddy, K. R. Rao, L. A. Reddy, and P. B. K. Kishor, Aluminium-induced production of oxygen radicals, lipid peroxidation and DNA damage in seedlings of rice (Oryza sativa), Journal of Plant Physiology, 161(1), 63–68, 2004.

Mhamdi, A., G. Queval, S. Chaouch, S. Vanderauwera, F. Van Breusegem, and G. Noctor, Catalase function in plants: A focus on Arabidopsis mutants as stress-mimic models, Journal of Experimental Botany, 61(15), 4197–4220, 2010.

Michalak, A., Phenolic compounds and their antioxidant activity in plants growing under heavy metal stress, Polish Journal of Environmental Studies, 15(4), 523–530, 2006.

Miller, G., V. Shulaev, and R. Mittler, Reactive oxygen signaling and abiotic stress, Physiologia Plantarum, 133(3), 481–489, 2008.

Mishra, P., K. Bhoomika, and R. S. Dubey, Differential responses of antioxidative defense system to prolonged salinity stress in salt-tolerant and salt-sensitive Indica rice (Oryza sativa L.) seedlings, Protoplasma, 250(1), 3–19, 2012, doi:10.1007/s00709-011-0365-3.

Mishra, S. and R. S. Dubey, Heavy metal toxicity induced alterations in photosynthetic metabolism in plants, in Handbook of Photosynthesis, 2nd edn., M. Pessarakli, ed., pp. 845–863, CRC Press, Taylor & Francis Publishing Company, Boca Raton, FL, 2005.

Mishra, S., A. B. Jha, and R. S. Dubey, Arsenite treatment induces oxidative stress, upregulates antioxidant system, and causes phytochelatin synthesis in rice seedlings, Protoplasma, 248(3), 565–577, 2011.

Mittal, R. and R. S. Dubey, Behaviour of peroxidases in rice: Changes in enzymatic activity and isoforms in relation to salt tolerance, Plant Physiology and Biochemistry, 29(1), 31–40, 1991.

Mittler, R., Oxidative stress, antioxidants and stress tolerance, Trends in Plant Science, 7(9), 405–410, 2002.

Mittler, R., E. H. Herr, B. L. Orvar et al., Transgenic tobacco plants with reduced capability to detoxify reactive oxygen intermediates are hyperresponsive to pathogen infection, Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America, 96(24), 14165–14170, 1999.

Mittler, R. and B. A. Zilinskas, Puri�cation and characterization of pea cytosolic ascorbate peroxidase, Plant Physiology, 97(3), 962–968, 1991.

Mittler, R. and B. A. Zilinskas, Molecular cloning and characterization of a gene encoding pea cytosolic ascorbate peroxidase, The Journal of Biological Chemistry, 267(30), 21802–21807, 1992.

Miyake, C. and K. Asada, Ferredoxin-dependent photoreduction of the monodehydroascorbate radical in spinach thylakoids, Plant and Cell Physiology, 35(4), 539–549, 1994.

Miyake, C., U. Schreiber, H. Hormann, S. Sano, and K. Asada, The FAD-enzyme monodehydroascorbate radical reductase mediates the photoproduction of superoxide radicals in spinach thylakoid membranes, Plant and Cell Physiology, 39(8), 821–829, 1998.

Moller, M. and B. K. Kristensen, Protein oxidation in plant mitochondria as a stress indicator, Photochemical and Photobiological Sciences, 3(8), 730–735, 2004.

Moussa, R. and S. M. Abdel-Aziz, Comparative response of drought tolerant and drought sensitive maize genotypes to water stress, Australian Journal of Crop Sciences, 1(1), 31–36, 2008.

Moustakas, M., T. Lanaras, L. Symeonidis, and S. Karataglis, Growth and some photosynthetic characteristics of field grown Avena sativa under copper and lead stress, Photosynthetica, 30(3), 389–396, 1994.

Munné-Bosch, S., K. Schwarz, and L. Alegre, Enhanced formation of alpha-tocopherol and highly oxidized abietane diterpenes in water-stressed rosemary plants, Plant Physiology, 121(3), 1047–1052, 1999.

Murphy, M. P., How mitochondria produce reactive oxygen species, Biochemical Journal, 417(1), 1–13, 2009.

Nakano, Y. and K. Asada, Purification of ascorbate peroxidase in spinach chloroplasts; it's inactivation in ascorbate depleted medium and reactivation by monodehydroascorbate radical, Plant and Cell Physiology, 28(1), 131–140, 1987.

Nanda, K., A. Emilie, M. Daniel, N. Pauly, and C. Dunand, Reactive oxygen species during plant-microorganism early interactions, Journal of Integrative Plant Biology, 52(2), 195–204, 2010.

Nazari, M., R. MaaliAmiri, F. H. Mehraban, and H. Z. Khaneghah, Change in antioxidant responses against oxidative damage in black chickpea following cold acclimation, Russian Journal of Plant Physiology, 59(2), 183–189, 2012.

Neill, S., R. Desikan, and J. Hancock, Hydrogen peroxide signalling, Current Opinion in Plant Biology, 5(5), 388–395, 2002.

Noctor, G., R. De Paepe, and C. H. Foyer, Mitochondrial redox biology and homeostasis in plants, Trends in Plant Science, 12(3), 125–134, 2007.

Noctor, G. and C. H. Foyer, Ascorbate and glutathione: Keeping active oxygen under control, Annual Review of Plant Physiology and Plant Molecular Biology, 49, 249–279, 1998.

Noctor, G., S. Veljovic-Jovanovic, S. Driscoll, L. Novitskaya, and C. H. Foyer, Drought and oxidative load in the leaves of C 3 plants: A predominant role for photorespiration? Annals of Botany, 89(7), 841–850, 2002.

Oleinick, N. L., S. Chiu, N. Ramakrishman, and L. Xue, The formation, identification, and significance of DNA-protein cross-links in mammalian cells, British Journal of Cancer, (Suppl 8), 135–140, 1987.

Orozco-Cárdenas, M. L., J. Nárvaez-Vásquez, and C. A. Ryan, Hydrogen peroxide acts as a second messenger for the induction of defense genes in tomato plants in response to wounding, systemin and methyl jasmonate, The Plant Cell, 13(1), 179–191, 2001.

Ouyang, S., S. He, P. Liu, W. Zhang, J. Zhang, and S. Chen, The role of tocopherol cyclase in salt stress tolerance of rice (Oryza sativa), Science China Life Sciences, 54(2), 181–188, 2011.

Pallanca, J. E. and N. Smirnoff, The control of ascorbic acid synthesis and turnover in pea seedlings, Journal of Experimental Botany, 51(345), 669–674, 2000.

Pang, C. H. and B. S. Wang, Oxidative stress and salt tolerance in plants, in Progress in Botany, U. Lüttge, W. Beyschlag, and J. Murata, eds., pp. 231–245, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, Germany, 2008.

Pastori, M. and V. S. Trippi, Oxidative stress induces high-rate of glutathione-reductase synthesis in a droughtresistant maize strain, Plant and Cell Physiology, 33(7), 957–961, 1992.

Patterson, W. R. and T. L. Poulos, Crystal structure of recombinant pea cytosolic ascorbate peroxidase, Biochemistry, 34(13), 4331–4341, 1995.

Pei, Z. M., Y. Murata, G. Benning et al., Calcium channels activated by hydrogen peroxide mediate abscisic acid signaling in guard cells, Nature, 406(6797), 731–734, 2000.

Perez-Lopez, U., A. Robredo, M. Lacuesta et al., The oxidative stress caused by salinity in two barley cultivars is mitigated by elevated CO 2 , Physiologia Plantarum, 135(1), 29–42, 2009.

Pinto, E., T. C. S. Sigaud-Kutner, M. A. S. Leitao, O. K. Okamoto, D. Morse, and P. Colepicolo, Heavy metalinduced oxidative stress in algae, Journal of Phycology, 39(6), 1008–1013, 2003.

Prasad, T. K., Role of catalase in inducing chilling tolerance in pre-emergent maize seedlings, Plant Physiology, 114(4), 1369–1376, 1997.

Pyngrope, S., K. Bhoomika, and R. S. Dubey, Oxidative stress, protein carbonylation, proteolysis and antioxidative defense system as a model for depicting water de?cit tolerance in Indica rice seedlings. Plant Growth Regulation, 69(2), 149–165, 2012a, doi:10.1007/s10725-012-9758-3.

Pyngrope, S., K. Bhoomika, and R. S. Dubey, Reactive oxygen species, ascorbate–glutathione pool, and enzymes of their metabolism in drought-sensitive and tolerant indica rice (Oryza sativa L.) seedlings subjected to progressing levels of water de?cit. Protoplasma, 250, 585–600, 2012b, doi:10.1007/s00709-012-0444-0.

Qin, A., Q. Shi, and X. Yu, Ascorbic acid contents in transgenic potato plants overexpressing two dehydroascorbate reductase genes, Molecular Biology Reports, 38(3), 1557–1566, 2011.

Racchi, M. L., F. Bagnoli, I. Balla, and S. Danti, Differential activity of catalase and superoxide dismutase in seedlings and in vitro micropropagated oak (Quercus robur L.), Plant Cell Reports, 20(2), 169–174, 2001.

Radotic, K., T. Ducic, and D. Mutavedzic, Changes in peroxidase activity and isoenzymes in spruce needles after exposure to different concentrations of cadmium, Environmental and Experimental Botany, 44(2), 105–113, 2000.

Radwan, D. E. M., K. A. Fayez, S. Y. Mahmoud, and G. Lu, Modifications of antioxidant activity and protein composition of bean leaf due to Bean yellow mosaic virus infection and salicylic acid treatments, Acta Physiologiae Plantarum, 32(5), 891–904, 2010.

Radyuk, S., I. N. Domanskaya, R. A. Shcherbakov, and N. V. Shalygo, Effect of low above-zero temperature on the content of low-molecular antioxidants and activities of antioxidant enzymes in green barley leaves, Russian Journal of Plant Physiology, 56(2), 175–180, 2009.

Rao, M. V., G. Paliyath, and D. P. Ormrod, Ultraviolet-B- and ozone-induced biochemical changes in antioxidant enzymes of Arabidopsis thaliana, Plant Physiology, 110(1), 125–136, 1996.

Rasmusson, G., D. A. Geisler, and I. M. Møller, The multiplicity of dehydrogenases in the electron transport chain of plant mitochondria, Mitochondrion, 8(1), 47–60, 2008.

Recknagal, R. O. and E. A. Glende, Oxygen radicals in biological systems, in Methods in Enzymology, L. Packer, ed., Vol. 105, pp. 331–337, Academic Press, New York, 1984.

Richter, C., Reactive oxygen and DNA damage in mitochondria, Mutation Research, 275(3–6), 249–255, 1992.

Rigo, R. Stevanato, A. Finazzi-Agro, G. Rotilio, An attempt to evaluate the rate of the Haber-Weiss reaction by using · OH radical scavengers, FEBS Letters, 80(1), 130–132, 1977.

Romero-Puertas, M. C., J. M. Palma, M. Gómez, L. A. del Río, and L. M. Sandalio, Cadmium causes the oxidative modification of proteins in pea plants, Plant, Cell and Environment, 25(5), 677–686, 2002.

Rubio, C., P. Bustos-Sanmamed, M. R. Clemente, and M. Becana, Effects of salt stress on the expression of antioxidant genes and proteins in the model legume Lotus japonicus, New Phytologist, 181(4), 851–859, 2009.

Sairam, R. K., P. S. Deshmukh, and D. C. Saxena, Role of antioxidant systems in wheat genotypes tolerance to water stress, Biologia Plantarum, 41(3), 387–394, 1998.

Sakihama, Y., J. Mano, S. Sano, K. Asada, and H. Yamasaki, Reduction of phenoxyl radicals mediated by monodehydroascorbate reductase, Biochemical and Biophysical Research Communications, 279(3), 949–954, 2000.

Salt, E., M. Blaylock, N. P. B. A. Kumar et al., Phytoremediation: A novel strategy for the removal of toxic metals from the environment using plants, Biotechnology, 13(5), 468–473, 1995.

Sandalio, L. M., M. Rodríguez-Serrano, L. A. del Río, and M. C. Romero-Puertas, Reactive oxygen species and signaling in cadmium toxicity, in Reactive Oxygen Species in Plant Signaling, L. A. Rio and A. Puppo, eds., pp. 175–189, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, Germany, 2009.

Sasaki, K., T. Iwai, S. Hiraga et al., Ten rice peroxidases redundantly respond to multiple stresses including infection with rice blast fungus, Plant and Cell Physiology, 45(10), 1442–1452, 2004.

Sayfzadeh, S. and M. Rashidi, Response of antioxidant enzymes activities of sugar beet to drought stress, ARPN Journal of Agricultural and Biological Science, 6(4), 27–33, 2011.

Scandalios, J. G., Oxygen stress and superoxide dismutase, Plant Physiology, 101(4), 7–12, 1993.

Scandalios, J. G., L. Guan, and A. N. Polidoros, Catalases in plants: Gene structure, properties, regulation and expression, in Oxidative Stress and the Molecular Biology of Antioxidants Defenses, J. G. Scandalios, ed., pp. 343–406, Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, New York, 1997.

Schuller, D. J., N. Ban, R. B. Huystee, A. McPherson, and T. L. Poulos, The crystal structure of peanut peroxidase, Structure, 4(3), 311–321, 1996.

Sekmen, A. H, I. Türkan, and S. Takio, Differential responses of antioxidative enzymes and lipid peroxidation to salt stress in salt-tolerant Plantago maritima and salt-sensitive Plantago media, Physiologia Plantarum, 131(3), 399–411, 2007.

Semchuk, N. M., O. V. Lushchak, J. Falk, K. Krupinska, and V. I. Lushchak, Inactivation of genes, encoding tocopherol biosynthetic pathway enzymes, results in oxidative stress in outdoor grown Arabidopsis thaliana, Plant Physiology and Biochemistry, 47(5), 384–390, 2009.

Sgherri, C., B. Stevanovic, and F. Navari-Izzo, Role of phenolic acids during dehydration and rehydration of Ramonda serbica, Physiologia Plantarum, 122(4), 478–485, 2000.

Shabala, L., A. Mackay, Y. Tian, S. E. Jacobsen, D. Zhou, and S. Shabala, Oxidative stress protection and stomatal patterning as components of salinity tolerance mechanism in quinoa (Chenopodium quinoa). Physiologia Plantarum, 146(1), 26–38, 2012.

Shah, K., R. G. Kumar, S. Verma, and R. S. Dubey, Effect of cadmium on lipid peroxidation, superoxide anion generation and activities of antioxidant enzymes in growing rice seedlings, Plant Science, 161(6), 1135–1144, 2001.

Shalata, A., V. Mittova, M. Volokita, M. Guy, and M. Tal, Response of the cultivated tomato and its wild salttolerant relative Lycopersicon pennellii to salt-dependent oxidative stress: The root antioxidative system, Physiologia Plantarum, 112(4), 487–494, 2001.

Shao, B., L. Y. Chu, Z. H. Lu, and C. M. Kang, Primary antioxidant free radical scavenging and redox signaling pathways in higher plant cells, International Journal of Biological Sciences, 4(1), 8–14, 2008.

Sharma, P. and R. S. Dubey, Ascorbate peroxidase from rice seedlings: Properties of enzyme isoforms, effects of stresses and protective roles of osmolytes, Plant Science, 167(3), 541–550, 2004.

Sharma, P. and R. S. Dubey, Drought induces oxidative stress and enhances the activities of antioxidant enzymes in growing rice seedlings, Plant Growth Regulation, 46(3), 209–221, 2005.

Sharma, P. and R. S. Dubey, Involvement of oxidative stress and role of antioxidative defense system in growing rice seedlings exposed to toxic concentrations of aluminum, Plant Cell Reports, 26(11), 2027-2038, 2007.

Sharma, P., A. B. Jha, and R. S. Dubey, Oxidative stress and antioxidative defense system in plants growing under abiotic Stresses, in Handbook of Plant and Crop Stress, 3rd edn., M. Pessarakli, ed., pp. 89–138, CRC Press, Taylor & Francis Publishing Company, Boca Raton, FL, 2010.

Sharma, P., A. B. Jha, R. S. Dubey, and M. Pessarakli, Reactive oxygen species, oxidative damage and antioxidative defense mechanism in plants under stressful conditions. Focus issue on reactive oxygen species in plants (Invited Paper), Journal of Botany, 2012, Article ID 217037, 1–26, 2012, doi:10.1155/2012/217037.

Sharma, S. S. and K. J. Dietz, The relationship between metal toxicity and cellular redox imbalance, Trends in Plant Science, 14(1), 43–50, 2009.

Shu, F., L. Y. Wang, M. Duan, Y. S. Deng, and Q. W. Meng, Antisense-mediated depletion of tomato chloroplast glutathione reductase enhances susceptibility to chilling stress, Plant Physiology and Biochemistry, 49(10), 1228–1237, 2011.

Sieferman-Harms, D., The light harvesting function of carotenoids in photosynthetic membrane, Plant Physiology, 69(3), 561–568, 1987.

Smirnoff, N., Antioxidant systems and plant response to the environment, in Environment and Plant Metabolism: Flexibility and Acclimation, N. Smirnoff, ed., pp. 217–243, Bios Scientific Publishers, Oxford, U.K., 1995.

Smirnoff, N., Ascorbic acid: Metabolism and functions of a multi-facetted molecule, Current Opinion in Plant Biology, 3(3), 229–235, 2000.

Smirnoff, N., J. A. Running, and S. Gatzek, Ascorbate biosynthesis: A diversity of pathways, in Vitamin C: Its Functions and Biochemistry in Animals and Plants, H. Asard, J. M. May, and N. Smirnoff, eds., pp. 7–29, BIOS Scientific Publishers, New York, 2004.

Srivastava, S. and R. S. Dubey, Manganese-excess induces oxidative stress, lowers the pool of antioxidants and elevates activities of key antioxidative enzymes in rice seedlings, Plant Growth Regulation, 64(1), 1–16, 2011.

Srivastava, S., A. K. Srivastava, P. Suprasanna, and S. F. D'Souza, Comparative antioxidant profiling of tolerant and sensitive varieties of Brassica juncea L. to arsenate and arsenite exposure, Bulletin of Environmental Contamination and Toxicology, 84(3), 342–346, 2010.

Stadtman, E. R., Oxidation of proteins by mixed-function oxidation systems: Implication in protein turnover, aging and neutrophil function, Trends in Biochemical Sciences, 11(1), 11–12, 1986.

Stohs, S. J. and D. Bagchi, Oxidative mechanisms in the toxicity of metal ions, Free Radical Biology and Medicine, 18(2), 321–336, 1995.

Strid, A., W. S. Chow, and J. M. Anderson, UV-B damage and protection at the molecular level in plants, Photosynthetic Research, 39(3), 475–489, 1994.

Strohm, M., M. Eiblmeier, C. Langebartels et al., Responses of transgenic poplar (Populus tremula × P. alba) overexpressing glutathione synthetase or glutathione reductase to acute ozone stress: Visible injury and leaf gas exchange, Journal of Experimental Botany, 50(332), 365–374, 1999.

Tanou, G., A. Molassiotis, and G. Diamantidis, Induction of reactive oxygen species and necrotic deathlike destruction in strawberry leaves by salinity, Environmental and Experimental Botany, 65(2–3), 270–281, 2009.

Tausz, M., H. Sircelj, and D. Grill, The glutathione system as a stress marker in plant ecophysiology: Is a stressresponse concept valid? Journal of Experimental Botany, 55(404), 1955–1962, 2004.

Tayefi-Nasrabadi, H., G. Dehghan, B. Daeihassani, A. Movafegi, and A. Samadi, Some biochemical properties of guaiacol peroxidases as modified by salt stress in leaves of salt-tolerant and salt-sensitive safflower (Carthamus tinctorius L.cv.) cultivars, African Journal of Biotechnology, 10(5), 751–763, 2011.

Torres, M. A., J. L. Dangl, and J. D. G. Jones, Arabidopsis gp91 phox homologues AtrbohD and AtrbohF are required for accumulation of reactive oxygen intermediates in the plant defense response, Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America, 99(1), 517–522, 2002.

Tseng, M. J., C. W. Liu, and J. C. Yiu, Tolerance to sulfur dioxide in transgenic Chinese cabbage transformed with both the superoxide dismutase containing manganese and catalase genes of Escherichia coli, Scientia Horticulturae, 115(2), 101–110, 2008.

Tsuboi, K., K. Kouda, H. Takeuchi et al., 8-Hydroxydeoxyguanosine in urine as an index of oxidative damage to DNA in the evaluation of atopic dermatitis, British Journal of Dermatology, 138(6), 1033–1035, 1998.

Turrens, J. F., Mitochondrial formation of reactive oxygen species, Journal of Physiology (London), 552(2), 335–344, 2003.

Ushimaru, T., Y. Maki, S. Sano, K. Koshiba, K. Asada, and H. Tsuji, Induction of enzymes involved in the ascorbate-dependent antioxidative system, namely ascorbate peroxidase, monodehydroascorbate reductase and dehydroascorbate reductase, after exposure to air of rice (Oryza sativa) seedlings germinated under water, Plant and Cell Physiology, 38(5), 541–549, 1997.

Vaidyanathan, H., P. Sivakumar, R. Chakrabarty, and G. Thomas, Scavenging of reactive oxygen species in NaCl-stressed rice (Oryza sativa L.)-differential response in salt-tolerant and sensitive varieties, Biologia Plantarum, 165(6), 1411–1418, 2003.

Valderrama, R., F. J. Corpas, A. Carreras et al., The dehydrogenase-mediated recycling of NADPH is a key antioxidant system against salt-induced oxidative stress in olive plants, Plant, Cell and Environment, 29(7), 1449–1459, 2006.

Valko, M., H. Morris, and M. T. Cronin, Metals, toxicity and oxidative stress, Current Medicinal Chemistry, 12(10), 1161–1208, 2005.

Vangronsveld, J. and H. Clijsters, Toxic effects of metals, in Plants and the Chemical Elements. Biochemistry, Uptake, Tolerance and Toxicity, M. E. Farago, ed., pp. 150–177, VCH Publishers, Weinheim, Germany, 1994.

Verma, S. and R. S. Dubey, Lead toxicity induces lipid peroxidation and alters the activities of antioxidant enzymes in growing rice plants, Plant Science, 164(4), 645–655, 2003.

Vinit-Dunand, F., D. Epron, B. Alaoui-Sossé, and P. M. Badot, Effects of copper on growth and on photosynthesis of mature and expanding leaves in cucumber plants, Plant Science, 163(1), 53–58, 2002.

Wagner, D., D. Przybyla, R. Op den Camp et al., The genetic basis of singlet oxygen-induced stress responses of Arabidopsis thaliana, Science, 306(5699), 1183–1185, 2004.

Wang, J., H. Zhang, and R. D. Allen, Overexpression of an Arabidopsis peroxisomal ascorbate peroxidase gene in tobacco increases protection against oxidative stress, Plant and Cell Physiology, 40(7), 725–732, 1999.

Wang, S., D. Liang, C. Li, Y. Hao, F. Ma, and H. Shu, Influence of drought stress on the cellular ultrastructure and antioxidant system in leaves of drought-tolerant and drought-sensitive apple rootstocks, Plant Physiology and Biochemistry, 51, 81–89, 2012.

Wang, X., P. Yang, Q. Gao et al., Proteomic analysis of the response to high-salinity stress in Physcomitrella patens, Planta, 228(1), 167–177, 2008.

Wang, Y., M. Wisniewski, R. Meilan, M. Cui, R. Webb, and L. Fuchigami, Overexpression of cytosolic ascorbate peroxidase in tomato confers tolerance to chilling and salt stress, Journal of the American Society for Horticultural Sciences, 130(2), 167–173, 2005.

Wang, Z. N., Y. Xiao, W. S. Chen, K. X. Tang, and L. Zhang, Increased vitamin C content accompanied by an enhanced recycling pathway confers oxidative stress tolerance in Arabidopsis, Journal of Integrative Plant Biology, 52(4), 400–409, 2010.

Weckx, J. E. J. and H. M. M. Clijsters, Oxidative damage and defense mechanisms in primary leaves of Phaseolus vulgaris as a result of root assimilation of toxic amounts of copper, Physiologia Plantarum, 96(3), 506–512, 1996.

Welinder, G., Superfamily of plant, fungal and bacterial peroxidases, Current Opinion in Structural Biology, 2(3), 388–393, 1992.

Wheeler, G. L., M. A. Jones, and N. Smirnoff, The biosynthetic pathway of vitamin C in higher plants, Nature, 393(6683), 365–369, 1998.

Willekens, H., S. Chamnongpol, M. Davey et al., Catalase is a sink for H 2 O 2 and is indispensable for stress defense in C-3 plants, EMBO Journal, 16(16), 4806–4816, 1997.

Willekens, H., D. Inzé, M. Van Montagu, and W. Van Camp, Catalases in plants, Molecular Breeding, 1(3), 207–228, 1995.

Wojtaszek, P., Oxidative burst: An early plant response to pathogen, Biochemical Journal, 322(3), 681–692, 1997.

Xiong, L., K. S Schumaker, and J. K. Zhu, Cell signaling during cold, drought, and salt stress, The Plant Cell, 14(S1), S165–S183, 2002.

Yabuta, Y., T. Motoki, K. Yoshimura, T. Takeda, T. Ishikawa, and S. Shigeoka, Thylakoid membrane-bound ascorbate peroxidase is a limiting factor of antioxidative systems under photo-oxidative stress, The Plant Journal, 32(6), 915–925, 2002.

Yamaguchi-Shinozaki, K. and K. Shinozaki, A novel cis-acting element in an Arabidopsis gene is involved in responsiveness to drought, low temperature, or high-salt stress, The Plant Cell, 6(2), 251–264, 1994.

Yamamoto, Y., A. Hachiya, and H. Matsumoto, Oxidative damage to membranes by a combination of aluminium and iron in suspension-cultured tobacco cells, Plant and Cell Physiology, 38(12), 1333–1339, 1997.

Yamauchi, Y., A. Furutera, K. Seki, Y. Toyoda, K. Tanaka, and Y. Sugimoto, Malondialdehyde generated from peroxidized linolenic acid causes protein modification in heat-stressed plants, Plant Physiology and Biochemistry, 46(8–9), 786–793, 2008.

Yan, J., N. Tsuichihara, T. Etoh, and S. Iwai, Reactive oxygen species and nitric oxide are involved in ABA inhibition of stomatal opening, Plant, Cell and Environment, 30(10), 1320–1325, 2007.

Yeh, M., P. S. Chien, and H. J. Huang, Distinct signalling pathways for induction of MAP kinase activities by cadmium and copper in rice roots, Journal of Experimental Botany, 58(3), 659–671, 2007.

Yoshida, S., M. Tamaoki, T. Shikano et al., Cytosolic dehydroascorbate reductase is important for ozone tolerance in Arabidopsis thaliana, Plant and Cell Physiology, 47(2), 304–308, 2006.

Young, J., The photoprotective role of carotenoids in higher plants, Physiologia Plantarum, 83(4), 702–708, 1991.

Yuasa, T., K. Ichimura, T. Mizoguchi, and K. Shinozaki, Oxidative stress activates ATMPK6, an Arabidopsis homologue of MAP kinase, Plant and Cell Physiology, 42(9), 1012–1016, 2001.

Zaefyzadeh, M., R. A. Quliyev, S. M. Babayeva, and M. A. Abbasov, The effect of the interaction between genotypes and drought stress on the superoxide dismutase and chlorophyll content in durum wheat landraces, Turkish Journal of Biology, 33(1), 1-7, 2009.

Zhang, C., J. Liu, Y. Zhang et al., Overexpression of SlGMEs leads to ascorbate accumulation with enhanced oxidative stress, cold, and salt tolerance in tomato, Plant Cell Reports, 30(3), 389–398, 2011.

Zhang, Y., Y. Luo, Y. X. Hou, H. Jiang, Q. Chen, and H. R. Tang, Chilling acclimation induced changes in the distribution of H_2O_2 and antioxidant system of strawberry leaves, Agricultural Journal, 3(4), 286–291, 2008b.

Zhang, Y., H. R. Tang, and Y. Luo, Variation in antioxidant enzyme activities of two strawberry cultivars with short-term low temperature stress, World Journal of Agricultural Sciences, 4(4), 458–462, 2008a.

Zhao, Z. G., G. C. Chen, and C. L. Zhang, Interaction between reactive oxygen species and nitric oxide in drought-induced abscisic acid synthesis in root tips of wheat seedlings, Australian Journal of Plant Physiology, 28(10), 1055–1061, 2001.

Zhou, Y. H., J. Q. Yu, W. H. Mao, L. F. Huang, X. S. Song, and S. Nogues, Genotypic variation of rubisco expression, photosynthetic electron flow and antioxidant metabolism in the chloroplasts of chill-exposed cucumber plants, Plant and Cell Physiology, 47(2), 192–199, 2006.

Zhu, Y. L., E. A. H. Pilon-Smits, A. S. Tarun, S. U. Weber, L. Jouanin, and N. Terry, Cadmium tolerance and accumulation in Indian mustard is enhanced by overexpressing γ-glutamylcysteine synthetase, Plant Physiology, 121(4), 1169–1177, 1999.

Zrobek-Sokolnik, A., H. Asard, K. Gorska-Koplinska, and R. J. Gorecki, Cadmium and zinc-mediated oxidative burst in tobacco BY-2 cell suspension cultures, Acta Physiologiae Plantarum, 31(1), 43–49, 2009.

27 Chapter 27: Implications of Oxidative Stress for Crop Growth and Productivity

Agnez-Lima, L.F., J.T.A. Melo, A.E. Silva, A.H.S. Oliveira, A.R.S. Timoteo, K.M. Lima-Triantaphylidès, C., and M. Havaux. 2009. Singlet oxygen in plants: Production, detoxi�cation and signaling. Trends in Plant Science 14:219–228.

Agnez-Lima, L.F., J.T.A. Melo, A.E. Silva, A.H.S. Oliveira, A.R.S. Timoteo, K.M. Lima-Triantaphylidès, C. and M. Havaux. 2009. K.M. Lima-Bessa, G.R. Martinez, M.H.G. Medeiros, P. Di Mascio, R.S. Galhardo and C.F.M. Menck. 2012. DNA damage by singlet oxygen and cellular protective mechanisms. Mutation Research, 751:15–28.

Bailey-Serres, J. and R. Mittler. 2006. Editorial: The roles of reactive oxygen species in plant cells. Plant Physiology 141:311.

Bhattacharjee, S. 2012. The language of reactive oxygen species signaling in plants. Journal of Botany 2012:1–22; Article ID 985298.

Blokhina, O., E. Virolainen, and K.V. Fagerstedt. 2003. Antioxidants, oxidative damage and oxygen deprivation stress: A review. Annals of Botany 91:179–194.

Bor, M. and F.O.I. Turkan. 2003. The effect of salt stress on lipid peroxidation and antioxidants in leaves of sugarbeet Beta vulgaris L. and wild beet Beta maritima L. Plant Science 164:77–84.

Carol, R.J. and L. Dolan. 2006. The role of reactive oxygen species in cell growth: Lessons from root hairs. Journal of Experimental Botany 57:1829–1834.

Chen, J.W., Z.Q. Zhu, T.X. Hu, and D.Y. Zhu. 2002. Structure-activity relationship of natural �avonoids in hydroxyl radical-scavenging effects. Acta Pharmacologica Sinica 23:667–672.

Chugh, V., N. Kaur, and A.K. Gupta. 2011. Evaluation of oxidative stress tolerance in maize (Zea mays L.) seedlings in response to drought. Indian Journal of Biochemistry and Biophysics 48:47–53.

D'Autréaux, B. and M.B. Toledano. 2007. ROS as signalling molecules: Mechanisms that generate speci�city in ROS homeostasis. Nature Molecular Cell Biology 8:813–824.

Dat, J.F., R. Pellinen, T. Beeckman, B. Van De Cotte, C. Langebartels, J. Kangasjarvi, D. Inze, and F. Van Breusegem. 2003. Changes in hydrogen peroxide homeostasis trigger an active cell death process in tobacco. The Plant Journal 33:621-632.

de Pinto, M.C. and A. Ros Barceló. 1997. Superoxide anion scavenger properties of sparteine, a quinolizidine alkaloid from Lupinus. Journal of Plant Physiology 150:5-8.

Farooq, M., A. Wahid, N. Kobayashi, D. Fujita, and S.M.A. Basra. 2009. Plant drought stress: Effects, mechanisms and management. Agronomy for Sustainable Development 29:185-212.

Foyer, C.H. and J.M. Fletcher. 2001. Plant antioxidants: Colour me healthy. Biologist 48:115-120.

Foyer, C.H. and G. Noctor. 2003. Redox sensing and signaling associated with reactive oxygen in chloroplasts, peroxisomes and mitochondria. Physiologia Plantarum 119:355-364.

Foyer, C.H. and G. Noctor. 2005a. Redox homeostasis and antioxidant signaling: A metabolic interface between stress perception and physiological responses. Plant Cell 17:1866-1875.

Foyer, C.H. and G. Noctor. 2005b. Oxidant and antioxidant signaling in plants: A re-evaluation of the concept of oxidative stress in a physiological context. Plant Cell and Environment 28:1056-1071.

Gill, S.S. and N. Tuteja. 2010. Reactive oxygen species and antioxidant machinery in abiotic stress tolerance in crop plants. Plant Physiology and Biochemistry 48:909-930.

Gulen, H., C. Centinkaya, M. Kadioglu, M. Kesici, A. Cansev, and A. Eris. 2008. Peroxidase activity and lipid peroxidation in strawberry (Fugaria X ananassa) plants under low temperature. Journal of Biological and Environmental Sciences 2:95-100.

Halliwell, B. 2006. Oxidative stress and neurodegeneration: Where are we now? Journal of Neurochemistry 97:1634-1658.

Halliwell, B. and J.M.C. Gutteridge. 2000. Free Radicals in Biology and Medicine, 4th edn. Oxford University Press, Oxford, U.K.

Hernández, J.A., M.A. Ferrer, A. Jiménez, A.R. Barceló, and F. Sevilla. 2001. Antioxidant systems and O_2/H_2O_2 production in the apoplast of pea leaves. Its relation with salt-induced necrotic lesions in minor veins. Plant Physiology 127:817–831.

Karuppanapandian, T., J.-C. Moon, C. Kim, K. Manoharan, and W. Kim. 2011. Reactive oxygen species in plants: Their generation, signal transduction, and scavenging mechanisms. Australian Journal of Crop Sciences 5:709–725.

Knox, J.P. and A.D. Dodge. 1985. Singlet oxygen and plants. Phytochemistry 24:889–896.

Krieger-Liszkay, A. 2005. Singlet oxygen production in photosynthesis. Journal of Experimental Botany 56:337–346.

Liu, X. and B. Huang. 2000. Heat stress injury in relation to membrane lipid peroxidation in creeping bentgrass. Crop Science 40:503–510.

Mahmood, S., A. Wahid, R. Rasheed, I. Hussain, and S.M.A. Basra. 2012. Possible antioxidative role of endogenous vitamins biosynthesis in heat stressed maize (Zea mays). International Journal of Agriculture and Biology 14:705–712.

Möller, I.M., P.E. Jensen, and A. Hansson. 2007. Oxidative modifications to cellular components in plants. Annual Review of Plant Biology 51:459–481.

Moran, J.F., M. Becana, I. Ormaetxe, S. Frechilla, R.V. Klucas, and P.A. Tejo. 1994. Drought induces oxidative stress in pea plants. Planta 194:346–352.

Pastori, G.M. and C. Foyer. 2002. Common components, networks and pathways of cross-tolerance to stress. The central role of “redox” and abscisic acid-mediated controls. Plant Physiology 129:460–468.

Robak, J. and R.J. Gryglewski. 1988. Flavonoids are scavengers of superoxide anions. Biochemical Pharmacology 37:837–841.

Sandalio, L.M., H.C. Dalurzo, M. Gomez, M.C. Romero-Puertas, and L.A. Rio. 2001. Cadmium-induced changes in the growth and oxidative metabolism of pea plants. Journal of Experimental Botany 52:2115–2126.

Scandalio, J.G. 1993. Oxygen stress and superoxide dismutases. Plant Physiology 101:7-12.

Shao, H.-B., L.-Y. Chu, Z.-H. Lu, and C.-M. Kang. 2008. Primary antioxidant free radical scavenging and redox signaling pathways in higher plant cells. International Journal of Biological Sciences 4:8–14.

Sharma, P., A.B. Jha, R.S. Dubey, and M. Pessarakli. 2012. Reactive oxygen species, oxidative damage, and antioxidative defense mechanism in plants under stressful conditions. Journal of Botany 2012:1–26; Article ID 217037.

Shen, B., R.C. Jensen, and H.J. Bohnert. 1997. Mannitol protects against oxidation by hydroxyl radicals. Plant Physiology 115:527–532.

Taiz, L. and E. Zeiger. 2010. Plant Physiology, 5th edn. Sinauer Associates Inc. Publishers, Sunderland, MA.

Terzi, R. and A. Kadioglu. 2006. Drought stress tolerance and the antioxidant enzyme system in Ctenanthe setosa. Acta Biologica. Cracoviensia series Botanica 48:89–96.

Trevithick-Sutton, C.C., C.S. Foote, M. Collins, and J.R. Trevithick. 2006. The retinal carotenoids zeaxanthin and lutein scavenge superoxide and hydroxyl radicals: A chemiluminescence and ESR study. Molecular Vision 12:1127–1135.

Triantaphylides, C., M. Krischke, F.A. Hoeberichts, B. Ksas, G. Gresser, M. Havaux, F.V. Breusegem, and M.J. Muller. 2008. Singlet oxygen is a major reactive oxygen species involved in photooxidative damage to plants. Plant Physiology 148:960–968.

Uchida, A., A.T. Jagendorf, T. Hibino, T. Takabe, and T. Takabe. 2002. Effects of hydrogen peroxide and nitric oxide on both salt and heat stress tolerance in rice. Plant Science 163:515–523.

Vellosillo, T., J. Vicente, S. Kulasekaran, M. Hamberg, and C. Castresana. 2010. Emerging complexity in reactive oxygen species production and signaling during the response of plants to pathogens. Plant Physiology 154:444–448.

Wahid, A., M. Arshad, and M. Farooq. 2009. Cadmium phytotoxicity: Responses, mechanisms and mitigation strategies. In: Advances in Sustainable Agriculture—Book

Series. ed. E. Lichtfouse, Vol. 1, pp. 371–403. Springer Dordrecht, the Netherlands.

Wahid, A., S. Gelani, M. Ashraf, and M.R. Foolad. 2007a. Heat tolerance in plants: An overview. Environmental and Experimental Botany 61:199–223.

Wahid, A., M. Parveen, S. Gelani, and S.M.A. Basra. 2007b. Pretreatment of seeds with H_2O_2 improves salt tolerance of wheat seedling by alleviation of oxidative damage and expression of stress proteins. Journal of Plant Physiology 164:283–294.

Winkel-Shirley, B. 2002. Biosynthesis of flavonoids and effects of stress. Current Opinion in Plant Biology 5:218–222.

Xu, J., X. Duan, J. Yang, J.R. Beeching, and P. Zhang. 2013. Enhanced reactive oxygen species scavenging by overproduction of superoxide dismutase and catalase delays postharvest physiological deterioration of cassava storage roots. Plant Physiology 161:517–528.

28 Chapter 28: Physiological and Biophysical Responses of Plants under Low and Ultralow Temperatures

Anonymous. 2013a. Thermal application note, literature values for water specific heat capacity. http://

Anonymous. 2013b. Ice—Thermal properties.

Ashworth, E. N. and R. S. Pearce. 2002. Extracellular freezing in leaves of freezing-sensitive species. Planta 214:798–805.

Ashworth, E. N. and M. E. Wisniewski. 1991. Response of fruit tree tissues to freezing temperatures. Hortscience 26:501–504.

Atici, Ö. and B. Nalbantoglu. 2003. Antifreeze proteins in higher plants. Phytochemistry 64:1187–1196.

Bartell, L. S. 1997. On possible interpretations of the anomalous properties of supercooled water. Journal of Physical Chemistry B 101:7573–7583.

Beurroies, I., R. Denoyel, P. Llewellyn, and J. Rouquerol. 2004. A comparison between melting-solidification and capillary condensation hysteresis in mesoporous materials: Application to the interpretation of thermoporometry data. Thermochimica Acta 421:11–18.

Bilavčík, A. and J. Zámečník. 1996. Localization of endogenous ice nuclei in flowering apple shoots. Biologia 51:62–63.

Bilavčík, A., J. Zámečník, M. Grospietsch, M. Faltus, and P. Jadrna. 2012. Dormancy development during cold hardening of in vitro cultured Malus domestica Borkh. Plants in relation to their frost resistance and cryotolerance. Trees-Structure and Function 26:1181–1192.

Broto, F. and D. Clausse. 1976. Study of freezing of supercooled water dispersed within emulsions by differential scanning calorimetry. Journal of Physics C: Solid State Physics 9:4251–4257.

Bruňáková, K., J. Zámečník, M. Urbanová, and E. Čellárová. 2011. Dehydration status of ABA-treated and cold-acclimated Hypericum perforatum L. shoot tips subjected to cryopreservation. Thermochimica Acta 525:62–70.

Buitink, J. and O. Leprince. 2004. Glass formation in plant anhydrobiotes: Survival in the dry state. Cryobiology 48:215–228.

Burke, D., P. Kaufman, M. Mcneil, and P. Albershe. 1974. Structure of plant-cell walls: VI. Survey of walls of suspension-cultured monocots. Plant Physiology 54:109–115.

Burke, M. J., L. V. Gusta, H. A. Quamme, C. J. Weiser, and P. H. Li. 1976. Freezing and injury in plants. Annual Review of Plant Physiology and Plant Molecular Biology 27:507–528.

Chalkerscott, L. 1992. Disruption of an ice-nucleation barrier in cold hardy azalea buds by sublethal heatstress. Annals of Botany 70:409–418.

Chang, L., N. Milton, D. Rigsbee, D. S. Mishra, X. Tang, L. C. Thomas, and M. J. Pikala. 2006. Using modulated DSC to investigate the origin of multiple thermal transitions in frozen 10% sucrose solutions. Thermochimica Acta 444:141–147.

Choi, Y. and M. R. Okos. 1986. Effects of temperature and composition on the thermal properties of foods. In Engineering and Process Applications, eds. Maguer, M. and Jelen, P., pp. 93–101. Elsevier Applied Science, London, U.K.

Cooke, R. and I. D. Kuntz. 1974. Properties of water in biological-systems. Annual Review of Biophysics and Bioengineering 3:95–126.

Couchman, P. R. and F. E. Karasz. 1978. Classical thermodynamic discussion of effect of composition on glasstransition temperatures. Macromolecules 11:117–119.

Crafts, A. S., H. B. Currier, and C. R. Stocking. 1949. Water in the Physiology of Plants. Chronica Botanica No. 21. Chronica Botanica Co., Waltham, MA.

Devireddy, R. V., D. Raha, and J. C. Bischof. 1998. Measurement of water transport during freezing in cell suspensions using a differential scanning calorimeter. Cryobiology 36:124–155.

Fabre, J. and J. Dereuddre. 1990. Encapsulation dehydration—A new approach to cryopreservation of Solanum shoot-tips. Cryo Letters 11:413–426.

Finegold, L. 1986. Molecular aspects of adaptation to extreme cold environments. Advances in Space Research 6:257–264.

Forsline, P. L., L. E. Towill, J. W. Waddell, C. Stushnoff, W. F. Lamboy, and J. R. McFerson. 1998. Recovery and longevity of cryopreserved dormant apple buds. Journal of the American Society for Horticultural Science 123:365–370.

Fowler, D. B., A. E. Limin, and J. T. Ritchie. 1999. Low-temperature tolerance in cereals: Model and genetic interpretation. Crop Science 39:626–633.

Goff, H. D. and M. E. Sahagian. 1996. Glass transitions in aqueous carbohydrate solutions and their relevance to frozen food stability. Thermochimica Acta 280:449–464.

Griffith, M., P. Ala, D. S. C. Yang, W. C. Hon, and B. A. Moffatt. 1992. Antifreeze protein produced endogenously in winter rye leaves. Plant Physiology 100:593–596.

Griffith, M., C. Lumb, S. B. Wiseman, M. Wisniewski, R. W. Johnson, and A. G. Marangoni. 2005. Antifreeze proteins modify the freezing process in planta. Plant Physiology 138:330–340.

Gusta, L. V. and M. Wisniewski. 2013. Understanding plant cold hardiness: An opinion. Physiologia Plantarum 147:4–14.

Gusta, L. V., M. Wisniewski, N. T. Nesbitt, and M. L. Gusta. 2004. The effect of water, sugars, and proteins on the pattern of ice nucleation and propagation in acclimated and nonacclimated canola leaves. Plant Physiology 135:1642–1653.

Hájek, J., M. Barták, and J. Dubová. 2006. Inhibition of photosynthetic processes in foliose lichens induced by temperature and osmotic stress. Biologia Plantarum 50:624–634.

Haranczyk, H., P. Nowak, M. Bacior, M. Lisowska, M. Marzec, M. Florek, and M. A. Olech. 2012. Bound water freezing in Antarctic Umbilicaria aprina from Schirmacher Oasis. Antarctic Science 24:342–352.

Hassas-Roudsari, M. and H. D. Goff. 2012. Ice structuring proteins from plants: Mechanism of action and food application. Food Research International 46:425–436.

Hirsh, A. G., R. J. Williams, and H. T. Meryman. 1985. A novel method of natural cryoprotection—Intracellular glass-formation in deeply frozen populus. Plant Physiology 79:41–56.

Holt, C. B. 2003. Substances which inhibit ice nucleation: A review. Cryo Letters 24:269–274.

Hon, W. C., M. Griffith, P. L. Chong, and D. S. C. Yang. 1994. Extraction and isolation of antifreeze proteins from winter rye (Secale cereale L.) leaves. Plant Physiology 104:971–980.

Hon, W. C., M. Griffith, A. Mlynarz, Y. C. Kwok, and D. S. C. Yang. 1995. Antifreeze proteins in winter rye are similar to pathogenesis-related proteins. Plant Physiology 109:879–889.

Hudečková, E., I. Prášil, and J. Zámečník. 1990. Comparison of effectiveness of the diagnostic methods of testing the breeding material of winter-wheat for frost hardiness under controlled conditions. Rostlinná Výroba 36:1269–1274.

Iba, K. 2002. Acclimative response to temperature stress in higher plants: Approaches of gene engineering for temperature tolerance. Annual Review of Plant Biology 53:225–245.

Ikeda, I. 1982. Freeze injury and protection of citrus in Japan. In Plant Cold Hardiness and Freezing Stress, Vol. 2, eds. Li, P. H. and Sakai, A., pp. 575–589. Academic Press, New York.

Jánska, A., A. Aprile, J. Zámečník, L. Cattivelli, and J. Ovesná. 2011. Transcriptional responses of winter barley to cold indicate nucleosome remodelling as a specific feature of crown tissues. Functional and Integrative Genomics 11:307–325.

Kappen, L. and O. L. Lange. 1970. The cold resistance of phycobionts from macrolichens of various habitats. Lichenologist 4:289–293.

Kappen, L., B. Schroeter, C. Scheidegger, M. Sommerkorn, and G. Hestmark. 1996. Cold resistance and metabolic activity of lichens below 0°C. Life Sciences: Space and Mars Recent Results 18:119–128.

Khallou, S., Y. El-Maslouhi, and C. Ratti. 2000. Mathematical model for prediction of glass transition temperature of fruit powders. Journal of Food Science 65:842–848.

Lange, O. L. and L. Kappen. 1972. Photosynthesis of lichens from Antarctica. Antarctic Terrestrial Biology Antarctic Research Series 20:83–95.

Langis, R. and P. L. Steponkus. 1990. Cryopreservation of rye protoplasts by vitrication. Plant Physiology 92:666–671.

Levitt, J. 1980. Response of Plant to Environmental Stresses, 2nd edn. Academic Press, New York.

Lewis, G. N. 1908. The osmotic pressure of concentrated solutions, and the laws of the perfect solution. Journal American Chemical Society 30:668–683.

Livingston III, D. P., C. A. Henson, T. D. Tuong, M. L. Wise, S. P. Tallury, and S. H. Duke. 2013. Histological analysis and 3D reconstruction of winter cereal crowns recovering from freezing: A unique response in oat (Avena sativa L.). PLoS ONE 8:e53468.

Malone, S. R. and E. N. Ashworth. 1991. Freezing stress response in woody tissues observed using lowtemperature scanning electron-microscopy and freeze substitution techniques. Plant Physiology 95:871–881.

Martinez, D., R. Rroyo-Garcia, and M. A. Revilla. 1999. Cryopreservation of in vitro grown shoot-tips of Olea europaea L. var. Arbequina. Cryo Letters 20:29–36.

Matthes, U. and G. B. Feige. 1983. Ecophysiology of lichen symbiosis. In Physiological Plant Ecology III. Responses to the Chemical and Biological Environment, eds. Lange, O. L. et al., pp. 423–469. SpringerVerlag, Berlin, Germany.

Nishizawa, S., A. Sakai, Y. Amano, and T. Matsuzawa. 1993. Cryopreservation of asparagus (Asparagus officinalis L.) embryogenic suspension cells and subsequent plant-regeneration by vitrication. Plant Science 91:67–73.

Nitsch, K. 2009. Thermal analysis study on water freezing and supercooling. Journal of Thermal Analysis and Calorimetry 95:11–14.

Paul, H., G. Daigny, and B. S. Sangwan-Norreel. 2000.

Cryopreservation of apple (Malus × domestica Borkh.) shoot tips following encapsulation-dehydration or encapsulation-vitrification. Plant Cell Reports 19:768–774.

Prášil, I. and J. Zámečník. 1998. The use of a conductivity measurement method for assessing freezing injury I. Influence of leakage time, segment number, size and shape in a sample on evaluation of the degree of injury. Environmental and Experimental Botany 40:1–10.

Reed, B. B. and E. Uchendu. 2008. Controlled rate cooling. In Plant Cryopreservation: A Practical Guide, ed. Reed, B. B., pp. 77–92. Springer, New York.

Ristic, Z. and E. N. Ashworth. 1994. Response of xylem ray parenchyma cells of red osier dogwood (Cornus sericea L.) to freezing stress—Microscopic evidence of protoplasm contraction. Plant Physiology 104:737–746.

Sakai, A. 1960. Survival of the twig of woody plants at −196˚C. Nature 185:393–394.

Sakai, A. 1966. Survival of plant tissue at super-low temperatures: IV. Cell survival with rapid cooling and rewarming. Plant Physiology 41:1050–1054.

Sakai, A. 1979. Freezing avoidance mechanism of primordial shoots of conifer buds. Plant and Cell Physiology 20:1381–1390.

Sakai, A. 1982. Freezing tolerance of shoot and flower primordia of coniferous buds by extra-organ freezing. Plant and Cell Physiology 23:1219–1227.

Sakai, A., D. Hirai, and T. Niino. 2008. Development of PVS-based vitrification and encapsulation-vitrification protocols. In Plant Cryopreservation: A Practical Guide, ed. Reed, B. B., pp. 33–59. Springer, New York.

Sakai, A., S. Kobayashi, and I. Oiyama. 1990. Cryopreservation of nucellar cells of navel orange (Citrus sinensis Osb. var. brasiliensis Tanaka) by vitrification. Plant Cell Reports 9:30–33.

Sakai, A. and W. Larcher. 1987. Frost Survival of Plants: Responses and Adaptation to Freezing Stress. Ecological Studies, Vol. 62, 321pp. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, Germany.

Sakai, A. and Y. Nishiyama. 1978. Cryopreservation of winter vegetative buds of hardy fruit-trees in liquidnitrogen. HortScience 13:225–227.

Schroeter, B. and C. Scheidegger. 1995. Water relations in lichens at subzero temperatures—Structuralchanges and carbon-dioxide exchange in the lichen Umbilicaria aprina from continental Antarctica. New Phytologist 131:273–285.

Segeťa, V. 1982. The effect of subzero temperatures on the induction of frost-resistance in winter-wheat seedlings. Rostlinná Výroba 28:957–968.

Šesták, J. 2004. Heat, Thermal Analysis and Society. Nucleus Publication House, Hradec Kralové, Czech Republic.

Šesták, J. 2005. Science of Heat and Thermophysical Studies: A Generalized Approach to Thermal Analysis. Elsevier, Amsterdam, the Netherlands.

Šesták, J. and J. Zámečník. 2007. Can clustering of liquid water and thermal analysis be of assistance for better understanding of biological germplasm exposed to ultra-low temperatures. Journal of Thermal Analysis and Calorimetry 88:411–416.

Slade, L. and H. Levine. 1991. A food polymer science approach to structure-property relationships in aqueous food systems: Non-equilibrium behavior of carbohydrate-water systems. Advances in Experimental Medicine and Biology 302:29–101.

Sugawara, Y. and A. Sakai. 1974. Survival of suspension-cultured sycamore cells cooled to temperature of liquid-nitrogen. Plant Physiology 54:722–724.

Tao, D. L. and P. H. Li. 1986. Classification of plant-cell cryoprotectants. Journal of Theoretical Biology 123:305–310.

Taylor, M. J. 1987. Physico-chemical principles in low temperature biology. In The Effects of Low Temperature on Biological Systems, eds. Grout, B. W. W. and Morris, G. J., pp. 3–70. Edward Arnold Publisher, London, U.K.

Waalen, W. M., K. K. Tanino, J. E. Olsen, R. Eltun, O. A. Rognli, and L. V. Gusta. 2011. Freezing tolerance of winter canola cultivars is best revealed by a prolonged freeze test. Crop Science 51:1988–1996.

Wang, L. H., M. C. Wusteman, M. Smallwood, and D. E. Pegg. 2002. The stability during low-temperature storage of an antifreeze protein isolated from the roots of cold-acclimated carrots. Cryobiology 44:307–310.

Warmund, M. R., M. F. George, and B. G. Cumbie. 1988. Supercooling in Darrow blackberry buds. Journal of the American Society for Horticultural Science 113:418–422.

Wieser, G. 2000. Seasonal variation of leaf conductance in a subalpine Pinus cembra during the winter months. Phyton-Annales Rei Botanicae 40:185–190.

Wilkinson, S., A. L. Clephan, and W. J. Davies. 2001. Rapid low temperature-induced stomatal closure occurs in cold-tolerant Commelina communis leaves but not in cold-sensitive tobacco leaves, via a mechanism that involves apoplastic calcium but not abscisic acid. Plant Physiology 126:1566–1578.

Wisniewski, M. E. and B. Fuller. 1999. Ice nucleation and deep supercooling in plants: New insights using infrared thermography. In Cold-Adapted Organisms, eds. Margesin, R. and Schinner, R., pp. 105–118. Springer, Berlin, Germany.

Wisniewski, M. E., S. E. Lindow, and E. N. Ashworth. 1997. Observations of ice nucleation and propagation in plants using infrared video thermography. Plant Physiology 113:327–334.

Wolfe, J. and G. Bryant. 1999. Freezing, drying, and/or vitrification of membrane-solute-water systems. Cryobiology 39:103–129.

Yamada, T., A. Sakai, T. Matsumura, and S. Higuchi. 1991. Cryopreservation of apical meristems of white clover (Trifolium repens L.). Plant Science 73:111–116.

Zámečník, J. and J. Bieblova. 1994. Antifreeze proteins detected in triticale genotypes with different frost tolerance. Biologia Plantarum 36 (suppl.):325.

Zámečník, J., J. Bieblová, and M. Grospietsch. 1994. Safety zone as a barrier to root-shoot ice propagation. Plant and Soil 167:149–155.

Zámečník, J., A. Bilavčík, M. Faltus, and J. Šesták. 2003. Water state in plants at low and ultra-low temperatures. Cryo Letters 24:412–412.

Zámečník, J., M. Faltus, and A. Bilavčík. 2007. Cryoprotocols used for cryopreservation of vegetatively propagated plants in the Czech cryobank. Advances in Horticultural Science 21:247-250.

Zámečník, J. and J. Janáček. 1992. Interaction of antifreeze proteins from cold hardened cereals seedlings with ice nucleation active bacteria. Cryobiology 29:718-719.

Zámečník, J., V. Skládal, and V. Kůdela. 1991. Ice nucleation by immobilized ice nucleation active bacteria. Cryo Letters 12:149-154.

29 Chapter 29: Stress Tolerance in Some European Resurrection Plants (Haberlea rhodopensis and Ramonda spp.)

Allison, S. D., Chang, B., Randolph, T.W., and Carpenter, J. F. 1999. Hydrogen bonding between sugar and protein is responsible for inhibition of dehydration-induced protein unfolding. Arch Biochem Biophys 365: 289–298.

Alpert, P. 2005. The limits and frontiers of desiccation-tolerant life. Integr Comp Biol 45: 685–695.

Alpert, P. and Oliver, M. J. 2002. Drying without dying. In Desiccation and Survival in Plants: Drying without Dying, eds. M. Black and H. W. Pritchard. CABI Publishing, Wallingford, U.K./New York, pp. 3–43.

Alscher, R. G. and Hess, J. L. 1993. Antioxidants in Higher Plants. CRC Press, Boca Raton, FL.

Andreev, N., Anchev, M., Bondev, I., Vassilev, P., Velchev, V., Ganchev, S., Kozhuharov, S. et al. 2006. Atlas of Bulgarian Endemic Plants. Gea-Libris Publishing House, Sofia, Bulgaria.

Apostolova, E., Rashkova, M., Anachkov, N., Denev, I., Toneva, V., Minkov, I., and Yahubyan, G. 2012. Molecular cloning and characterization of cDNAs of the superoxide dismutase gene family in the resurrection plant Haberlea rhodopensis. Plant Physiol Biochem 55: 85–92.

Augusti, A., Scartazza, A., Navari-Izzo, F., Sgherri, C. L. M., Stevanovic, B., and Brugnoli, E. 2001. Photosystem II photochemical efficiency, zeaxanthin and antioxidant contents in the poikilohydric Ramonda serbica during dehydration and rehydration. Photosynth Res 67: 79–88.

Bachem, C. W., Van der Hoeven, R. S., de Bruijn, S. M., Vreugdenhil, D., Zabeau, M., and Visser, R. G. 1996. Visualization of differential gene expression using a novel method of RNA fingerprinting based on AFLP: Analysis of gene expression during potato tuber development. Plant J 9: 745–753.

Baisak, R., Rana, D., Acharya, P. B., and Kar, M. 1994. Alterations in the activities of active oxygen scavenging enzymes of wheat leaves subjected to water stress. Plant Cell Physiol 35: 489–495.

Baloutzov, V., Gemishev, T., and Tsvetkov, T. 2009. A study of the composition of the biologically active substances in Haberlea rhodopensis Friv. Comp Rend Acad Bulg Sci 62(5): 585–588.

Balsamo, R., Vander Willigen, C., and Farrant, J. M. 2005. Relating leaf tensile properties to drought tolerance for selected species of Eragrostis. Ann Bot (Lond) 97: 985–991.

Berkov, S. H., Nikolova, M. T., Hristozova, N. I., Momekov, G. Z., Ionkova, I. I., and Djilianov, D. L. 2011. GC-MS profiling of bioactive extracts from Haberlea rhodopensis: An endemic resurrection plant. J Serb Chem Soc 76(2): 211–220.

Bernacchia, G. and Furini, A. 2004. Biochemical and molecular responses to water stress in resurrection plants. Physiol Plantarum 121(2): 175–181.

Bernacchia, G., Salamini, F., and Bartels, D. 1996. Molecular characterization of the rehydration process in the resurrection plant Craterostigma plantagineum. Plant Physiol 111: 1043–1050.

Bewley, J. D. 1979. Physiological aspects of desiccation tolerance. Ann Rev Plant Physiol 30: 195–238.

Bewley, J. D. and Krochko, J. E. 1982. Desiccation tolerance. In Encyclopedia of Plant Physiology, eds. O. L. Lange, P. S. Nobel, C. B. Osmond, and H. Ziegler. New Series, Vol. 12B. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, Germany, pp. 325–378.

Bewley, J. D. and Oliver, M. J. 1992. Desiccation-tolerance in vegetative plant tissues and seeds: Protein synthesis in relation to desiccation and a potential role for protection and repair mechanisms. In Water and Life: A Comparative Analysis of Water Relationships at the Organismic, Cellular and Molecular Levels, eds. C. B. Osmond and G. Somero. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, Germany, pp. 141–160.

Bohnert, H. J., Nelson, D. E., and Jensen R. G. 1995. Adaptations to environmental stresses. Plant Cell 7: 1099–1111.

Casper, C., Eickmeier, W. G., and Osmond, C. B. 1993. Changes of fluorescence and xanthophyll pigments during dehydration in the resurrection plant Selaginella lepidophylla during in low and medium light intensities. Oecologia 94: 528–533.

Crowe, L. M., Reid, D. S., and Crowe, J. H. 1996. Is trehalose special for preserving dry biomaterials? Biophys J 71(4): 2087–2093.

Daskalova, E., Dontcheva, S., Yahoubian, G., Minkov, I., and Toneva, V. 2011. A strategy for conservation and investigation of the protected resurrection plant Haberlea rhodopensis Friv. BioRisk 6(1): 41–60.

Degl'Innocenti, E., Guidi, L., Stevanovic, B., and Navari, F. 2008. CO_2 fixation and chlorophyll a fluorescence in leaves of Ramonda serbica during a dehydration-rehydration cycle. J Plant Physiol 165(7): 723–733.

Dell'Acqua, G. and Schweikert, K. 2012. Skin benefits of a myconoside-rich extract from resurrection plant Haberlea rhodopensis. Int J Cosmetic Sci 34(2): 132–139.

Demmig-Adams, B. 1990. Carotenoids and photoprotection of plants: A role for the xanthophyll zeaxanthin. Biochim Biophys Acta 1020: 1–24.

Denev, I. D., Stefanov, D., and Terashima, I. 2012. Preservation of integrity and activity of Haberlea rhodopensis photosynthetic apparatus during prolonged light deprivation. Physiol Plantarum 146(1): 121–128.

Denev, I. D., Yahubyan, G., and Stefanov, D. 2005a. Pigment changes in leaves of Haberlea rhodopensis (Friv.) after prolonged light deprivation. In Proceedings of the Balkan Scientific Conference of Biology, eds. B. Gruev, M. Nikolova, and A. Donev. University of Plovdiv, Plovdiv, Bulgaria, May 19–21, 2005, pp. 167–174.

Denev, I. D., Yahubyan, G., and Stefanov, D. 2005b. Synthesis of chlorophyll in leaves of Haberlea rhodopensis (Friv.) during prolonged darkening. Comp Rend Bulg Acad Sci 58: 1429–1432.

Deng, X., Hu, Z. A., Wang, H. X., Wen, X. G., and Kuang, T. Y. 2003. A comparison of photosynthetic apparatus of the detached leaves of the resurrection plant Boea hygrometrica with its non-tolerant relative Chirita heterotricha in response to dehydration and rehydration. Plant Sci 165: 851–861.

Dilks, T. J. K. and Proctor, M. C. F. 1979. Photosynthesis, respiration and water content in bryophytes. New Phytol 82: 97–114.

Ditt, R. F., Nester, E. W., and Comai, L. 2001. Plant gene expression response to Agrobacterium tumefaciens. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA 98: 10954–10959.

Djilianov, D., Genova, G., Parvanova, D., Zapryanova, N., Konstantinova, T., and Atanassov, A. 2005. In vitro culture of the resurrection plant Haberlea rhodopensis. Plant Cell Tissue Organ Cult 80(1): 115–118.

Djilianov, D., Ivanov, S., Georgieva, T., Moyankova, D., Berkov, S., Petrova, G., Mladenov, P., and Van Den Ende, W. 2009. A holistic approach to resurrection plants. Haberlea rhodopensis—A case study. Biotechnol Biotechnol Equip 23(4): 1414–1416.

Djilianov, D., Ivanov, S., Moyankova, D., Miteva, L., Kirova, E., Alexieva, V., Joudi, M., and Van den Ende, W. 2011. Sugar ratios, glutathione redox status and phenols in the resurrection species Haberlea rhodopensis and the closely related non-resurrection species Chirita eberhardtii. Plant Biol 13(5): 767–776.

Drazic, G., Mihailovic, N., and Stevanovic, B. 1999. Chlorophyll metabolism in leaves of higher poikilohydric plants Ramonda serbica Panc. and Ramonda nathaliae Panc. et Petrov. during dehydration and rehydration. J Plant Physiol 154(3): 379–384.

Dubreuil, M., Riba, M., and Mayol, M. 2008. Genetic structure and diversity in Ramonda myconi (Gesneriaceae): Effects of historical climate change on a preglacial relict species. Am J Bot 95(5): 577–587.

Ebrahimi, S. N., Gafner, F., Dell'Acqua, G., Schweikert, K., and Hamburger, M. 2011. Flavone 8-C-glycosides from Haberlea rhodopensis Friv. (Gesneriaceae). Helv Chim Acta 94(1): 38–45.

Elstner, E. F. 1982. Oxygen activation and oxygen toxicity. Annu Rev Plant Physiol 33: 73–96.

Farrant, J. M. 2000. A comparison of mechanisms of desiccation tolerance among three angiosperm resurrection plant species. Plant Ecol 151: 29–39.

Farrant, J. M., Vander, W. C., Lofell, D. A., Bartsch, S., and Whittaker, A. 2003. An investigation into the role of light during desiccation of three angiosperms resurrection plants. Plant Cell Environ 26: 1275–1286.

Frivaldzky, E. 1835. Közlézek a Balkŕny vidéként ett természettudományi utazásrol. Magyar Tud Tars Ëvk 2: 235–276.

Gaff, D. F. 1971. Desiccation-tolerant flowering plants in Southern Africa. Science 174: 1033–1034.

Gaff, D. F. 1989. Desiccation tolerant plants in South America. Oecologia 74: 133–136.

Ganchev, I. 1950. Anabiotic desiccation resistance and other biological traits of Haberlea rhodopensis Friv. Rep Inst Bot Bulg Acad Sci 1: 191–214.

Gechev, T. S., Benina, M., Obata, T., Tohge, T., Sujeeth, N., Minkov, I., Hille, J. et al. 2012a. Molecular mechanisms of desiccation tolerance in the resurrection glacial relic Haberlea rhodopensis. Cell Mol Life Sci 70(4): 689–709. doi: 10.1007/s00018-012-1155-6.

Gechev, T. S., Dinakar, C., Benina, M., Toneva, V., and Bartels, D. 2012b. Molecular mechanisms of desiccation tolerance in resurrection plants. Cell Mol Life Sci 69(19): 3175–3186.

Gechev, T. S., Van Breusegem, F., Stone, J. M., Denev, I. D., and Laloi, C. 2006. Reactive oxygen species as signals that modulate plant stress responses and programmed cell death. BioEssays 28: 1091–1101.

Georgieva, K., Doncheva, S., Mihailova, G., and Petkova, S. 2012. Response of sun- and shade-adapted plants of Haberlea rhodopensis to desiccation. Plant Growth Regul 67(2): 121–132.

Georgieva, K., Lenk, S., and Buschmann, C. 2008. Responses of the resurrection plant Haberlea rhodopensis to high irradiance. Photosynthetica 46(2): 208–215.

Georgieva, K. and Maslenkova, L. 2006. Thermostability and photostability of photosystem II of the resurrection plant Haberlea rhodopensis studied by chlorophyll fluorescence. Z Naturforsch C J Biosci 61(3–4): 234–240.

Georgieva, K., Maslenkova, L., Peeva, V., Markovska, Y., Stefanov, D., and Tuba, Z. 2005. Comparative study on the changes in photosynthetic activity of the homoiochlorophyllous desiccation-tolerant Haberlea rhodopensis and desiccation-sensitive spinach leaves during desiccation and rehydration. Photosynth Res 85(2):

191–203.

Georgieva, K., Röding, A., and Büchel, C. 2009. Changes in some thylakoid membrane proteins and pigments upon desiccation of the resurrection plant Haberlea rhodopensis. J Plant Physiol 166(14): 1520–1528.

Georgieva, K., Sárvári, E., and Keresztes, A. 2010. Protection of thylakoids against combined light and drought by a lumenal substance in the resurrection plant Haberlea rhodopensis. Ann Bot 105(1): 117–126.

Georgieva, K., Szigeti, Z., Sarvari, E., Gaspar, L., Maslenkova, L., Peeva, V., Peli, E., and Tuba, Z. 2007. Photosynthetic activity of homoiochlorophyllous desiccation tolerant plant Haberlea rhodopensis during dehydration and rehydration. Planta 225(4): 955–964.

Georgieva, T., Christov, N. K., and Djilianov, D. 2012. Identification of desiccation-regulated genes by cDNAAFLP in Haberlea rhodopensis: A resurrection plant. Acta Physiol Plant 34: 1055–1066.

Grace 1997. Plant water relations. In Plant Ecology, M. Crawley. 2nd edn., 1997 Wiley.

Hartung, W., Schiller, P., and Dietz, K. J. 1998. Physiology of poikilohydric plants. Cell Biol Physiol Prog Bot 59: 299–327.

Heber, U., Azarkovich, M., and Shuvalov, V. 2007. Activation of mechanisms of photoprotection by desiccation and by light: Poikilohydric photoautotrophs. J Exp Bot 58(11): 2745–2759.

Heber, U., Bilger, W., and Shuvalov, V. A. 2006. Thermal energy dissipation in reaction centres of photosystem II protects desiccated poikilohydric mosses against photo-oxidation. J Exp Bot 57: 2993–3006.

Hoekstra, F., Golovina, A., and Buitink, J. 2001. Mechanisms of plant desiccation tolerance. Trends Plant Sci 6(9): 431–438.

Holzwarth, A. R., Muller, M. G., Reus, M., Nowazyk, M., Saner, J., and Rogner, M. 2006. Kinetics and mechanism of electro transfer in intact photosystem II and in the isolated reaction center: Pheophytin is the primary electron acceptor. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA 103: 6895–6900.

Illing, N., Denby, K. J., Collett, H., Shen, A., and Farrant, J. M. 2005. The signature of seeds in resurrection plants: A molecular and physiological comparison of desiccation tolerance in seeds and vegetative tissues. Integr Comp Biol 45: 771–787.

Inze, D. and Van Montague, M. 1995. Oxidative stress in plants. Curr Opin Biotechnol 6: 153–158.

Ionkova, I., Ninov, S., Antonova, I., Moyankova, D., Georgieva, T., and Djilianov, D. 2008. DPPH radical scavenging activity of in vitro regenerated Haberlea rhodopensis Friv. plants. Pharmacia 55(1–4): 22–25.

Irmscher, E. 1912. UË ber die Resistenz der Laubmoose gegen Austrocknung und KaË lte. Jahrb Wiss Bot 50: 387–449.

Jensen, R. S. 1996. Caffeoyl phenylethanoid glycosides in Sanango racemosum and in the Gesneriaceae. Phytochemistry 43(4): 777–783.

Jovanović, Z., Rakić, T., Stevanović, B., and Radović, S. 2011. Characterization of oxidative and antioxidative events during dehydration and rehydration of resurrection plant Ramonda nathaliae. Plant Growth Regul 64(3): 231–240.

Kimenov, G. P. and Jordanov, I. T. 1974. On the drought resistance of Haberlea rhodopensis Friv. Comp Rend Acad Bulg Sci 27: 707–709.

Kimenov, G. P. and Minkov, I. 1975. On the behavior of Haberlea rhodopensis Friv. and Ramonda serbica Panč. to the poikilo xerophytic type of plants. Comp Rend Acad Bulg Sci 28: 829–831.

Knight, H. and Knight, M. 2001. Abiotic stress signaling pathways: Specificity and cross-talk. Trends Plant Sci 6: 262–267.

Lambers, H., Stuart Chapin III, F., and Pons, T. 2008. Plant Physiological Ecology, 2nd edn. Springer Science Business Media LLC, New York, 623pp.

Levitt, J. 1980. Responses of plants to environmental stresses. In Chilling, Freezing, and High Temperature Stresses, 2nd edn., Vol. 1. Academic Press, New York.

Markovska, Y., Tsonev, T., and Kimenov, G. P. 1997. Regulation of CAM and respiratory recycling by water supply in higher poikilohydric plants—Haberlea rhodopensis Friv. and Ramonda serbica Panc. at transition from biosis to anabiosis and vice versa. Bot Acta 110(1): 18–24.

Markovska, Y. K. 1999. Gas exchange and malate accumulation in Haberlea rhodopensis grown under different irradiances. Biol Plantarum 42(4): 559–565.

Markovska, Y. K. and Kimenov, G. P. 1998. Changes in the activity of the carboxylating and decarboxylating enzymes during drought and rewatering of Haberlea rhodopensis Friv. and Ramonda serbica Panc. Compt rend Acad bulg Sci 51: 613–617.

Markovska, Y. K., Tsonev, T. D., Kimenov, G. P., and Tutekova, A. A. 1994. Physiological changes in higher poikilohydric plants—Haberlea rhodopensis Friv. and Ramonda serbica Panc. during drought and rewatering at different light regimes. J Plant Physiol 144(1): 100–108.

Markovska, Y. K., Tutekova, A. A., and Kimenov, G. P. 1995. Ultrastructure of chloroplasts of poikilohydric plants Haberlea rhodopensis Friv. and Ramonda serbica Panc. during recovery from desiccation. Photosynthetica 31(4): 613–620.

Mauseth, J. 2004. The structure of photosynthetic stems in plants other than cacti. Int J Plant Sci 165(1): 1–9.

Mihailova, G., Petkova, S., and Georgieva, K. 2009. Changes in some antioxidant enzyme activities in Haberlea rhodopensis during desiccation at high temperature. Biotechnol Biotechnol Equip, 23: 561–565.

Mihailova, G., Petkova, S., Büchel, C., and Georgieva, K. 2011. Desiccation of the resurrection plant Haberlea rhodopensis at high temperature. Photosynth Res 108(1): 5–13.

Mitra, J. 2001. Genetics and genetic improvement of drought resistance in crop plants. Curr Sci 80: 758–763.

Mittler, R. 2002. Oxidative stress, antioxidants and stress tolerance. Trends Plant Sci 7(1): 405–410.

Möller, M. and Cronk, Q. C. B. 1997. Origin and relationships of Saintpaulia (Gesneriaceae) based on ribosomal DNA internal transcribed spacer (ITS) sequences. Am J Bot 84(8): 956–965.

Moran, J. F., Becana, M., Iturbe-Ormaetxe, I., Frechilla, S., Klucas, R. V., and Aparicio-Tejo, P. 1994. Drought induces oxidative stress in pea plants. Planta 194: 346–352.

Müler, J., Sprenger, N., Bortlik, K., Boller, T., and Wiemken, A. 1997. Desiccation increases sucrose levels in Ramonda and Haberlea, two genera of resurrection plants in the Gesneriaceae. Phys Plantarum 100: 153–158.

Müller, J., Sprenger, N., Bortlik, K., Boller, T., and Wiemken, A. 1997. Desiccation increases sucrose levels in Ramonda and Haberlea, two genera of resurrection plants in the Gesneriaceae. Physiol Plantarum 100(1): 153–158.

Mundree, S. G., Baker, B., Mowla, S., Peters, S., Marais, S., Willigen, C. V., Govender, K. et al. 2002. Physiological and molecular insights into drought tolerance. Afr J Biotechnol 1: 28–38.

Nagy-Déri, H., Péli, E. R., Georgieva, K., and Tuba, Z. 2011. Changes in chloroplast morphology of different parenchyma cells in leaves of Haberlea rhodopensis Friv. during desiccation and following rehydration. Photosynthetica 49(1): 119–126.

Navari-Izzo, F., Ricci, F., Vazzana, C., and Quartacci, M. F. 1995. Unusual composition of thylakoid membranes of the resurrection plant Boea hygroscopica: Changes in lipids upon dehydration and rehydration. Physiol Plantarum 94: 135–142.

Navari-Izzo, M. F. and Rascio, N. 1999. Plant response to water deficit conditions. In Handbook of Plant and Crop Stress, eds. M. Pessarakli. Marcel Dekker Inc., New York, pp. 231–270.

Noctor, G. 2005. Oxidant and antioxidant signaling in plants: A re-evaluation of the concept of oxidative stress in a physiological context. Plant Cell Environ 28: 1056–1071.

Noctor, G. and Foyer, C. H. 1998. Ascorbate and glutathione: Keeping active oxygen under control. Annu Rev Plant Physiol Plant Mol Biol 49: 249–279.

Oliver, M. J. 1996. Desiccation tolerance in vegetative plant cells. Plant Physiol 97: 779–787.

Oliver, M. J., Tuba, Z., and Mischler, B. D. 2000a. The evolution of vegetative desiccation tolerance in land plants. Plant Ecol 151: 85–100.

Oliver, M. J., Velten, J., and Wood, A. J. 2000b. Bryophytes as experimental models for the study of environmental stress tolerance: Desiccation tolerance in mosses. Plant Ecol 151: 73–84.

Peeva, V. and Cornic, G. 2009. Leaf photosynthesis of Haberlea rhodopensis before and during drought. Environ Exp Bot 65(2–3): 310–318.

Péli, E., Mihailova, G., Petkova, S., and Georgieva, K. 2008. Root respiration in whole Haberlea rhodopensis Friv. plants during desiccation and rehydration. Acta Biologica Szegediensis 52(1): 115–117.

Péli, E. R., Mihailova, G., Petkova, S., Tuba, Z., and Georgieva, K. 2012. Differences in physiological adaptation of Haberlea rhodopensis Friv. leaves and roots during dehydration-rehydration cycle. Acta Physiol Plantarum 34(3): 947–955.

Péli, E. R., Peeva, V., Georgieva, K., and Tuba, Z. 2005a. Investigation of the homoiochlorophyllous desiccation-tolerant dicot Haberlea rhodopensis Friv. during desiccation and rehydration. Acta Biol Szeged 49(1–2): 173–174.

Péli, E. R., Peeva, V., Georgieva, K., and Tuba, Z. 2005b. Some responses of the homoiochlorophyllous desiccant-tolerant dicot Haberlea rhodopensis Friv. to desiccation and rehydration. Cereal Res Commun 33(1): 293–295.

Petrova, G., Tosheva, A., Mladenov, P., Moyankova, D., and Djilianov, D. 2010. Ex situ collection of model resurrection plant Haberlea rhodopensis as a prerequisite for biodiversity and conservation studies. Biotechnol Biotechnol Equip 24(3): 1955–1959.

Picó, F. X., Möller, M., Ouborg, N. J., and Cronk, Q. C. B. 2002. Single nucleotide polymorphisms in the coding region of the developmental gene Gcyc in natural populations of the relict Ramonda myconi (Gesneriaceae). Plant Biol 4(5): 625–629.

Picó, F. X. and Riba, M. 2002. Regional-scale demography of Ramonda myconi: Remnant population dynamics in a preglacial relict species. Plant Ecol 161(1): 1–13.

Popov, B., Georgieva, S., Gadjeva, V., and Petrov, V. 2011. Radioprotective, anticlastogenic and antioxidant effects of total extract of Haberlea rhodopensis on rabbit blood samples exposed to gamma radiation in vitro. Rev Med Vet 162(1): 34–39.

Porembski, S. and Barthlott, W. 2000. Granitic and gneissic outcrops (inselbergs) as centers of diversity for desiccation tolerant vascular plants. Plant Ecol 151: 19–28.

Proctor, M. C. F. and Pence, V. C. 2002. Vegetative tissues: Bryophytes, vascular resurrection plants and vegetative propagules. In Desiccation and Survival in Plants: Drying without Dying, eds. M. Black and H. W. Pritchard. CABI Publishing, Wallingford, U.K., pp. 207–237.

Proctor, M. C. F. and Smith, A. J. E. 1995. Ecological and systematic implications of branching patterns in bryophytes. In Experimental and Molecular Approaches to Plant Biosystematics, eds. P. C. Hoch and A. G. Stephenson. Missouri Botanical Garden, St. Louis, MO, pp. 87–110.

Proctor, M. C. F. and Tuba, Z. 2002. Poikilohydry and homoihydry: Antithesis or spectrum of possibilities. New Phytol 156(3): 327–349.

Quartacci, M. F., Glisić, O., Stevanović, B., and Navari-Izzo, F. 2002. Plasma membrane lipids in the resurrection plant Ramonda serbica following dehydration and rehydration. J Exp Bot 53(378): 2159–2166.

Radulović, N. S., Blagojević, P. D., Palić, R. M., Zlatković, B. K., and Stevanović, B. M. 2009. Volatiles from vegetative organs of the palaeoendemic resurrection plants Ramonda serbica Panč. and Ramonda nathaliae Panč. et Petrov [Russian Source]. J Serb Chem Soc 74(1): 35–44.

Rakić, T., Quartacci, M. F., Cardelli, R., Navari-Izzo, F., and Stevanović, B. 2009. Soil properties and their effect on water and mineral status of resurrection Ramonda serbica. Plant Ecol 203(1): 13–21.

Riba, M., Picó, F. X., and Mayol, M. 2002. Effects of regional climate and small-scale habitat quality on performance in the relict species Ramonda myconi. J Veg Sci 13(2): 259–268.

Sabovljevic, A., Sabovljevic, M., Rakic, T., and

Stevanovic, B. 2008. Establishment of procedures for in vitro maintenance, plant regeneration, and protoplast transfection of the resurrection plant Ramonda serbica. Belg J Bot 141(2): 178–184.

Schiller, P., Wolf, R., and Hartung, W. 1999. A scanning electron microscopical study of hydrated and desiccated submerged leaves of the aquatic resurrection plant Chamaegigas intrepidus. Flora 194: 97–102.

Schwab, K. B., Schreiber, U., and Heber, U. 1989. Response of photosynthesis and respiration of resurrection plants to desiccation and rehydration. Planta 177: 217–227.

Schwanz, P., Picon, C., Vivin, P., Dreyer, E., Guehl, J. M., and Polle, A. 1996. Responses of the antioxidative systems to drought stress in pedunculate oak and maritime pine as affected by elevated CO_2 . Plant Physiol 100: 393–402.

Scott, P. 2000. Resurrection plants and the secrets of eternal leaf. Ann Bot 85(2): 159–166.

Sgherri, C. and Navari-Izzo, F. 1995. Sunflower seedlings subjected to increasing water deficit stress: Oxidative stress and defense mechanisms. Physiol Plant 93(1): 25–30.

Sgherri, C., Stevanovic, B., and Navari-Izzo, F. 2004. Role of phenolics in the antioxidative status of the resurrection plant Ramonda serbica during dehydration and rehydration. Physiol Plantarum 122(4): 478–485.

Sgherri, C. L. M., Quartacci, M. F., Menconi, M., Raschi, A., and Navari-Izzo F. 1998. Interactions between drought and elevated CO_2 on alfalfa plants. J Plant Physiol 152(1): 118–124.

Sherwin, H. W. and Farrant, J. M. 1998. Protection mechanisms against excess light in the resurrection plants Craterostigma wilmsii and Xerophyta viscosa. Plant Growth Regul 24: 203–210.

Siljak-Yakovlev, S., Stevanovic, V., Tomasevic, M., Brown, S. C., and Stevanovic, B. 2008. Genome size variation and polyploidy in the resurrection plant genus Ramonda: Cytogeography of living fossils. Environ Exp Bot 62(2): 101–112.

Smirnoff, N. 1993. The role of active oxygen in the response of plants to water deficit and desiccation. New

Phytol 125: 27–58.

Stefanov, K., Markovska, Y., Kimenov, G., and Popov, S. 1992. Lipid and sterol changes in leaves of Haberlea rhodopensis and Ramonda serbica at transition from biosis into anabiosis and vice versa caused by water stress. Phytochemistry 31(7): 2309–2314.

Stevanović, B., Sinzar, J., and Glisić, O. 1997. Electrolyte leakage differences between poikilohydrous and homoiohydrous species of Gesneriaceae. Biol Plantarum 40(2): 299–303.

Strasser, R. J., Tsimilli-Michael, M., Qiang, S., and Goltsev, V. 2010. Simultaneous in vivo recording of prompt and delayed fluorescence and 820-nm reflection changes during drying and after rehydration of the resurrection plant Haberlea rhodopensis. Biochim Biophys Acta 6–7: 1313–1326.

Szelag, Z. and Somlyay, L. 2009. History of discovery and typification of Haberlea rhodopensis Friv. (Gesneriaceae). Ann Bot Fenn 46(6): 555–558.

Tóth, S., Kiss, C., Scott, P., Kovács, G., Sorvari, S., and Toldi, O. 2006. Agrobacterium-mediated genetic transformation of the desiccation tolerant resurrection plant Ramonda myconi (L.) Rchb. Plant Cell Rep 25(5): 442–449.

Tóth, S., Scott, P., Sorvari, S., and Toldi, O. 2004. Effective and reproducible protocols for in vitro culturing and plant regeneration of the physiological model plant Ramonda myconi (L.) Rchb. Plant Sci 166(4): 1027–1034.

Van Rensburg, L. and Kruger, G. H. J. 1994. Evaluation of components of oxidative stress metabolism for use in selection of drought tolerant cultivars of Nicotiana tabacum L. J Plant Physiol 143: 730–737.

Veerman, J., Vasilev, S., Paton, G. D., Ramanauskas, J., and Bruce, D. 2007. Photoprotection in the lichen Parmelia sulcata: The origins of desiccation-induced fluorescence quenching. Plant Physiol 145(3): 997–1005.

Veljovic-Jovanovic, S., Kukavica, B., and Navari-Izzo, F. 2008. Characterization of polyphenol oxidase changes induced by desiccation of Ramonda serbica leaves. Physiol Plantarum 132(4): 407–416.

Veljovic-Jovanovic, S., Kukavica, B., Stevanovic, B., and

Navari-Izzo, F. 2006. Senescence- and droughtrelated changes in peroxidase and superoxide dismutase isoforms in leaves of Ramonda serbica. J Exp Bot 57: 1759–1768.

Vicré, M., Farrant, J. M., and Driouich, A. 2004. Insights into the cellular mechanisms of desiccation tolerance among angiosperm resurrection plant species. Plant Cell Environ 27(11): 1329–1340.

Wang, Y. Z., Liang, R. H., Wang, B. H., Li, J. M., Qiu, Z. J., Li, Z. Y., and Weber, A. 2010. Origin and phylogenetic relationships of the Old World Gesneriaceae with actinomorphic flowers inferred from ITS and trnL-trnF sequences. Taxon 59(4): 1044–1052.

Weis, E. and Berry, J. A. 1987. Quantum efficiency of photosystem II in relation to “energy”-dependent quenching of chlorophyll fluorescence. Biochim Biophys Acta 896: 198–208.

Yahubyan, G., Gozmanova, M., Denev, I., Toneva, V., and Minkov, I. 2009. Prompt response of superoxide dismutase and peroxidase to dehydration and rehydration of the resurrection plant Haberlea rhodopensis. Plant Growth Regul 57(1): 49–56.

Yang, W. L., Hu, Z. A., Wang, H. X., and Kuang, T. Y. 2003. Photosynthesis of resurrection angiosperms. Acta Bot Sin 45(5): 505–508.

Živković, T., Quartacci, M. F., Stevanović, B., Marinone, F., and Navari-Izzo, F. 2005. Low-molecular weight substances in the poikilohydric plant Ramonda serbica during dehydration and rehydration. Plant Sci 168(1): 105–111.

Zotz, G., Schweikert, A., Jetz, W., and Westerman, H. 2000. Water relations and carbon gain in relation to cushion size in the moss Grimmia pulvinata (Hedw.) Sm. New Phytol 148: 59–67.

30 Chapter 30: Salinity and Amenity Horticulture

Alan, D. B. 1994. Soil Salinity, Salt Tolerance and Growth Potential of Horticultural and Landscape Plants. Cooperative Extension Service, Department of Plant, Soil and Insect Sciences, College of Agriculture, University of Wyoming, Laramie, WY. http://ces.uwyo.edu/PUBS/WY988.PDF.

Banin, A. and A. Fish. 1995. Secondary desertification due to salinization of intensively irrigated lands: The Israeli experience. Environ. Monit. Assess. 37:17–37.

Barson, M. and E. Barrett-Lennard. 1995. Productive use and rehabilitation of Australia's saline lands. Aust. J. Soil Water Conserv. 8(3):33–37.

Beard, J.B. 1973. Turfgrass: Science and Culture. Prentice Hall Inc., Englewood Cliffs, NJ.

Bell, J. N. B., S. L. Honour, and S. A. Power. 2011. Effects of vehicle exhaust emissions on urban wild plant species. Environ. Pollut. 159(8–9):1984–1990.

Bezona, N., D. Hensley, J. Yogi, J. Tavares, F. Rauch, R. Iwata, M. Kellison, and M. Wong. 2001. Salt and Wind Tolerance of Landscape Plants for Hawaii. College of Tropical Agriculture and Human Resources, the US Department of Agriculture, University of Hawaii, Hilo, HI.

Black, R. J. 2003. Salt-Tolerant Plants for Florida. Florida Cooperative Extension Service, Institute of Food and Agricultural Sciences, University of Florida, Gainesville, FL.

Buttle, J. M. and C. F. Labadia. 1999. Deicing salt accumulation and loss in highway snow banks. J. Environ. Qual. 28(1):155–164.

Cabrera, R. I. 2009. Revisiting the salinity tolerance of crape myrtles (Lagerstroemia spp.). Arboric. Urban For. 35(3):129–134.

Cardon, G. E., J. G. Davis, T. A. Bauder, and R. M. Waskom. 2007. Managing Saline Soils. Fact Sheet No. 0.503. Cooperative Extension, Colorado State University, Fort Collins, CO. http://www.ext.colostate.edu/pubs/crops/00503.pdf.

Carrow, R. N. and R. R. Duncan. 1998. Salt Affected

Turfgrass Sites: Assessment and Management. Ann Arbor Press, Chelsea, MI.

Cassaniti, C., C. Leonardi, and T. J. Flowers. 2009. The effect of sodium chloride on ornamental shrubs. Sci. Hortic. 122(4):586–593.

Cassaniti, C., D. Romano, and T. J. Flowers. 2012. The response of ornamental plants to saline irrigation water. In: Irrigation—Water Management, Pollution and Alternative Strategies, eds. Show, K. Y. and X. Guo. Intech, Zagreb, Croatia. pp. 131–158.

Cavalcanti, F. R., J. P. M. S. Lima, S. L. Ferreira-Silva, R. S. Viegas, and J. A. G. Silveira. 2007. Roots and leaves display contrasting oxidative response during salt stress and recovery in cowpea. J. Plant Physiol. 164:591–600.

Costello, L. R., B. W. Hagen, and K. S. Jones. 2011. Oaks in the Urban Landscape: Selection, Care, and Preservation. University of California, Resources Agriculture and Natural Resources, Oakland, CA. 265pp.

Costello, L. R., E. J. Perry, N. P. Matheny, J. M. Henry, and P. M. Geisel. 2003. Abiotic Disorders of Landscape Plants: A Diagnostic Guide. University of California, Agriculture and Natural Resources Publication 3420, Oakland, CA. 242pp.

Dajic, Z. 2006. Salt stress, physiology and molecular biology of stress tolerance in plants. In: Physiology and Molecular Biology of Salt Tolerance in Plant, eds. Rao, K. V. M., A.S. Raghavendra, and K. J. Reddy. Springer, Dordrecht, the Netherlands. pp. 41–99.

Devitt, D. A., R. L. Morris, L. K. Fenstermaker, M. Baghzouz, and D. S. Neuman. 2005. Foliar damage and flower production of landscape plants sprinkle irrigated with reuse water. HortSci. 40:1871–1878.

Dobson, M. C. 1991. De-Icing Salt Damage to Trees and Shrubs. Forestry Commission Bulletin Number 101, H.S.M.O., London, U.K. pp. 64.

Dregne, H., M. Kassas, and B. Razanof. 1991. A new assessment of the world status of desertification. Desertif. Control Bull. 20:6–18.

Dudeck, A. E. and C. H. Peacock. 1985. Effects of salinity on seashore paspalum turf grasses. Agron. J. 77:47-50.

Dudeck, A. E. and C. H. Peacock. 1993. Salinity effects on growth and nutrient uptake of selected warm-season turfgrasses. Int. Turfgrass Soc. Res. J. 7:680-686.

Duncan, R. R. and R. N. Carrow. 2000. Seashore Paspalum: The Environmental Turf Grass. John Wiley & Sons Inc., Hoboken, NJ.

Farooq, M., A. Wahid, N. Kobayashi, D. Fujita, and S.M.A. Basra. 2009. Plant drought stress: Effects, mechanisms and management. Agron. Sustain. Dev. 29:185-212.

Flowers, T. J. 1999. Salinisation and horticultural production. Sci. Hortic. 78:1-4.

Flowers, T. J., P. F. Troke, and A. R. Yeo. 1977. The mechanism of salt tolerance in halophytes. Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. 28:89-121.

Fox, L. J., N. Grose, B. L. Appleton, and S. J. Donohue. 2005. Evaluation of treated effluent as an irrigation source for landscape plants. J. Environ. Hort. 23:174-178.

Gessler, N. and M. Pessarakli. 2009. Growth Responses and Nitrogen Uptake of Saltgrass under Salinity Stress. Turfgrass, Landscape and Urban IPM Research Summary, The University of Arizona, Tucson, AZ. pp. 32-38.

Ghafoor, A., M. Qadir, and G. Murtaza. 2004. Salt-Affected Soils, Principles of Management. Allied Book Centre, Lahore, Pakistan.

Ghassemi, F., A. J. Jakeman, and H. A. Nix. 1995. Salinization of Land and Water Resources. University of New South Wales Press Ltd, Sydney, New South Wales, Australia. 526pp.

Gilman, E. F. 1999. Pittosporum tobira. Fact Sheet FPS-483, Environmental Horticulture Department, Florida Cooperative Extension Service, Institute of Food and Agricultural Sciences, University of Florida, Gainesville, FL.

Gilman, E. F. and D. G. Watson. 1993. Conocarpus erectus, Buttonwood. Fact Sheet ST-179, Environmental Horticulture Department, Florida Cooperative Extension Service, Institute of Food and Agricultural Sciences, University of Florida, Gainesville, FL. 3pp.

Glen, C. 2004. Salt Tolerant Plants Recommended for Pender County Landscapes. North Carolina Cooperative Extension. North Carolina State University, Raleigh, NC.

Gori, R., F. Ferrini, F. P. Nicese, and C. Lubello. 2000. Effect of reclaimed wastewater on the growth and nutrient content of three landscape shrubs. J. Environ. Hort. 18:108–114.

Gratão, P. L., A. Polle, P. J. Lea, and R. A. Azevedo. 2005. Making the life of heavy metal-stress plants a little easier. Funct. Plant Biol. 32:481–494.

Greenway, H. and R. Munns. 1980. Mechanisms of salt tolerance in nonhalophytes. Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. 31:149–190.

Hall, N., R.W. Boden, C.S. Christian, R.W. Condon, F.A. Dale, A.J. Hart, J.H. Leigh et al. 1972. The Use of Trees and Shrubs in the Dry Country of Australia. Australian Government Publishing Service, Canberra, Australian Capitol Territory, Australia.

Hameed, A., T. Hussain, S. Gulzar, I. Aziz, B. Gul, and M. Khan. 2012. Salt tolerance of a cash crop halophyte Suaeda fruticosa: Biochemical responses to salt and exogenous chemical treatments. Acta Physiol. Plantarum 34(6):2331–2340.

Hamish, C. 2004. Assessing and Managing Dryland Salinity Heartlands: Towards Sustainable Land Use in the Murray-Darling Basin. Final project report to the Murray-Darling Basin Commission, Canberra, Australian Capitol Territory, Australia.

Hasegawa, P. M., R. A. Bressan, J. K. Zhu, and H. J. Bohnert. 2000. Plant cellular and molecular responses to high salinity. Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. Plant Mol. Biol. 51:463–499.

Ibrahim, K. M., J. C. Collins, and H. A. Collin. 1991. Effects of salinity on growth and ionic composition of Coleus blumei and Salvia splendens. J. Hort. Sci. 66:215–222.

Iles, J. K. 2003. The science and practice of stress reduction in managed landscapes. Acta Hort. 618:117–124.

Jaleel, C. A., P. Manivannan, A. Wahid, M. Farooq, H. J. Al-Juburi, R. Somasundaram, and R. P. Vam. 2009. Drought stress in plants: A review on morphological characteristics and pigments composition. Int. J. Agric. Biol. 11:100–105.

Jarret, A. 2003. Ornamental Tropical Shrubs. Pineapple Press Inc., Sarasota, FL.

Jull, G. L. 2009. Winter Salt Injury and Salt Tolerant Landscape Plants. Division of Cooperative Extension, University of Wisconsin, Madison, WI.

Kamal-Uddin, M. D., A. S. Juraimi, F. Anwar, M. D. A. Hossain, and M. D. A. Alam. 2012a. Effect of salinity on proximate mineral composition of Purslane (Portulca oleracea L.). Aust. J. Crop. Sci. 6(12):1732–1736.

Kamal-Uddin, M. D., A. S. Juraimi, M. R. Ismail, M. D. A. Hossain, R. Othman, and A. A. Rahim. 2012b. Physiological and growth responses of six turfgrass species relative to salinity tolerance. Sci. World J. 2012:1–10.

Karakas, B., R. Lo-Bianco, and M. Rieger. 2000. Association of marginal leaf scorch with sodium accumulation in salt stressed peach. HortSci. 35:83–84.

Kinch, E. 1906. Church's Laboratory Guide, 8th edn. Gurney and Jackson, London, U.K.

Knox, G. W. and R. Schoellhorn. 2011. Hardy Hibiscus for Florida Landscapes. Environmental Horticulture Department, Florida Cooperative Extension Service, Institute of Food and Agricultural Sciences, University of Florida, Gainesville, FL.

Kopec, D. M., A. Adams, C. Bourn, J. J. Gilbert, K. Marcum, and M. Pessarakli. 2001a. Field Performance of Selected Mowed Distichlis Clones. Tucson Station, Report No. 3. Turfgrass Landscape and Urban IPM Research Summary 2001, Cooperative Extension, Agricultural Experiment Station, The University of Arizona, Tucson, AZ.

Kopec, D. M., A. Adams, C. Bourn, J. J. Gilbert, K. Marcum, and M. Pessarakli. 2001b. Field Performance of Selected Mowed Distichlis Clones. Tucson Station, Report No. 4. Turfgrass and Ornamental Research Report, The University of Arizona, Tucson, AZ.

Kopec, D. M., A. Suarez, M. Pessarakli, and J. J. Gilbert. 2005. ET Rates of Distichlis (Inland Saltgrass) Clones A119, A48, Sea Isle 1 Sea Shore Paspalum and Tifway Bermudagrass. Turfgrass and Ornamental Research Report, Cooperative Extension, Agricultural Experiment Station, The University of Arizona, Tucson, AZ.

Kotzen, B. 2004. Plant use in desert climates—Looking forward to sustainable planting in the Negev and other world deserts. Acta Hort. 643:39–49.

Krasensky, J. and C. Jonak. 2012. Drought, salt, and temperature stress-induced metabolic rearrangements and regulatory networks. J. Exp. Bot. 63(4):1593–1608.

Kratsch, H., S. Olsen, L. Rupp, G. Cardon, and R. Heflebower. 2008. Soil Salinity and Ornamental Plant Selection. University of Nevada Cooperative Extension, Special Publication 12–04, Reno, NV. pp. 1–10.

Küçükahmetler, O. 2002. The effects of salinity on yield and quality of ornamental plants and cut flowers. Acta Hort. 573:407–414.

Läuchli, A. and S. R. Grattan. 2007. Plant growth and development under salinity stress. In Advances in Molecular Breeding toward Drought and Salt Tolerant Crops, eds. Jenks, M.A., P.A. Hasegawa, and S.M. Jain. Springer-Verlag, Dordrecht, the Netherlands. pp. 1–32.

Li, J., J. Liao, M. Guan, E. Wang, and J. Zhang. 2012. Salt tolerance of Hibiscus hamabo seedlings: A candidate halophyte for reclamation areas. Acta Physiol. Plantarum 34(5):1747–1755.

Maas, E. V. and L. E. Francois. 1982. Sprinkler-induced foliar injury to pepper plants: Effects of irrigation frequency, duration and water composition. Irrig. Sci. 3:101–109.

Mancino, C. F. and I. L. Pepper. 1992. Irrigation of turfgrass with secondary sewage effluent: Soil quality. Agron. J. 84:650–654.

Marcar, N., D. Crawford, P. Leppert, T. Jovanovic, R. Floyd, and R. Farrow. 1995. Trees for Salt Land: A Guide to Selecting Native Species for Australia. CSIRO Press, Melbourne, Victoria, Australia. 72pp.

Marcum, K. B., M. Pessarakli, and D. M. Kopec. 2005. Relative salinity tolerance of 21 turf-type desert saltgrasses compared to bermudagrass. HortSci. 40(3):827–829.

Martin, P.M. 2004. The potential of native grasses for use as managed turf. Symposium Paper, 4th International Crop Science Congress, Brisbane, Queensland, Australia. Available from hhtp://www.cropscience.org.au/icsc2004/symposia/2/3/2136_martin.htm.

Mason, C. F., S. A. Norton, I. J. Fernandez, and L. E. Katz. 1999. Deconstruction of the chemical effects of road salt on stream water chemistry. J. Environ. Qual. 28(1):82–91.

Mass, E. V. and G. J. Hoffman. 1977. Crop salt tolerance—Current assessment. ASCE J. Irrig. Drain. Div. 103:115–134.

Mazher, A. M. A., F. M. E. El-Quesni, and M. M. Farhat. 2007. Response of ornamental plants and woody trees to salinity. World J. Agri. Sci. 3(3):386–395.

McGregor, D. 2002. Local Government Salinity Management Handbook. A Resource Guide for the Public Works Professional. Institute of Public Works Engineering Australia, Sydney, New South Wales, Australia.

Messer, J. 1982. International development and trends in water reuse. In Water Reuse, ed. Middlebrooks, E. J. Ann Arbor Science Publishers, Ann Arbor, MI. pp. 549–576.

Miyamoto, S. and C. Arturo. 2006. Soil salinity of urban turf areas irrigated with saline water: II. Soil factors. Landscape Urban Plan. 77(1-2):28–38.

Miyamoto, S., I. Martinez, M. Padilla, and A. Portillo. 2004. Landscape Plant Lists for Salt Tolerance Assessment. Agricultural Research and Extension Center of El Paso, Texas Agricultural Experiment Station, Texas A&M University System, Report, Austin, TX. 12pp.

Molassiotis, A. N., T. Sotiropoulos, G. Tanou, G. Kofidis, G. Diamantidis, and I. Therios. 2006. Antioxidant and anatomical responses in shoot culture of the apple rootstock MM 106 treated with NaCl, KCl, mannitol or sorbitol. Biol. Plantarum 50(1):61–68.

Monk, R. W. and H. H. Wiebe. 1961. Salt tolerance and protoplasmic salt hardiness of various woody and herbaceous ornamental plants. Plant Physiol. 36(4):478–482.

Munns, R. 2002. Comparative physiology of salt and water stress. Plant Cell Environ. 25:239–250.

Munns, R. 2009. Strategies for crop improvement in saline soils. In Salinity and Water Stress: Improving Crop Efficiency, eds. Ashraf, M., M. Öztürk, and A. H. R. Rehman. Springer Science+Business Media B.V., Dordrecht, the Netherlands. pp. 99–110.

Munns, R. 2011. Plant adaptations to salt and water stress: Differences and commonalities. Adv. Bot. Res. 57:1–32.

Munns, R. and A. Termaat. 1986. Whole plant response to salinity. Aust. J. Plant Physiol. 13:143–160.

Munns, R. and M. Tester. 2008. Mechanisms of salinity tolerance. Annu. Rev. Plant Biol. 59:651–681.

Nadeem, M., A. Younis, A. Riaz, M. Hameed, T. Nawaz, and M. Qasim. 2012. Growth response of cultivars of bermuda grass (Cyanodon dactylon L.) to salt stress. Pak. J. Bot. 44(4):1347–1350.

Nazir, H., A. A. Salim, R. Jamaan, and A. Mohsin. 2006. Causes, origin, genesis and extent of salinity in sultanate of Oman. Pak. J. Agri. Sci. 43(1–2):1–6.

Niu, G. and R. I. Cabrera. 2010. Growth and physiological responses of landscape plants to saline water irrigation: A review. HortSci. 45:1605–1609.

Niu, G. and D. S. Rodriguez. 2006. Relative salt tolerance of selected herbaceous perennial and groundcovers. Sci. Hort. 110:352–358.

Niu, G., D. S. Rodriguez, and L. Aguiniga. 2007. Growth and landscape performance of ten herbaceous species in response to saline water irrigation. J. Environ. Hort. 25:204–210.

Panno, S. V., K. C. Hackley, H. H. Hwang, S. E. Greenberg, I. G. Krapac, S. Landsberger, and D. J. O'Kelly. 2006. Characterization and identification of NaCl sources in ground water. Ground Water 44(2):176–187.

Percival, G.C. 2005. Identification of foliar salt tolerance of woody perennials using chlorophyll fluorescence. HortSci. 40(6):1892–1897.

Pessarakli, M. 2007. Saltgrass (Distichlis spicata), a potential future turfgrass species with minimum maintenance/management cultural practices. In: Handbook of

Turfgrass Management and Physiology, ed. Pessarakli, M. CRC Press, Taylor & Francis Publishing Company, Boca Raton, FL. pp. 603–615.

Pessarakli, M. and D.M. Kopec. 2008. Establishment of three warm-season grasses under salinity stress. Acta Hort. 783:29–39.

Pessarakli, M., K. B. Marcum, and D. M. Kopec. 2001a. Drought Tolerance of Twenty One Saltgrass (Distichlis spicata) Accessions Compared to Bermudagrass. Turfgrass Landscape and Urban IPM Research Summary 2001, Cooperative Extension, Agricultural Experiment Station, Department of Agriculture, The University of Arizona, Tucson, AZ, 1246 Series P-126. pp. 65–69.

Pessarakli, M., K. B. Marcum, and D. M. Kopec. 2001b. Growth Responses of Desert Saltgrass under Salt Stress. Turfgrass Landscape and Urban IPM Research Summary 2001, Cooperative Extension, Agricultural Experiment Station, Department of Agriculture, The University of Arizona, Tucson, AZ, 1246 Series P-126. pp. 70–73.

Pessarakli, M., K. B. Marcum, and D. M. Kopec. 2005. Growth responses and nitrogen-15 absorption of desert saltgrass (Distichlis spicata L.) to salinity stress. J. Plant Nutr. 28(8):1441–1452.

Phillips, F. M., J. Hogan, S. Mills, and J. M. M. Hendrickx. 2003. Environmental tracers applied to quantifying causes of salinity in arid-region rivers: Preliminary results from the Rio Grande, southwestern USA. In Water Resource Perspectives: Evaluation, Management, and Policy, eds. Alsharhan, A.S. and W. W. Wood. Elsevier Science, Amsterdam, the Netherlands. pp. 327–334.

Podmore, C. 2009. Urban Salinity—Causes and Impacts. Department of Industries and Investment, Primefact- 938, Wagga Wagga, New South Wales, Australia.

Qureshi, R. H., M. Aslam, and J. Akhtar. 2003. Productivity enhancement in the salt-affected lands of joint Satiana pilot project area of Pakistan. In Crop Production in Saline Environments: Global and Integrative Perspectives, eds. Sham, S., Goyal, S. K. Sharma, D. W. Rains. The Haworth Press Inc., Food Products Press, New York.

Qureshi, R. H. and E. G. Barrett-Lennard. 1998. Saline Agriculture for Iirrigated Land in Pakistan: A Handbook. Australian Centre for International Agricultural Research, Canberra, Australian Capital Territory, Australia. Monagraph No. 50, p. 141.

Rafiq, M. 1990. Soil resources and soil related problems in Pakistan. In Soil Physics- Application under Stress Environment, ed. M. Ahmed. BARD, PARC, Islamabad, Pakistan.

Raupach, M. and B. M. Tucker. 1959. The field determination of soil reaction. J. Aust. Inst. Agric. Sci. 25:129–134.

Rengasamy, P. and G. J. Churchman. 1999. Cation exchange capacity, exchangeable cations and sodicity. In: Soil Analysis: An Interpretation Manual, eds. Peverill, K.I., L.A. Sparrow, and D.J. Reuter. Chapter 9. CSIRO Publishing, Collingwood, Victoria, Australia. pp. 147–157.

Riaz, A. 2010. Landscape under water stress conditions. In: Handbook of Plant and Crop Stress, 3rd edn. ed. Pessarakli, M. CRC Press, Taylor & Francis Publishing Company, Boca Raton, FL. pp. 943–964.

Riaz, A., A. Younis, M. Hameed, and S. Kiran. 2010. Morphological and biochemical responses of turf grasses to water deficit conditions. Pak. J. Bot. 42:3441–3448.

Ricardo, A. 2012. Plant Responses to Drought Stress: From Morphological to Molecular Features. SpringerVerlag, Berlin, Germany. p. 466.

Russ, K. 2007. Plants That Tolerate Drought. The Clemson University Cooperative Extension Service, Clemson, SC.

Sairam, R. K. and A. Tyagi. 2004. Physiology and molecular biology of salinity stress tolerance in plants. Curr. Sci. 86:407–421.

Sarah, M., S. M. Higbie, F. Wang, J. M. Stewart, T. M. Sterling, W. C. Lindemann, E. Hughs, and J. Zhang. 2010. Physiological response to salt (NaCl) stress in selected cultivated tetraploid cottons. Int. J. Agron. 2010:1–12.

Savȇ, R. 2009. What is stress and how to deal with it in ornamental plants? Acta Hort. 81:241–254.

Schleiff, U. 2006. Research for crop salt tolerance under brackish irrigation. In Proceedings of the International Conference on Sustainable Crop Production on Salt-Affected Land, eds. Qureshi, R. H. and J. Akhter. Saline Agriculture Research Centre, University of Agriculture, Faisalabad, Pakistan. pp. 36–44.

Schuch, U. K., J. Walworth, T. Mahato, and A. Pond. 2008. Accumulation of soil salinity in landscapes irrigated with reclaimed water. Turfgrass Landscape Urban IPM Res. Summ. 155:67–72.

Sharif, F. and A. U. Khan. 2009. Alleviation of salinity tolerance by fertilization in four thorn forest species for the reclamation of salt-affected sites. Pak. J. Bot. 41(6):2901–2915.

Shaw, R.J. 1999. Soil salinity—Electrical conductivity and chloride. In: Soil Analysis: An Interpretation Manual, eds. Peverill, K.I., L.A. Sparrow, and D.J. Reuter, Chapter 8. CSIRO Publishing, Collingwood, Victoria, Australia. pp. 129–145.

Silva, C., V. Martinez, and M. Carvajal, 2008. Osmotic versus toxic effects of NaCl on pepper plants. Biol. Plantarum 52(1):72–79.

Simini, M. and I. A. Leone. 1986. Studies on the effects of de-icing salts on roadside trees. Arboric. J. 10:221–231.

Slinger, D. and K. Tenison. 2007. Salinity Glove Box. Guide: NSW Murray & Murrumbidgee Catchments. NSW Department of Primary Industries, Orange, New South Wales, Australia.

Smith, E. 1995. Firebush, South Florida's plant for all seasons. Palmetto 15(3):3.

Stephen, H. B., J. Hazell, and K. Cooprider. 2011. Conocarpus erectus US Department of Agriculture, Cooperative Extension Service, University of Florida, IFAS, Florida A & M, Gainesville, FL.

Steve, M. N. and P. Harold. 2000. An overview of environmental stress research activities at the Minnesota landscape arboretum. In Proceeding of the Eleventh Conference of the Metropolitan Tree Improvement Alliance Held in Conjunction with the Landscape Plant Development Center. Gresham, OR. http://

Suárez, N. 2011. Comparative leaf anatomy and pressure-volume analysis in plants of Ipomoea pes-caprae experiencing saline and/or drought stress. Int. J. Bot. 7(1):53–62.

Szabolcs, I. 1992. Salinization of soils and water and its relation to desertification. Desertif. Control Bull. 21:32-37.

Triantafilis, J., I. O. A. Odeh, and A. B. McBratney. 2001. Five geostatistical models to predict soil salinity from electromagnetic induction data across irrigated cotton. Soil Sci. Soc. Am. J. 65:869-878.

USDA. 1954. Diagnosis and Improvement of Saline and Alkali Soils. United States Salinity Laboratory Staff, US Department of Agriculture, Washington, DC.

Van Arsdel, E. P. 1996. Leaf scorch: Detecting the cause. Arbor Age 16(8):22-28.

Van den Beldt, R. J. and J. L. Brewbaker. 1985. Leucaena Wood Production and Use. Nitrogen Fixing Tree Association, Waimanalo, HI: The University of Wisconsin, Madison, WI. 50p.

Vernieri, P., A. Trivellini, F. Malorgio, A. Ferrante, and G. Serra. 2010. Effect of salt spray on six ornamental species. Acta Hort. 881:463-468.

Vernon, P. and R. Koenig. 2003. Solutions to Soil Problems: High Salinity (Soluble Salts). Cooperative Extension Service, Utah State University, Price, UT. http://extension.usu.edu/files/publications/publication/AG_Soils_2003-01.pdf

Viégas, R. A., J. A. G. Silveira, A. R. Lima-Júnior, J. E. Queiroz, and M. J. M. Fausto. 2001. Effects of NaClsalinity on growth and inorganic solute accumulation in young cashew plants. Rev. Bras. Eng. Agrí. Amb. 5:216-222.

Westcot, D. W. and R. S. Ayers. 1984. Irrigation water quality criteria. In Irrigation with Reclaimed Municipal Wastewater, eds. Pettygrove, G.S. and T. Asano. California State Resources Control Board, Sacramento, CA. pp. 3-37.

Wilson, S. M. 2003. Determining the Full Costs of Dryland Salinity across the Murray-Darling Basin: Final. Project Report, Wilson Land Management Services, Report to the Murray-Darling Basin Commission and National Dryland Salinity Program, Canberra, Australian Capital Territory, Australia.

Wu, L. and L. Dodge. 2005. Landscape Plant Salt Tolerance Selection Guide for Recycled Water Irrigation. A Special Report for the Elvenia J. Slosson Endowment Fund, University of California, Davis, CA. Article, 40pp.

Wu, L., X. Guo, and A. Harivandi. 2001a. Salt tolerance and salt accumulation of landscape plants irrigated by sprinkler and drip irrigation systems. J. Plant Nutr. 24:1473–1490.

Wu, L., X. Guo, K. Hunter, E. Zagory, R. Waters, and J. Brown. 2001b. Studies of Salt Tolerance of Landscape Plant Species and California Native Grasses for Recycled Water Irrigation. Slosson Report. University of California, Oakland, CA. pp. 1–14.

Wyn Jones, R. J., J. Gorham, and P. A. Hollington. 2006. The potential for crop production from salt affected lands: An overview. In: Proceedings of the International Conference on Sustainable Crop Production on Salt-Affected Land, eds. Qureshi, R. H. and J. Akhter. Saline Agriculture Research Centre, University of Agriculture, Faisalabad, Pakistan. pp. 9–16.

Zhao, J., W. Ren, D. Zhi, L. Wang, and G. Xia. 2007. Arabidopsis DREB1A/CBF3 bestowed transgenic tall fescue increased tolerance to drought stress. Plant Cell Rep. 26(9):1521–1528.

31 Chapter 31: Physiological Responses of Cotton (Gossypium hirsutum L.) to Salt Stress

1. H Zhong and A Lauchli. Spatial distribution of solutes, K, Na, Ca and their deposition rates in the growth zone of primary cotton roots: Effects of NaCl and $CaCl_2$. Planta 194(1):34–41, 1994.

2. M Renu and CL Goswami. Uptake and accumulation of labelled (14 C) photosynthates in cotyledonary leaf of Gossypium hirsutum L. cv. H. 777 with gibberellic acid under salt stress. New Bot 21(1/4):115–119, 1994.

3. FG Li, FL Li, and XL Li. Effect of salt stress on the activity of protective enzymes in cotton seedling. J Hebei Agric Univ 17(3):52–56, 1994.

4. AZ Jafri and R Ahmad. Effect of soil salinity on leaf development, stomatal size and distribution in cotton (Gossypium hirsutum L.). Pak J Bot 27:297–303, 1995.

5. AN Khan, RH Qureshi, N Ahmad, and A Rashid. Response of cotton cultivars to salinity in various growth development stages. Sarhad J Agric 11:729–731, 1995.

6. M Renu, and CL Goswami. Trends in activity of some enzymes in cotton cotyledonary leaves with GA-3 and NaCl. Crop Res Hisar 10:201–205, 1995.

7. M Renu, CL Goswami. Response of chloroplastic pigments to NaCl and GA-3 during cotton cotyledonary leaf growth and maturity. Agric Sci Dig 15(3):146–150, 1995.

8. JD Lin, ZY Zhu, and BX Fan. Physiological reaction of cotton varieties under different levels of salt stress. China Cottons 22(9):16–17, 1995.

9. MC Lucas, T Fowler, and DR Gossett. Glutathione S-transferase activity in cotton plants and callus subjected to salt stress. National Cotton Council of America Proceedings, Vol. 2, Memphis, TN, 1996, pp. 1177–1178.

10. J Gorham. Glycinebetaine is a major nitrogen-containing solute in the Malvaceae. Phytochemistry (Oxf) 43:367–369, 1996.

11. FF Shen, CY Yin, FZ Gao, and Y Yu. The promotion of salt tolerance of cotton seedlings from seed soaked in MET

solution. China Cottons 23(5):9–10, 1996.

12. M Qadir and M Shams. Some agronomic and physiological aspects of salt tolerance in cotton (Gossypium hirsutum L.). J Agron Crop Sci 179(2):101–106, 1997.

13. A Nadler and B Heuer. Soil moisture levels and their relation to water potentials of cotton leaves. Aust J Agric Res 48:923–932, 1997.

14. ED Leidi and JF Saiz. Is salinity tolerance related to Na accumulation in Upland cotton (Gossypium hirsutum L.) seedlings? Plant Soil 190:67–75, 1997.

15. X Zhu and J Zhang. Anti-transpiration and anti-growth activities in the xylem sap from plants under different types of soil stress. New Physiol 137:657–664, 1997.

16. H Lin, SS Salus, and KS Schumaker. Salt sensitivity and the activities of the H + -ATPases in cotton seedlings. Crop Sci Soc Am 37(1):190–197, 1997.

17. SW Banks, SN Rajguru, DR Gossett, and EP Millhollon. Antioxidant response to salt stress during fiber development. 1997 Proceedings Beltwide Cotton Conferences, New Orleans, LA, January 6–10, 1997, Vol. 2, 1997.

18. T Fowler, C Lucas, and D Gossett. Glutathione S-transferase isozymes in control and salt-adapted cotton callus. 1997 Proceedings Beltwide Cotton Conferences, New Orleans, LA, January 6–10, 1997, Vol. 2, 1997, pp. 1377–1379.

19. FA de Oliveira, TGS da Campos, and BC Oliveira. Effect of saline substrate on germination, vigor and growth of herbaceous cotton. Engenharia Agric 18(2):1–10, 1998.

20. WJ Li, HZ Dong, QZ Guo, JQ Pang, and J Zhang. Physiological response of a good Upland hybrid and its parent to PEG and NaCl stresses. China Cottons 25(6):7–10, 1998.

21. NA Kasumov, ZT Abbasova, and G Gunduz. Effects of salt stress of the respiratory components of some plants. Turk J Bot 22:389–396, 1998.

22. F Moreno, E Fernandex-Boy, F Cabrera, JF Fernandez, MJ Palomo, IF Biron, and B Belido. Irrigation with saline water in the reclaimed marsh soils of south-west Spain: Impact on soil properties and cotton crop. In: R Ragah, G

Pearce, eds. Proceedings of the International Workshop at the Tenth ICID AfroAsian Regional Conference on Irrigation and Drainage, Denpasa, Bali, Indonesia, July 19–26, 1998. Jakarta, Indonesia: Indonesian National Committee on Irrigation and Drainage (INACID), 1998.

23. JD Liu, WW Ye, and BX Fan. Research on stress resistance in cotton and its utilization in China. China Cottons 25(3):5–6, 1998.

24. R Vulkan-Levy, I Ravina, A Mantell, and H Frenkel. Effect of water supply and salinity on Pima cotton. Agric Water Manage 37(2):121–132, 1998.

25. RA Ganieva, SR Allahverdiyev, NB Guseinova, NI Kavakli, and S Nafisi. Effects of salt stress and synthetic hormone polystimuline K on the photosynthetic activity of cotton (Gossypium hirsutum L.). Turk J Bot 22(4):217–221, 1998.

26. DR Gossett, B Bellaire, SW Banks, MC Lucas, A Manchandia, and EP Millhollon. The influence of abscisic acid on the induction of antioxidant enzymes during salt stress. 1998 Proceedings Beltwide Cotton Conferences, San Diego, CA, January 5–9, 1998, Vol. 2, 1998.

27. SW Banks, DR Gossett, A Manchandia, B Bellaire, MC Lucas, and EP Millhollon. The influence of alpha-amanitin on the induction of antioxidant enzymes during slat stress. 1998 Proceedings Beltwide Cotton Conferences, San Diego, CA, January 5–9, 1998, Vol. 2, 1998.

28. G Feng, D Bai, M Yang, X Li, and F Zhang. Effect of salinity on VA mycorrhiza formation and of inoculation with VAM fungi on saline-tolerance of plants. Chin J Appl Ecol 10(1):79–82, 1999.

29. AK Murray, DS Munk, J Wroble, and GF Sassenrath-Cole. Myo-inositol, sucrosyl oligosaccharide metabolism and drought stress in developing cotton fibers, in-vivo, in-vitro, and in plants. In: P Dugger, D Richter, eds. Proceedings Beltwide Cotton Conference, Orlando, FL, January 3–7, 1999, Vol. 1. Memphis, TN: National Cotton Council, 1999, pp. 518–520.

30. CDR Gossett, B Bellaire, SW Banks, MC Lucas, A Manchandia, and EP Millholon. Specific ion effects on the induction of antioxidant enzymes in cotton callus tissue. In: P Dugger, D Richter, eds. Proceedings Beltwide Cotton Conference, Orlando, FL, January 3–7, 1999, Vol. 1. Memphis, TN: National Cotton Council, 1999, pp. 540–542.

31. SN Rajguru, SW Banks, DR Gossett, MC Lucas, TE Fowler Jr, and EP Millholon. Antioxidant response to salt stress during fiber development in cotton ovules. J Cotton Sci 3(1):11–18, 1999.

32. M Pessarakli. Physiological responses of cotton (Gossypium hirsutum L.) to salt stress. In: M Pessarakli, ed. Handbook of Plant and Crop Physiology, 2nd edn., Revised and Expanded. New York: Marcel Dekker, Inc., 2001, pp. 681–696.

33. Z Kewei, G Ning, L Lijun, W Juan, L Sulian, and Z Juren. Improved salt tolerance and seed cotton yield in cotton (Gossypium hirsutum L.) by transformation with betA gene for glycinebetaine synthesis. Euphytica, 181(1):1–16, 2011.

34. L Rodriguez-Uribe, SM Higbie, JM Stewart, T Wilkins, W Lindemann, C Sengupta-Gopalan, and J Zhang. Identification of salt responsive genes using comparative microarray analysis in Upland cotton (Gossypium hirsutum L.). Plant Sci, 180(3):461–469, 2011.

35. R Wang, Y Kang, S Wan, W Hu, and S Liu. Salt distribution and the growth of cotton under different drip irrigation regimes in a saline area. Agri Water Manage, 100(1):58–69, 2011.

36. D Yao, X Zhang, X Zhao, C Liu, C Wang, Z Zhang, C Zhang, and Z Su. Transcriptome analysis reveals salt-stress-regulated biological processes and key pathways in roots of cotton (Gossypium hirsutum L.). Genomics, 98(1):47–55, 2011.

37. H Dong, X Kong, Z Luo, W Li, and C Xin. Unequal salt distribution in the root zone increases growth and yield of cotton. Eur J Agron, 33(4):285–292, 2010.

38. SM Higbie, W Fei, JD Stewart, TM Sterling, WC Lindemann, EE Hughs, and Z Jinfa. Physiological response to salt (NaCl) stress in selected cultivated tetraploid cottons. Int J Agron, 20:101–112, 2010.

39. G Li, FJ Tai, Y Zheng, J Luo, SY Gong, ZT Zhang, and XB Li. Two cotton Cys2/His2-type zinc-finger proteins, GhDi19-1 and GhDi19-2, are involved in plant response to salt/drought stress and abscisic acid signaling. Plant Mol Biol, 74:4–5, 2010.

40. FF Khorsandi and AA Anagholi. Reproductive compensation of cotton after salt stress relief at different growth stages. J Agron Crop Sci, 195(4):278–283, 2009.

41. L Sulian, Z Kewei, G Qiang, L Lijun, S Yingjie, and Z Juren. Overexpression of an H+-PPase Gene from Thellungiella halophila in cotton enhances salt tolerance and improves growth and photosynthetic performance. Plant Cell Physiol, 49(8):1150, 2008.

42. NF Tchouaffe-Tchiadje. Strategies to reduce the impact of salt on crops (rice, cotton and chili) production: A case study of the tsunami-affected area of India. Desalination, 206(1–3):524–530, 2007.

43. JK Hemphill, H Basal, and C Smith. Screening method for salt tolerance in cotton. Am J Plant Physiol, 1(1):107–112, 2006.

44. L Jiang, L Duan, X Tian, B Wang, H Zhang, M Zhang, and Z Li. NaCl salinity stress decreased Bacillus thuringiensis (Bt) protein content of transgenic Bt cotton (Gossypium hirsutum L.) seedlings. Environ Exp Bot, 55(3):315–320, 2006.

45. W Chang-Ai, Y Guo-Dong, M Qing-Wei, and Z Cheng-Chao. The cotton GhNHX1 gene encoding a novel putative tonoplast Na+/H+ antiporter plays an important role in salt stress. Plant Cell Physiol, 45(5):600–607, 2004.

46. DA Meloni, MA Oliva, CA Martinez, and J Cambraia. Photosynthesis and activity of superoxide dismutase, peroxidase and glutathione reductase in cotton under salt stress. Environ Exp Bot, 49(1):69, 2003.

47. M Ashraf. Salt tolerance of cotton: Some new advances. Crit Rev Plant Sci, 21(1):1, 2002.

48. LC Garratt, BS Janagoudar, KC Lowe, P Anthony, JB Power, and MR Davey. Salinity tolerance and antioxidant status in cotton cultures. Free Radical Biol Med, 33(4):502–511, 2002.

49. DA Meloni, MA Oliva, HA Ruiz, and CA Martinez. Contribution of proline and inorganic solutes to osmotic adjustment in cotton under salt stress. J Plant Nutr, 24(3):599–612, 2001.

50. BA Bellaire, J Carmody, J Braud, DR Gossett, SW Banks, M Cranlucas, and TE Fowler. Involvement of abscisic

acid-dependent and—Independent Involvement of abscisic acid-dependent and—Independent pathways in the upregulation of antioxidant enzyme activity during NaCl stress in cotton callus tissue. Free Radical Res, 33(5):531–545, 2000.

51. CDR Gossett, B Bellaire, SW Banks, MC Lucas, A Manchandia, and EP Millhollon. The influence of abscisic acid on the induction of antioxidant enzymes during salt stress. Proceedings Beltwide Cotton Conferences, San Diego, CA, January 5–9, 1998, Vol. 2, 1998.

52. SW Banks, SN Rajguru, DR Gossett, and EP Millhollon. Antioxidant response to salt stress during fiber development. Proceedings Beltwide Cotton Conferences, New Orleans, LA, January 6–10, 1997, Vol. 2, 1997.

53. SM Alam. Nutrient uptake by plants under stress conditions. In: M Pessarakli, ed. Handbook of Plant and Crop Stress, 2nd edn. New York: Marcel Dekker, 1999, pp. 285–313.

54. SM Alam. Nutrient uptake by plants under stress conditions. In: M Pessarakli, ed. Handbook of Plant and Crop Stress. New York: Marcel Dekker, 1993, pp. 227–246.

55. SM Alam. Pak J Sci Ind Res 33:292–294, 1990.

56. SM Alam, SSM Naqvi, and AR Azmi. Pak J Sci Ind Res 32:110–113, 1989.

57. M Aslam and RH Qureshi. Int Rice Res Newslett 14(3):25, 1989.

58. VN Bhivare and JD Nimbalkar. Plant Soil 80:91–98, 1984.

59. RS Dubey. Protein synthesis by plants under stressful conditions. In: M Pessarakli, ed. Handbook of Plant and Crop Stress, 2nd edn. New York: Marcel Dekker, 1999, pp. 365–397.

60. RS Dubey. Protein synthesis by plants under stressful conditions. In: M Pessarakli, ed. Handbook of Plant and Crop Stress. New York: Marcel Dekker, 1993, pp. 277–299.

61. RS Dubey and M Rani. J Agron Crop Sci 162(2):97–106, 1989.

62. SR Grattan and CM Grieve. Mineral nutrient acquisition and response by plants grown in saline environments. In: M

Pessarakli, ed. Handbook of Plant and Crop Stress, 2nd edn. New York: Marcel Dekker, 1999, pp. 203–229.

63. SR Grattan and CM Grieve. Mineral nutrient acquisition and response by plants grown in saline environments. In: M Pessarakli, ed. Handbook of Plant and Crop Stress. New York: Marcel Dekker, 1993, pp. 203–226.

64. AS Gupta. Diss Abstr Int B Sci Eng 47(12):I 4728B, 1987.

65. FY Hafeez, Z Aslam and KA Malik. Plant Soil 106(1):3–8, 1988.

66. A Hamdy. Proceedings 15th ICDEuropean Regional Conference, Dubrovnik, Yugoslavia, Int Comm Irrig Drain 1988(2):144–156, 1988.

67. PB Kavi-Kishor. Plant Cell Environ 12:629–634, 1989.

68. AH Khan and MY Ashraf. Acta Physiol Planta 10:257–264, 1988.

69. R Krishnamurthy, M Anbazhagan, and KW Bhagwat. Oryza 24(1):66–69, 1987.

70. R Krishnamurthy and KA Bhagwat. Ind J Exp Biol 27:1064–1066, 1989.

71. N Mehta and S Bharti. Ind J Plant Physiol 26:322–325, 1983.

72. G Naidoo. New Phytol 107:317–325, 1987.

73. AS Nigwekar and PD Chavan. Acta Soc Bot Pol 56(1):93–99, 1987.

74. TA Omran. Alex J Agric Res 31:449–459, 1986.

75. R Pandey and PS Ganapathy. J Exp Bot 35:1194–1199, 1984.

76. M Pessarakli. Crop Sci 31:1633–1640, 1991.

77. M Pessarakli and JT Huber. J Plant Nutr 14:283–294, 1991.

78. M Pessarakli, JT Huber, and TC Tucker. J Plant Nutr 12:1361–1378, 1989.

79. M Pessarakli, JT Huber, and TC Tucker. J Plant Nutr 12:1105–1121, 1989.

80. M Pessarakli, JT Huber, and TC Tucker. J Plant Nutr 12:279–290, 1989.

81. M Pessarakli and TC Tucker. Soil Sci Soc Am J 52:1673–1676, 1988.

82. M Pessarakli and TC Tucker. Soil Sci Soc Am J 52:698–700, 1988.

83. M Pessarakli and TC Tucker. Soil Sci Soc Am J 49:149–152, 1985.

84. M Pessarakli and TC Tucker. J Plant Nutr 8:1025–1045, 1985.

85. E Rabe. Altered nitrogen metabolism under environmental stress conditions. In: M Pessarakli, ed. Handbook of Plant and Crop Stress, 2nd edn. New York: Marcel Dekker, 1999, pp. 349–363.

86. E Rabe. Altered nitrogen metabolism under environmental stress conditions. In: M Pessarakli, ed. Handbook of Plant and Crop Stress. New York: Marcel Dekker, 1993, pp. 261–276.

87. E Rabe. J Horti Sci 65:231–243, 1990.

88. RK Rabie and K Kumazawa. Soil Sci Plant Nutr 34:385–392, 1988.

89. S Ramagopal. Plant Cell Rep 5:430–434, 1986.

90. M Salim. J Agron Crop Sci 66:204–209, 1991.

91. M Salim. J Agron Crop Sci 162:35–42, 1989.

92. J Shalhevet and TC Hsiao. Irrig Sci 7:249–264, 1986.

93. MC Shannon, JW Gronwald, and M Tal. J Am Soc Horti Sci 112:416–423, 1987.

94. SK Sharma. Ind J Plant Physiol 32:200–205, 1989.

95. SM Shukr-Almashhadany and SMS Almashhadany. Diss Abstr Int B Sci Eng 47(2):442B, 1986.

96. G Singh, HS Gill, IP Abrol, and SS Cheema. Field Crops Res 26(1):45–56, 1991.

97. A Sinha, SR Gupta, and RS Rana. Plant Soil 95:411–418, 1986.

98. S Subbanaidu-Ramagopal. J Plant Physiol 132:245–249, 1988.

99. HE Dregne. New Mexico Agric Exp Stn Res Rep 94, 1964.

100. G Palfi. Plant Soil 22:127–135, 1965.

101. V Hernando, L Jimeno, and C Cadahia. An Edafol Agrobiol 26:1147–1159, 1967.

102. TS Mahajan and KR Sonar. J Maharashtra Agric Univ 5:110–112, 1980.

103. JNE Frota and TC Tucker. Soil Sci Soc Am J 42:753–756, 1978.

104. JNE Frota and TC Tucker. Soil Sci Soc Am J 42:743–746, 1978.

105. R Saad. PhD dissertation, University of Arizona; University Microfilms, Ann Arbor, MI. Diss Abstr B 40:4057, 1979.

106. MA Khalil, A Fathi, and MM Elgabaly. Soil Sci Soc Am Proc 31:683–686, 1967.

107. M Pessarakli. PhD dissertation, University of Arizona; University Microfilms, Ann Arbor, MI. Diss Abstr B 42:286, 1981.

108. A Golan-Goldhirsh, B Hankamer, and SH Lips. Plant Sci (Limerick) 69(1):27–32, 1990.

109. GL Maliwal and KV Paliwal. Agric Sci Dig India 4(3):147–149, 1984.

110. GW Langdale and JR Thomas. Agron J 63:708–711, 1971.

111. AA Luque and FT Bingham. Plant Soil 63:227–237, 1981.

112. SM Abdul-Kadir and GM Paulsen. J Plant Nutr 5:1141–1151, 1982.

113. GV Udovenko, VN Sinel‘nikova, and GV Khazova. Dokl Akad Nauk USSR 192:1395–1397, 1970.

114. GV Udovenko, VN Sinel‘nikova, and GV Khazova.

Agrokhimiya 3:23–31, 1971.

115. M Pessarakli. Response of green beans (Phaseolus vulgaris L.) to salt stress. In: M Pessarakli, ed. Handbook of Plant and Crop Stress, 2nd edn. New York: Marcel Dekker, 1999, pp. 827–842.

116. M Pessarakli. Response of green beans (Phaseolus vulgaris L.) to salt stress. In: M Pessarakli, ed. Handbook of Plant and Crop Stress. New York: Marcel Dekker, 1993, pp. 415–430.

117. HM Helal and K Mengel. Landwirtschftliche Forschungsanstalt Buntehof, Hannover, German Federal Republic. Plant Soil 51:457–462, 1979.

118. I Kahane and A Poljakoff-Mayber. Plant Physiol 43:1115–1119, 1968.

119. JT Prisco and JW O’Leary. Rev Brazil Biol 30:317–321, 1970.

120. NM Iraki, RA Bressan, and NC Carpita. Plant Physiol 91(1):54–61, 1989.

121. S Katiyar and RS Dubey. J Agron Crop Sci 165(1):19–27, 1990.

122. R Krishnamurthy, M Anbazhagan and KA Bhagwat. Ind J Plant Physiol 30(2):183–188, 1987.

123. J Wieneke and R Fritz. Acta Univ Agric Brno A Fac Agron 33:653–657, 1985.

124. M Pessarakli, ed. Handbook of Plant and Crop Stress, 3rd edn, Revised and Expanded, CRC Press, Taylor & Francis Publishing Group, Boca Raton, FL, 2010, 1215p.

125. M Pessarakli, ed. Handbook of Plant and Crop Stress, 2nd edn. New York: Marcel Dekker, 1999.

126. M Pessarakli, ed. Handbook of Plant and Crop Stress. New York: Marcel Dekker, 1993.

127. M Ashraf and E Rasul. Plant Soil 110(1):63–67, 1988.

128. AR Azmi and SM Alam. Acta Physiol Planta 12:215–224, 1990.

129. AR Bal and NC Chattopadhyay. Biol Planta 27(1):65–69,

1985.

130. AR Bal, YC Joshi, and A Qadar. Curr Agric 10(1-2):65-69, 1986.

131. LK Chugh, MS Kuhad, and IS Sheoran. Anal Biol 4(1-2):20-24, 1988.

132. PS Curtis and A Lauchli. Crop Sci 25:944-949, 1985.

133. KS Datta and J Dayal. Ind J Plant Physiol 31:357-363, 1988.

134. EB Dumbroff and AW Cooper. Bot Gaz 135(3):219-224, 1974.

135. LE Francois, EV Maas, TJ Donovan, and VL Young. Agron J 78:1053-1058, 1986.

136. LE Francois, TJ Donovan, K Lorenz, and EV Maas. Agron J 81:707-712, 1989.

137. DP Heenan, LG Lewin, and DW McCaffery. Aust J Exp Agric 28:343-349, 1988.

138. EV Maas and JA Poss. Irrig Sci 10:313-320, 1989.

139. EV Maas and JA Poss. Irrig Sci 10:29-40, 1989.

140. GL Maliwal and KV Paliwal. Legume Res 5(1):23-30, 1982.

141. A Mozafar and JR Goodin. Plant Soil 96:303-316, 1986.

142. A Nukaya, M Masui, and A Ishida. J Jpn Soc Hortic Sci 53(2):168-175, 1984.

143. OAA Osman, A Lauchli, and A El-Beltagy. Proceedings of the first conference of the agric. develop. res., Cairo, December 19-21, 1987, Vol II. Agron Hortic Soil Sci Rural Sociol 126-145; Cairo, Ain Shams University, 1987.

144. L Prakash and G Prathapasenan. Aust J Plant Physiol 15:761-768, 1988.

145. HY Ryu, HC Choi, CH Cho, and ST Lee. Res Rep Rural Dev Admin (SUWEON) 30(3 RICE):1-15, 1988.

146. U Schmidhalter and JJ Oertli. Plant Soil 132(2):243-252, 1991.

147. AR Sepaskhah. Can J Plant Sci 57:925-927, 1977.

148. MC Shannon, GW Bohn, and JD McCreight. HortSci 19:828-830, 1984.

149. E Kurth, GR Cramer, A Lauchli, and E Epstein. Plant Physiol 82:1102-1106, 1986.

150. S Al-Khafaf, A Adnan, and NM Al-Asadi. Agric Water Manage 18(1):63-76, 1990.

151. M Pessarakli, TC Tucker, and K Nakabayashi. J Plant Nutr 14:331-340, 1991.

152. NJW Clipson. J Exp Bot 38:1996-2004, 1987.

153. V Balasubramanian and SK Sinha. Physiol Planta 36:197-200, 1976.

154. VA Bastianpillai, C Stark, and J Unger. Beitr Trop Landwirtsch Veterinaermed 20:359-363, 1982.

155. S Bouraima, D Lavergne, and ML Champigny. Agronomie 6:675-682, 1986.

156. GS Cabuslay, LC Blanco, and S Akita. Jpn J Crop Sci 60:271-277, 1991.

157. GF Craig, CA Atkins, and DT Bell. Plant Soil 133:253-262, 1991.

158. PS Curtis, HL Zhong, A Lauchli, and RW Pearcy. Am J Bot 75:1293-1297, 1988.

159. KS Datta, J Dayal, and CL Goswami. Anal Biol 3(1):47-53, 1987.

160. WJS Downton. Aust J Plant Physiol 9:519-528, 1982.

161. J Gorham, E McDonnell, E Budrewicz, and RG Wyn-Jones. J Exp Bot 36:1021-1031, 1985.

162. S Joshi and JD Nimbalkar. Plant Soil 74:291-294, 1983.

163. S Kannan and S Ramani. J Plant Nutr 11:435-448, 1988.

164. DK Kishore, RM Pandey, and R Ranjit-Singh. Prog Hortic 17:289-297, 1985.

165. OAM Lewis, EO Leidi, and SH Lips. New Phytol

111:155-160, 1989.

166. AF Radi, MM Heikal, AM Abdel-Rahman, and BAA El-Deep. Rev Roum Biol 33(1):27-37, 1988.

167. R Rai and SV Prasad. Soil Biol Biochem 15:217-219, 1983.

168. P Reddell, RC Foster, and GD Bowen. New Phytol 102:397-408, 1986.

169. BA Roundy, JA Young, and RA Evans. Agric Ecosyst Environ 25(2-3):245-252, 1989.

170. AM Shaheen and MM El-Sayed. Minufiya Agric Res 8:363-383, 1984.

171. MGT Shone and J Gale. J Exp Bot 34:1117-1125, 1983.

172. C Stark. Beitr Trop Landwirtsch Veterinaermed 23(1):33-38, 1985.

173. EL Taleisnik. Physiol Planta 71:213-218, 1987.

174. C Torres and FT Bingham. Proc Soil Sci Soc Am 37:711-715, 1973.

175. E Zid and M Boukhris. Oecol Planta 12:351-362, 1977.

176. L Prakash and G Prathapasenan. Biochem Physiol Pflanz 184(1-2):69-78, 1989.

177. D Lazof, N Bernstein, and A Lauchli. Bot Gaz 152(1):72-76, 1991.

178. PS Curtis. Diss Abstr Int B Sci Eng 47(2):476B-477B, 1986.

179. LE Francois. J Am Soc Hortic Sci 112:432-436, 1987.

180. CR Hampson and GM Simpson. Can J Bot 68:529-532, 1990.

181. KS Gill. Plant Physiol Biochem India 14(1):82-86, 1987.

182. NH Karim and MZ Haque. Bangladesh J Agric 11(4):73-76, 1986.

183. E Aceves-N, LH Stolzy, and GR Mehuys. Plant Soil 42:619-627, 1975.

184. EH Hansen and DN Munns. Plant Soil 107:95–99, 1988.

185. TJ Keck, RJ Wagenet, WF Campbell, and RE Knighton. Soil Sci Soc Am J 48:1310–1316, 1984.

186. WJ Zimmerman. Anal Bot 56:689–699, 1985.

187. CA Morilla, JS Boyer, and RH Hageman. Plant Physiol 51:8817–8824, 1973.

188. PR Rhodes and K Matsuda. Plant Physiol 58:631–635, 1976.

189. TS Gibson. Plant Soil 111:25–35, 1988.

190. IR Kennedy. Anal Biochem 11:105–110, 1965.

191. JW O'Leary. In: J Kolek, ed. Structure and Function of Primary Root Tissues. Bratislava, Slovakia: Veda, Publishing House of the Slovak Academy of Science, 1974, pp. 309–314.

192. VR Babu and V Ramesh-Babu. Seed Res 13(1):129–135, 1985.

193. M Salim. J Agron Crop Sci 166:285–287, 1991.

194. R Tipirdamaz and H Cakirlar. Doga Biyol Ser 14(2):124–148, 1990.

32 Chapter 32: Isoprenoid Biosynthesis in Higher Plants and Green Algae under Normal and Light Stress Conditions

Adam, P., S. Hecht, W. Eisenreich et al. 2002. Biosynthesis of terpenes: Studies on 1-hydroxy-2-methyl-2-(E)butenyl-4-diphosphate reductase. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 99:12108–12113.

Alonso,W. R., J. I. Rajaonarivony, J. Gershenzon, and R. Croteau. 1992. Puriﬁcation of 4S-limonene synthase, a monoterpene cyclase from the glandular trichomes of peppermint (Mentha × piperita) and spearmint (Mentha spicata). J. Biol. Chem. 267:7582–7587.

Araki, N., K. Kusumi, K. Masamoto, Y. Niwa, and K. Iba. 2000. Temperature-sensitive Arabidopsis mutant defective in 1-deoxy-D-xylulose 5-phosphate synthase within the plastid non-mevalonate pathway of isoprenoid biosynthesis. Physiol. Plantarum 108:19–24.

Bach, T. J., A. J. Boronat, N. J. Campos, A. J. Ferrer, and K. U. J. Vollack. 1999. Mevalonate biosynthesis in plants. Crit. Rev. Biochem. Mol. Biol. 34:107–122.

Baroli, I., A. D. Do, T. Yamane, and K. K. Niyogi. 2003. Zeaxanthin accumulation in the absence of a functional xanthophyll cycle protects Chlamydomonas reinhardtii from photooxidative stress. Plant Cell 15:992–1008.

Behnke, K., B. Ehlting, M. Teuber et al. 2007. Transgenic, non-isoprene emitting poplars don’t like it hot. Plant J. 51:485–499.

Bertrand, M. 2010. Carotenoid biosynthesis in diatoms. Photosynth. Res. 106:89–102.

Bohlmann, J. and C. I. Keeling. 2008. Isoprenoid biomaterials. Plant J. 54:656–669.

Bohlmann, J., D. Martin, N. J. Oldham, and J. Gershenzon. 2000. Isoprenoid secondary metabolism in Arabidopsis thaliana: cDNA cloning, characterization, and functional expression of a myrcene/ (E)-beta-ocimene synthase. Arch. Biochem. Biophys. 375:261–269.

Bonsang, B., C. Polle, and G. Lambert. 1992. Evidence for marine production of isoprene. Geophys. Res. Lett. 19:1129–1132.

Boussiba, S. 2000. Carotenogenesis in the green alga Haematococcus pluvialis: Cellular physiology and stress response. Physiol. Plantarum 108:111–117.

Boussiba, S., B. Wang, P. P. Yuan, A. Zarka, and F. Chen. 1999. Changes in pigments profile in the green alga Haematococcus pluvialis exposed to environmental stresses. Biotechnol. Lett. 21:601–604.

Bouvier, F., A. d'Harlingue, C. Suire, R. A. Backhaus, and B. Camara. 1998. Dedicated roles of plastid transketolase during the early onset of isoprenoid biogenesis in pepper fruits. Plant Physiol. 117:1423–1431.

Bradbury, L. M. T., M. Shumskaya, O. Tzfadia, S. B. Wu, E. J. Kennelly, and E. T. Wurtzel. 2012. Lycopene cyclase paralog CruP protects against reactive oxygen species in oxygenic photosynthetic organisms. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 109:1888–1897.

Britton, G. 1993. Carotenoids in chloroplasts pigment-protein complexes. In Pigment-Protein Complexes in Plastids: Synthesis and Assembly, eds. C. Sundqvist and M. Ryberg, pp. 447–483. San Diego, CA: Academic Press.

Buishand, J. G. and W. H. Gabelman. 1980. Studies on the inheritance of root color and carotenoid content in red × yellow and red × white crosses of carrot, Daucus carota L. Euphytica 29:241–260.

Carretero-Paulet, L., I. Ahumada, N. Cunillera et al. 2002. Expression and molecular analysis of the Arabidopsis DXR gene encoding 1-deoxy-D-xylulose-5-phosphate reductoisomerase, the first committed enzyme of the 2-C-methyl-derythritol-4-phosphate pathway. Plant Physiol. 129:1581–1591.

Carretero-Paulet, L., A. Cairó, P. Botella-Pavía et al. 2006. Enhanced flux through the methylerythritol 4-phosphate pathway in Arabidopsis plants overexpressing deoxyxylulose 5-phosphate reductoisomerase. Plant Mol. Biol. 62:683–695.

Chahed, K., A. Oudin, N. Guivarc'h, S. Hamdi, J. C. Chénieux, M. Rideau, and M. Clastre. 2000. 1-DeoxyD-xylulose 5-phosphate synthase from periwinkle: cDNA identification and induced gene expression in terpenoid indole alkaloid-producing cells. Plant Physiol. Biochem. 38:559–566.

Chang, H. L., C. Y. Kang, and T. M. Lee. 2013. Hydrogen peroxide production protects Chlamydomonas reinhardtii against light-induced cell death by preventing singlet oxygen accumulation through enhanced carotenoid synthesis. J. Plant Physiol. 20:S0176–S1617.

Chappell, J. 1995. Biochemistry and molecular biology of the isoprenoid biosynthetic pathway in plants. Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. Plant Mol. Biol. 46:521–547.

Chappell, J. 2002. The genetics and molecular genetics of terpene and sterol origami. Curr. Opin. Plant Biol. 5:151–157.

Charon, L., J. F. Hoef�er, C. Pale-Grosdemange et al. 2000. Deuterium labeled isotopomers of 2-C-methyld-erythritol as tools for the elucidation of the 2-C-methyl-D-erythritol 4-phosphate (MEP) pathway for isoprenoid synthesis. Biochem. J. 346:737–742.

Cheng, Q. 2006. Structural diversity and functional novelty of new carotenoid biosynthesis genes. J. Ind. Microbiol. Biotechnol. 33:552–555.

Clastre, M., N. Papon, V. Courdavault, N. Giglioli-Guivarch, B. St-Pierre, and A. J. Simkin. 2011. Subcellular evidence for the involvement of peroxisomes in plant isoprenoid biosynthesis. Plant Signal. Behav. 6:2044–2046.

Colby, S. M., W. R. Alonso, E. J. Katahira, D. J. McGarvey, and R. Croteau. 1993. 4S-limonene synthase from the oil glands of spearmint (Mentha spicata). cDNA isolation, characterization, and bacterial expression of the catalytically active monoterpene cyclase. J. Biol. Chem. 268:23016–23024.

Cordero, B. F., I. Couso, R. Leon, H. Rodriguez, and M. A. Vargas. 2012. Isolation and characterization of a lycopene ε-cyclase gene of Chlorella (Chromochloris) zofingiensis. Regulation of the carotenogenic pathway by nitrogen and light. Mar. Drugs 10:2069–2088.

Cordoba, E., H. Porta, A. Arroyo et al. 2011. Functional characterization of the three genes encoding 1-deoxyD-xylulose 5-phosphate synthase in maize. J. Exp. Bot. 62:2023–2038.

Cordoba, E., M. Salmi, and P. León. 2009. Unraveling the regulatory mechanisms that modulate the MEP pathway in higher plants. J. Exp. Bot. 60:2933–2943.

Cousoab, I., M. Vilaa, J. Vigaraa et al. 2012. Synthesis of carotenoids and regulation of the carotenoid biosynthesis pathway in response to high light stress in the unicellular microalga Chlamydomonas reinhardtii. Eur. J. Phycol. 47:223–232.

Croteau, R., F. Karp, K. C. Wagschal, D. M. Satterwhite, D. C. Hyatt, and C. B. Skotland. 1991. Biochemical characterization of a spearmint mutant that resembles peppermint in monoterpene content. Plant Physiol. 96:744–752.

Croteau, R., T. M. Kutchan, and N. C. Lewis. 2000. Natural products (secondary metabolites). In Biochemistry and Molecular Biology of Plants, eds. B. Buchanan, W. Gruissem, and R. Jones, pp. 1250–1268. Rockville, MD: American Society of Plant Biologists.

Croteau, R. B., E. M. Davis, K. L. Ringer, and M. R. Wildung. 2005. (−)-Menthol biosynthesis and molecular genetics. Naturwissenschaften 92:562–577.

Cunningham, F. X. 2002. Regulation of carotenoid synthesis and accumulation in plants. Pure Appl. Chem. 74:1409–1417.

Cunningham, F. X. and E. Gantt. 2001. One ring or two? Determination of ring number in carotenoids by lycopene epsilon-cyclases. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 98:2905–2910.

Daisuke, M., J. K. Holger, S. Yohei et al. 2012. The single cellular green microalga Botryococcus braunii, race B possesses three distinct 1-deoxy-D-xylulose 5-phosphate synthases. Plant Sci. 185–186:309–320.

Das, A., S. H. Yoon, S. H. Lee, J. Y. Kim, D. K. Oh, and S. W. Kim. 2007. An update on microbial carotenoid production: Application of recent metabolic engineering tools. Appl. Microbiol. Biotechnol. 77:505–512.

Davis, E. M., K. L. Ringer, M. E. McConkey, and R. Croteau. 2005. Monoterpene metabolism. Cloning, expression, and characterization of menthone reductases from peppermint. Plant Physiol. 137:873–881.

Davison, P. A., C. N. Hunter, and P. Horton. 2002. Overexpression of β-carotene hydroxylase enhances stress tolerance in Arabidopsis. Nature 418:203–206.

Delaux, P. M., N. Séjalon-Delmas, G. Bécard, and J. M. Ane. 2013. Evolution of the plant-microbe symbiotic “toolkit”. Trends Plant Sci. 18:298–304.

Depka, B., P. Jahns, and A. Trebst. 1998. β-Carotene to zeaxanthin conversion in the rapid turnover of the D1 protein of photosystem II. FEBS Lett. 424:267–270.

Disch, A., J. Schwender, C. Müller, H. K. Lichtenthaler, and M. Rohmer. 1998. Distribution of the mevalonate and glyceraldehydes phosphate/pyruvate pathways for isoprenoid biosynthesis in unicellular algae and the cyanobacterium Synechocystis PCC 6714. Biochem. J. 333:381–388.

Dolzhenko, Y., C. M. Bertea, A. Occhipinti, S. Bossi, and M. E. Maffei. 2010. UV-B modulates the interplay between terpenoids and flavonoids in peppermint (Mentha × piperita L.). J. Photochem. Photobiol. 100:67–75.

Dudareva, N., A. Klempien, J. K. Muhlemann, and I. Kaplan. 2013. Biosynthesis, function and metabolic engineering of plant volatile organic compounds. New Phytol. 198:16–32.

Eisenreich, W., A. Bacher, D. Arigoni, and F. Rohdich. 2004. Biosynthesis of isoprenoids via the non-mevalonate pathway. Cell Mol. Life Sci. 61:1401–1426.

Estévez, J. M., A. Cantero, A. Reindl, S. Reichler, and P. Leon. 2001. 1-Deoxy-D-xylulose 5-phosphate synthase, a limiting enzyme for plastidic isoprenoid biosynthesis. J. Biol. Chem. 276:22901–22909.

Estévez, J. M., A. Cantero, C. Romero et al. 2000. Analysis of the expression of CLA1, a gene that encodes the 1-deoxyxylulose 5-phosphate synthase of the 2-C-methyl-D-erythritol-4-phosphate pathway in Arabidopsis. Plant Physiol. 124:95–103.

Farré, G., G. Sanahuja, S. Naqvi et al. 2010. Travel advice on the road to carotenoids in plants. Plant Sci. 179:28–48.

Fellermeier, M., K. Kis, S. Sagner, U. Maier, A. Bacher, and M. H. Zenk. 1999. Cell-free conversion of 1-deoxyD-xylulose 5-phosphate and 2-C-methyl-D-erythritol 4-phosphate into β-carotene in higher plants and its inhibition by fosmidomycin. Tetrahedron Lett. 40:2743–2746.

Fellermeier, M., M. Raschke, S. Sagner et al. 2001. Studies on the nonmevalonate pathway of terpene biosynthesis. The role of 2C-methyl-D-erythritol 2, 4-cyclodiphosphate in plants. Eur. J. Biochem. 268:6302–6310.

Fineschi, S. and F. Loreto. 2012. Leaf volatile isoprenoids: An important defensive armament in forest tree species. J. Biogeosci. Forest. 5:13–17.

Fiore, A., L. Dall'Osto, S. Cazzaniga, G. Diretto, G. Giuliano, and R. Bassi. 2012. A quadruple mutant of Arabidopsis reveals a β-carotene hydroxylation activity for LUT1/CYP97C1 and a regulatory role of xanthophylls on determination of the PSI/PSII ratio. BMC Plant Biol. 12:50.

Flesch, G. and M. Rohmer. 1988. Prokaryotic hopanoids: The biosynthesis of the bacteriohopan skeleton. Eur. J. Biochem. 175:405–411.

Frommolt, R., S. Werner, H. Paulsen et al. 2008. Ancient recruitment by chromists of green algal genes encoding enzymes for carotenoid biosynthesis. Mol. Biol. Evol. 25:2653–2667.

Gershenzon, J. and N. Dudareva. 2007. The function of terpene natural products in the natural world. Nat. Chem. Biol. 3:408–414.

Gong, Y. F., Z. H. Liao, B. H. Guo, X. F. Sun, and K. X. Tang. 2006. Molecular cloning and expression profile analysis of Ginkgo biloba DXS gene encoding 1-deoxy-D-xylulose 5-phosphate synthase, the first committed enzyme of the 2-C-methyl-D-erythritol 4-phosphate pathway. Planta Med. 72:329–335.

Gonzales-Vigil, E., D. E. Hufnagel, J. Kim, R. L. Last, and C. S. Barry. 2012. Evolution of TPS20-related terpene synthases influences chemical diversity in the glandular trichomes of the wild tomato relative Solanum habrochaites. Plant J. 71:921–935.

Goss, R. 2003. Substrate specificity of the violaxanthin de-epoxidase of the primitive green alga Mantoniella squamata (Prasinophyceae). Planta 217:801–812.

Grauvogel, C. and J. Petersen. 2007. Isoprenoid biosynthesis authenticates the classification of the green alga Mesostigma viride as an ancient streptophyte. Gene 396:125–133.

Grünewald, K., J. Hirschberg, and C. Hagen. 2001. Ketocarotenoid biosynthesis outside of plastids in the unicellular green alga Haematococcus pluvialis. J. Biol. Chem. 276:6023–6029.

Guenther, A., T. Karl, P. Harley, C. Wiedinmyer, P. I. Palmer, and C. Geron. 2006. Estimates of global terrestrial isoprene emissions using MEGAN (Model of Emissions of Gases and Aerosols from Nature). Atmos. Chem. Phys. 6:3181–3210.

Guevara-García, A. A., C. San Roman, A. Arroyo, M. E. Cortés, M. L. Gutiérrez-Nava, and P. León. 2005. The characterization of the Arabidopsis clb6 mutant illustrates the importance of post-transcriptional regulation of the methyl-D-erythritol 4-phosphate pathway. Plant Cell 17:628–643.

Gunatilaka, A. L. 2012. Plant natural products. In Natural Products in Chemical Biology, ed. N. Civjan. Hoboken, NJ: John Wiley & Sons, Inc.

Hecht, S., W. Eisenreich, P. Adam et al. 2001. Studies on the nonmevalonate pathway to terpenes: The role of the GcpE (IspG) protein. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 98:14837–14842.

Hermin Pancasakti, K. 2008. Microbiological and ecophysiological characterization of green algae Dunaliella sp. for improvement of carotenoid production. Nat Indonesia 10:66–69.

Herz, S., J. Wungsintaweekul, C. A. Schuhr et al. 2000. Biosynthesis of isoprenoids: YgbB protein converts 4-diphosphocytidyl-2C-methyl-D-erythritol2-phosphate to 2C-methyl-D-erythritol2, 4-cyclodiphosphate. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 97:2486–2490.

Hieber, A. D., R. C. Bugos, and H. Y. Yamamoto. 2000. Plant lipocalins: Violaxanthin de-epoxidase and zeaxanthin epoxidase. Biochim. Biophys. Acta 1482:84–91.

Hornero-Mendez, D., R. Gomez-Ladron de Guevara, and M. I. Minguez-Mosquera. 2000. Carotenoid biosynthesis changes in ve red pepper (Capsicum annuum L.) cultivars during ripening. Cultivar selection for breeding. J. Agric. Food Chem. 48:3857–3864.

Hsieh, M. H., C. Y. Chang, S. J. Hsu, and J. J. Chen. 2008. Chloroplast localization of methylerythritol 4- phosphate pathway enzymes and regulation of mitochondrial genes in ispD and ispE albino mutants in Arabidopsis. Plant Mol. Biol. 66:663–673.

Huang, J. C., Y. Wang, G. Sandmann, and F. Chen. 2006. Isolation and characterization of a carotenoid oxygenase gene from Chlorella zofingiensis (Chlorophyta). Appl. Microbiol. Biotechnol. 71:473–479.

Iijima, Y., R. Davidovich-Rikanati, E. Fridman et al. 2004. The biochemical and molecular basis for the divergent patterns in the biosynthesis of terpenes and phenylpropenes in the peltate glands of three cultivars of basil. Plant Physiol. 136:3724–3736.

Isaacson, T., I. Ohad, P. Beyer, and J. Hirschberg. 2004. Analysis in vitro of the enzyme CRTISO establishes a poly-cis-carotenoid biosynthesis pathway in plants. Plant Physiol. 136:4246–4255.

Julliard, J. H. 1992. Biosynthesis of the pyridoxal ring (vitamin B6) in higher plant chloroplasts and its relationship with the biosynthesis of the thiazole ring (vitamin B1). C. R. Acad. Sci. Ser. III 314:285–290.

Julliard, J. H. and R. Douce. 1991. Biosynthesis of the thiazole moiety of thiamin (vitamin B1) in higher plant chloroplasts. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 88:2042–2045.

Kawoosa, T., H. Singh, A. Kumar et al. 2010. Light and temperature regulated terpene biosynthesis: Hepatoprotective monoterpene picroside accumulation in Picrorhiza kurrooa. Funct. Integr. Genomics 10:393–404.

Kim, B. R., S. U. Kim, and Y. J. Chang. 2005. Differential expression of three 1-deoxy-D-xylulose-5-phosphate synthase genes in rice. Biotechnol. Lett. 27:997–1001.

Kim, S. M., T. Kuzuyama, Y. J. Chang, K. S. Song, and S. U. Kim. 2006. Identi�cation of class 2 1-deoxyD-xylulose 5-phosphate synthase and 1-deoxy-D-xylulose 5-phosphate reductoisomerase genes from Ginkgo biloba and their transcription in embryo culture with respect to ginkgolide biosynthesis. Planta Med. 72:234–240.

Kim, S. M., T. Kuzuyama, A. Kobayashi, T. Sando, Y. J. Chang, and S. U. Kim. 2008. 1-Hydroxy-2-methyl2-(E)-butenyl 4-diphosphate reductase (IDS) is encoded by multicopy genes in gymnosperms Ginkgo biloba and Pinus taeda. Planta 227:287–298.

Kim, Y. B., S. M. Kim, M. K. Kang et al. 2009. Regulation of resin acid synthesis in Pinus densiflora by differential transcription of genes encoding multiple 1-deoxy-D-xylulose 5-phosphate synthase and 1-hydroxy-2-methyl-2-(E)-butenyl 4-diphosphate reductase genes. Tree Physiol. 29:737–749.

Lange, B. M. and R. Croteau. 1999a. Isoprenoid biosynthesis via a mevalonate-independent pathway in plants: Cloning and heterologous expression of 1-deoxy-D-xylulose-5-phosphate reductoisomerase from peppermint. Arch. Biochem. Biophys. 365:170–174.

Lange, B. M. and R. Croteau. 1999b. Isopentenyl diphosphate biosynthesis via a mevalonate-independent pathway: Isopentenyl monophosphate kinase catalyses the terminal enzymatic step. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 96:13714–13719.

Lange, B. M., M. R. Wildung, D. McCaskill, and R. Croteau. 1998. A family of transketolases that directs isoprenoid biosynthesis via a mevalonate independent pathway. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 95:2100–2104.

Lawrence, B. M. 1981. Monoterpene interrelationships in the Mentha genus: A biosynthetic discussion. In Essential Oils, B. D. Mookherjee and C. J. Mussinan (Eds.) pp. 1–81. Wheaton, IL: Allured Publishing.

Lee, J. M., J. G. Joung, R. McQuinn et al. 2012. Combined transcriptome, genetic diversity and metabolite profiling in tomato fruit reveals that the ethylene response factor SlERF6 plays an important role in ripening and carotenoid accumulation. Plant J. 70:191–204.

Lemoine, Y. and B. Schoefs. 2010. Secondary ketocarotenoid astaxanthin biosynthesis in algae: A multifunctional response to stress. Photosynth. Res. 106:155–177.

León, P. and E. Cordoba. 2013. Understanding the mechanisms that modulate the MEP pathway in higher plants. In Isoprenoid Synthesis in Plants and Microorganisms: New Concepts and Experimental Approaches, eds. T. J. Bach and M. Rohmer, pp. 457–464. New York: Springer.

Liaaen-Jensen, S. 1990. Marine carotenoids. New J. Chem. 14:747–759.

Liaaen-Jensen, S. 1991. Marine carotenoids: Recent progress. Pure Appl. Chem. 63:1–12.

Lichtenthaler, H. K. 1998. The plant's 1-deoxy-D-xylulose-5-phospate pathway for biosynthesis of isoprenoids. Fett/Lipi. 100:128–138.

Lichtenthaler, H. K. 1999. The 1-deoxy-D-xylulose-5-phosphate pathway of isoprenoid biosynthesis in plants. Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. Plant Mol. Biol. 50:47–65.

Lichtenthaler, H. K. 2000. Non-mevalonate isoprenoid biosynthesis: Enzymes, genes and inhibitors. Biochem. Soc. Trans. 28:785–789.

Lichtenthaler, H. K. 2007. Biosynthesis, accumulation and emission of carotenoids, α-tocopherol, plastoquinone, and isoprene in leaves under high photosynthetic irradiance. Photosynth. Res. 92:163–179.

Lichtenthaler, H. K. 2010. The non-mevalonate DOXP/MEP (deoxyxylulose 5-phosphate/methylerythritol 4-phosphate) pathway of chloroplast isoprenoid and pigment biosynthesis. In The Chloroplast: Basic and Applications, eds. C. A. Rebeiz et al., pp. 95–118. Dordrecht, the Netherlands: Springer.

Lichtenthaler, H. K. 2012. Biosynthesis, localization and concentration of carotenoids in plants and algae. In Photosynthesis: Plastid Biology, Energy Conversion and Carbon Assimilation, eds. J. J. Eaton-Rye, B. D. Tripathy and T. D. Sharkey, pp. 95–112. Dordrecht, the Netherlands; Heidelberg, Germany; London, U.K.; New York: Springer.

Lichtenthaler, H. K., M. Rohmer, and J. Schwender. 1997. Two independent biochemical pathways for isopentenyl diphosphate biosynthesis in higher plants. Physiol. Plant. 101:643–652.

Linden, H. 1999. Carotenoid hydroxylase from Haematococcus pluvialis: cDNA sequence, regulation and functional complementation. Biochem. Biophys. Acta 1446:203–212.

Liu, J., Y. Zhong, Z. Sun, J. Huang, G. Sandmann, and F. Chen. 2010. One amino acid substitution in phytoene desaturase makes Chlorella zofingiensis resistant to nor�urazon and enhances the biosynthesis of astaxanthin. Planta 232:61–67.

Lohr, M., J. Schwender, and J. E. Polle. 2012. Isoprenoid biosynthesis in eukaryotic phototrophs: A spotlight on algae. Plant Sci. 185–186:9–22.

Lois, L. M., N. Campos, S. R. Putra, K. Danielsen, M. Rohmer, and A. Boronat. 1998. Cloning and characterization of a gene from Escherichia coli encoding a transketolase-like enzyme that catalyzes the synthesis of D-1-deoxyxylulose 5-phosphate, a common precursor for isoprenoid, thiamin, and pyridoxol biosynthesis. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 95:2105–2110.

Lois, L. M., M. Rodriguez-Concepcion, F. Gallego, N. Campos, and A. Boronat. 2000. carotenoid biosynthesis during tomato fruit development: Regulatory role of 1-deoxy-D-xylulose-5-phosphate synthase. Plant J. 22:503–513.

Loivamäki, M., F. Gilmer, R. J. Fischbach et al. 2007. Arabidopsis, a model to study biological functions of isoprene emission. Plant Physiol. 144:1066–1078.

Lombard, J. and D. Moreira. 2011. Origins and early evolution of the mevalonate pathway of isoprenoid biosynthesis in the three domains of life. Mol. Biol. Evol. 28:87–99.

Loreto, F. and S. Fares. 2007. Is ozone flux inside leaves only a damage indicator? Clues from volatile isoprenoid studies. Plant Physiol. 143:1096–1100.

Loreto, F. and V. Velikova. 2001. Isoprene produced by leaves protects the photosynthetic apparatus against ozone damage, quenches ozone products, and reduces lipid peroxidation of cellular membranes. Plant Physiol. 127:1781–1787.

Lotan, T. and J. Hirschberg. 1995. Cloning and expression in Escherichia coli of the gene encoding β-C-4oxygenase, that converts β-carotene to the ketocarotenoid canthaxanthin in Haematococcus pluvialis. FEBS Lett. 364:125–128.

Lupien, S., F. Karp, M. Wildung, and R. Croteau. 1999. Regiospecific cytochrome P450 limonene hydroxylases from mint (Mentha) species: cDNA isolation, characterization, and functional expression of (−)-4S-limonene3-hydroxylase and (−)-4S-limonene-6-hydroxylase. Arch. Biochem. Biophys. 368:181–192.

Luttgen, H., F. Rohdich, S. Herz et al. 2000. Biosynthesis of isoprenoids: YchB protein of Escherichia coli phosphorylates the 2-hydroxy group of 4-diphosphocytidyl-2 C-methyl-D-erythritol. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA

97:1062-1067.

MacKinney, G. and J. A. Jenkins. 1949. Inheritance of carotenoid differences in Lycopersicon esculentum strains. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 35:284-291.

Maffei, M. and S. Scannerini. 1999. Photomorphogenic and chemical responses to blue light in Mentha piperita. J. Essent. Oil Res. 11:730-738.

Maffei, M. and S. Scannerini. 2000. UV-B effect on photomorphogenesis and essential oil composition in peppermint (Mentha piperita L). J. Essent. Oil. Res. 12:523-529.

Mahmoud, S. S. and R. B. Croteau. 2001. Metabolic engineering of essential oil yield and composition in mint by altering expression of deoxyxylulose phosphate reductoisomerase and menthofuran synthase. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 98:8915-8920.

Mahmoud, S. S. and R. B. Croteau. 2003. Menthofuran regulates essential oil biosynthesis in peppermint by controlling a downstream monoterpene reductase. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 100:14481-14486.

Mahmoud, S. S., M. Williams, and R. Croteau. 2004. Cosuppression of limonene-3-hydroxylase in peppermint promotes accumulation of limonene in the essential oil. Phytochemistry 65:547-554.

Marin, E., L. Nussaume, A. Quesada et al. 1996. Molecular identification of zeaxanthin epoxidase of Nicotiana plumbaginifolia, a gene involved in abscisic acid biosynthesis and corresponding to the ABA locus of Arabidopsis thaliana. Eur. Mol. Biol. Org. J. 15:2331-2342.

Martin, D. M., J. Fäldt, and J. Bohlmann. 2004. Functional characterization of nine Norway Spruce TPS genes and evolution of gymnosperm terpene synthases of the TPS-d subfamily. Plant Physiol. 135:1908-1927.

Masojídek, J. J., G. Torzillo, J. Kopecký et al. 2000. Changes in chlorophyll fluorescence quenching and pigment composition in the green alga Chlorococcum sp. grown under nitrogen deficiency and salinity stress. J. Appl. Phycol. 12:417-426.

Matsuzaki, M., H. Kuroiwa, T. Kuroiwa, K. Kita, and H. Nozaki. 2008. A cryptic algal group unveiled: A plastid biosynthesis pathway in the oyster parasite Perkinsus marinus. Mol. Biol. Evol. 25:1167–1179.

Mau, C. J., F. Karp, M. Ito, G. Honda, and R. B. Croteau. 2010. A candidate cDNA clone for (–)-limonene-7hydroxylase from Perilla frutescens. Phytochemistry 71:373–379.

McCarthy, S. S., M. C. Kobayashi, and K. K. Niyogi. 2004. White mutants of Chlamydomonas reinhardtii are defective in phytoene synthase. Genetics 168:1249–1257.

McKay, W. A., M. F. Turner, B. M. R. Jones, and C. M. Halliwell. 1996. Emissions of hydrocarbons from marine phytoplankton -some results from controlled laboratory experiments. Atmos. Environ. 30:2583–2593.

Meier, S., O. Tzfadia, R. Vallabhaneni, C. Gehring, and E. T. Wurtze. 2011. A transcriptional analysis of carotenoid, chlorophyll and plastidial isoprenoid biosynthesis genes during development and osmotic stress responses in Arabidopsis thaliana. BMC Syst. Biol. 5:77.

Milne, P. J., D. D. Riemer, R. G. Zika, and L. E. Brand. 1995. Measurement of vertical distribution of isoprene in surface seawater, its chemical fate, and its emission from several phytoplankton monocultures. Mar. Chem. 48:237–244.

Mimouni, V., L. Ulmann, and V. Pasquet. 2012. The potential of microalgae for the production of bioactive molecules of pharmaceutical interest. Curr. Pharm. Biotechnol. 13:2733–2750.

Miziorko, H. M. 2011. Enzymes of the mevalonate pathway of isoprenoid biosynthesis. Arch. Biochem. Biophys. 505:131–143.

Moran, N. A. and T. Jarvik. 2010. Lateral transfer of genes from fungi underlies carotenoid production in aphids. Science 328:624–627.

Morris, W. L., L. J. Ducreux, P. Hedden, S. Millam, and M. A. Taylor. 2006. Overexpression of a bacterial 1-deoxy-D-xylulose 5-phosphate synthase gene in potato tubers perturbs the isoprenoid metabolic network: Implications for the control of the tuber life cycle. J. Exp. Bot. 57:3007–3018.

Moulin, P., Y. Lemoine, and B. Schoefs. 2010. Modification of the carotenoid metabolism in plastids: A response to stress conditions. In Handbook of Plant and Crop Stress, ed. M. Pessarakli, pp. 407–433. Boca Raton, FL: CRC Press.

Paniagua-Michel, J., W. Capa-Robles, J. Olmos-Soto, and L. E. Gutierrez-Millan. 2009. The carotenogenesis pathway via the isoprenoid-β-carotene interference approach in a new strain of Dunaliella salina isolated from Baja California Mexico. Mar. Drugs 7:45–56.

Paniagua-Michel, J., J. Olmos-Soto, and M. Acosta Ruiz. 2012. Pathways of carotenoid biosynthesis in bacteria and microalgae. Methods Mol. Biol. 892:1–12.

Park, S. H., Y. A. Chae, H. J. Lee, and S. U. Kim. 1993. Menthol biosynthesis pathway in Mentha piperita suspension cells. J. Korean Agric. Chem. Soc. 36:358–363.

Phillips, M. A., M. H. Walter, S. G. Ralph et al. 2007. Functional identification and different expression of 1-deoxy-D-xyloluse 5-phosphate synthase in induced terpenoid resin formation of Norway spruce (Picea abies). Plant Mol. Biol. 65:243–257.

Pirastru, L., M. Darwish, F. L. Chu, F. Perreault, L. Sirois, L. Sleno, and R. Popovic. 2012. Carotenoid production and change of photosynthetic functions in Scenedesmus sp. exposed to nitrogen limitation and acetate treatment. J. Appl. Phycol. 24:117–124.

Ramos, A., S. Coesel, A. Marques et al. 2008. Isolation and characterization of a stress-inducible Dunaliella salina Lyc-β gene encoding a functional lycopene β-cyclase. Appl. Microbiol. Biotechnol. 79:819–828.

Ringer, K. L., E. M. Davis, and R. Croteau. 2005. Monoterpene metabolism. Cloning, expression, and characterization of (−)-isopiperitenol/(−)-carveol dehydrogenase of peppermint and spearmint. Plant Physiol. 137:863–872.

Ringer, K. L., M. E. McConkey, E. M. Davis, G. W. Rushing, and R. Croteau. 2003. Monoterpene double-bond reductases of the (−)-menthol biosynthetic pathway: Isolation and characterization of cDNAs encoding (−)-isopiperitenone reductase and (+)-pulegone reductase of peppermint. Arch. Biochem. Biophys. 418:80–92.

Rios-Estepa, R., G. W. Turner, J. M. Lee, R. B. Croteau, and B. M. Lange. 2008. A systems biology approach identifies the biochemical mechanisms regulating monoterpenoid essential oil composition in peppermint.

Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA. 105:2818–2823.

Rodríguez-Concepción, M. and A. Boronat. 2002. Elucidation of the methylerythritol phosphate pathway for isoprenoid biosynthesis in bacteria and plastids. A metabolic milestone achieved through genomics. Plant Physiol. 130:1079–1089.

Rodríguez-Concepción, M. and A. Boronat. 2013. Isoprenoid biosynthesis in prokaryotic organisms. In Isoprenoid Synthesis in Plants and Microorganisms, eds. T. J. Bach, and M. Rohmer, pp. 1–16. New York; Heidelberg, Germany; Dordrecht, the Netherlands; London, U.K.: Springer.

Rodríguez-Concepción, M., N. Campos, L. M. Lois et al. 2000. Genetic evidence of branching in the isoprenoid pathway for the production of isopentenyl diphosphate and dimethylallyl diphosphate in Escherichia coli. FEBS Lett. 473:328–332.

Rodwell, V. W., M. J. Beach, K. M. Bischoff et al. 2000. 3-Hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-CoA reductase. Methods Enzymol. 324:259–280.

Rohdich, F., J. Wungsintaweekul, W. Eisenreich et al. 2000a. Biosynthesis of isoprenoids: 4-Diphosphocytidyl2-C-methyl-D-erythritol synthase of Arabidopsis thaliana. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 97:6451–6456.

Rohdich, F., J. Wungsintaweekul, H. Luttgen et al. 2000b. Biosynthesis of isoprenoids: 4-Diphosphocytidyl-2C-methyl-D-erythritol kinase from tomato. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 97:8251–8256.

Rohmer, M. 1993. The discovery of a mevalonate-independent pathway for isoprenoid biosynthesis in bacteria, algae and higher plants. Nat. Prod. Rep. 16:565–574.

Rohmer, M., M. Knani, P. Simonin, B. Sutter, and H. Sahm. 1993. Isoprenoid biosynthesis in bacteria: A novel pathway for early steps leading to isopentenyl diphosphate. Biochem. J. 295:517–524.

Ronen, G., L. Carmel-Goren, D. Zamir, and J. Hirschberg. 2000. An alternative pathway to β-carotene formation in plant chromoplasts discovered by map-based cloning of Beta and old-gold color mutations in tomato. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 97:11102–11107.

Ronen, G., M. Cohen, D. Zamir, and J. Hirschberg. 1999. Regulation of carotenoid biosynthesis during tomato fruit development: Expression of the gene for lycopene epsilon-cyclase is down-regulated during ripening and is elevated in the mutant Delta. Plant J. 17:341–351.

Rowan, K. S. 1989. Photosynthetic Pigments of Algae. Cambridge, U.K.: Cambridge University Press.

Ruiz-Sola, M. Á. and M. Rodríguez-Concepción. 2012. Carotenoid biosynthesis in Arabidopsis: A colorful pathway. Arabidopsis Book 10: e0158.

Sauret-Güeto, S., P. Botella-Pavía, U. Flores-Pérez et al. 2006. Plastid cues posttranscriptionally regulate the accumulation of key enzymes of the methylerythritol phosphate pathway in Arabidopsis. Plant Physiol. 141:75–84.

Schoefs, B., M. Bertrand, and Y, Lemoine. 1998. Changes in the photosynthetic pigments in bean leaves during the first photoperiod of greening and the subsequent dark-phase. Comparison between old (10-d-old) leaves and young (2-d-old) leaves. Photosynth. Res. 57:203–213.

Schoefs, B., N. Rmiki, J. Rachidi, and Y. Lemoine. 2001. Astaxanthin synthesis in Haematococcus pluvialis requires a cytochrome P450-dependent hydroxylase and an active synthesis of fatty acids. FEBS Lett. 500:125–128.

Schwarz, M. K. and D. Arigoni. 1999. Ginkgolide biosynthesis. In Comprehensive Natural Product Chemistry, ed. D. E. Cane, pp. 340–367. Oxford, U.K.: Pergamon.

Schwender, J., C. Muller, J. Zeidler, and H. K. Lichtenthaler. 1999. Cloning and heterologous expression of a cDNA encoding 1-deoxy-D-xylulose-5-phosphate reductoisomerase of Arabidopsis thaliana. FEBS Lett. 455:140–144.

Shanker Dubey, V., R. Bhalla, and R. Luthra. 2003. An overview of the non-mevalonate pathway for isoprenoid biosynthesis in plants. J. Biosci. 28:637–646.

Sharkey, T. D., X. Y. Chen, and S. Yeh. 2001. Isoprene increases thermotolerance of fosmidomycin-fed leaves. Plant Physiol. 125:2001–2006.

Sharkey, T. D. and S. Yeh. 2001. Isoprene emission from plants. Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. Plant Mol. Biol.

52:407–436.

Sheen, J. 1991. Molecular mechanisms underlying the differential expression of maize pyruvate, orthophosphate dikinase genes. Plant Cell 3:225–245.

Shumskaya, M., L. M. T. Bradbury, R. R. Monaco, and E. T. Wurtzel. 2012. Plastid localization of the key carotenoid enzyme phytoene synthase is altered by isozyme, allelic variation, and activity. Plant Cell 24:3725–3741.

Siems, W. G., O. Sommerburg, and F. J. G. M. Van Kuijk. 2002. Oxidative breakdown of carotenoids and biological effects of their metabolites. In Handbook of Antioxidants, eds. E. Cadenas, and L. Packer, pp. 117–145. New York: Marcel Dekker.

Spinelli, F., A. Cellini, L. Marchetti, K. Mudigere, and C. Piovene. 2011. Emission and function of volatile organic compounds in response to abiotic stress. In Abiotic Stress in Plants-Mechanisms and Adaptations, eds. A. Shanker, and B. Venkateswarlu, pp. 367–395. Rijeka, Croatia: InTech.

Sprenger, G. A., U. Schoerken, T. Wiegert et al. 1997. Identi�cation of a thiamin-dependent synthase in Escherichia coli required for the formation of the 1-deoxy-D-xylulose 5-phosphate precursor to isoprenoids, thiamin, and pyridoxol. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 94:12857–12862.

Spurgeon, S. L. and J. W. Porter. 1981. Introduction. In Biosynthesis of Isoprenoid Compounds, eds. J. W. Porter and S. L. Spurgeon, pp. 1–46. New York: Wiley.

Steinbrenner, J. and H. Linden. 2001. Regulation of two carotenoid biosynthesis genes coding for phytoene synthase and carotenoid hydroxylase during stress-induced astaxanthin formation in the green alga Haematococcus pluvialis. Plant Physiol. 125:810–817.

Steinbrenner, J. and H. Linden. 2003. Light induction of carotenoid biosynthesis genes in the green alga Haematococcus pluvialis: Regulation by photosynthetic redox control. Plant Mol. Biol. 52:343–356.

Takahashi, S., T. Kuzuyama, H. Watanabe, and H. Seto. 1998. A 1-deoxy-D-xylulose 5-phosphate reductoisomerase catalyzing the formation of 2-C-methyl-D-erythritol 4-phosphate in an alternative nonmevalonate pathway for isoprenoid biosynthesis. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA

95:9879–9884.

Takaichi, S. 2011. Carotenoids in algae: Distributions, biosyntheses and functions. Mar. Drugs 9:1101–1118.

Takaichi, S. and M. Mochimaru. 2007. Carotenoids and carotenogenesis in cyanobacteria: Unique ketocarotenoids and carotenoid glycosides. Cell. Mol. Life Sci. 64:2607–2619.

Tran, D., J. Haven, W. G. Qiu, and J. E. Polle. 2009. An update on carotenoid biosynthesis in algae: Phylogenetic evidence for the existence of two classes of phytoene synthase. Planta 229:723–729.

Turner, G., J. Gershenzon, E. E. Nielson, J. E. Froehlich, and R. Croteau. 1999. Limonene synthase, the enzyme responsible for monoterpene biosynthesis in peppermint, is localized to leucoplasts of oil gland secretory cells. Plant Physiol. 120:879–886.

Turner, G. W. and R. Croteau. 2004. Organization of monoterpene biosynthesis in Mentha. Immunocytochemical localizations of geranyl diphosphate synthase, limonene-6-hydroxylase, isopiperitenol dehydrogenase, and pulegone reductase. Plant Physiol. 136:4215–4227.

Turner, G. W., E. M. Davis, and R. B. Croteau. 2012. Immunocytochemical localization of short-chain family reductases involved in menthol biosynthesis in peppermint. Planta 235:1185–1195.

Veau, B., M. Courtois, A. Oudin, J. C. Chenieux, M. Rideau, and M. Clastre. 2000. Cloning and expression of cDNAs encoding two enzymes of the MEP pathway in Catharanthus roseus. Biochem. Biophys. Acta 1517:159–163.

Velikova, V., P. Pinelli, S. Pasqualini, L. Reale, F. Ferranti, and F. Loreto. 2005. Isoprene decreases the concentration of nitric oxide in leaves exposed to elevated ozone. New Phytol. 166:419–425.

Vickers, C. E., J. Gershenzon, M. T. Lerdau, and F. Loreto. 2009. A unified mechanism of action for volatile isoprenoids in plant abiotic stress. Nat. Chem. Biol. 5:283–291.

Vidhyavathi, R., L. Venkatachalam, R. Sarada, and G. A. Ravishankar. 2008. Regulation of carotenoid biosynthetic genes expression and carotenoid accumulation in the green alga Haematococcus pluvialis under nutrient stress conditions. J. Exp. Bot. 59:1409–1418.

Vila, M., I. Couso, and R. León. 2008. Carotenoid content in mutants of the chlorophyte Chlamydomonas reinhardtii with low expression levels of phytoene desaturase. Process Biochem. 43:1147–1152.

Vranová, E., D. Coman, and W. Gruissem. 2013. Network analysis of the MVA and MEP pathways for isoprenoid synthesis. Annu. Rev. Plant Biol. 64:665–700.

Walter, M. H., T. Fester, and D. Strack. 2000. Arbuscular mycorrhizal fungi induce the non-mevalonate methylerythritol phosphate pathway of isoprenoid biosynthesis correlated with accumulation of the yellow pigment and the other apocarotenoids. Plant J. 21:571–578.

Walter, M. H., J. Hans, and D. Strack. 2002. Two distantly related genes encoding 1-deoxy-D-xylulose 5- phosphate synthases: Differential regulation in shoots and apocarotenoid-accumulating mycorrhizal roots. Plant J. 31:243–254.

Walter, M. H. and D. Strack. 2011. Carotenoids and their cleavage products: Biosynthesis and functions. Nat. Prod. Rep. 28:663–692.

Wang, Z. T., N. Ullrich, S. Joo, S. Waffenschmidt, and U. Goodenough. 2009. Algal lipid bodies: Stress induction, purification, and biochemical characterization in wild-type and starchless Chlamydomonas reinhardtii. Eukaryot. Cell 8:1856–1868.

White, R. H. 1978. Stable isotope studies on the biosynthesis of the thiazole moiety of thiamin in Escherichia coli. Biochemistry 17:3833–3840.

Wildung, M. R. and R. B. Croteau. 2005. Genetic engineering of peppermint for improved essential oil composition and yield. Transgenic Res. 14:365–372.

Wise, M. L. 2003. Monoterpene biosynthesis in marine algae. Phycologia 42:370–377.

Xiang, S., G. Usunow, G. Lange, M. Busch, and L. Tong. 2013. 1-Deoxy-d-xylulose 5-phosphate synthase (DXS), a crucial enzyme for isoprenoids biosynthesis. In Isoprenoid Synthesis in Plants and Microorganisms, eds. T. J. Bach and M. Rohmer, pp. 17–28. New York; Heidelberg, Germany;

Dordrecht, the Netherlands; London, U.K.: Springer.

Xing, S., J. Miao, S. Li et al. 2010. Disruption of the 1-deoxy-D-xylulose-5-phosphate reductoisomerase (DXR) gene results in albino, dwarf and defects in trichome initiation and stomata closure in Arabidopsis. Cell Res. 20:688–700.

Xiumin, F. U.,W. Kong, G. Peng et al. 2012. Plastid structure and carotenogenic gene expression in red- and white-fleshed loquat (Eriobotrya japonica) fruits. J. Exp. Bot. 63:341–354.

Yassaa, N., I. Peeken, E. Zöllner et al. 2008. Evidence for marine production of monoterpenes. Environ. Chem. 5:391–401.

Young, A. and G. Britton. 1990. Photobleaching in the unicellular green alga Dunaliella parva. Photosynth. Res. 25:129–136.

Zeidler, J. G., H. K. Lichtenthaler, H. U. May, and F. W. Lichtenthaler. 1997. Is isoprene emitted by plants synthesized via the novel isopentenyl pyrophosphate pathway? Z. Naturforsch. 52c:15–23.

Zeidler, J. G., J. Schwender, C. Muller, J. Weidemeyer, E. Beck, H. Jomaa, and H. K. Lichtenthaler. 1998. Inhibition of the non-mevalonate 1-deoxy-D-xylulose-5-phosphate pathway of plant isoprenoid biosynthesis by fosmidomycin. Z. Naturforsch. 53c:980–986.

Zhao, L., W. Chang, Y. Xiao, H. Liu, and P. Liu. 2013. Methylerythritol phosphate pathway of isoprenoid biosynthesis. Annu. Rev. Biochem. 82:497–530.

Part V

Physiological Responses of Plants/Crops to Heavy Metal Concentration and Agrichemicals

33 Chapter 33: Metal Nanoparticles in Plants: Formation and Action

Ahmad, N., Sharma, S., Alam, Md. K. et al. 2010. Rapid synthesis of silver nanoparticles using dried medicinal plant of basil. Colloids and Surfaces B: Biointerfaces 81: 81–86.

Ahmad, N., Sharma, S., Singh, V. N. et al. 2011. Biosynthesis of silver nanoparticles from Desmodium triflorum: A novel approach towards weed utilization. Biotechnology Research International 2011: Article ID 454090, 8pp. doi:10.4061/2011/454090.

Anarkali J., Vijaya Raj, D., Rajathi, K. et al. 2012. Biological synthesis of silver nanoparticles by using Mollugo nudicaulis extract and their antibacterial activity. Archives of Applied Science Research 4: 1436–1441.

Andeani, J. K., Kazemi, H., Mohsenzadeh, S. et al. 2011. Biosynthesis of gold nanoparticles using flowers extract of Achillea wilhelmsii plant. Digest Journal of Nanomaterials and Biostructures 6: 1011–1017.

Andeani, J. K. and Mohsenzadeh, S. 2013. Photosynthesis of CdO nanoparticles from Achillea wilhelmsii flowers. Journal of Chemistry 2013: Article ID147613, 4pp.

Ankamwar, B. 2010. Biosynthesis of gold nanoparticles (Green-Gold) using leaf extract of Terminalia catappa. E-Journal of Chemistry 7: 1334–1339.

Ankamwar, B., Mandal, G., Sur, U. K. et al. 2012. An effective biogenic protocol for room temperature one step synthesis of defective nanocrystalline silver nanobuns using leaf extract. Digest Journal of Nanomaterials and Biostructures 7: 599–605.

Annamalai, A., Babu, S. T., Jose, N. A. et al. 2011. Biosynthesis and characterization of silver and gold nanoparticles using aqueous leaf extraction of Phyllanthus amarus Schum. & Thonn. World Applied Sciences Journal 13: 1833–1840.

Antony, J. J., Sivalingam, P., Siva, D. et al. 2011. Comparative evaluation of antibacterial activity of silver nanoparticles synthesized using Rhizophora apiculata and glucose. Colloids and Surfaces B: Biointerfaces 88: 134–140.

Aromal, S. A. and Philip, D. 2012a. Green synthesis of gold nanoparticles using Trigonella foenum-graecum and its size-dependent catalytic activity. Spectrochimica Acta. Part A, Molecular and Biomolecular Spectroscopy 97: 1–5.

Aromal, S. A. and Philip, D. 2012b. Benincasa hispida seed mediated green synthesis of gold nanoparticles and its optical nonlinearity. Physica—Low Dimensional Systems & Nanostructures 44: 1329–1334.

Aromal, S. A., Vidhu, V. K., and Philip, D. 2012. Green synthesis of well-dispersed gold nanoparticles using Macrotyloma uniflorum. Spectrochimica Acta. Part A, Molecular and Biomolecular Spectroscopy 85: 99–104.

Arunachalam, R., Dhanasingh, S., Kalimuthu, B. et al. 2012. Phytosynthesis of silver nanoparticles using Coccinia grandis leaf extract and its application in the photocatalytic degradation. Colloids and Surfaces B: Biointerfaces 94: 226–230.

Aruoja, V., Dubourguier, H., Kasemets, K. et al. 2009. Toxicity of nanoparticles of CuO, ZnO and TiO 2 to microalgae Pseudokirchneriella subcapitata. Science of the Total Environment 407: 1461–1468.

Aswathi Sreenivasan, C.V., Justi Jovitta C., and Suja, S. 2012. Synthesis of ZnO nanoparticles from Alpinia purpurata and their antimicrobial properties. Research Journal of Pharmaceutical, Biological and Chemical Sciences (RJPBCS) 3: 1206–1213.

Atha, D. H., Wang, H., Petersen, E. J. et al. 2012. Copper oxide nanoparticle mediated DNA damage in terrestrial plant models. Environmental Science & Technology 46: 1819–1827.

Awwad, A. M. and Salem, N. M. 2012. Green synthesis of silver nanoparticles by mulberry leaves extract. Nanoscience and Nanotechnology 2: 125–128.

Babu, S. A. and Prabu, H. G. 2011. Synthesis of AgNPs using the extract of Calotropis procera flower at room temperature. Materials Letters 65: 1675–1677.

Badole, M. R. and Dighe, V. V. 2012. Synthesis of gold nano particles using Putranjiva roxburghii Wall. leaves extract. International Journal of Drug Discovery and Herbal Research (IJDDHR) 2: 275–278.

Baker, S. H., Roy, M., Gurman, S. J. et al. 2009. EXAFS studies of atomic structure of nanoparticles in different metallic matrices. Journal of Physics: Condensed Matter 21: 183002. doi: 10.1088/0953-8984/21/18/183002.

Bali, R. and Harris, A. T. 2010. Biogenic synthesis of Au nanoparticles using vascular plants. Industrial & Engineering Chemistry Research 49: 12762–12772.

Bali, R., Siegele, R., and Harris, A. T. 2010. Biogenic Pt uptake and nanoparticle formation in Medicago sativa and Brassica juncea. Journal of Nanoparticle Research 12: 3087–3095.

Bankar, A., Joshi, B., Kumar, A. R. et al. 2010a. Banana peel extract mediated novel route for the synthesis of silver nanoparticles. Colloids and Surfaces A: Physicochemical and Engineering Aspects 368: 58–63.

Bankar, A., Joshi, B., Kumar, A. R. et al. 2010b. Banana peel extract mediated novel route for the synthesis of palladium nanoparticles. Materials Letters 64: 1951–1953.

Bankar, A., Joshi, B., Kumar, A. R. et al. 2010c. Banana peel extract mediated synthesis of gold nanoparticles. Colloids and Surfaces B: Biointerfaces 80: 45–50.

Bar, H., Bhui, D. K., Sahoo, G. P. et al. 2009a. Green synthesis of silver nanoparticles using seed extract of Jatropha curcas. Colloids and Surfaces A: Physicochemical and Engineering Aspects 348: 212–216.

Bar, H., Bhui, D. K., Sahoo, G. P. et al. 2009b. Green synthesis of silver nanoparticles using latex of Jatropha curcas. Colloids and Surfaces A: Physicochemical and Engineering Aspects 339: 134–139.

Baskaralingam, V., Sargunar, C. G., Lin, Y. C. et al. 2012. Green synthesis of silver nanoparticles through Calotropis gigantea leaf extracts and evaluation of antibacterial activity against Vibrio alginolyticus. Nanotechnology Development 2(1): 12–16.

Beattie, I. R. and Haverkamp, R. G. 2011. Silver and gold nanoparticles in plants: Sites for the reduction to metal. Metallomics 3: 628–632.

Begum, N. A., Mondal, S., Basu, S. et al. 2009. Biogenic synthesis of Au and Ag nanoparticles using aqueous solutions of black tea leaf extracts. Colloids and Surfaces

B: Biointerfaces 71: 113–118.

Bharani, M., Karpagam, T., Varalakshmi, B. et al. 2012. Synthesis and characterization of silver nano particles from Wrightia tinctoria. International Journal of Applied Biology and Pharmaceutical Technology 3: 58–63.

Bhattacharyya, S. S., Das, J., Das, S. et al. 2012. Rapid green synthesis of silver nanoparticles from silver nitrate by homeopathic mother tincture of Phytolacca decandra. Journal of Chinese Integrative Medicine 10: 546–554.

Bindhu, M. R. and Umadevi, M. 2012. Synthesis of monodispersed silver nanoparticles using Hibiscus cannabinus leaf extract and its antimicrobial activity. Spectrochimica Acta. Part A, Molecular and Biomolecular Spectroscopy 101: 184–90.

Boonyanitipong, P., Kumar, P., Kositsup, B. et al. 2011. Effects of zinc oxide nanoparticles on roots of rice Oryza sativa L. 2011 International Conference on Environment and BioScience IPCBEE 21: 172–176.

Burklew, C. E., Ashlock, J., Winfrey, W. B. et al. 2012. Effects of aluminum oxide nanoparticles on the growth, development, and microRNA expression of tobacco (Nicotiana tabacum). PLoS One 7(5): e34783.

Cardinale, B. J., Bier, R., and Kwan, C. 2012. Effects of TiO 2 nanoparticles on the growth and metabolism of three species of freshwater algae. Journal of Nanoparticle Research 14(8): 1–8. Article Number 913.

Carlton, C. E. and Ferreira, P. J. 2012. In situ nanoindentation of nanoparticles. Micron 43: 1134–1139.

Castro, L., Blázquez, M. L., Munoz, J. A. et al. 2011. Biosynthesis of gold nanowires using sugar beet pulp. Process Biochemistry 46: 1076–1082.

Cezar, J. C., Souza-Neto, N. M., Piamonteze, C. et al. 2010. Energy-dispersive X-ray absorption spectroscopy at LNLS: Investigation on strongly correlated metal oxides. Journal of Synchrotron Radiation 17: 93–102.

Chandran, S. P., Chaudhary, M., Pasricha, R. et al. 2006. Synthesis of gold nanotriangles and silver nanoparticles using Aloe vera plant extract. Biotechnology Progress 22: 577–583.

Chen, T. F., Yum-ShingWong, Y. S., Zheng, W. J. et al. 2008. Selenium nanoparticles fabricated in Undaria pinnatifida polysaccharide solutions induce mitochondria-mediated apoptosis in A375 human melanoma cells. Colloids and Surfaces B: Biointerfaces 67: 26–31.

Cruz, D., Falé, P. L., Mourato, A. et al. 2010. Preparation and physicochemical characterization of Ag nanoparticles biosynthesized by Lippia citriodora (Lemon Verbena). Colloids and Surfaces B: Biointerfaces 81: 67–73.

Dahoumane, S. A., Djediat, C., Yepremian, C. et al. 2012. Species selection for the design of gold nanobioreactor by photosynthetic organisms. Journal of Nanoparticle Research 14: 1–17. Article number 883.

Daisy, P. and Saipriya, K. 2012. Biochemical analysis of Cassia fistula aqueous extract and phytochemically synthesized gold nanoparticles as hypoglycemic treatment for diabetes mellitus. International Journal of Nanomedicine 7: 1189–1202.

Daniel, M. C. and Astruc, D. 2004. Gold nanoparticles: Assembly, supramolecular chemistry, quantum-sizerelated properties, and applications toward biology, catalysis and nanotechnology. Chemical Reviews 104: 293–294.

Das, R. K., Barthakur, B. B., and Bora, U. 2010. Green synthesis of gold nanoparticles using ethanolic leaf extract of Centella asiatica. Materials Letters 64: 1445–1447.

Das, S. K. and Marsili, E. 2011. Bioinspired metal nanoparticle: Synthesis, properties and application. In: Rahman, M. M. (eds.), Nanomaterials. InTech Open, Rijeka, Croatia, pp. 253–278.

D'Britto, V., Devi, P. P., Prasad, B. L. V. et al. 2012. Medicinal plant extracts used for blood sugar and obesity therapy shows excellent inhibition of invertase activity: Synthesis of nanoparticle using this extract and its cytotoxic and genotoxic effects. International Journal of Life science & Pharma Research 2: 61–74.

De La Rosa, G., Lopez-Moreno, M. L., Hernandez-Viezcas, J. A. et al. 2011. Toxicity and biotransformation of ZnO nanoparticles in the desert plants Prosopis juliflora-velutina, Salsola tragus and Parkinsonia florida. International Journal of Nanotechnology 8: 492–506.

de Matos, R. A., Cordeiro, T. D., Samad, R. E. et al. 2011. Green synthesis of stable silver nanoparticles using Euphorbia milii latex. Colloids and Surfaces A: Physicochemical and Engineering Aspects 389: 134–137.

Dhanalakshmi, T. and Rajendran, S. 2012. Synthesis of silver nanoparticles using Tridax procumbens and its antimicrobial activity. Archives of Applied Science Research 4: 1289–1293.

Dinesh, S., Karthikeyan, S., and Arumugam, P. 2012. Biosynthesis of silver nanoparticles from Glycyrrhiza glabra root extract. Archives of Applied Science Research 4: 178–187.

Dipankar, C. and Murugan, S. 2012. The green synthesis, characterization and evaluation of the biological activities of silver nanoparticles synthesized from Iresine herbstii leaf aqueous extracts. Colloids and Surfaces B: Biointerfaces 98: 112–119.

Dubey, S. P., Lahtinen, M., Säkkä, H. et al. 2010a. Bioprospective of Sorbus aucuparia leaf extract in development of silver and gold nanocolloids. Colloids and Surfaces B: Biointerfaces 80: 26–33.

Dubey, S. P., Lahtinen, M., and Sillanpää, M. 2010b. Tansy fruit mediated greener synthesis of silver and gold nanoparticles. Process Biochemistry 45: 1065–1071.

Dubey, S. P., Lahtinen, M., and Sillanpää, M. 2010c. Green synthesis and characterizations of silver and gold nanoparticles using leaf extract of Rosa rugosa. Colloids and Surfaces A: Physicochemical and Engineering Aspects 364: 34–41.

Dwivedi, A. D. and Gopal, K. 2010. Biosynthesis of silver and gold nanoparticles using Chenopodium album leaf extract. Colloids and Surfaces A: Physicochemical and Engineering Aspects 369: 27–33.

Elavazhagan, T. and Arunachalam, K. D. 2011. Memecylon edule leaf extract mediated green synthesis of silver and gold nanoparticles. International Journal of Nanomedicine 6: 1265–1278.

El-Sayed, M. A. 2001. Some interesting properties of metals confined in time and nanometer space of different shapes. Accounts of Chemical Research 34: 257–264.

Elumalai, E. K., Prasad, T. N. V. K. V., Hemachandran, J. et al. 2010. Extracellular synthesis of silver nanoparticles using leaves of Euphorbia hirta and their antibacterial activities. Journal of Pharmaceutical Sciences and Research 2: 549–554.

Faraday, M. 1857. Experimental relations of gold (and other metals) to light. Philosophical Transaction of the Royal Society of London 147: 145–181.

Franklin, N. M., Rogers, N. J., Apte, S. C. et al. 2007. Comparative toxicity of nanoparticulate ZnO, bulk ZnO, and $ZnCl_2$ to a freshwater microalga (Pseudokirchneriella subcapitata): The importance of particle solubility. Environmental Science & Technology 41: 8484–8490.

Fultz, B. and Howe, J. M. 2001. Transmission Electron Microscopy and Diffractometry of Materials, 2nd edn. New York: Springer.

Gao, F., Liu, C., Qu, C. et al. 2008. Was improvement of spinach growth by nano-TiO_2 treatment related to the changes of rubisco activase? Biometals 21: 211–217.

Gardea-Torresdey, J. L., Gomez, E., Parsons, J. G. et al. 2002. Formation and growth of Au nanoparticles inside live alfalfa plants. Nano Letters 2: 397–401.

Gardea-Torresdey, J. L., Gomez, E., Peralta-Videa, J. R. et al. 2003. Alfalfa sprouts: A natural source for the synthesis of silver nanoparticles. Langmuir 19: 1357–1361.

Gardea-Torresdey, J. L., Tiemann, K. J., Gamez, G. et al. 1999. Recovery of gold(III) by alfalfa biomass and binding characterization using X-ray microfluorescence. Advances in Environmental Research 3: 83–93.

Gates, B. D., Xu, Q., Stewart, M. et al. 2005. New approaches to nanofabrication: Molding, printing, and other techniques. Chemical Reviews 105: 1171–1196.

Ghatak, K. L. 2011. Techniques and Methods in Biology. New Delhi, India: PHI Learning.

Ghodake, G., Seo, Y. D., and Lee, D. S. 2011. Hazardous phytotoxic nature of cobalt and zinc oxide nanoparticles assessed using Allium cepa. Journal of Hazardous Materials 186: 952–955.

Ghodake, G. S., Deshpande, N. G., Lee, Y. P. et al. 2010. Pear fruit extract-assisted room-temperature biosynthesis of gold nanoplates. Colloids and Surfaces B: Biointerfaces 75: 584–589.

Ghoreishi, S. M., Behpour, M., and Khayatkashani, M. 2011. Green synthesis of silver and gold nanoparticles using Rosa damascena and its primary application in electrochemistry. Physica E 44: 97–104.

Ghosh, S., Patil, S., Ahire, M. et al. 2011. Synthesis of gold nanoanisotrops using Dioscorea bulbifera tuber extract. Journal of Nanomaterials 2011: Article ID 354793, 8pp. doi: 10.1155/2011/354793.

Ghosh, S., Patil, S., Ahire, M. et al. 2012. Gnidia glauca ower extract mediated synthesis of gold nanoparticles and evaluation of its chemocatalytic potential. Journal of Nanobiotechnology 10:17, 24pp. doi:10.1186/1477-3155-10-17.

Ghosh, S. K. and Pal, T. 2007. Interparticle coupling effect on the surface plasmon resonance of gold nanoparticles: From theory to applications. Chemical Reviews 107: 4797–4862.

Giorgetti, L., Castiglione, M. R., Bernabini, M. et al. 2011. Nanoparticles effects on growth and differentiation in cell culture of carrot (Daucus carota L.). Agrochimica 55: 45–53.

Glenn, J. B., White, S. A., and Klaine, S. J. 2012. Interactions of gold nanoparticles with freshwater aquatic macrophytes are size and species dependent. Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry 31(SI): 194–201.

Gnanajobitha, G., Annadurai, G., and Kannan, C. 2012. Green synthesis of silver nanoparticle using Elettaria cardamomom and assessment of its antimicrobial activity. International Journal of Pharma Sciences and Research 3: 323–330.

Goldstein, J., Newbury, D. E., Joy, D. C. et al. 2003. Scanning Electron Microscopy and X-ray Microanalysis, 3rd edn. New York: Springer.

Gong, N., Shao, K. S., Feng, W. et al. 2011. Biotoxicity of nickel oxide nanoparticles and bio-remediation by microalgae Chlorella vulgaris. Chemosphere 83: 10–516.

González-Melendi, P., Fernández-Pacheco, R., Coronado, M. J. et al. 2008. Nanoparticles as smart treatmentdelivery systems in plants: Assessment of different techniques of microscopy for their visualization in plant tissues. Annals of Botany 101: 187–195.

Gopinath, V., MubarakAli, D., Priyadarshini, S. et al. 2012. Biosynthesis of silver nanoparticles from Tribulus terrestris and its antimicrobial activity: A novel biological approach. Colloids and Surfaces B: Biointerfaces 96: 69–74.

Govindaraju, K., Tamilselvan, S., Kiruthiga, V. et al. 2010. Biogenic silver nanoparticles by Solanum torvum and their promising antimicrobial activity. Journal of Biopesticides 3(1 Special Issue): 394–399.

Grif�ths, P. and de Hasseth, J. A. 2007. Fourier Transform Infrared Spectrometry, 2nd edn. Chichester, U.K.: Wiley-Blackwell.

Gubbins, E. J., Batty, L. C., and Lead, J. R. 2011. Phytotoxicity of silver nanoparticles to Lemna minor L. Environmental Pollution 159: 1551–1559.

Guidelli, E. J., Ramos, A. P., Zaniquelli, M. E. et al. 2011. Green synthesis of colloidal silver nanoparticles using natural rubber latex extracted from Hevea brasiliensis. Spectrochimica Acta. Part A, Molecular and Biomolecular Spectroscopy 82: 140–145.

Gunalan, S., Sivaraj, R., and Venckatesh, R. 2012. Aloe barbadensis Miller mediated green synthesis of monodisperse copper oxide nanoparticles: Optical properties. Spectrochimica Acta. Part A, Molecular and Biomolecular Spectroscopy 97: 1140–1144.

Hammer, F. 2008. Inorganic Spectroscopy and Related Topics. New Delhi, India: Sarup & Sons.

Harne, S., Sharma, A., Dhaygude, M. et al. 2012. Novel route for rapid biosynthesis of copper nanoparticles using aqueous extract of Calotropis procera L. latex and their cytotoxicity on tumor cells. Colloids and Surfaces B: Biointerfaces 95: 284–288.

Harris, A. T. and Bali, R. 2008. On the formation and extent of uptake of silver nanoparticles by live plants. Journal of Nanoparticle Research 10: 691–695.

Hartmann, N. B. 2011. Ecotoxicity of engineered nanoparticles to freshwater organisms. PhD dissertation, Technical University of Denmark, Lyngby, Denmark.

Haverkamp, R. G. and Marshall, A. T. 2009. The mechanism of metal nanoparticle formation in plants: Limits on accumulation. Journal of Nanoparticle Research 11: 1453–1463.

Hawthorne, J., Musante, C., Sinha, S. K. et al. 2012. Accumulation and phytotoxicity of engineered nanoparticles to Cucurbita pepo. International Journal of Phytoremediation 14: 429–442.

He, D., Dorantes-Aranda, J. J., and Waite, T. D. 2012. Silver nanoparticle-algae interactions: Oxidative dissolution, reactive oxygen species generation and synergistic toxic effects. Environmental Science & Technology 46: 8731–8738.

Hong, F. H., Yang, F., Liu, C. et al. 2005a. Influences of nano-TiO_2 on the chloroplast aging of spinach under light. Biological Trace Element Research 104: 249–260.

Hong, F. H., Zhou, J., Liu, C. et al. 2005b. Effect of nano-TiO_2 on photochemical reaction of chloroplasts of spinach. Biological Trace Element Research 105: 269–279.

Huang, C. C., Yang, Z., Lee, K. H. et al. 2007. Synthesis of highly fluorescent gold nanoparticels for sensing mercury(II). Angewandte Chemie International Edition 46: 6824–6828.

Hudlikar, M., Joglekar, S., Dhaygude, M. et al. 2012. Green synthesis of TiO_2 nanoparticles by using aqueous extract of Jatropha curcas L. latex. Materials Letters 75: 196–199.

Hund-Rinke, K. and Simon, M. 2006. Ecotoxic effect of photocatalytic active nanoparticles (TiO_2) on algae and daphnids. Environmental Science and Pollution Research 13: 225–232.

Jacob, S. J. P., Finu, J. S., and Narayanan, A. 2012. Synthesis of silver nanoparticles using Piper longum leaf extracts and its cytotoxic activity against Hep-2 cell line. Colloids and Surfaces B: Biointerfaces 91: 212–214.

Jain, D., Kumar Daima, H., Kachhwaha, S. et al. 2009. Synthesis of plant-mediated silver nanoparticles using papaya fruit extract and evaluation of their anti microbial activities. Digest Journal of Nanomaterials and Biostructures 4: 557–563.

Jain, P. K., Huang, X., El-Sayed, I. H. et al. 2008. Noble metals on the nanoscale: Optical and photothermal properties and some application in imaging, sensing, biology, and medicine. Accounts of Chemical Research 41: 1578–1586.

Jegadeeswaran, P., Shivaraj, R., and Venckatesh, R. 2012. Green synthesis of silver nanoparticles from extract of Padina tetrastromatica leaf. Digest Journal of Nanomaterials and Biostructures 7: 991–998.

Jennings, T. and Strouse, G. 2007. Past, present, and future of gold nanoparticles. Advances in Experimental Medicine and Biology 620: 34–47.

Jha, A. K., Prasad, K., Kumar, V. et al. 2009. Biosynthesis of silver nanoparticles using Eclipta leaf. Biotechnology Progress 25: 1476–1479.

Ji, J., Long, Z. F., and Lin, D. H. 2011. Toxicity of oxide nanoparticles to the green algae Chlorella sp. Chemical Engineering Journal 170: 525–530.

Jiang, H. S., Li, M., Chang, F. Y. et al. 2012. Physiological analysis of silver nanoparticles and AgNO 3 toxicity to Spirodela polyrhiza. Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry 31: 1880–1886.

Joshi, M., Bhattacharyya, A., and Wazed Ali, S. 2008. Characterization techniques for nanotechnology applications in textiles. Indian Journal of Fibre Textile Research 33: 304–317.

Judy, J. D., Unrine, J. M., and Bertsch, P. M. 2011. Evidence for biomagni�cation of gold nanoparticles within a terrestrial food chain. Environmental Science & Technology 45: 776–781.

Juhel, G., Batisse, E., Hugues, Q. et al. 2011. Alumina nanoparticles enhance growth of Lemna minor. Aquatic Toxicology 105: 328–336.

Kamaraj, C., Rajakumar, G., Abdul Rahuman, A. et al. 2012. Lousicidal activity of synthesized silver nanoparticles using Lawsonia inermis leaf aqueous extract against Pediculus humanus capitis and Bovicola ovis. Parasitology Research 111: 2439–2448.

Kandasamy, K., Alikunhi, N. M., Manickaswami, G. et al. 2013. Synthesis of silver nanoparticles by coastal plant Prosopis chilensis (L.) and their efficacy in controlling vibriosis in shrimp Penaeus monodon. Applied Nanoscience 3: 65–73.

Karwowska, E., Mrozowicz, M., Zawada, A. et al. 2012. Impact of Al_2O_3 nanopowders characterised by various physicochemical properties on growth of green alga Scenedesmus quadricauda. Advances in Applied Ceramics 111: 142–148.

Kaviya, S., Santhanalakshmi, J., and Viswanathan, B. 2012. Biosynthesis of silver nano-flakes by Crossandra infundibuliformis leaf extract. Materials Letters 67: 64–66.

Kaviya, S., Santhanalakshmi, J., Viswanathan, B. et al. 2011. Biosynthesis of silver nanoparticles using citrus sinensis peel extract and its antibacterial activity. Spectrochimica Acta. Part A, Molecular and Biomolecular Spectroscopy 79: 594–598.

Khan, Z., Hussain, J. I., and Hashmi, A. A. 2012. Shape-directing role of cetyltrimethylammonium bromide in the green synthesis of Ag-nanoparticles using Neem (Azadirachta indica) leaf extract. Colloids and Surfaces B: Biointerfaces 95: 229–234.

Kim, S. H., Lee, S. Y., and Lee, I. S. 2012. Alteration of phytotoxicity and oxidant stress potential by metal oxide nanoparticles in Cucumis sativus. Water, Air, & Soil Pollution 223: 2799–2806.

Kiruba Daniel, S. C. G., Nazeema Banu, B., Harshiny, M. et al. 2012. Ipomea carnea-based silver nanoparticle synthesis for antibacterial activity against selected human pathogens. Journal of Experimental Nanoscience. doi:10.1080/17458080.

Konishi, Y., Ohno, K., Saitoh, N. et al. 2007. Bioreductive deposition of platinum nanoparticles on the bacterium Shewanella algae. Journal of Biotechnology 128: 648–653.

Kora, A. J., Sashidhar, R. B., and Arunachalam, J. 2012. Aqueous extract of gum olibanum (Boswellia serrata): A reductant and stabilizer for the biosynthesis of antibacterial silver nanoparticles. Process Biochemistry 47: 1516–1520.

Kouvaris, P., Delimitis, A., Zaspalis, V. et al. 2012. Green synthesis and characterization of silver nanoparticles produced using Arbutus unedo leaf extract. Materials Letters 76: 18–20.

Kraynov, A. and Müller, T. E. 2011. Concepts for the stabilization of metal nanoparticles in ionic liquids. In: Handy, S. (ed.), Application of Ionic Liquids in Science and Technology. InTech Open, pp. 235–260.

Krishnamurthy, N. B., Nagaraj, B., Barasa, M. et al. 2012. Green synthesis of gold nanoparticles using Tagetes erecta L. (Marigold) flower extract & evaluation of their antimicrobial activities. International Journal of Pharma and Bio Sciences 3: 212–221.

Krishnamurthy, S., Muthuswamy, S., and Yunn, Y. S. 2009. Plant extract assisted reduction of platinum ions to nanoparticles. Journal of Bioscience and Bioengineering 108: S91–S92.

Krishnaraj, C., Jagan, E. G., Rajasekar, S. et al. 2010. Synthesis of silver nanoparticles using Acalypha indica leaf extracts and its antibacterial activity against water borne pathogens. Colloids and Surfaces B: Biointerfaces 76: 50–56.

Krishnaraj, C., Jagan, E. G., Ramachandran, R. et al. 2012. Effect of biologically synthesized silver nanoparticles on Bacopa monnieri (Linn.) Wettst. plant growth metabolism. Process Biochemistry 47: 651–658.

Kulkarni, A. P., Srivastava, A., Nagalgaon, R. K. et al. 2012. Phytofabrication of silver nanoparticles from a novel plant source and its application. International Journal of Biological & Pharmaceutical Research 3: 417–421.

Kumar, K. P., Paul, W., and Sharma, C. P. 2011a. Green synthesis of gold nanoparticles with Zingiber officinale extract: Characterization and blood compatibility. Process Biochemistry 46: 2007–2013.

Kumar, P., Singh, P., Kumari, K. et al. 2011b. A green approach for the synthesis of gold nanotriangles using aqueous leaf extract of Callistemon viminalis. Materials Letters 65: 595–597.

Kumar, R., Roopan, S. M., Prabhakarn, A. et al. 2012.

Agricultural waste Annona squamosa peel extract: Biosynthesis of silver nanoparticles. Spectrochimica Acta. Part A, Molecular and Biomolecular Spectroscopy 90: 173–176.

Kumari, M., Khan, S. S., Pakrashi, S. et al. 2011. Cytogenetic and genotoxic effects of zinc oxide nanoparticles on root cells of Allium cepa. Journal of Hazardous Materials 190: 613–621.

Kumari, M., Mukherjee, A., and Chandrasekaran, N. 2009. Genotoxicity of silver nanoparticles in Allium cepa. Science of the Total Environment 407: 5243–5246.

Lang, J., Kalabáčová, J., Matějka, V. et al. 2010. Preparation, characterization and phytotoxicity of TiO_2 nanoparticles. NANOCON 2010, Olomouc, Czech Republic, October 12–14, 2010. http://www.nanocon.cz/files/proceedings/nanocon_10/lists/papers/406.pdf (accessed January 22, 2013).

Larue, C., Khodja, H., Herlin-Boime, N. et al. 2011. Investigation of titanium dioxide nanoparticles toxicity and uptake by plants. Journal of Physics: Conference Series 304: 012057.

Lee, C. W., Mahendra, S., Zodrow, K. et al. 2010. Developmental phytotoxicity of metal oxide nanoparticles to Arabidopsis thaliana. Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry 29: 669–675.

Lee, W. M., An, Y. J., Yoon, H. et al. 2008. Toxicity and bioavailability of copper nanoparticles to the terrestrial plants mung bean (Phaseolus radiatus) and wheat (Triticum aestivum): Plant agar test for water-insoluble nanoparticles. Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry 27: 1915–1921.

Leonard, K., Ahmmad, B., Okamura, H. et al. 2011. In situ green synthesis of biocompatible ginseng capped gold nanoparticles with remarkable stability. Colloids and Surfaces B: Biointerfaces 82: 391–396.

Li, F., Zhang, B., Dong, S. et al. 1997. A novel method of electrodepositing highly dispersed nano palladium particles on glassy carbon electrode. Electrochimica Acta 42: 2563–2568.

Lin, L. Q., Wang, W., Huang, J. et al. 2010. Nature factory of silver nanowires: Plant-mediated synthesis using broth of Cassia fistula leaf. Chemical Engineering Journal 162: 852–858.

Liny, P., Divya, T. K., Barasa, M. et al. 2012. Preparation of gold nanoparticles from Helianthus annuus (sun flower) owers and evaluation of their antimicrobial activities. International Journal of Pharma and Bio Sciences 3: 439–446.

Liu, J. P., Ratnayake, K., Joyce, D. C. et al. 2012. Effects of three different nano-silver formulations on cut Acacia holosericea vase life. Postharvest Biology and Technology 66: 8–15.

Liu, X. M., Zhang, F. D., Zhang, S. Q. et al. 2005. Effects of nano-ferric oxide on the growth and nutrients absorption of peanut. Plant Nutrition and Fertilizer Science 11: 14–18.

Loo, Y. Y., Chieng, B. W., Nishibuchi, M. et al. 2012. Synthesis of silver nanoparticles by using tea leaf extract from Camellia sinensis. International Journal of Nanomedicine 7: 4263–4267.

Lukman, I., Gong, B., Marjo, C. E. et al. 2011. Facile synthesis, stabilization, and anti-bacterial performance of discrete Ag nanoparticles using Medicago sativa seed exudates. Journal of Colloid and Interface Science 353: 433–444.

Ma, Y. H., He, X., Zhang, P. et al. 2011. Phytotoxicity and biotransformation of La_2O_3 nanoparticles in a terrestrial plant cucumber (Cucumis sativus). Nanotoxicology 5: 743–753.

Mahajan, P., Dhoke, S. K., and Khanna, A. S. 2011. Effect of nano-ZnO particle suspension on growth of mung (Vigna radiata) and gram (Cicer arietinum) seedlings using plant agar method. Journal of Nanotechnology 2011: Article ID 696535.

Manceau, A., Nagy, K. L., Marcus, M. A. et al. 2008. Formation of metallic copper nanoparticles at the soil-root interface. Environmental Science & Technology 42: 1766–1772.

Mani, A., Seetha Lakshmi, S., and Gopal, V. 2012. Bio-mimetic synthesis of silver nanoparticles and evaluation of its free radical scavenging activity. International Journal of Biological & Pharmaceutical

Research 3: 618–620.

Marchiol, L. 2012. Synthesis of metal nanoparticles in living plants. Italian Journal of Agronomy 7: 274–282.

Marimuthu, S., Rahuman, A. A., Santhoshkumar, T. et al. 2012. Lousicidal activity of synthesized silver nanoparticles using Lawsonia inermis leaf aqueous extract against Pediculus humanus capitis and Bovicola ovis. Parasitology Research 111: 2023–2033.

Marsalek, B., Jancula, D., Marsalkova, E. et al. 2012. Multimodal action and selective toxicity of zerovalent iron nanoparticles against cyanobacteria. Environmental Science & Technology 46: 2316–2323.

Masarovičová, E. and Kráľová, K. 2013. Metal nanoparticles and plants. Ecological Chemistry and Engineering 20: 9–22.

Mason, C., Vivekanandhan, S., Misra, M. et al. 2012. Switchgrass (Panicum virgatum) extract mediated green synthesis of silver nanoparticles. World Journal of Nano Science and Engineering 2: 47–52.

Mazumdar, H. and Ahmed, G. U. 2011. Synthesis of silver nanoparticles and its adverse effect on seed germinations in Oryza sativa, Vigna radiata and Brassica campestris. International Journal of Advanced Biotechnology and Research 2: 404–413.

Miao, A. J., Luo, Z., Chen, C. S. et al. 2010. Intracellular uptake: A possible mechanism for silver engineered nanoparticle toxicity to a freshwater alga Ochromonas danica. PLoS One 5: e15196.

Miao, A. J., Schwehr, K. A., Xu, C. et al. 2009. The algal toxicity of silver engineered nanoparticles and detoxification by exopolymeric substances. Environmental Pollution 157: 3034–3041.

Mondal, S., Roy, N., Laskar, R. A. et al. 2011. Biogenic synthesis of Ag, Au and bimetallic Au/Ag alloy nanoparticles using aqueous extract of mahogany (Swietenia mahogani JACQ.) leaves. Colloids and Surfaces B: Biointerfaces 82: 497–504.

MubarakAli, D., Thajuddin, N., Jeganathan, K. et al. 2011. Plant extract mediated synthesis of silver and gold nanoparticles and its antibacterial activity against clinically isolated pathogens. Colloids and Surfaces B:

Biointerfaces 85: 360-365.

Mubeen, S., Zhang, T., You, B. et al. 2007. Palladium nanoparticles decorated single-walled carbon nanotube hydrogen sensor. Journal of Physical Chemistry 111: 6321–6327.

Mukunthan, K. S., Elumalai, E. K., Patel, T. N. et al. 2011. Catharanthus roseus: A natural source for the synthesis of silver nanoparticles. Asian Pacific Journal of Tropical Biomedicine 2011: 270–274.

Musante, C. and White, J. C. 2012. Toxicity of silver and copper to Cucurbita pepo: Differential effects of nano and bulk-size particles. Environmental Toxicology 27: 510–517.

Mushtaq, Y. K. 2011. Effect of nanoscale Fe_3O_4, TiO_2 and carbon particles on cucumber seed germination. Journal of Environmental Science and Health Part A, Toxic/Hazardous Substances & Environmental Engineering 46: 1732–1735.

Nabikhan, A., Kandasamy, K., Raj, A. et al. 2010. Synthesis of antimicrobial silver nanoparticles by callus and leaf extracts from saltmarsh plant, Sesuvium portulacastrum L. Colloids and Surfaces B: Biointerfaces 79: 488–493.

Nagajyothi, P. C. and Lee, K. D. 2011. Synthesis of plant-mediated silver nanoparticles using Dioscorea batatas rhizome extract and evaluation of their antimicrobial activities. Journal of Nanomaterials 2011: Article ID 573429, 7pp.

Nagajyothi, P. C., Lee, S. E., An, M. et al. 2012. Green synthesis of silver and gold nanoparticles using Lonicera japonica flower extract. Bulletin of Korean Chemical Society 33: 2609–2612.

Nagajyothi, P. C., Prasad, T. N. V. K. V., Sreekanth, T. V. M. et al. 2011. Bio-fabrication of silver nanoparticles using leaf extract of Saururus chinensis. Digest Journal of Nanomaterials and Biostructures 6: 121–133.

Nagaraj, B., Barasa M., Divya, T. K. et al. 2012. Synthesis of plant mediated gold nanoparticles using flower extracts of Carthamus tinctorius L. (safflower) and evaluation of their biological activities. Digest Journal of Nanomaterials and Biostructures 7: 1289–1296.

Nagati, V. B., Alwala, J., Koyyati, R. et al. 2012. Green synthesis of plant-mediated silver nanoparticles using

Withania somnifera leaf extract and evaluation of their anti microbial activity. Asian Pacific Journal of Tropical Biomedicine 2012: 1–5.

Nair, L. S. and Laurencin, C. T. 2007. Silver nanoparticles: Synthesis and therapeutic applications. Journal of Biomedical Nanotechnology 3: 301–316.

Narayanan, K. B. and Sakthivel, N. 2008. Coriander leaf mediated biosynthesis of gold nanoparticles. Materials Letters 62: 4588–4590.

Narayanan, K. B. and Sakthivel, N. 2010. Phytosynthesis of gold nanoparticles using leaf extract of Coleus amboinicus Lour. Materials Characterization 61: 1232–1238.

Narayanan, K. B. and Sakthivel, N. 2011a. Extracellular synthesis of silver nanoparticles using the leaf extract of Coleus amboinicus Lour. Materials Research Bulletin 45: 1708–1713.

Narayanan, K. N. and Sakthivel, N. 2011b. Green synthesis of biogenic metal nanoparticles by terrestrial and aquatic phototrophic and heterotrophic eukaryotes and biocompatible agents. Advances in Colloid and Interface Science 169: 59–79.

Navarro, E., Baun, A., Behra, R. et al. 2008a. Environmental behavior and ecotoxicity of engineered nanoparticles to algae, plants, and fungi. Ecotoxicology 17: 372–386.

Navarro, E., Piccapietra, F., Wagner, B. et al. 2008b. Toxicity of silver nanoparticles to Chlamydomonas reinhardtii. Environmental Science & Technology 42: 8959–8964.

Nekrasova, G. F., Ushakova, O. S., Ermakov, A. E. et al. 2011. Effects of copper(II) ions and copper oxide nanoparticles on Elodea densa Planch. Russian Journal of Ecology 42: 458–463.

Nel, A., Xia, T., Madler, L. et al. 2006. Toxic potential of materials at the nanoscale level. Science 311: 622–627.

Nellore, J., Pauline, P. C., and Amarnath, K. 2012. Biogenic synthesis by Sphaeranthus amaranthoides: Towards the efficient production of the biocompatible gold nanoparticles. Digest Journal of Nanomaterials and Biostructures 7: 123–133.

Nemamcha, A., Pehspringer, J. L., and Khatmi, D. 2006. Synthesis of palladium nanoparticles by sonochemical reduction of palladium(II) nitrate in aqueous solution. Journal of Physical Chemistry B 110: 383–387.

Noruzi, M., Zare, D., and Davoodi, D. 2012. A rapid biosynthesis route for the preparation of gold nanoparticles by aqueous extract of cypress leaves at room temperature. Spectrochimica Acta. Part A, Molecular and Biomolecular Spectroscopy 94: 84–88.

Oukarroum, A., Bras, S., Perreault, F. et al. 2012a. Inhibitory effects of silver nanoparticles in two green algae, Chlorella vulgaris and Dunaliella tertiolecta. Ecotoxicology and Environmental Safety 78: 80–85.

Oukarroum, A., Polchtchikov, S., Perreault, F. et al. 2012b. Temperature influence on silver nanoparticles inhibitory effect on photosystem II photochemistry in two green algae, Chlorella vulgaris and Dunaliella tertiolecta. Environmental Science and Pollution Research 19: 1755–1762.

Panda, K. K., Achary, V. M. M., Krishnaveni, R. et al. 2011. In vitro biosynthesis and genotoxicity bioassay of silver nanoparticles using plants. Toxicology In Vitro 25: 1097–1105.

Pandey, S., Oza, D., Mewada, A. et al. 2012a. Green synthesis of highly stable gold nanoparticles using Momordica charantia as nano fabricator. Archives of Applied Science Research 4: 1135–1141.

Pandey, S., Oza, G., Gupta, A. et al. 2012b. The possible involvement of nitrate reductase from Asparagus racemosus in biosynthesis of gold nanoparticles. European Journal of Experimental Biology 2: 475–483.

Pandey, S., Oza, G., Gupta, A. et al. 2012c. Novel biological approach for biosynthesis of anisotropic gold nanoparticles using Aloe barbadensis: Role of pH and temperature. Annals of Biological Research 3: 2330–2336.

Pandey, S., Oza, G., Kalita, G. et al. 2012d. Adathoda vasica—An intelligent fabricator of gold nanoparticles. European Journal of Experimental Biology 2: 468–474.

Parashar, U. K., Saxena, P. S., and Srivastava, A. 2009. Bioinspired synthesis of silver nanoparticles. Digest

Journal of Nanomaterials and Biostructures 4: 159–166.

Patlolla, A. K., Berry, A., May, L. et al. 2012. Genotoxicity of silver nanoparticles in Vicia faba: A pilot study on the environmental monitoring of nanoparticles. International Journal of Environmental Research and Public Health 9: 1649–1662.

Pavani, K. V., Swati, T., Snehika, V. et al. 2012. Phytofabrication of lead nanoparticles using grape skin extract. International Journal of Engineering Science and Technology (IJEST) 4(7): 3376–3380.

Petla, R. K., Singaravelu, V. S., Misra, M. et al. 2012. Soybean (Glycine max) leaf extract based green synthesis of palladium nanoparticles. Journal of Biomaterials and Nanobiotechnology 3: 14–19.

Phanjom, P., Zoremi, E. D., Mazumder, J. et al. 2012. Green synthesis of silver nanoparticles using leaf extract of Myrica esculenta. International Journal of NanoScience and Nanotechnology 3: 73–79.

Philip, D. 2010a. Rapid green synthesis of spherical gold nanoparticles using Mangifera indica leaf. Spectrochimica Acta. Part A, Molecular and Biomolecular Spectroscopy 77: 807–810.

Philip, D. 2010b. Green synthesis of gold and silver nanoparticles using Hibiscus rosa sinensis. Physica E 42: 1417–1424.

Philip, D. 2011. Mangifera indica leaf-assisted biosynthesis of well-dispersed silver nanoparticles. Spectrochimica Acta. Part A, Molecular and Biomolecular Spectroscopy 78: 327–331.

Philip, D. and Unni, C. 2011. Extracellular biosynthesis of gold and silver nanoparticles using Krishna tulsi (Ocimum sanctum) leaf. Physica E 43: 1318–1322.

Philip, D., Unni, C., Aromal, S. A. et al. 2011. Murraya koenigii leaf-assisted rapid green synthesis of silver and gold nanoparticles. Spectrochimica Acta. Part A, Molecular and Biomolecular Spectroscopy 78: 899–904.

Piccapietra, F., Allue, C. G., Sigg, L. et al. 2012. Intracellular silver accumulation in Chlamydomonas reinhardtii upon exposure to carbonate coated silver nanoparticles and silver nitrate. Environmental Science &

Technology 46: 7390–7397.

Pletikapic, G., Zutic, V., Vrcek, I. V. et al. 2012. Atomic force microscopy characterization of silver nanoparticles interactions with marine diatom cells and extracellular polymeric substance. Journal of Molecular Recognition 25(SI): 309–317.

Prasad, K. S., Pathak, D., Patel, A. et al. 2011a. Biogenic synthesis of silver nanoparticles using Nicotiana tobaccum leaf extract and study of their antibacterial effect. African Journal of Biotechnology 10: 8122–8130.

Prasad, T. N. V. K. V. and Elumalai, E. K. 2011. Biofabrication of Ag nanoparticles using Moringa oleifera leaf extract and their antimicrobial activity. Asian Pacific Journal of Tropical Biomedicine 2011: 439–442.

Prasad, T. N. V. K. V., Elumalai, E. K., and Khateeja, S. 2011b. Evaluation of the antimicrobial efficacy of phytogenic silver nanoparticles. Asian Pacific Journal of Tropical Biomedicine 2011: 582–585.

Prashar, V., Prashar, R., Sharma, B. et al. 2009. Parthenium leaf extract mediated synthesis of silver nanoparticles: A novel approach towards weed utilization. Digest Journal of Nanomaterials and Biostructures 4: 45–50.

Prathna, T. C., Chandrasekaran, N., Raichur, A. M. et al. 2011. Biomimetic synthesis of silver nanoparticles by Citrus limon (lemon) aqueous extract and theoretical prediction of particle size. Colloids and Surfaces B: Biointerfaces 82: 152–159.

Qu, J., Yuan, X., Wang, X. H. et al. 2011. Zinc accumulation and synthesis of ZnO nanoparticles using Physalis alkekengi L. Environmental Pollution 159: 1783–1788.

Racuciu, M. and Creanga, D. E. 2007. TMA-OH coated magnetic nanoparticles internalized in vegetal tissues. Romanian Journal of Physics 52: 395–402.

Racuciu, M. and Creanga, D. E. 2009. Biocompatible magnetic uid nanoparticles internalized in vegetal tissue. Romanian Journal of Physics 54: 115–124.

Racuciu, M., Miclaus, S., and Creanga, D. E. 2009. The response of plant tissues to magnetic fluid and electromagnetic exposure. Romanian Journal of Biophysics.

19: 73–82.

Raghunandan, D., Basavaraja, S., Mahesh, B. et al. 2009. Biosynthesis of stable polyshaped gold nanoparticles from microwave-exposed aqueous extracellular anti-malignant guava (Psidium guajava) leaf extract. Nanobiotechnology 5: 34–41.

Rai, M., Yadav, A., and Gade, A. 2009. Silver nanoparticles as a new generation of antimicrobials. Biotechnology Advances 27: 76–83.

Rajagopal, K. 2011. Engineering Physics, 2nd edn. New Delhi, India: PHI Learning Private Limited.

Rajakumar, G. and Rahuman, A. A. 2011a. Acaricidal activity of aqueous extract and synthesized silver nanoparticles from Manilkara zapota against Rhipicephalus (Boophilus) microplus. Research in Veterinary Science 93: 303–309.

Rajakumar, G. and Rahuman, A. A. 2011b. Larvicidal activity of synthesized silver nanoparticles using Eclipta prostrata leaf extract against filariasis and malaria vectors. Acta Tropica 118: 196–203.

Rajakumar, G., Rahuman, A. A., Priyamvada, B. et al. 2012. Eclipta prostrata leaf aqueous extract mediated synthesis of titanium dioxide nanoparticles. Materials Letters 68: 115–117.

Rajesh, R. W., Jaya L. R., Niranjan, K. S. et al. 2009. Phytosynthesis of silver nanoparticle using Gliricidia sepium (Jacq.) Current Nanoscience, 5: 117–122.

Ramesh, C., Mohan kumar, K., Senthil, M. et al. 2012. Antibacterial activity of Cr_2O_3 nanoparticles against E. coli; Reduction of chromate ions by Arachis hypogaea leaves. Archives of Applied Science Research 4: 1894–1900.

Ramezani, N., Ehsanfar, Z., Shamsa, F. et al. 2008. Screening of medicinal plant methanol extracts for the synthesis of gold nanoparticles by their reducing potential. Zeitschrift für Naturforschung B: Journal of Chemical Sciences 637: 903–908.

Rani, P. U. and Rajasekharreddy, P. 2011. Green synthesis of silver-protein (core–shell) nanoparticles using Piper betle L. leaf extract and its ecotoxicological studies on Daphnia magna. Colloids and Surfaces A: Physicochemical and Engineering Aspects 389: 188–194.

Rao, C. N. R. and Biswas, K. 2009. Characterization of nanomaterials by physical methods. Annual Review of Analytical Chemistry 2: 435–462.

Rastogi, L. and Arunachalam, J. 2011. Sunlight based irradiation strategy for rapid green synthesis of highly stable silver nanoparticles using aqueous garlic (Allium sativum) extract and their antibacterial potential. Materials Chemistry and Physics 129: 558–563.

Ravindran, A., Prathna, T. C., Verma, V. K. et al. 2012. Bovine serum albumin mediated decrease in silver nanoparticle phytotoxicity: Root elongation and seed germination assay. Toxicological and Environmental Chemistry 94: 91–98.

Renault, S., Baudrimont, M., Mesmer-Dudons, N. et al. 2008. Impacts of gold nanoparticle exposure on two freshwater species: A phytoplanktonic alga (Scenedesmus subspicatus) and a benthic bivalve (Corbicula fluminea). Gold Bulletin 41: 116–126.

Renugadevi, K. and Aswini, R. V. 2012. Microwave irradiation assisted synthesis of silver nanoparticle using Azadirachta indica leaf extract as a reducing agent and in vitro evaluation of its antibacterial and anticancer activity. International Journal of Nanomaterials and Biostructures 2: 5–10.

Renugadevi, K., Inbakandan, D., Bavanilatha, M. et al. 2012. Cissus quadrangularis assisted biosynthesis of silver nanoparticles with antimicrobial and anticancer potentials. International Journal of Pharma and Bio Sciences 3: 437–445.

Rodea-Palomares, I., Boltes, K., Fernández-Piñas, F. et al. 2011. Physicochemical characterization and ecotoxicological assessment of CeO 2 nanoparticles using two aquatic microorganisms. Toxicological Sciences: An Official Journal of the Society of Toxicology 119: 135–145.

Rodriguez, E., Cruz-Jimenez, G., Parsons, J. G. et al. 2007. Potential of Chilopsis linearis for gold phytomining: Using XAS to determine gold reduction and nanoparticle formation within plant tissues. International Journal of Phytoremediation 9: 33–147.

Rogers, N. J., Franklin, N. M., Apte, S. C. et al. 2010. Physico-chemical behaviour and algal toxicity of nanoparticulate CeO 2 in freshwater. Environmental Chemistry 7: 50–60.

Roopan, S. M., Bharathi, A., Kumar, R. et al. 2012a. Acaricidal, insecticidal, and larvicidal efficacy of aqueous extract of Annona squamosa L. peel as biomaterial for the reduction of palladium salts into nanoparticles. Colloids and Surfaces B: Biointerfaces 92: 209–212.

Roopan, S. M., Bharathi, A., Prabhakarn, A. et al. 2012b. Efficient phyto-synthesis and structural characterization of rutile TiO 2 nanoparticles using Annona squamosa peel extract. Spectrochimica Acta. Part A, Molecular and Biomolecular Spectroscopy 98: 86–90.

Rupali, S., Patil, R. S., Kokate, M. R. et al. 2012. Bioinspired synthesis of highly stabilized silver nanoparticles using Ocimum tenuiflorum leaf extract and their antibacterial activity. Spectrochimica Acta. Part A, Molecular and Biomolecular Spectroscopy 91: 234–238.

Sabo-Attwood, T., Unrine, J. M., Stone, J. W. et al. 2012. Uptake, distribution and toxicity of gold nanoparticles in tobacco (Nicotiana tabacum L., cv. Xanthi) seedlings. Nanotoxicology 6: 353–360.

Sadiq, I. M., Pakrashi, S., Chandrasekaran, N. et al. 2011. Studies on toxicity of aluminum oxide (Al 2 O 3) nanoparticles to microalgae species: Scenedesmus sp. and Chlorella sp. Journal of Nanoparticle Research 13: 3287–3299.

Saison, C., Perreault, F., Daigle, J. C. et al. 2010. Effect of core–shell copper oxide nanoparticles on cell culture morphology and photosynthesis (photosystem II energy distribution) in the green alga. Chlamydomonas reinhardtii. Aquatic Toxicology 96: 109–114.

Sangeetha, G., Rajeshwari, S., and Venckatesh, R. 2011. Green synthesis of zinc oxide nanoparticles by aloe barbadensis miller leaf extract: Structure and optical properties. Materials Research Bulletin 46: 2560–2566.

Santhoshkumar, T., Rahuman, A. A., Bagavan, A. et al. 2012. Evaluation of stem aqueous extract and synthesized silver nanoparticles using Cissus quadrangularis against Hippobosca maculata and Rhipicephalus (Boophilus) microplus. Experimental Parasitology 132: 156–165.

Sareen, K. 2001. Instrumental Methods of Environmental

Analysis. Delhi, India: Ivy Publishing House.

Sataraddi, S. R. and Nandibewoor, S. T. 2012. Bio synthesis, characterization and activity studies of Ag nanoparticles, by (Costus igneus) insulin plant extract. Der Pharmacia Lettre 4: 152–158.

Sathishkumar, D., Gobinath, C., Karpagam, K. et al. 2012. Phyto-synthesis of silver nanoscale particles using Morinda citrifolia L. and its inhibitory activity against human pathogens. Colloids and Surfaces B: Biointerfaces 95: 235–240.

Sathishkumar, M., Sneha, K., Kwak, I. S. et al. 2009a. Phyto-crystallization of palladium through reduction process using Cinnamom zeylanicum bark extract. Journal of Hazardous Materials 171: 400–404.

Sathishkumar, M., Sneha, K., Won, S. W. et al. 2009b. Cinnamon zeylanicum bark extract and powder mediated green synthesis of nano-crystalline silver particles and its bactericidal activity. Colloids and Surfaces B: Biointerfaces 73: 332–338.

Satyavani, K., Gurudeeban, S., Ramanathan, T. et al. 2012. Toxicity study of silver nanoparticles synthesized from Suaeda monoica on Hep-2 Cell Line. Avicenna Journal of Medicinal Biotechnology 4: 35–39.

Satyavani, K., Ramanathan, T., and Gurudeeban, S. 2011. Plant mediated synthesis of biomedical silver nanoparticles using leaf extract of Citrullus colocynthis. Research Journal of Nanoscience and Nanotechnology 1: 95–101.

Saxena, A., Tripathi, R. M., Zafar, F. et al. 2012. Green synthesis of silver nanoparticles using aqueous solution of Ficus benghalensis leaf extract and characterization of their antibacterial activity. Materials Letters 67: 91–94.

Schabes-Retchkiman, P. S., Canizal, G., Herrera-Becerra, R. et al. 2006. Biosynthesis and characterization of Ti/Ni bimetallic nanoparticles. Optical Materials 29: 95–99.

Schmid, G. 1992. Large clusters and colloids-metals in the embryonic state. Chemical Reviews 92: 1709–1727.

Senapati, S., Syed, A., Moeez, S. et al. 2012. Intracellular synthesis of gold nanoparticles using alga Tetraselmis kochinensis. Materials Letters 79: 116–118.

Servin, A. D., Castillo-Michel, H., Hernandez-Viezcas, J. A. et al. 2012. Synchrotron micro-XRF and microXANES con�rmation of the uptake and translocation of TiO 2 nanoparticles in cucumber (Cucumis sativus) plants. Environmental Science & Technology 46: 7637–7643.

Shah, V. and Belozerova, I. 2009. In�uence of metal nanoparticles on the soil microbial community and germination of lettuce seeds. Water, Air, and Soil Pollution 97: 143–148.

Shahwan, T., Abu Sirriah, S., Nairat, M. et al. 2011. Green synthesis of iron nanoparticles and their application as a Fenton-like catalyst for the degradation of aqueous cationic and anionic dyes. Chemical Engineering Journal 172: 258–266.

Shameli, K., Bin Ahmad, M. B., Jaffar Al-Mulla, E. A. et al. 2012. Green biosynthesis of silver nanoparticles using Callicarpa maingayi stem bark extraction. Molecules 17: 8506–8517.

Shankar, S. S., Rai, A., Ahmad, A. et al. 2004. Rapid synthesis of Au, Ag, and bimetallic Au core–Ag shell nanoparticles using Neem (Azadirachta indica) leaf broth. Journal of Colloid and Interface Science 275: 496–502.

Sharma, N. C., Gardea-Torresdey, J. L., Nath, S. et al. 2007. Synthesis of plant mediated gold nanoparticles and catalytic role of biomatrix embedded nanomaterials. Environmental Science & Technology 936: 2929–2933.

Sharma, V. K., Yngard, R. A., and Lin, Y. 2009. Silver nanoparticles: Green synthesis and their antimicrobial activities. Advances in Colloid and Interface Science 145: 83–96.

Shaymurat, T., Gu, J. X., Xu, C. S. et al. 2012. Phytotoxic and genotoxic effects of ZnO nanoparticles on garlic (Allium sativum L.): A morphological study. Nanotoxicology 6: 241–248.

Sheny, D. S., Mathew, J., and Philip D. 2011. Phytosynthesis of Au, Ag and Au–Ag bimetallic nanoparticles using aqueous extract and dried leaf of Anacardium occidentale. Spectrochimica Acta. Part A, Molecular and Biomolecular Spectroscopy 79: 254–262.

Sheny, D. S., Mathew, J., and Philip, D. 2012. Synthesis characterization and catalytic action of hexagonal gold nanoparticles using essential oils extracted from Anacardium occidentale. Spectrochimica Acta. Part A, Molecular and Biomolecular Spectroscopy 97: 306–310.

Sheykhbaglou, R., Sedghi, M., Tajbakhsh, S. et al. 2010. Effects of nano-iron oxide particles on agronomic traits of soybean. Notulae Scientia Biologicae 2: 112–113.

Shi, J. Y., Abid, A. D., Kennedy, I. M. et al. 2011. To duckweeds (Landoltia punctata), nanoparticulate copper oxide is more inhibitory than the soluble copper in the bulk solution. Environmental Pollution 159: 1277–1282.

Shukla, V. K., Ravindra, P., Singh, R. P. et al. 2010. Black pepper assisted biomimetic synthesis of silver nanoparticles. Journal of Alloys and Compounds 507: L13–L16.

Silva-de-Hoyos, L. E., Sánchez-Mendieta, V., Rico-Moctezuma, A. et al. 2012. Silver nanoparticles biosynthesized using Opuntia ficus aqueous extract. Superficies y Vacío 25: 31–35.

Singaravelu, G., Arockiamary, J. S., Kumar, V. G. et al. 2007. A novel extracellular synthesis of monodisperse gold nanoparticles using marine alga, Sargassum wightii Greville. Colloids and Surfaces B: Biointerfaces 57: 97–101.

Singh, C., Baboota, R. K., Naik, P. K. et al. 2012. Biocompatible synthesis of silver and gold nanoparticles using leaf extract of Dalbergia sissoo. Advanced Materials Letters 3: 279–285.

Sivakumar, P., Nethradevi, C., and Renganathan, S. 2012. Synthesis of silver nanoparticles using Lantana camara fruit extract and its effect on pathogens. Asian Journal of Pharmaceutical and Clinical Research 5: 97–101.

Slistan-Grijalva, A., Herrera-Urbina, R., Rivas-Silva, J. F. et al. 2005. Classical theoretical characterization of the surface plasmon absorption band for silver spherical nanoparticles suspended in water and ethylene glycol. Physica E 27: 104–112.

Smitha, S. L., Philip, D., and Gopchandran, K. G. 2009. Green synthesis of gold nanoparticles using Cinnamomum zeylanicum leaf broth. Spectrochimica Acta. Part A, Molecular and Biomolecular Spectroscopy 74: 735–739.

Song, G. L., Gao, Y., Wu, H. et al. 2012. Physiological effect of anatase TiO 2 nanoparticles on Lemna minor. 2012. Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry/SETAC 31: 2147–2152.

Song, J. Y., Jang H. K., and Kim, B. S. 2009. Biological synthesis of gold nanoparticles using Magnolia kobus and Diopyros kaki leaf extracts. Process Biochemistry 44: 1133–1138.

Song, J. Y., Kwon, E. Y., and Kim, B. S. 2010. Biological synthesis of platinum nanoparticles using Diopyros kaki leaf extract. Bioprocess and Biosystems Engineering 33: 159–164.

Srinivasulu, B., Bhadra Dev, P., and Murthy, P. H. C. 2012. X-ray diffraction study of panchavaktra ras. International Journal of Pharmaceutical Sciences and Research 3: 1853–1859.

Starnes, D., Jayjain, A., and Sahi, S. 2010. In planta engineering of gold nanoparticles of desirable geometries by modulating growth conditions: An environment-friendly approach. Environmental Science & Technology 44: 7110–7115.

Su, Y. H., Tu, S. L., and Zhang, W. M. 2012. Nobel metal nanoparticles in bio-LED. In: Su, Y. H. (ed.), Nobel Metals. InTech Open, p. 426.

Sun, Y. and Xia, Y., 2002. Shape-controlled synthesis of gold and silver nanoparticles. Science, New Series 298: 2176–2179.

Sulochana, S., Krishnamoorthy, P., and Sivarajani, K. 2012. Synthesis of silver nanoparticles using leaf extract of Andrographis paniculata. Journal of Pharmacology and Toxicology 7: 251–258.

Turner, A., Brice, D., and Brown, M. T. 2012. Interactions of silver nanoparticles with the marine macroalga, Ulva lactuca. Ecotoxicology 21: 148–154.

Umashankari, J., Inbakandan, D., Ajithkumar, T. T. et al. 2012. Mangrove plant, Rhizophora mucronata (Lamk, 1804) mediated one pot green synthesis of silver nanoparticles and its antibacterial activity against aquatic pathogens. Saline Systems 8: 11, 7pp. http://www.salinesystems.org/content/8/1/11.

Valodkar, M., Jadeja, R. N., Thounaojam, M. C. et al. 2011. Biocompatible synthesis of peptide capped copper nanoparticles and their biological effect on tumor cells. Materials Chemistry and Physics 128: 83–89.

Vanaja, M. and Annadurai, G. 2012. Coleus aromaticus leaf extract mediated synthesis of silver nanoparticles and its bactericidal activity. Applied Nanoscience 3: 217–223.

Van Hoecke, K., De Schamphelaere, K. A. C., Van der Meeren, P. et al. 2008. Ecotoxicity of silica nanoparticles to the green alga Pseudokirchneriella subcapitata: Importance of surface area. Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry 27: 1948–1957.

Van Hoecke, K., Quik, J. T., Mankiewicz-Boczek, J. et al. 2009. Fate and effects of CeO 2 nanoparticles in aquatic ecotoxicity tests. Environmental Science & Technology 43: 4537–4546.

Veerasamy, R., Xin, T. Z., Gunasagaran, S. et al. 2011. Biosynthesis of silver nanoparticles using mangosteen leaf extract and evaluation of their antimicrobial activities. Journal of Saudi Chemical Society 15: 113–120.

Velayutham, K., Rahuman, A. A., Rajakumar, G. et al. 2012. Evaluation of Catharanthus roseus leaf extractmediated biosynthesis of titanium dioxide nanoparticles against Hippobosca maculata and Bovicola ovis. Parasitology Research 111: 2329–2337.

Vijayakumar, R., Devi, V., Adavallan, K. et al. 2011. Green synthesis and characterization of gold nanoparticles using extract of anti-tumor potent Crocus sativus. Physica E 44: 665–671.

Vijaya Raj, D., Anarkali, J., Rajathi, K. et al. 2012. Green synthesis and characterization of silver nanoparticles from the leaf extract of Aristolochia Bracteata and its antimicrobial ef�cacy. International Journal of Nanomaterials and Biostructures 2: 11–15.

Vijayaraghavan, K., Nalini, S. P. K., Prakash, N. U. et al. 2012a. One step green synthesis of silver nano/microparticles using extracts of Trachyspermum ammi and Papaver somniferum. Colloids and Surfaces B: Biointerfaces 94: 114–117.

Vijayaraghavan, K., Nalini, S. P. K., Prakash, N. U. et al. 2012b. Biomimetic synthesis of silver nanoparticles by aqueous extract of Syzygium aromaticum. Materials Letters 75: 33–35.

Vishnudas, D., Bhaskar Mitra, Sudhindra B., Sant et al. 2012. Green-synthesis and characterization of silver nanoparticles by aqueous leaf extracts of Cardiospermum halicacabum L. Drug Invention Today 4: 340–344.

Wang, X. M., Gao, F. Q., Ma, L. L. et al. 2008. Effects of nano-anatase on ribulose-1, 5-bisphosphate carboxylase/oxygenase mRNA expression in spinach. Biological Trace Element Research 126: 280–289.

Wang, Y. H., He, X. X., Wang, K. M. et al. 2009. Barbated Skullcup herb extract-mediated biosynthesis of gold nanoparticles and its primary application in electrochemistry. Colloids and Surfaces B: Biointerfaces 73: 75–79.

Wang, Z. Y., Xie, X. Y., Zhao, J. et al. 2012. Xylem- and phloem-based transport of CuO nanoparticles in maize (Zea mays L.). Environmental Science & Technology 46: 4434–4441.

Wang, Z., Zhang, J., Ekman, J. M. et al. 2010. DNA-mediated control of metal nanoparticle shape: One-pot synthesis and cellular uptake of highly stable and functional gold nanoflowers. Nano Letters 10: 1886–1891.

Wu, H. Y., Chu, H. C., Kuo, T. J. et al. 2005. Seed-mediated synthesis of high aspect ratio gold nanorods with nitric acid. Chemistry of Materials 17: 6447–6451.

Xia, Y., Xiong, Y., Lim, B. et al. 2009. Shape-controlled synthesis of metal nanocrystals: Simple chemistry meets complex physics? Angewandte Chemie International Edition 48: 60–103.

Yamini SudhaLakshmi, G., Fouzia, B., Ezhilarasan, Mr. et al. 2011. Green synthesis of silver nanoparticles from Cleome viscosa: Synthesis and antimicrobial activity. 2011 International Conference on Bioscience, Biochemistry and Bioinformatics IPCBEE, IACSIT Press, Singapore, Vol. 5, pp. 334–337.

Yang, F., Hong, F., You, W. et al. 2006. Influences of nano-anatase TiO_2 on the nitrogen metabolism of growing spinach. Biological Trace Element Research 110: 179–190.

Yang, X., Li, Q., Wang, H. et al. 2010. Green synthesis of palladium nanoparticles using broth of Cinnamomum camphora leaf. Journal of Nanoparticle Research 12: 1589–1598.

Yilmaz, M., Turkdemir, H., Akif Kilic, M. et al. 2011. Biosynthesis of silver nanoparticles using leaves of Stevia rebaudiana. Materials Chemistry and Physics 130: 195–1202.

Yin, L. Y., Cheng, Y. W., Espinasse, B. et al. 2011. More than the ions: The effects of silver nanoparticles on Lolium multiflorum. Environmental Science & Technology 45: 2360–2367.

Zahir, A. A., Bagavan, A., Kamaraj, C. et al. 2012. Efficacy of plant-mediated synthesized silver nanoparticles against Sitophilus oryzae. Journal of Biopesticides 5(Supplementary): 95–102.

Zayed, M. F., Eisa, W. H., and Shabaka, A. A. 2012. Malva parviflora extract assisted green synthesis of silver nanoparticles. Spectrochimica Acta. Part A, Molecular and Biomolecular Spectroscopy 98: 423–428.

Zhang, J. Z. 2010. Biomedical application of shape-controlled plasmonic nanostructures: A case study of hollow gold nanospheres for photothermal ablation therapy of cancer. Journal of Physical Chemistry Letters 1: 686–695.

Zhang, P., Ma, Y. H., Zhang, Z. Y. et al. 2012. Comparative toxicity of nanoparticulate/bulk Yb_2O_3 and $YbCl_3$ to cucumber (Cucumis sativus). Environmental Science & Technology 46: 1834–1841.

Zhang, Y., Peng, H., Huang, W. et al. 2008. Facile preparation and characterization of highly antimicrobial colloid Ag or Au nanoparticles. Journal of Colloid and Interface Science 325: 371–376.

Zhang, Z. Y., He, X., Zhang, H. F. et al. 2011. Uptake and distribution of ceria nanoparticles in cucumber plants. Metallomics 3: 816–522.

Zheng, L., Su, M. G., Liu, C. et al. 2007. Effects of nanoanatase TiO_2 on photosynthesis of spinach chloroplasts under different light illumination. Biological Trace Element Research 119: 68–76.

Zhou, J. G., Zhou, X. T., Sun, X. H. et al. 2007. Electronic structures of CdSe nanocrystals - An X-ray absorption near-edge structure (XANES) investigation.

Canadian Journal of Chemistry—Revue Canadienne de Chimie
85: 756-760.

34 Chapter 34: Arsenic Toxicity and Tolerance Mechanisms in Crop Plants

Abbas, M. H. H. and A. A. Meharg. 2008. Arsenate, arsenite and dimethylarsinic acid (DMA) uptake and tolerance in maize (Zea mays L.). Plant Soil 304:277–289.

Abedin, M. J., H. J. Cotter, and A. A. Meharg. 2002a. Arsenic uptake and accumulation in rice (Oryza sativa L.) irrigated with contaminated water. Plant Soil 240:311–319.

Abedin, M. J., J. Feldmann, and A. A. Meharg. 2002b. Uptake kinetics of arsenic species in rice plants. Plant Physiol. 128:1120–1128.

Abedin, M. J. and A. A. Meharg. 2002. Relative toxicity of arsenite and arsenate on germination and early seedling growth of rice (Oryza sativa L.). Plant Soil 243:57–66.

Abercrombie, J. M., M. D. Halfhill, P. Ranjan, M. R. Rao, A. M. Saxton, J. S. Yuan, C. N. Stewart Jr. 2008. Transcriptional responses of Arabidopsis thaliana plants to As(V) stress. BMC Plant Biol. 8:87.

Abreu, M. M., E. S. Santos, M. Ferreira, and M. C. F. Magalhães. 2012. Cistus salviifolius a promising species for mine wastes remediation. J. Geochem. Explor. 113:86–93.

Adriano, D. C. 2001. Trace Elements in Terrestrial Environments: Biogeochemistry, Bioavailability and Risks of Metals. New York: Springer Verlag.

Adriano, D. C., A. L. Page, A. A. Elseewi, A. C. Chang, and I. Straugham. 1980. Utilization and disposal of �y-ash and coal residues in terrestrial ecosystem: A review. J. Environ. Qual. 9:333–344.

Agency for Toxic Substances and Disease Registry. 2007. Toxicological pro�le for arsenic (Update) (Draft for Public Comment). Available: http://www.atsdr.cdc.gov/toxpro�les/tp.asp?id = 22andtid = 3. (Accessed on July 6, 2012).

Ahsan, N., D. G. Lee, I. Alam, P. J. Kim, J. J. Lee, Y. O. Ahn, S. S. Kwak et al. 2008. Comparative proteomic study of arsenic-induced differentially expressed proteins in rice roots reveals glutathione plays a central role during As stress. Proteomics 8:3561–3576.

Ahsan, N., D. Lee, K. Kim, I. Alam, S. H. Lee, K. W. Lee,

H. Lee, and B. H. Lee. 2010. Analysis of arsenic stress-induced differentially expressed proteins in rice leaves by two-dimensional gel electrophoresis coupled with mass spectrometry. Chemosphere 78:224–231.

Alam, M. G. M., G. Allinson, F. Stagnitti, A. Tanaka, and M. Westbrooke. 2002. Arsenic contamination in Bangladesh groundwater: A major environmental and social disaster. Int. J. Environ. Health Res. 12:236–253.

Ali, W., S. V. Isayenkov, F. J. Zhao, and F. J. M. Maathuis. 2009. Arsenite transport in plants. Cell. Mol. Life Sci. 66:2329–2339.

Ali, W., J. C. Isner, S. V. Isayenkov, W. Liu, F. J. Zhao, and F. J. Maathuis. 2012. Heterologous expression of the yeast arsenite efflux system ACR3 improves Arabidopsis thaliana tolerance to arsenic stress. New Phytol. 194:716–723.

Alloway, B. J. 1990. Heavy Metals in Soils. New York: Blackie Academic and Professional.

Alloway, B. J. 1995. Concentrations of heavy metals in soils and plants. In Heavy Metals in Soils, ed. B. J. Alloway, p. 354. New York: Chapman & Hall.

Almansouri, M., J. M. Kinet, and S. Lutts. 2001. Effect of salt and osmotic stresses on germination in durum wheat (Triticum durum Desf.). Plant Soil 231:243–254.

Asada, K. 1992. Ascorbate peroxidase- a hydrogen peroxide-scavenging enzyme in plants. Physiol. Plant. 85:235–241.

Asada, K. 1996. Radical production and scavenging in the chloroplasts. In Photosynthesis and the Environment, ed. N. R. Baker, pp. 123–150. Dordrecht, the Netherlands: Kluwer Academic Press.

Asher, C. J. and P. F. Reay. 1979. Arsenic uptake by barley seedlings. Aust. J. Plant Physiol. 6:459–466.

Baker, S., W. L. Barrentine, D. H. Bowmaan, W. L. Haawthorne, and J. V. Pettiet. 1976. Crop response and arsenic uptake following soil incorporation of MSMA. Weed Sci. 24:322-326.

Ball, A. L., W. N. Rom, and B. Glenne. 1983. Arsenic distribution in soils surrounding the Utah copper smelter.

Am. Ind. Hyg. Assoc. J. 44:341-348.

Bandyopadhyay, B. and S. Maity. 1995. Comparison of clastogenic effects of two arsenic salts on plant system in vivo. J. Cytol. Genet. 30:35–39.

Batty, L. C. and P. L. Younger. 2003. Effects of external iron concentration upon seedling growth and uptake of Fe and phosphate by the common reed Phragmites australis (Cav.) Trin ex Steudel. Ann. Bot. 92:801–806.

Bech, J., C. Poschnerieder, M. Llugany, J. Barceló, P. Tume, F. J. Tobias, J. L. Barranzuela, and E. R. Vásquez. 1997. Arsenic and heavy metal contamination of soil and vegetation around a copper mine in Northern Peru. Sci. Total Environ. 203:83–91.

Bentley, R. and T. G. Chasteen. 2002. Microbial methylation of metalloids: Arsenic, antimony and bismuth. Microbiol. Mol. Biol. Rev. 66:250-271.

Beretka, J. and P. Nelson. 1994. The current state of utilization of fly ash in Australia. In Proceedings of the Second International Symposium Ash: A Valuable Resource, Vol. 1, pp. 51–63. South African Coal Ash Association, Pretoria, South Africa.

Bernal, J. and A. L. Peterson. 1975. Arsenic in soils and its accumulation by food crops. J. Environ. Qual. 4:145–158.

Bhattacharjee, H. and B. P. Rosen. 2007. Arsenic metabolism in prokaryotic and eukaryotic microbes. In Molecular Microbiology of Heavy Metals, eds. D. H. Nies and S. Silver, pp. 371–406. Berlin, Germany: Springer-Verlag.

Bhumbla, D. K. and R. F. Keefer. 1994. Arsenic mobilization and bioavailability in soils. In Arsenic in the Environment, Part I, Cycling and Characterization, ed. J. O. Niragu, pp. 51–82. New York: John Wiley & Sons.

Bienert, G. P., M. Thorsen, M. D. Schüssler, H. R. Nilsson, A. Wagner, M. J. Tamás, and T. P. Jahn. 2008. A subgroup of plant aquaporins facilitate the bi-directional diffusion of $As(OH)_3$ and $Sb(OH)_3$ across membranes. BMC Biol. 6:26.

Bissen, M. and F. H. Frimmel. 2003. Arsenic—A review. Part I: Occurrence, toxicity, speciation, mobility. Acta Hydrochim. Hydrobiol. 31:9–18.

Bleeker, P. M., H. W. Hakvoort, M. Bliek, E. Souer, and H. Schat. 2006. Enhanced arsenate reduction by a CDC25-like tyrosine phosphatase explains increased phytochelatin accumulation in arsenate-tolerant Holcus lanatus. Plant J. 45:917–929.

Bleeker, P. M., H. Schat, R. Vooijs, J. A. C. Verkleij, and W. H. O. Ernst. 2003. Mechanisms of arsenate tolerance in Cytisus striatus. New Phytol. 157:33–38.

Bona, E., C. Cattaneo, P. Cesaro, F. Marsano, G. Lingua, M. Cavaletto, and G. Berta. 2010. Proteomic analysis of Pteris vittata fronds: Two arbuscular mycorrhizal fungi differentially modulate protein expression under arsenic contamination. Proteomics 10:3811–3834.

Bondada, B. R. and L. Q. Ma. 2003. Tolerance of heavy metals in vascular plants: Arsenic hyperaccumulation by Chinese brake fern (Pteris vittata L.). In Pteridology in the New Millennium, eds. S. Chandra and M. Srivastava, pp. 397–420. Dordrecht, the Netherlands: Kluwer Academic Publishers.

Bondada, B. R., S. Tu, and L. Q. Ma. 2004. Absorption of frond-applied arsenic by the arsenic hyperaccumulating fern Pteris vittata L. Sci. Total Environ. 332:61–70.

Bowell, R. J. 1994. Sorption of arsenic by iron-oxides and oxyhydroxides in soils. Appl. Geochem. 9:279–286.

Bowler, C., M. Van Montagu, and D. Inzé. 1992. Superoxide dismutase and stress tolerance. Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. Plant Mol. Biol. 43:83–116.

Brammer, H. and P. Ravenscroft. 2009. Arsenic in groundwater: A threat to sustainable agriculture in South and South-east Asia. Environ. Int. 35:647–654.

Bueno, P., J. Varela, G. Gimeenez-Gallego, and L. A. del Rio. 1995. Peroxisomal copper, zinc superoxide dismutase: Characterization of the isoenzyme from watermelon cotyledons. Plant Physiol. 108:1151–1160.

Burlo, F., I. Guijarro, A. A. Carbonell-Barrachina, D. Valero, and F. Martínez-Sánchez. 1999. Arsenic species: Effects on and accumulation by tomato plants. J. Agric. Food Chem. 47:1247–1253.

Cao, X. D. 2004. Antioxidative responses to arsenic in the arsenic-hyperaccumulator Chinese brake fern (Pteris vittata L.). Environ. Pollut. 128:317–325.

Carbonell-Barrachina, A. A., M. A. Aarabi, R. D. DeLaune, R. P. Gambrell, and W. H. Patrick. 1998a. Arsenic in wetland vegetation: Availability, phytotoxicity, uptake and effects on plant growth and nutrition. Sci. Total Environ. 217:189–199.

Carbonell-Barrachina, A. A., M. A. Aarabi, R. D. DeLaune, R. P. Gambrell, and W. H. Patrick. 1998b. The influence of arsenic chemical form and concentration on Spartina patens and Spartina alterniflora growth and tissue arsenic concentration. Plant Soil 198:33–43.

Carbonell-Barrachina, A. A., F. Burlo, A. Burgos-Hernandez, E. Lopez, and J. Mataix. 1997. The influence of arsenite concentration on As accumulation in tomato and bean plants. Sci. Hort. 71:167–176.

Carbonell-Barrachina, A. A., F. Burlo, E. Lopez, and F. Martínez-Sánchez. 1999a. Arsenic toxicity and accumulation in radish as affected by arsenic chemical speciation. J. Environ. Sci. Health B 34:661–679.

Carbonell-Barrachina, A. A., F. Burlo, D. Valero, E. López, D. Martínez-Romero, and F. Martínez-Sánchez. 1999b. Arsenic toxicity and accumulation in turnip as affected by arsenic chemical speciation. J. Agric. Food Chem. 47:2288–2294.

Carbonell-Barrachina, A. A., F. Burlo-Carbonell, and J. Mataix-Beneyto. 1995. Arsenic uptake, distribution and accumulation in tomato plants: Effect of arsenic on plant growth and yield. J. Plant Nutr. 18:1237–1250.

Castlehouse, H., C. Smith, A. Raab, C. Deacon, A. A. Meharg, and J. Feldmann. 2003. Biotransformation and accumulation of arsenic in soil amended with seaweed. Environ. Sci. Technol. 37:951–957.

Caterecha, P., M. D. Segura, J. M. Franco-Zorrilla, B. Garcia-Ponce, M. Lanza, R. Solano, J. Paz-Ares, and A. Leyva. 2007. A mutant of the Arabidopsis phosphate transporter PHT1;1 displays enhanced arsenic accumulation. Plant Cell 19:1123–1133.

Chakrabarty, D., P. K. Trivedi, P. Misra, M. Tiwari, M. Shri, D. Shukla, S. Kumar et al. 2009. Comparative transcriptome analysis of arsenate and arsenite stresses in rice seedlings. Chemosphere 74:688–702.

Chang, S. M., X. M. Ma, G. L. Zhang, S. P. Xiong, K. H. Zhan, and G. S. Liu. 2006. Effects of arsenic toxicity on carbon and nitrogen metabolism and the yield and quality of flue-cured tobacco. Chin. J. Plant Ecol. 30:682–688.

Chatterjee, A. and A. Mukherjee. 1999. Hydrogeological investigation of ground water arsenic contamination in South Calcutta. Sci. Total Environ. 225:249–262.

Chaturvedi, I. 2006. Effects of arsenic concentrations on growth and arsenic uptake and accumulation by Indian mustard (Brassica juncea L.) genotypes. J. Cent. Eur. Agric. 7:31–40.

Chaumont, F., M. Moshelion, and M. J. Daniels. 2005. Regulation of plant aquaporin activity. Biol. Cell 97:749–764.

Chen, T. B., Z. C. Huang, Y. Y. Huang, H. Xie, and X. U. Liao. 2003. Cellular distribution of arsenic and other elements in hyperaccumulator Pteris nervosa and their relations to arsenic accumulation. Chin. Sci. Bull. 48:1586–1591.

Chen, T. B. and L. G. Liu. 1993. Effect of arsenic on rice (Oryza sativa L.) growth and development and its mechanism. Sci. Agric. Sincia 26:50–58.

Chen, Z., Y. G. Zhu, W. J. Liu, and A. A. Meharg. 2005. Direct evidence showing the effect of root surface iron plaque on arsenite and arsenate uptake into rice (Oryza sativa) roots. New Phytol. 165:91–97.

Chirenje, T., M. Reeves, M. Sczulczewski, and L. Q. Ma. 2003. Changes in arsenic, chromium and copper concentrations in soils adjacent to CCA-treated decks, fences and utility poles. Environ. Pollut. 124:407–417.

Choi, W. G. and D. M. Roberts. 2007. Arabidopsis NIP2;1: A major intrinsic protein transporter of lactic acid induced by anoxic stress. J. Biol. Chem. 282:24209–24218.

Choudhury, B., S. Chowdhury, and A. K. Biswas. 2011. Regulation of growth and metabolism in rice (Oryza sativa L.) by arsenic and its possible reversal by phosphate. J. Plant Interact. 6:15–24.

Clemens, S. 2006. Toxic metal accumulation, responses to exposure and mechanisms of tolerance in plants. Biochimie 88:1707–1719.

Cobbett, C. and P. Goldsbrough. 2002. Phytochelatins and metallothioneins: Roles in heavy metal detoxification and homeostasis. Annu. Rev. Plant Biol. 53:159–182.

Cobbett, C. S. 2000. Phytochelatins and their roles in heavy metal detoxification. Plant Physiol. 123:825–832.

Coddington, K. 1986. A review of arsenicals in biology. Toxicol. Environ. Chem. 11:281–290.

Cox, M. S., P. F. Bell, and J. L. Kovar. 1996. Differential tolerance of canola to arsenic when grown hydroponically or in soil. J. Plant Nutr. 19:1599–1610.

Cullen, W. R. and K. J. Reimer. 1989. Arsenic speciation in the environment. Chem. Rev. 89:713–764.

Cunningham, S. D., W. R. Berti, and J. W. Huang. 1995. Phytoremediation of contaminated soils. Trends Biotechnol. 13:393–397.

Czech, V., P. Czövek, J. Fodor, K. Bóka, F. Fodor, and E. Cseh. 2008. Investigation of arsenate phytotoxicity in cucumber plants. Acta Biol. Szegediensis 52:79–80.

Dalton, D. A., L. M. Baird, L. Langeberg, C. Y. Taugher, W. A. Anyan, C. P. Vance, and G. Sarath. 1993. Subcellular localization of oxygen defense enzymes in soybean (Glycine max L. Merr.) root nodules. Plant Physiol. 102:481–489.

Dasgupta, T., S. A. Hossain, A. A. Meharg, and A. H. Price. 2004. An arsenate tolerance gene on chromosome 6 of rice. New Phytol. 163:45–49.

Dat, J., S. Vandenbeele, E. Vranova, M. Van Montagu, D. Inze, and F. Van Breusegm. 2000. Dual action of the active oxygen species during plant stress responses. Cell. Mol. Life Sci. 57:779–795.

Dean, R. M., R. L. Rivers, M. L. Zeidel, and D. M. Roberts. 1999. Purification and functional reconstitution of soybean nodulin 26. An aquaporin with water and glycerol transport properties. Biochemistry 38:347–353.

De Koe, T. and N. M. M. Jaques. 1993. Arsenate tolerance in Agrostis castellana and Agrostis delicatula. Plant Soil 151:185–191.

De Vos, C. H. R., M. J. Vonk, R. Vooijs, and H. Schat. 1992. Glutathione depletion due to copper-induced phytochelatin synthesis causes oxidative stress in Silene cucubalus. Plant Physiol. 98:853–858.

del Río, L. A., G. M. Pastori, J. M. Palma, L. M. Sandalio, F. Sevilla, F. J. Corpas, A. Jimenez et al. 1998. The activated oxygen role of peroxisomes in senescence. Plant Physiol. 116:1195–2000.

Dhankher, O. P., Y. Li, B. P. Rosen, J. Shi, D. Salt, J. F. Senecoff, N. A. Sashti et al. 2002. Engineering tolerance and hyperaccumulation of arsenic in plants by combining arsenate reductase and gamma- glutamylcysteine synthetase expression. Nat. Biotechnol. 20:1140–1145.

Dhankher, O. P., B. P. Rosen, E. C. McKinney, and R. B. Meharg. 2006. Hyperaccumulation of arsenic in the shoots of Arabidopsis silenced for arsenate reductase, ACR2. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 103:5413–5418.

Diaz-Barriga, F., M. A. Santos, J. Mejía, L. Batres, L. Yáñez, L. Carrizales, E. Vera, L. M. del Razo, and M. E. Cebrián. 1993. Arsenic and cadmium exposure in children living near a smelter complex in San Luis Potosí, Mexico. Environ. Res. 62:242–250.

Dickens, R. and A. E. Hiltbold. 1967. Movement and persistence of methanearsonates in soil. Weeds 15:299–304.

Ding, D., W. Li, G. Song, H. Qi, J. Liu, and J. Tang. 2011. Identiﬁcation of QTLs for arsenic accumulation in maize (Zea mays L.) using a RIL population. PLoS One 6:e25646. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0025646.

Dixon, D. P., A. Lapthorn, and R. Edwards. 2002. Plant glutathione transferases. Genome Biol. 3:30041–300410.

Dixon, H. B. F. 1997. The biochemical action of arsonic acids, especially as phosphate analogues. Adv. Inorg. Chem. 44:191–227.

Du, W. B., Z. A. Li, B. Zou, and S. L. Peng. 2005. Pteris multifida Poir., a new arsenic hyperaccumulator: Characteristics and potential. Int. J. Environ. Pollut. 23:388–396.

Duan, G., T. Kamiya, S. Ishikawa, T. Arao, and T. Fujiwara. 2012. Expressing ScACR3 in rice enhanced arsenite efﬂux and reduced arsenic accumulation in rice grains. Plant Cell. Physiol. 53:154–163.

Duan, G. L., Y. G. Zhu, Y. P. Tong, C. Cai, and R. Kneer. 2005. Characterization of arsenate reductase in the extract of root and fronds of Chinese brake fern, an arsenic hyperaccumulator. Plant Physiol. 138:461–469.

Duman, F., F. Ozturk, and Z. Aydin. 2010. Biological responses of duckweed (Lemna minor L.) exposed to the inorganic arsenic species As(III) and As(V): Effects of concentration and duration of exposure. Ecotoxicology 19:983–993.

Dunlop J., H. Phung, R. Meeking, and D. White. 1997. The kinetics associated with phosphate absorption by Arabidopsis and its regulation by phosphorus status. Aust. J. Plant Physiol. 24:623–629.

Duquesnoy, I., P. Goupil, I. Nadaud, G. Branlard, A. Piquet-Pissaloux, and G. Ledoigt. 2009. Identi�cation of Agrostis tenuis leaf proteins in response to As(V) and As(III) induced stress using a proteomics approach. Plant Sci. 176:206–213.

Dwivedi, S., R. D. Tripathi, P. Tripathi, A. Kumar, R. Dave, S. Mishra, R. Singh et al. 2010. Arsenate exposure affects amino acids, mineral nutrient status and antioxidants in rice (Oryza sativa L.) genotypes. Environ. Sci. Technol. 44:9542–9549.

Edwards, E., S. Rawsthorne, and P. Mullineaux. 1990. Subcellular distribution of multiple forms of glutathione reductase in leaves of pea (Pisum sativum L.). Planta 180:278–284.

Ellis, D. R., L. Gumaelius, E. Indriolo, I. J. Pickering, J. A. Banks, and D. E. Salt. 2006. A novel arsenate reductase from the arsenic hyperaccumulating fern Pteris vittata. Plant Physiol. 141:1544–1554.

Elstner, E. F. 1982. Oxygen activation and oxygen toxicity. Ann. Rev. Plant Physiol. 33:73–96.

Fayiga, A. O., L. Q. Ma, J. Santos, B. Rathinasabhapathi, B. Stamps, and R. C. Littell. 2005. Effects of arsenic species and concentrations on arsenic accumulation by different fern species in a hydroponic system. Int. J. Phytoremed. 7:231–240.

Fergus, I. F. 1955. A note on toxicity in some Queensland soils. Queensland J. Agric. Sci. 12:95–100.

Fergusson, J. E. 1990. The Heavy Elements: Chemistry, Environmental Impact and Health Effects. Oxford, U.K.: Pergamon Press.

Finnegan, P. M. and W. Chen. 2012. Arsenic toxicity: The effects on plant metabolism. Front. Physiol. 3:182. doi: 10.3389/fphys.2012.00182.

Flora, S. J. 1999. Arsenic-induced oxidative stress and its reversibility following combined administration of N-acetylcysteine and meso 2,3-dimercaptosuccinic acid in rats. Clin. Exp. Pharmacol. Physiol. 26:865–869.

Foley, N. K. and R. A. Ayuso. 2008. Mineral sources and transport pathways for arsenic release in a coastal watershed, USA. Geochem. Explor. Environ. Anal. 8:59–75.

Foyer, C. H. and G. Noctor 2003. Redox sensing and signalling associated with reactive oxygen in chloroplasts, peroxisomes and mitochondria. Physiol. Plant. 119:355–364.

Frank, R., H. E. Braun, K. Ishida, and P. Suda. 1976. Persistent organic and inorganic pesticide residues in orchard soils and vineyards of southern Ontario. Can. J. Soil Sci. 56:463–484.

French, C. J., N. M. Dickinson, and P. D. Putwain. 2006. Woody biomass phytoremediation of contaminated brownfield land. Environ. Pollut. 141:387–395.

Fridovich, I. 1989. Superoxide dismutase an adaptation to a paramagnetic gas. J. Biol. Chem. 264:7761–7764.

Garg, N. and P. Singla. 2011. Arsenic toxicity in crop plants: Physiological effects and tolerance mechanisms. Environ. Chem. Lett. 9:303–321.

Gasic, K. and S. S. Korban. 2007. Transgenic Indian mustard (Brassica juncea) plants expressing an Arabidopsis phytochelatin synthase (AtPCS1) exhibit enhanced As and Cd tolerance. Plant Mol. Biol. 64:361–369.

Geiszinger, A., W. Goessler, and W. Kosmus. 2002. Organoarsenic compounds in plants and soil on top of an ore vein. Appl. Organomet. Chem. 16:245–249.

Ghassemzadeh, F., H. Yousefzadeh, and M. Ghorbanli. 2008.

Antioxidative and metabolic responses to arsenic in the common reed (Phragmites australis): Implications for phytoremediation. Land Contam. Reclamat. 16:213–222.

Ghelfi, A., S. A. Gaziola, M. C. Cia, S. M. Chabregas, M. C. Falco, P. R. Kuser-Falcao, and R. A. Azevedo. 2011. Cloning, expression, molecular modelling and docking analysis of glutathione transferase from Saccharum officinarum. Ann. Appl. Biol. 159:267–280.

Gilmore, J. T. and B. R. Wells. 1980. Residual effects of MSMA on sterility in rice cultivars. Agron. J. 72:1066–1067.

González, E., R. Solano, V. Rubio, A. Leyva, and J. Paz-Ares. 2005. Phosphate transporter traffic facilitator 1 is a plant-specific SEC12-related protein that enables the endoplasmic reticulum exit of a high-affinity phosphate transporter in Arabidopsis. Plant Cell 17:3500–3512.

Grill, E., S. Mishra, S. Srivastava, and R. D. Tripathi. 2006. Role of phytochelatins in phytoremediation of heavy metals. In Environmental Bioremediation Technologies, eds. S. N. Singh and R. D. Tripathi, pp.101–145. Heidelberg, Germany: Springer.

Grill, E., E. L. Winnacker, and M. H. Zenk. 1985. Phytochelatins: The principal heavy-metal complexing peptides of higher plants. Science 230:674–676.

Gunes, A, D. J. Pilbeam, and A. Inal. 2009. Effect of arsenic-phosphorus interaction on arsenic-induced oxidative stress in chickpea plants. Plant Soil 314:211–220.

Guo, J., X. Dai, W. Xu, and M. Ma. 2008. Overexpressing GSH1 and AsPCS1 simultaneously increases the tolerance and accumulation of cadmium and arsenic in Arabidopsis thaliana. Chemosphere 72:1020–1026.

Guo, J., W. Xu, and M. Ma. 2012. The assembly of metals chelation by thiols and vacuolar compartmentalization conferred increased tolerance to and accumulation of cadmium and arsenic in transgenic Arabidopsis thaliana. J. Hazard. Mater. 199–200:309–313.

Gupta, D. K., H. Tohoyama, M. Joho, and M. Inouhe. 2004. Changes in the levels of phytochelatins and related metal-binding peptides in chickpea seedlings exposed to arsenic and different heavy metal ions. J. Plant Res. 117:253–256.

Gupta, D. K., R. D. Tripathi, S. Mishra, S. Srivastava, S. Dwivedi, U. N. Rai, X. E. Yang, H. Huanji, and M. Inouhe. 2008. Arsenic accumulation in root and shoot vis-a-vis its effects on growth and level of phytochelatins in seedlings of Cicer arietinum L. J. Environ. Biol. 29:281–286.

Gupta, M., P. Sharma, N. B. Sarin, and A. K. Sinha. 2009. Differential response of arsenic stress in two varieties of Brassica juncea L. Chemosphere 74:1201–1208.

Ha, S. B., A. P. Smith, R. Howden, W. M. Dietrich, S. Bugg, M. J. O'Connell, P. B. Goldsbrough, and C. S. Cobbett. 1999. Phytochelatin synthase genes from Arabidopsis and the yeast Schizosaccharomyces pombe. Plant Cell 11:1153–1163.

Hartley-Whitaker, J., G. Ainsworth, and A. A. Meharg. 2001a. Copper- and arsenate-induced oxidative stress in Holcus lanatus L. clones with differential sensitivity. Plant Cell Environ. 24:713–722.

Hartley-Whitaker, J., G. Ainsworth, R. Vooijs, W. Ten Bookum, H. Schat, and A. A. Meharg. 2001b. Phytochelatins are involved in differential arsenate tolerance in Holcus lanatus. Plant Physiol. 126:299–306.

Horswell, J. and T. Speir. 2006. Arsenic phytotoxicity: Effect on crop yield and crop quality. In Managing Arsenic in the Environment: From Soil to Human Health, eds. R. Naidu, E. Smith, G. Owens, P. Bhattacharya, and P. Nadebaum, pp. 183–207. Melbourne, Victoria, Australia: CSIRO Publishing.

Hossain, M. A. and K. Asada. 1985. Monodehydroascorbate reductase from cucumber is a flavin adenine dinucleotide enzyme. J. Biol. Chem. 260:12920–12926.

Hossain, M. A., Y. Nakano, and K. Asada. 1984. Monodehydroascorbate in spinach chloroplasts and its participation in regeneration of ascorbate from scavenging hydrogen peroxide. Plant Cell Physiol. 25:385–395.

Howden, R., P. B. Goldsbrough, C. R. Andersen, and C. S. Cobbett. 1995. Cadmium-sensitive, cad1 mutants of Arabidopsis thaliana are phytochelatin deficient. Plant Physiol. 107:1059–1066.

Huang, J. H. and E. Matzner. 2007. Mobile arsenic species in unpolluted and polluted soils. Sci. Total Environ. 377:308–318.

Huang, J. H., F. Scherr, and E. Matzner. 2007. Demethylation of dimethylarsinic acid and arsenobetaine in different organic soils. Water Air Soil Pollut. 182:31–41.

Huang, Y., M. Hatayama, and C. Inoue. 2011. Characterization of As efflux from the roots of As hyperaccumulator Pteris vittata L. Planta 234:1275–1284.

Huang, Z. C., T. B. Chen, M. Lei, and T. D. Hu. 2004. Direct determination of arsenic species in arsenic hyperaccumulator Pteris vittata by EXAFS. Acta Bot. Sin. 46:46–50.

Huang, Z. C., T. B. Chen, M. Lei, Y. R. Liu, and T. D. Hu. 2008. Difference of toxicity and accumulation of methylated and inorganic arsenic in arsenic-hyperaccumulating and -hypertolerant plants. Environ. Sci. Technol. 42:5106–5111.

Indriolo, E., G. N. Na, D. Ellis, D. E. Salt, and J. A. Banks. 2010. A vacuolar arsenite transporter necessary for arsenic tolerance in the arsenic hyperaccumulating fern Pteris vittata is missing in flowering plants. Plant Cell 22:2045–2057.

Isayenkov, S. V. and F. J. M. Maathuis. 2008. The Arabidopsis thaliana aquaglyceroporin AtNIP7;1 is a pathway for arsenite uptake. FEBS Lett. 582:1625–1628.

Jackson, C., J. Dench, A. L. Moore, B. Halliwell, C. H. Foyer, and D. O. Hall. 1978. Subcellular localisation and identification of superoxide dismutase in the leaves of higher plants. Eur. J. Biochem. 91:339–344.

Jankong, P., P. Visoottiviseth, and S. Khokiattiwong. 2007. Enhanced phytoremediation of arsenic contaminated land. Chemosphere 68:1906–1912.

Jha, A. B. and R. S. Dubey. 2004a. Arsenic exposure alters the activities of key nitrogen assimilatory enzymes in growing rice seedlings. Plant Growth Regul. 43:259–268.

Jha, A. B. and R. S. Dubey. 2004b. Carbohydrate metabolism in growing rice seedlings under arsenic toxicity. J. Plant Physiol. 123:1029–1036.

Jha, A. B. and R. S. Dubey. 2004c. Effect of arsenic on nitrogen assimilatory enzymes in germinating rice seeds. Indian J. Plant Physiol. 9:438–441.

Jha, A. B. and R. S. Dubey. 2005. Effect of arsenic on enzymes of sugar metabolism in germinating rice seeds. Acta Physiol. Plant. 27:317–323.

Jiménez, A., J. A. Hernández, L. A. del Río, and F. Sevilla. 1997. Evidence for the presence of the ascorbateglutathione cycle in mitochondria and peroxisomes of pea leaves. Plant Physiol. 114:275–284.

Jocelyn, P. C. 1972. Biochemistry of the SH Group: The Occurrence, Chemical Properties, Metabolism and Biological Functions of Thiols and Disulphides. New York: Academic Press.

Johnson, L. R. and A. E. Hiltbold. 1969. Arsenic content of soil and crops following use of methane arsenate herbicides. Soil Sci. Soc. Am. Proc. 33:279–282.

Jonnalagadda, S. B. and G. Nenzou. 1997. Studies on arsenic rich mine dumps: II. The heavy element uptake by vegetation. J. Environ. Sci. Health A 32:455–464.

Kabata-Pendias, A. and H. Pendias. 1984. Trace Elements in Soils and Plants. Boca Raton, FL: CRC Press.

Kabata-Pendias, A. and H. Pendias. 1992. Trace Elements in Soils and Plants. Boca Raton, FL: CRC Press.

Kaise, T., S. Watanabe, and K. Itoh. 1985. The acute toxicity of arsenobetaine. Chemosphere 14:1327–1332.

Kamiya, T., M. Tanaka, N. Mitani, J. F. Ma, M. Maeshima, and T. Fujiwara. 2009. NIP1;1, an aquaporin homolog, determines the arsenite sensitivity of Arabidopsis thaliana. J. Biol. Chem. 284:2114–2120.

Kanematsu, S. and K. Asada. 1989. CuZn-superoxide dismutase in rice: Occurrence of an active, monomeric enzyme and two types of isozyme in leaf and non-photosynthetic tissues. Plant Cell Physiol. 30:381–391.

Kang, L. J., X. D. Li, J. H. Liu, and X. Y. Zhang. 1996. The effect of arsenic on the growth of rice and residues in a loam paddy soil. J. Jilin Agric. Univ. 18:58–61.

Karimi, N., S. M. Ghaderian, A. Raab, J. Feldmann, and A. A. Meharg. 2009. An arsenic-accumulating, hypertolerant brassica, Isatis capadocica. New Phytol. 184:41–47.

Kertulis-Tartar, G., L. Q. Ma, G. E. MacDonald, R. Chen, J. Winefordner, and Y. Cai. 2005. Arsenic speciation and transport in Pteris vittata L. and the effects on phosphate in the xylem sap. Environ. Exp. Bot. 54:239–247.

Kertulis-Tartar, G. M., B. Rathinasabapathi, and L. Q. Ma. 2009. Characterization of glutathione reductase and catalase in the fronds of two Pteris ferns upon arsenic exposure. Plant Physiol. Biochem. 47:960–965.

Khan, I., A. Ahmad, and M. Iqbal. 2009. Modulation of antioxidant defence system for arsenic detoxification in Indian mustard. Ecotoxicol. Environ. Saf. 72:626–634.

Khattak, R. A., A. L. Page, D. R. Parker, and D. Bakhtar. 1991. Accumulation and interactions of arsenic, selenium, molybdenum and phosphorus in alfalfa. J. Environ. Qual. 20:165–168.

King, D. J., A. I. Doronila, C. Feenstra, A. J. Baker, and I. E. Woodrow. 2008. Phytostabilisation of arsenical gold mine tailings using four Eucalyptus species: Growth, arsenic uptake and availability after five years. Sci. Total Environ. 406:35–42.

Koch. I., L. X. Wang, C. A. Ollson, W. R. Cullen, and K. J. Reimer. 2000. The predominance of inorganic arsenic species in plants from Yellowknife, Northwest Territories, Canada. Environ. Sci. Technol. 34:22–26.

Kramer, U. 2000. Cadmium for all meals—Plants with an unusual appetite. New Phytol. 145:1–5.

Kuehnelt, D., J. Lintschinger, and W. Goessler. 2000. Arsenic compounds in terrestrial organisms. IV. Green plants and lichens from an old arsenic smelter site in Austria. Appl. Organomet. Chem. 14:411–420.

Lafuente, A., E. Pajuelo, M. A. Caviedes, and I. D. Rodríguez-Llorente. 2010. Reduced nodulation in alfalfa induced by arsenic correlates with altered expression of early nodulins. J. Plant Physiol. 167:286–291.

LeBlanc, M. S., A. Lima, P. Montello, T. Kim, R. B. Meagher, and S. Merkle. 2011. Enhanced arsenic tolerance of transgenic eastern cottonwood plants expressing gamma-glutamylcysteine synthetase. Int. J. Phytoremediation 13:657–673.

Lee, D. A., A. Chen, and J. I. Schroeder. 2003. ars1, an

Arabidopsis mutant exhibiting increased tolerance to arsenate and increased phosphate uptake. Plant J. 35:637–646.

Leonard, A. 1991. Arsenic. In Metals and Their Compounds in the Environments: Occurrence, Analysis, and Biological Relevance, ed. E. Merian, pp. 751–773. Weinheim, Germany: VCH Publishers.

Li, C. X., S. L. Feng, Y. Shao, L. N. Jiang, X. Y. Lu, and X. L. Hou. 2007. Effects of arsenic on seed germination and physiological activities of wheat seedlings. J. Environ. Sci. 19:725–732.

Li, R. Y., Y. Ago, W. J. Liu, N. Mitani, J. Feldmann, S. P. McGrath, J. F. Ma, and F. J. Zhao. 2009. The rice aquaporin Lsi1 mediates uptake of methylated arsenic species. Plant Physiol. 150:2071–2080.

Li, Y., O. P. Dhankher, L. Carreira, D. Lee, A. Chen, J. I. Schroeder, R. S. Balish, and R. B. Meagher. 2004. Overexpression of phytochelatin synthase in Arabidopsis leads to enhanced arsenic tolerance and cadmium hypersensitivity. Plant Cell Physiol. 45:1787–1797.

Liebig, G. F. 1966. Arsenic. In Diagnostic Criteria for Plants and Soils, ed. H. D. Champan, pp. 13–23. Berkeley, CA: University of California Press.

Liu, D. and Y. Wang. 2002. Effect of Cu and As on germination and seedling growth of crops. Chin. J. Appl. Ecol. 13:179–182.

Liu, W. J., B. A. Wood, A. Raab, S. P. McGrath, F. J. Zhao, and J. Feldmann. 2010. Complexation of arsenite with phytochelatins reduces arsenite efflux and translocation from roots to shoots in Arabidopsis. Plant Physiol. 152:2211–2221.

Liu, W. J., Y. G. Zhu, F. A. Smith, and S. E. Smith. 2004a. Do phosphorus nutrition and iron plaque alter arsenate (As) uptake by rice seedlings in hydroponic culture? New Phytol. 162:481–488.

Liu, X., S. Zhang, X. Shan, and Y. G. Zhu. 2005. Toxicity of arsenate and arsenite on germination, seedling growth and amylolytic activity of wheat. Chemosphere 61:293–301.

Liu, Z. J., E. Boles, and B. P. Rosen. 2004b. Arsenic trioxide uptake by hexose permeases in Saccharomyces cerevisiae. J. Biol. Chem. 279:17312–17318.

Logoteta, B., X. Y. Xu, M. R. Macnair, S. P. McGrath, and F. J. Zhao. 2009. Arsenite efflux is not enhanced in the arsenate-tolerant phenotype of Holcus lanatus. New Phytol. 183:340–348.

Lomax, C., W. J. Liu, L. Wu, K. Xue, J. Xiong, J. Zhou, S. P. McGrath et al. 2012. Methylated arsenic species in plants originate from soil microorganisms. New Phytol. 193:665–672.

Lombi, E., F. J. Zhao, M. Fuhrmann, L. Q. Ma, and S. P. McGrath. 2002. Arsenic distribution and speciation in the fronds of the hyperaccumulator Pteris vittata. New Phytol. 156:195–203.

Ma, J. F., K. Tamai, N. Yamaj, N. Mitani, S. Konishi, M. Katsuhara, M. Ishiguro, Y. Murata, and M. Yano. 2006. A silicon transporter in rice. Nature 440:688–691.

Ma, J. F., N. Yamaji, N. Mitani, K. Tamai, S. Konishi, T. Fujiwara, M. Katsuhara, and Y. Masahiro 2007. An efflux transporter of silicon in rice. Nature 448:209–212.

Ma, J. F., N. Yamaji, N. Mitani, X. Xiao-Yan, S. Yu-Hong, S. P. McGrath, and Z. Fang-Jie. 2008. Transporters of arsenite in rice and their role in arsenic accumulation in rice grain. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 105:9931–9935.

Ma, L. Q., K. M. Komar, C. Tu, W. Zhang, Y. Cai, and E. D. Kennelley. 2001. A fern that hyperaccumulates arsenic. Nature 409:579–579.

Macnair, M. R. and Q. Cumbes. 1987. Evidence that arsenic tolerance in Holcus lantus is caused by an altered phosphate uptake system. New Phytol. 107:387–394.

Madejon, P., J. M. Murillo, T. Maranon, F. Cabrera, and R. Lopez. 2002. Bioaccumulation of As, Cd, Cu, Fe and Pb in wild grasses affected by the Aznalcóllar mine spill (SW Spain). Sci. Total Environ. 290:105–120.

Madhusudhan, R., T. Ishikawa, Y. Sawa, S. Shigeoka, and H. Shibata. 2003. Characterization of an ascorbate peroxidase in plastids of tobacco BY-2 cells. Physiol. Plant. 117:550–557.

Maeda, S. 1994. Biotransformation of arsenic in the freshwater environment. In Arsenic in the Environment.

Part I. Cycling and Characterization, ed. J. O. Nriagu, pp. 155–187. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Mahimairaja, S., N. S. Bolan, D. C. Adriano, and B. Robinson. 2005. Arsenic contamination and its risk management n complex environmental settings. Adv. Agron. 86:1–82.

Mahmud, R., N. Inoue, S. Kasajirna, M. Kato, R. Shaheen, M. A. M. Miah, and M. S. Rahman. 2006. Response of common buckwheat and castor oil plant against different levels of soil arsenic concentration: A comparative study. Fagopyrum 23:45–51.

Mandal, B. K. and K. T. Suzuki. 2002. Arsenic round the world: A review. Talanta 58:201–235.

Marin, A. R., P. H. Masscheleyn, and W. H. Patrick. 1992. The influence of chemical form and concentration of arsenic on rice growth and tissue arsenic concentration. Plant Soil 139:175–183.

Marin, A. R., P. H. Masscheleyn, and W. H. Patrick Jr. 1993. Soil redox pH stability of arsenic species and its influence on arsenic uptake by rice. Plant Soil 152:245–253.

Mascher, R., B. Lippmann, S. Holzinger, and H. Bergmann. 2002. Arsenate toxicity: Effects on oxidative stress response molecules and enzymes in red clover plants. Plant Sci. 163:961–969.

Mathews, S., L. Q. Ma, B. Rathinasabapathi, S. Natarajan, and U. K. Saha. 2010. Arsenic transformation in the growth media and biomass of hyperaccumulator Pteris vittata L. Bioresour. Technol. 101:8024–8030.

Maurel, C., L. Verdoucq, D. T. Luu, and V. Santoni. 2008. Plant aquaporins: Membrane channels with multiple integrated functions. Ann. Rev. Plant Biol. 59:595–624.

McLaughlin, M. J., K. G. Tiller, R. Naidu, and D. P. Stevens. 1996. The behaviour and environmental impact of contaminants in fertilizers. Aust. J. Soil Res. 34:1–54.

Meharg, A. A. 1994. Integrated tolerance mechanisms: Constitutive and adaptive plant responses to elevated metal concentrations in the environment. Plant Cell Environ. 17:989–993.

Meharg, A. A. 2003. Variation in arsenic accumulation-hyperaccumulation in ferns and their allies. New Phytol. 157:25–31.

Meharg, A. A. and J. Hartley-Whitaker. 2002. Arsenic uptake and metabolism in arsenic resistant and nonresistant plant species: Tansley review. New Phytol. 154:29–43.

Meharg, A. A. and L. Jardine. 2003. Arsenite transport into paddy rice (Oryza sativa) roots. New Phytol. 157:39–44.

Meharg, A. A. and M. R. Macnair. 1990. An altered phosphate uptake system in arsenate tolerant Holcus lanatus. New Phytol. 116:29–35.

Meharg, A. A. and M. R. Macnair. 1991. The mechanisms of arsenate tolerance in Deschampsia cespitosa (L.) Beauv and Agrostis capillaris L. New Phytol. 119:291–297.

Meharg, A. A. and M. R. Macnair. 1992. Suppression of the high-affinity phosphate uptake system: A mechanism of arsenate tolerance in Holcus lanatus L. J. Exp. Bot. 43:519–524.

Meharg, A. A., J. Naylor, and M. R. Macnair. 1994. Phosphorus nutrition of arsenate-tolerant and nontolerant phenotypes of velvetgrass. J. Environ. Qual. 23:234–238.

Mendez, M. and R. Maier. 2008. Phytoremediation of mine tailings in temperate and arid environments. Rev. Environ. Sci. Biotechnol. 7:47–59.

Mendoza-Cozatl, D., H. Loza-Tavera, A. Hernandez-Navarro, and R. Moreno-Sanchez. 2005. Sulfur assimilation and glutathione metabolism under cadmium stress in yeast, protists and plants. FEMS Microbiol. Rev. 29:653–671.

Meng, X. Y., J. Qin, L. H. Wang, G. L. Duan, G. X. Sun, H. L. Wu, C. C. Chu et al. 2011. Arsenic biotransformation and volatilization in transgenic rice. New Phytol. 191:49–56.

Merry, R. H., K. G. Tiller, and A. M. Alston. 1983. Accumulation of copper, lead, and arsenic in some Australian orchard soils. Aust. J. Soil Res. 21:549–561.

Mhamdi, A., G. Queval, S. Chaouch, S. Vanderauwera, F. Van Breusegem, and G. Noctor. 2010. Catalase function in plants: A focus on Arabidopsis mutants as stress-mimic models. J. Exp. Bot. 61:4197–4220.

Mihucz, V. G., E. Tatar, I. Virag, E. Cseh, F. Fodor, and

G. Zaray. 2005. Arsenic speciation in xylem sap of cucumber (Cucumis sativus L.). Anal. Bioanal. Chem. 383:461–466.

Mishra, S. and R. S. Dubey. 2006. Inhibition of ribonuclease and protease activities in arsenic exposed rice seedlings: Role of proline as enzyme protectant. J. Plant Physiol. 163:927–936.

Mishra, S. and R. S. Dubey. 2008. Changes in phosphate content and phosphatases activities in rice seedlings exposed to arsenite. Braz. J. Plant Physiol. 20:19–28.

Mishra, S., A. B. Jha, and R. S. Dubey. 2011a. Arsenite treatment induces oxidative stress, upregulates antioxidant system, and causes phytochelatin synthesis in rice seedlings. Protoplasma 248:565–577.

Mishra, S., S. Srivastava, S. Dwivedi, and R. D. Tripathi. 2011b. Investigation of biochemical responses of Bacopa monnieri L. upon exposure to arsenate. Environ. Toxicol. 28(8):419–430. doi: 10.1002/tox.20733.

Mitani, N., N. Yamaji, and J. F. Ma. 2008. Characterization of substrate specificity of a rice silicon transporter, Lsi1. Pflugers Archiv. 456:679–686.

Mitani-Ueno, N., N. Yamaji, F. J. Zhao, and J. F. Ma. 2011. The aromatic/arginine selectivity filter of NIP aquaporins plays a critical role in substrate selectivity for silicon, boron, and arsenic. J. Exp. Bot. 62:4391–4398.

Miteva, E. 2002. Accumulation and effect of arsenic on tomatoes. Commun. Soil Sci. Plant Anal. 33:1917–1926.

Miteva, E. and M. Merakchiyska. 2002. Response of chloroplasts and photosynthetic mechanism of bean plants to excess arsenic in soil. Bulg. J. Agric. Sci. 8:151–156.

Miteva, E. and S. Peycheva. 1999. Arsenic accumulation and effect on peroxidase activity in green bean and tomatoes. Bulg. J. Agric. Sci. 5:737–740.

Mittler, R. 2002. Oxidative stress, antioxidants and stress tolerance. Trends Plant Sci. 7:405–410.

Mittler, R. and B. Zilinskas. 1992. Molecular cloning and characterization of a gene encoding pea cytosolic ascorbate peroxidase. J. Biol. Chem. 267:21802–21807.

Miyake, C. and K. Asada. 1994. Ferredoxin-dependent photoreduction of the monodehydroascorbate radical in spinach thylakoids. Plant Cell Physiol. 35:539–549.

Mokgalaka-Matlala, N. S., E. Flores-Tavizón, H. Castillo-Michel, J. R. Peralta-Videa, and J. L. GardeaTorresdey. 2009. Arsenic tolerance in mesquite (Prosopis sp.): Low molecular weight thiols synthesis and glutathione activity in response to arsenic. Plant Physiol. Biochem. 47:822–826.

Montes-Bayon, M., J. Meija, D. L. LeDuc, N. Terry, J. A. Caruso, and A. Sanz-Medel. 2004. HPLC–ICP-MS and ESI-Q-TOF analysis of biomolecules induced in Brassica juncea during arsenic accumulation. J. Anal. At. Spectrom. 19:153–158.

Moons, A. 2005. Regulatory and functional interactions of plant growth regulators and plant glutathione S-transferases (GSTs). Vitam. Horm. 72:155–202.

Moore, S. A., D. M. Moennich, and M. J. Gresser 1983. Synthesis and hydrolysis of ADP-arsenate by beef heart submitochondrial particles. J. Biol. Chem. 258:6266–6271.

Moreno-Sanchez, R. 1985. Contribution of the translocator of adenine nucleotides and the ATP synthase to the control of oxidative phosphorylation and arsenylation in liver mitochondria. J. Biol. Chem. 260:12554–12560.

Mylona, P. V., A. N. Polidoros, and J. G. Scandalios. 1998. Modulation of antioxidant responses by arsenic in maize. Free Radic. Biol. Med. 25:576–585.

Nakano, Y. and K. Asada. 1987. Purification of ascorbate peroxidase in spinach chloroplast, its inactivation in ascorbate-depleted medium and reactivation by monodehydroascorbate radical. Plant Cell Physiol. 28:131–140.

National Academy of Sciences. 1977. Arsenic. Washington, DC: National Research Council, National Academy Press.

Neidhardt, H., S. Norra, X. Tang, H. Guo, and D. Stüben. 2012. Impact of irrigation with high arsenic burdened groundwater on the soil-plant system: Results from a case study in the Inner Mongolia, China. Environ. Pollut. 163:8–13.

Nissen, P. and A. A. Benson. 1982. Arsenic metabolism of freshwater and terrestrial plants. Physiol. Plant.

54:446–450.

Noctor, G. and C. H. Foyer. 1998. Ascorbate and glutathione: Keeping active oxygen under control. Ann. Rev. Plant Physiol. Plant Mol. Biol. 49:249–279.

Nordstrom, D. K. 2002. Worldwide occurrences of As in ground water. Science 296:2143–2145.

Norton, G. J., D. E. Lou-Hing, A. A. Meharg, and A. H. Price. 2008. Rice-arsenate interactions in hydroponics: Whole genome transcriptional analysis. J. Exp. Bot. 59:2267–2276.

Nriagu, J. O. and J. M. Pacyna. 1988. Quantitative assessment of worldwide contamination of air, water and soils by trace metals. Nature 333:134–139.

Ortiz, D. F., L. Kreppel, D. M. Speiser, G. Scheel, G. McDonald, and D. W. Ow. 1992. Heavy metal tolerance in the ssion yeast requires an ATP-binding cassette-type vacuolar membrane transporter. EMBO J. 11:3491–3499.

Ortiz, D. F., T. Ruscitti, K. F. McCue, and D. W. Ow. 1995. Transport of metal-binding peptides by HMT1, a ssion yeast ABC-type vacuolar membrane protein. J. Biol. Chem. 270:4721–4728.

Padmavathiamma, P. K. and L. Y. Li. 2007. Phytoremediation technology: Hyper-accumulation metals in plants. Water Air Soil Pollut. 184:105–126.

Pajuelo, E., I. D. Rodríguez-Llorente, M. Dary, and A. J. Palomares. 2008. Toxic effects of arsenic on Sinorhizobium-Medicago sativa symbiotic interaction. Environ. Pollut. 154:203–211.

Paliouris, G. and T. C. Hutchinson. 1991. Arsenic, cobalt and nickel tolerances in two populations of Silene vulgaris (Moench) Garcke from Ontario, Canada. New Phytol. 117:449–459.

Pavlík M., D. Pavlíková, L. Staszková, M. Neuberg, R. Kaliszová, J. Száková, and P. Tlustoš. 2010. The effect of arsenic contamination on amino acids metabolism in Spinacia oleracea L. Ecotoxicol. Environ. Saf. 73:1309–1313.

Penel, C., T. Gaspar, and H. Greppin. 1992. Plant Peroxidases: 1980–1990: Topics and Detailed Literature on Molecular, Biochemical, and Physiological Aspects. Geneva, Switzerland: University of Geneva.

Pepper, I. N. Galanti, J. Sans, and J. F. Lopez-Saez. 1988. Reversible inhibition of root growth and cell proliferation by pentavalent arsenic in Allium cepa L. Environ. Exp. Bot. 28:9–18.

Peryea, F. J. and T. L. Creger. 1994. Vertical-distribution of lead and arsenic in soils contaminated with lead arsenate pesticides residues. Water Air Soil Pollut. 78:297–306.

Pickering, I. J., L. Gumaelius, H. H. Harris. R. C. Prince, G. Hirsch, J. A. Banks, D. E. Salt, and G. N. George. 2006. Localizing the biochemical transformations of arsenate in a hyperaccumulating fern. Environ. Sci. Technol. 40:5010–5014.

Pickering, I. J., R. C. Prince, M. J. George, R. D. Smith, G. N. George, and D. E. Salt. 2000. Reduction and coordination of arsenic in Indian mustard. Plant Physiol. 122:1171–1177.

Pilon-Smits, A. E. H. and J. L. Freeman. 2006. Environmental cleanup using plants: Biotechnology advances and ecological considerations. Front. Ecol. Environ. 4:203–210.

Pinto, E., T. S. C. Sigaud-Kutner, M. A. S. Leitao, O. K. Okamoto, D. Morse, and P. Colepicolo. 2003. Heavy metal-induced oxidative stress in algae. J. Phycol. 39:1008–1018.

Pollard, A. 1980. Diversity of metal tolerances in Plantago lanceolata L. from the southeastern United States. New Phytol. 86:109–117.

Pongratz, R. 1998. Arsenic speciation in environmental samples of contaminated soil. Sci. Total Environ. 224:133–141.

Porter, E. K. and P. J. Peterson. 1975. Arsenic accumulation by plants on mine waste (United Kingdom). Sci. Total Environ. 4:365–371.

Porter, J. R. and R. P. Sheridan. 1981. Inhibition of nitrogen fixation in alfalfa by arsenate, heavy metals, uoride and simulated acid rain. Plant Physiol. 68:143–148.

Poynton, C. Y., J. W. Huang, M. J. Blaylock, L. V. Kochian, and M. P. Elless. 2004. Mechanisms of arsenic hyperaccumulation in Pteris species: Root As influx and translocation. Planta 219:1080–1088.

Prasad, T. K., M. D. Anderson, and C. R. Stewart. 1995. Localization and characterization of peroxidases in the mitochondria of chilling-acclimated maize seedlings. Plant Physiol. 108:1597–1605.

Qin, J., B. P. Rosen, Y. Zhang, G. Wang, S. Franke, and C. Rensing. 2006. Arsenic detoxification and evolution of trimethylarsine gas by a microbial arsenite-S-adenosylmethionine methyltransferase. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 103:2075–2080.

Quaghebeur, M. and Z. Rengel. 2003. The distribution of arsenate and arsenite in shoots and roots of Holcus lanatus is influenced by arsenic tolerance and arsenate and phosphate supply. Plant Physiol. 132:1600–1609.

Quaghebeur, M. and Z. Rengel. 2005. Arsenic speciation governs uptake and transport in terrestrial plants. Microchim. Acta 151:141–152.

Quazi, S., R. Datta, and D. Sarkar. 2011. Effects of soil types and forms of arsenical pesticides on rice growth and development. Int. J. Environ. Sci. Technol. 8:445–460.

Raab, A., J. Feldmann, and A. A. Meharg. 2004. The nature of arsenic-phytochelatin complexes in Holcus lanatus and Pteris cretica. Plant Physiol. 134:1113–1122.

Raab, A., H. Schat, A. A. Meharg, and J. Feldmann. 2005. Uptake, translocation and transformation of arsenate and arsenite in sunflower (Helianthus annuus): Formation of arsenic-phytochelatin complexes during exposure to high arsenic concentrations. New Phytol. 168:551–558.

Racchi, M. L., F. Bagnoli, I. Balla, and S. Danti. 2001. Differential activity of catalase and superoxide dismutase in seedlings and in vitro micro propagated oak (Quercus robur L.). Plant Cell Rep. 20:169–174.

Rahman, M. A., H. Hasegawa, M. M. Rahman, M. N. Islam, M. A. M. Miah, and A. Tasmin. 2007. Effect of arsenic on photosynthesis, growth and yield of five widely cultivated rice (Oryza sativa L.) varieties in Bangladesh. Chemosphere 67:1072–1079.

Rahman, M. A., H. Hasegawa, M. M. Rahman, M. A. M. Miah, and A. Tasmin. 2008. Straighthead disease of rice (Oryza sativa L.) induced by arsenic toxicity. Environ. Exp. Bot. 62:54–59.

Rahman, M. A., M. M. Rahman, M. A. M. Miah, and H. M. Khaled. 2004. Influence of soil arsenic concentrations in rice (Oryza sativa L.) J. Subtrop. Agric. Res. Dev. 2:24–31.

Rahman, M. M., M. A. Rahman, T. Maki, and H. Hasegawa. 2012. Phytotoxicity of arsenate and salinity on early seedling growth of rice (Oryza sativa L.): A threat to sustainable rice cultivation in South and South-East Asia. Bull. Environ. Contam. Toxicol. 88:695–702.

Rai, A., P. Tripathi, S. Dwivedi, S. Dubey, M. Shri, S. Kumar, P. K. Tripathi et al. 2011. Arsenic tolerances in rice (Oryza sativa) have a predominant role in transcriptional regulation of a set of genes including sulphur assimilation pathway and antioxidant system. Chemosphere 82:986–995.

Rathinasabapathi, B., L. Q. Ma, and M. Srivastava. 2006. Arsenic hyperaccumulating ferns and their application to phytoremediation of arsenic-contaminated sites. In Floricultural Advances, ed. J. A. Teixeira da Silva, pp. 304–311. Ikenobe, Japan: Global Science Books.

Rea, P. A. 2007. Plant ATP-binding cassette transporters. Annu. Rev. Plant Biol. 58:347–375.

Requejo, R. and M. Tena. 2005. Proteome analysis of maize roots reveals that oxidative stress is a main contributing factor to plant arsenic toxicity. Phytochemistry 66:1519–1528.

Robinson, E. L. 1975. Arsenic in soil with five annual applications of MSMA. Weed Sci. 23:341–343.

Rocovich, S. E. and D. A. West. 1975. Arsenic tolerance in a population of the grass Andropogon scoparius Michx. Science 88:263–264.

Rofkar, J. R., D. F. Dwyer, and J. M. Frantz. 2007. Analysis of arsenic uptake by plant species selected for growth in northwest Ohio by inductively coupled plasma-optical emission spectroscopy. Comm. Soil Sci. Plant Anal. 38:2505–2517.

Rumberg, C. B., R. E. Engel, and W. F. Meggitt. 1960.

Effect of phosphorus concentration on the absorption of arsenate by oats from nutrient solution. Agron. J. 52:452–453.

Sakakibara, M., A. Watanabe, M. Inoue, S. Sano, and T. Kaise. 2007. Phytoextraction and phytovolatilization of arsenic from As-contaminated soils by Pteris vittata. Proceedings of the Annual International Conference on Soils, Sediments, Water and Energy, Vol. 12, Article 26. MA: University of Massachusetts Amherst.

Salt, D. E., M. Blaylock, N. P. B. A. Kumar, V. Dushenkov, B. D. Ensley, I. Chet, and I. Raskin 1995. Phytoremediation: A novel strategy for the removal of toxic metals from the environment using plants. Biotechnology 13:468–475.

Salt, D. E., R. Smith, and I. Raskin. 1998. Phytoremediation. Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. Plant Mol. Biol. 49:643–668.

Santos-Jallatha, J., A. Castro-Rodríguezb, J. Huezo-Casillasa, and L. Torres-Bustillosc. 2012. Arsenic and heavy metals in native plants at tailings impoundments in Queretaro, Mexico. Phys. Chem. Earth 37–39:10–17.

Scandalios, J. G. 1993. Oxygen stress and superoxide dismutases. Plant Physiol. 101:7–12.

Scandalios, J. G., L. Guan, and A. N. Polidoros. 1997. Catalases in plants: Gene structure, properties, regulation and expression. In Oxidative Stress and the Molecular Biology of Antioxidant Defenses, ed. J. G. Scandalios, pp. 343–406. New York: Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press.

Schmoger, M. E. V., M. Oven, and E. Grill. 2000. Detoxification of arsenic by phytochelatins in plants. Plant Physiol. 122:793–801.

Sckerl, M. M. and R. E. Frans. 1969. Translocation and metabolism of MAA-14C in Johnsongrass and cotton. Weed Sci. 17:421–427.

Shaibur, M. R. and S. Kawai. 2009. Effect of arsenic on visible symptom and arsenic concentration in hydroponic Japanese mustard spinach. Environ. Exp. Bot. 67:65–70.

Shaibur, M. R. and S. Kawai. 2010. Effect of arsenic on nutritional composition of Japanese mustard spinach: An ill effect of arsenic on nutritional quality of a green leafy vegetable. Nat. Sci. 8:186–194.

Shaibur, M. R., N. Kitajima, R. Sugawara, T. Kondo, S. M. Imamul Huq, and S. Kawai. 2006. Physiological and mineralogical properties of arsenic-induced chlorosis in rice seedlings grown hydroponically. Soil Sci. Plant Nutr. 52:691–700.

Shao, H. B., L. Y. Chu, M. A. Shao, C. Abdul Jaleel, and M. Hong-Mei. 2008. Higher plant antioxidants and redox signaling under environmental stresses. Comp. Rend. Biol. 331:433–441.

Shao, Y., L. N. Jiang, D. J. Zhang, L. J. Ma, and C. X. Li. 2011. Effects of arsenic, cadmium and lead on growth and respiratory enzymes activity in wheat seedlings. Afr. J. Agric. Res. 6:4505–4512.

Sharma, P. and R. S. Dubey. 2004. Ascorbate peroxidase from rice seedlings: Properties of enzyme isoforms, effects of stresses and protective roles of osmolytes. Plant Sci. 167:541–550.

Sharples, J. M., A. A. Meharg, S. M. Chambers, and J. W. G. Cairney. 2000. Symbiotic solution to arsenic contamination. Nature 404:951–952.

Sheppard, S. C. 1992. Summary of phytotoxic levels of soil arsenic. Water Air Soil Pollut. 64:539–550.

Shin, H., H. S. Shin, G. R. Dewbre, and M. J. Harrison. 2004. Phosphate transport in Arabidopsis: Pht1;1 and Pht1;4 play a major role in phosphate acquisition from both low- and high-phosphate environments. Plant J. 39:629–642.

Shri, M., S. Kumar, D. Chakrabarty, P. K. Trivedi, S. Mallick, P. Misra, D. Shukla et al. 2009. Effect of arsenic on growth, oxidative stress, and antioxidant system in rice seedlings Ecotoxicol. Environ. Saf. 72:1102–1110.

Siefermann-Harms, D. 1987. The light-harvesting and protective functions of carotenoids in photosynthetic membranes. Physiol. Plant. 69:561–568.

Simola, L. K. 1977. The effect of lead, cadmium, arsenate, and █uoride ions on the growth and █ne structure of Sphagnum nemoreum in aseptic culture. Can. J. Bot. 90:375–405.

Singh, H. P., D. R. Batish, R. K. Kohli, and K. Arora.

2007. Arsenic-induced root growth inhibition in mung bean (Phaseolus aureus Roxb.) is due to oxidative stress resulting from enhanced lipid peroxidation. Plant Growth Regul. 53:65–73.

Singh, N. and L. Q. Ma. 2006. Arsenic speciation and arsenic and phosphate distribution in arsenic hyperaccumulator Pteris vittata L. and non-hyperaccumulator Pteris ensiformis L. Environ. Pollut. 141:238–246.

Singh, N., L. Q. Ma, M. M. Srivastava, and B. Rathinasabapathi. 2006. Metabolic adaptations to arsenicinduced oxidative stress in Pteris vittata L. and Pteris ensiformis L. Plant Sci. 170:274–282.

Singh, N., L. Q. Ma, J. C. Vu, and A. Raj. 2009. Effects of arsenic on nitrate metabolism in arsenic hyperaccumulating and non-hyperaccumulating ferns. Environ. Pollut. 157:2300–2305.

Smirnoff, N., J. A. Running, and S. Gaztek. 2004. Ascorbate biosynthesis: A diversity of pathways. In Vitamin C: Functions and Biochemistry in Animals and Plants, eds. H. Asard, J. M. May, and N. Smirnoff, pp. 7–29. London, U.K.: BIOS Scientific Publishers.

Smith, E., R. Naidu, and A. M. Alston. 1998. Arsenic in the soil environment. A review. Adv. Agron. 64:149–195.

Smith, E., R. Naidu, and A. M. Alston. 2002. Chemistry of inorganic As in soils: II. Effect of phosphorus, sodium, and calcium on As sorption. J. Environ. Qual. 31:557–563.

Sneller, F. E. C., L. M. Van Heerwaarden, F. J. L. Kraaijeveld-Smit, W. M. Ten Bookum, P. L. M. Koevoets, H. Schat, J. A. C. Verkleij. 1999. Toxicity of arsenate in Silene vulgaris, accumulation and degradation of arsenate-induced phytochelatins. New Phytol. 144:223–232.

Solgi E., A. Esmaili-Sari, A. Riyahi-Bakhtiari, and M. Hadipour. 2012. Soil contamination of metals in the three industrial estates, Arak, Iran. Bull. Environ. Contam. Toxicol. 88:634–638.

Song, W. Y., J. Park, D. G. Mendoza-Cozatl, M. Suter-Grotemeyer, D. Shim, S. Hörtensteiner, M. Geisler et al. 2010. Arsenic tolerance in Arabidopsis is mediated by two ABCC-type phytochelatin transporters. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 107:21187–21192.

Srinivas, N., B. V. Rao, and P. V. V. P. Rao. 2001. Effect of arsenic (III) on seedling development of Pisum sativum. J. Ecotoxicol. Environ. Monit. 11:71–74.

Srivastava, M., L. Q. Ma, N. Singh, and S. Singh. 2005. Antioxidant responses of hyper-accumulator and sensitive fern species to arsenic. J. Exp. Bot. 56:1335–1342.

Srivastava, S., S. Mishra, R. D. Tripathi, S. Dwivedi, P. K. Trivedi, and P. K. Tandon. 2007. Phytochelatins and antioxidant systems respond differentially during arsenite and arsenate stress in Hydrilla verticillata (L.f.) Royle. Environ. Sci. Technol. 41:2930–2936.

Srivastava, S., A. K. Srivastava, P. Suprasanna, and S. F. D'Souza. 2009. Comparative biochemical and transcriptional profiling of two contrasting varieties of Brassica juncea L. in response to arsenic exposure reveals mechanisms of stress perception and tolerance. J. Exp. Bot. 60:3419–3431.

Srivastava, S., P. Suprasanna, and S. F. D'Souza. 2012. Mechanisms of arsenic tolerance and detoxification in plants and their application in transgenic technology: A critical appraisal. Int. J. Phytorem. 14:506–517.

Stilwell, D. E. and K. D. Gorny. 1997. Contamination of soil with copper, chromium, and arsenic under decks built from pressure treated wood. Bull. Environ. Contam. Toxicol. 58:22–29.

Stoeva, N., M. Berova, and Z. Zlatev. 2003. Physiological response of maize to arsenic contamination. Biol. Plant. 47:449–452.

Stoeva, N., M. Berova, and Z. Zlatev. 2005. Effect of arsenic on some physiological parameters in bean plants. Biol. Plant. 49:293–296.

Stoeva, N. and T. Bineva. 2003. Oxidative changes and photosynthesis in oat plants grown in As-contaminated soil. Bulg. J. Plant Physiol. 29:87–95.

Su, Y. H., S. P. McGrath, Y. G. Zhu, and F. J. Zhao. 2008. Highly efficient xylem transport of arsenite in the arsenic hyperaccumulator Pteris vittata. New Phytol. 180:434–441.

Sung, D. Y., T. H. Kim, E. A. Komives, D. G. Mendoza-Cózatl, and J. I. Schroeder. 2009. ARS5 is a component of the 26S proteasome complex, and negatively regulates thiol biosynthesis and arsenic tolerance in

Arabidopsis. Plant J. 59:802–813.

Szakova, J., P. Tlustos, W. Goessler, D. Pavlikova, J. Balik, and C. Schlagenhaufen. 2005. Comparison of mild extraction procedures for determination of plant-available arsenic compounds in soil. Anal. Bioanal. Chem. 382:142–148.

Takamatsu, T., H. Aoki, and T. Yoshida. 1982. Determination of arsenate, arsenite, monomethylarsonate, and dimethylarsinate in soil polluted with arsenic. Soil Sci. 133:239–246.

Takano, J., M. Wada, U. Ludewig, G. Schaaf, N. von Wirén, and T. Fujiwara. 2006. The Arabidopsis major intrinsic protein NIP5;1 is essential for efficient boron uptake and plant development under boron limitation. Plant Cell 18:1498–1509.

Tamaki, S. and W. T. Frankenberger Jr. 1992. Environmental biochemistry of arsenic. Rev. Environ. Contam. Toxicol. 124:79–110.

Thomas, D. J., S. B. Waters, and M. Stybloc. 2004. Elucidating the pathway for arsenic methylation. Toxicol. Appl. Pharmacol. 198:319–326.

Thornton, I. 1994. Sources and pathways of As in south-west England: Health implications. In Arsenic Exposure and Health, ed. W. Chappell, pp. 61–70. Northwood, London, U.K.: Science and Technology Letters.

Tlustoš, P., J. Száková, D. Pavlíková, and J. Balıík. 2006. The response of tomato (Lycopersicon esculentum) to different concentrations of inorganic and organic compounds of arsenic. Biologia 61:91–96.

Tong, Y. P., R. Kneer, and Y. G. Zhu. 2004. Vacuolar compartmentalization: A second-generation approach to engineering plants for phytoremediation. Trends Plant Sci. 9:7–9.

Tongbin, C., W. Chaoyang, H. Zechun, H. Qifei, L. Quanguo, and F. Zilian. 2002. Arsenic hyperaccumulator Pteris vittata L. and its arsenic accumulation. Chin Sci. Bull. 47:902–905.

Tripathi, P., A. Mishra, S. Dwivedi, D. Chakrabarty, P. K. Trivedi, R. P. Singh, and R. D. Tripathi. 2012. Differential response of oxidative stress and thiol metabolism in contrasting rice genotypes for arsenic tolerance. Ecotoxicol. Environ. Saf. 79:189–198.

Tripathi, R. D., S. Srivastava, S. Mishra, N. Singh, R. Tuli, D. K. Gupta, and F. J. M. Maathuis. 2007. Arsenic hazards: Strategies for tolerance and remediation by plants. Trends Biotechnol. 25:158–165.

Tu, C. and L. Q. Ma. 2002. Effects of arsenic concentrations and forms on arsenic uptake by the hyperaccumulator ladder brake. J. Environ. Qual. 31:641–647.

Tu, C. and L. Q. Ma. 2003. Effects of arsenate and phosphate on their accumulation by an As-hyperaccumulator Pteris vittata L. Plant Soil 249:373–382.

Tu, C., L. Q. Ma, and B. Bondada. 2002a. Arsenic accumulation in the hyperaccumulator Chinese brake and its utilization potential for phytoremediation. J. Environ. Qual. 31:1671–1675.

Tu, S., B. Bondada, and L. Q. Ma. 2002b. Kinetics of arsenate uptake by the arsenic hyperaccumulating brake fern (Pteris virrara L.) under the influence of phosphorus nutrition. ASA Meeting, Indianapolis, IN.

Tu, S., L. Q. Ma, and G. E. MacDonald. 2004. Arsenic absorption, speciation and thiol formation in excised parts of Pteris vittata in the presence of phosphorus. Environ. Exp. Bot. 51:121–131.

Tuan, L. Q., T. T. T. Huong, P. T. A. Hong, T. Kawakami, T. Shimanouchi, H. Umakoshi, R. Kuboi. 2008. Arsenic (V) induces a fluidization of algal cell and liposome membranes. Toxicol. In Vitro 22:1632–1638.

Ullrich-Eberius, C., A. Sanz, and A. Novacky. 1989. Evaluation of arsenic and vanadate-associated changes of electrical membrane potential and phosphate transport in Lemna gibba GL. J. Exp. Bot. 40:119–128.

Ushimaru, T., Y. Maki, S. Sano, T. Koshiba, K. Asada, and H. Tsuji. 1997. Induction of enzymes involved in the ascorbate-dependent antioxidative system, namely, ascorbate peroxidase, monodehydroascorbate reductase and dehydroascorbate reductase, after exposure to air of rice (Oryza sativa) seedlings germinate under water. Plant Cell Physiol. 38:541–549.

Vaughan, G. T. 1993. Investigation Report CETLHIR148: The environmental chemistry and fate of arsenical pesticides in cattle tick dip sites and banana plantations. CSIRO, Division of Coal and Energy Technology, Centre for Advanced Analytical Chemistry, Sydney, New South Wales, Australia.

Vãzquez, S., R. Agha, A. Granado, M. J. Sarro, E. Esteban, J. M. Penalosa, and R. O. Carpena. 2006. Use of white lupin plant for phytostabilization of Cd and As polluted acid soil. Water Air Soil Pollut. 177:349–365.

Verbruggen, N., C. Hermans, and H. Schat. 2009. Mechanisms to cope with arsenic or cadmium excess in plants. Curr. Opin. Plant Biol. 12:364-372.

Vianello, A., M. Zancani, G. Nagy, and F. Macri. 1997. Guaiacol peroxidase associated to soybean root plasma membranes oxidizes ascorbate. J. Plant Physiol. 150:573–577.

Visoottiviseth, P., K. Francesconi, and W. Sridokchan. 2002. The potential of Thai indigenous plant species for the phytoremediation of arsenic contaminated land. Environ. Pollut. 118:453–461.

Von Endt, D. W., P. C. Kearney, and D. D. Kaufman. 1968. Degradation of monosodium acid by soil microorganisms. J. Agric. Food Chem. 16:17–20.

Wallace, I. S., W. G. Choi, and D. M. Roberts. 2006. The structure, function and regulation of the nodulin 26-like intrinsic protein family of plant aquaglyceroporins. Biochim. Biophys. Acta 1758:1165–1175.

Wallace, I. S. and D. M. Roberts. 2004. Homology modeling of representative subfamilies of Arabidopsis major intrinsic proteins. Classification based on the aromatic/arginine selectivity filter. Plant Physiol. 135:1059–1068.

Wallace, I. S. and D. M. Roberts. 2005. Distinct transport selectivity of two structural subclasses of the nodulinlike intrinsic protein family of plant aquaglyceroporin channels. Biochemistry 44: 16826–16834.

Walsh, L. M. and D. R. Keeney. 1975. Behavior and phytotoxicity in inorganic arsenicals in soils. In Arsenical Pesticides, ed. E. A. Woolson, pp. 35–52. Washington, DC: American Chemical Society Symposium

Series.

Wang, J., F. J. Zhao, A. A. Meharg, A. Raab, J. Feldman, and S. P. McGrath. 2002. Mechanisms of arsenic hyperaccumulation in Pteris vittata: Uptake kinetics, interactions with phosphate, and arsenic speciation. Plant Physiol. 130:1552–1561.

Wauchope, R. D. 1983. Uptake, translocation and phytotoxicity of arsenic in plants. In Arsenic: Industrial, Biomedical, Environmental Perspectives, eds. W. H. Lederer and R. J. Fensterheim, pp. 348–374. New York: Van Nostrand Reinhold Company.

Webb, S. M., J. F. Gaillard, L. Q. Ma, and C. Tu. 2003. XAS speciation of arsenic in a hyperaccumulating fern. Environ. Sci. Technol. 37:754–760.

Wei, C. Y. and T. B. Chen. 2006. Arsenic accumulation by two brake ferns growing on an arsenic mine and their potential in phytoremediation. Chemosphere 63:1048–1053.

Welinder, K. G. 1992. Superfamily of plant, funga1 and bacterial peroxidases. Curr. Opin. Struct. Biol. 2:388–393.

Wells, B. R. and J. T. Glilmour. 1977. Sterility in rice cultivars as in�uenced by MSMA rate and water management. Agron. J. 69:451–454.

Wenzel, W. W., D. C. Adriano, D. Salt, and R. Smith. 1999. Phytoremediation: A plant-microbe-based remediation system. In Bioremediation of Contaminated Soils, eds. D. C. Adriano, J. M. Bollag, W. T. Frankenberger Jr., and R. C. Sims, pp. 457–508. Madison, WI: ASA-CSSA-SSSA.

Wickes, W. A. and J. T. Wiskich. 1975. Arsenate uncoupling of oxidative phosphorylation in isolated plant mitochondria. Aust. J. Plant Physiol. 3:153–162.

Wildung, J. N., R. Schulz, and H. Marschner. 1981. Genotypic differences in uptake and distribution of cadmium and As in plants. J. Plant Nutr. 3:707–720.

Wojas, S., S. Clemens, A. SkLodowska, and D. M. Antosiewicz. 2010. Arsenic response of AtPCS1- and CePCS-expressing plants—Effects of external As(V) concentration on As-accumulation pattern and NPT metabolism. J. Plant Physiol. 167:169–175.

Woolson, E. A., J. H. Axley, and P. C. Kearney. 1971. The chemistry and phytotoxicity of arsenic in soils. I. Contaminated field soils. Soil Sci. Soc. Am. Proc. 35:938–943.

Woolson, E. A., J. H. Axley, and P. C. Kearney. 1973. The chemistry and phytotoxicity of arsenic in soils. II. Effects of time and phosphorus. Soil Sci. Soc. Am. Proc. 37:254–259.

World Health Organization. 1981. Arsenic. Environmental Health Criteria No. 18, Geneva, Switzerland, 131pp.

Wu, Z., H. Ren, S. P. McGrath, P. Wu, and F. J. Zhao. 2011. Investigating the contribution of the phosphate transport pathway to arsenic accumulation in rice. Plant Physiol. 157:498–508.

Xu, X. Y., S. P. McGrath, and F. J. Zhao. 2007. Rapid reduction of arsenate in the medium mediated by plant roots. New Phytol. 176:590–599.

Yan, M. P., J. F. Xiong, Q. F. Ma, and Z. Q. Li. 2010. Factors affecting phytoremediation process in soils contaminated with arsenic and its amendment applications. Guangxi Agric. Sci. 41:581–585.

Yan-Chu, H. 1994. Arsenic distribution in soils. In Arsenic in the Environment Part I: Cycling and Characterization, ed. J. O. Nriagu, pp. 17–49. New York: John Wiley & Sons.

Ye, J., C. Rensing, B. P. Rosen, and Y. G. Zhu. 2012. Arsenic biomethylation by photosynthetic organisms. Trends Plant Sci. 17:155–162.

Ye, W. L., M. A. Khan, S. P. McGrath, and F. J. Zhao. 2011. Phytoremediation of arsenic contaminated paddy soils with Pteris vittata markedly reduces arsenic uptake by rice. Environ. Pollut. 159:3739–3743.

Yi, H., L. Wua, and L. Jianga. 2007. Genotoxicity of arsenic evaluated by Allium-root micronucleus assay. Sci. Total Environ. 383:232–236.

Young, A. J. 1991. The photoprotective role of carotenoids in higher plants. Physiol. Plant. 83:702–708.

Zaman, K. and R. S. Pardini. 1996. An overview of the relationship between oxidative stress and mercury and arsenic. Toxic Subst. Mech. 15:151–181.

Zhang, J., Y. G. Zhu, D. L. Zeng, W. D. Cheng, Q. Qian, and G. L. Duan. 2008a. Mapping quantitative trait loci associated with arsenic accumulation in rice. New Phytol. 177:350–355.

Zhang, W., Y. Cai, K. R. Downum, and L. Q. Ma. 2004. Arsenic complexes in the arsenic hyperaccumulator Pteris vittata, Chinese brake fern. J. Chromatogr. A 1043:249–254.

Zhang, W. D., D. S. Liu, J. C. Tian, and F. L. He. 2009. Toxicity and accumulation of arsenic in wheat (Triticum aestivum L.) varieties of China. Phyton (B. Aires) 78:147–154.

Zhang, W. H. and Y. Cai. 2003. Puriﬁcation and characterization of thiols in an arsenic hyperaccumulator under arsenic exposure. Anal. Chem. 75:7030–7035.

Zhang, X., A. J. Lin, F. J. Zhao, G. Z. Xu, G. L. Duan, and Y. G. Zhu. 2008b. Arsenic accumulation by the aquatic fern Azolla: Comparison of arsenate uptake, speciation and efﬂux by Azolla caroliniana and Azolla filiculoides. Environ. Pollut. 156:1149–1155.

Zhang, X., M. K. Uroicb, W. Y. Xie, Y. G. Zhu, B. D. Chen, S. P. McGrath, J. Feldmann, and F. J. Zhao. 2012. Phytochelatins play a key role in arsenic accumulation and tolerance in the aquatic macrophyte Wolffia globosa. Environ. Pollut. 165:18–24.

Zhao, F. J., Y. Ago, N. Mitani, R. Y. Li, Y. H. Su, N. Yamaji, S. P. McGrath, and J. F. Ma. 2010a. The role of the rice aquaporin Lsi1 in arsenite efﬂux from roots. New Phytol. 186:392–399.

Zhao, F. J., S. J. Dunham, and S. P. McGrath. 2002. Arsenic hyperaccumulation by different fern species. New Phytol. 156:27–31.

Zhao, F. J., J. F. Ma, A. A. Meharg, and S. P. McGrath. 2009. Arsenic uptake and metabolism in plants. New Phytol. 181:777–794.

Zhao, F. J., J. R. Wang, J. H. A. Barker, H. Schat, P. M. Bleeker, and S. P. McGrath. 2003. The role of phytochelatins in arsenic tolerance in the hyperaccumulator Pteris vittata. New Phytol. 159:403–410.

Zhao, X. Q., N. Mitani, N. Yamaji, R. F. Shen, and J. F.

Ma. 2010b. Involvement of silicon influx transporter OsNIP2;1 in selenite uptake in rice. Plant Physiol. 153:1871-1877.

Zhu, Y. G. and B. P. Rosen. 2009. Perspectives for genetic engineering for the phytoremediation of arseniccontaminated environments: From imagination to reality? Curr. Opin. Biotechnol. 20:220-224.

Zou, B. J. 1986. Arsenic in soil. Tarangxue Jin Zhan. 14:8-13.

Part VI

Physiology of Plant/Crop

Genetics and Development

35 Chapter 35: Small RNAs in Crop Response to Temperature Stress Noncoding RNAs in Plants

Allen, E., Xie, Z., Gustafson, A. M., and Carrington, J. C. 2005. microRNA-directed phasing during transacting siRNA biogenesis in plants. Cell 121: 207–221.

Axtell, M. J., Jan, C., Rajagopalan, R., and Bartel, D. P. 2006. A two-hit trigger for siRNA biogenesis in plants. Cell 127: 565–577.

Barrera-Figueroa, B. E., Gao, L., Wu, Z., Zhou, X., Zhu, J., Jin, H., Liu, R., and Zhu, J. K. 2012. High throughput sequencing reveals novel and abiotic stress-regulated microRNAs in the inflorescences of rice. BMC Plant Biol 12: 132.

Borsani, O., Zhu, J., Verslues, P. E., Sunkar, R., and Zhu, J. K. 2005. Endogenous siRNAs derived from a pair of natural cis-antisense transcripts regulate salt tolerance in Arabidopsis. Cell 123: 1279–1291.

TABLE 35.1 (continued)

Appendix

Species miRNA Organ specifciity (Putative)Target Reference

Low-temperature stress miR393 ↓ Transport inhibitor response 1-like protein miR396 ↓ GRF miR444 ↓ –

Manihot

esculenta miR156 a ; miR159 a ; miR160 a ; miR162 a ; miR165/ miR166 a ; miR167 a ; miR170/ miR171 a ; miR395 a ; miR396 a ; miR397 a – – Zeng et al., 2010

High-temperature stress

Triticum

aestivum miR172 ↓ miR156 ↑ miR159 ↑ miR160 ↑ miR166 ↑ miR168 ↑ miR169 ↑ miR827 ↑ miR2005 ↑ – – Xin at al., 2010

Brassicarapa miR156h ↑ miR5714 ↑ miR5718 ↑ miR5726 ↑ miR398a ↓ miR398b ↓ miR399b ↓ miR827 ↓ miR5716 ↓ miR1885b.3 ↓ BracPAP10. BracCSD1 – Yu et al., 2012

Chi, X., Hu, R., Yang, Q., Zhang, X., Pan, L., Chen, N., Chen, M. et al. 2012. Validation of reference genes for gene expression studies in peanut by quantitative real-time RT-PCR. Mol Genet Genomics 287: 167–176.

Fahlgren, N., Howell, M. D., Kasschau, K. D., Chapman, E. J., Sullivan, C. M., Cumbie, J. S., Givan, S. A. et al. 2007. High-throughput sequencing of Arabidopsis microRNAs: Evidence for frequent birth and death of MIRNA genes. PLoS One 2: e219.

Fowler, S. and Thomashow, M. F. 2002. Arabidopsis transcriptome profiling indicates that multiple regulatory pathways are activated during cold acclimation in addition to the CBF cold response pathway. Plant Cell 14: 1675–1690.

Frank, G., Pressman, E., Ophir, R., Althan, L., Shaked, R., Freedman, M., Shen, S., and Firon, N. 2009. Transcriptional profiling of maturing tomato (Solanum lycopersicum L.) microspores reveals the involvement of heat shock proteins, ROS scavengers, hormones, and sugars in the heat stress response. J Exp Bot 60: 3891–3908.

Hamilton, A. J. and Baulcombe, D. C. 1999. A species of small antisense RNA in posttranscriptional gene silencing in plants. Science 286: 950–952.

He, X. F., Fang, Y. Y., Feng, L., and Guo, H. S. 2008. Characterization of conserved and novel microRNAs and their targets, including a TuMV-induced TIR-NBS-LRR class R gene-derived novel miRNA in Brassica. FEBS Lett 582: 2445–2452.

Hsieh, L. C., Lin, S. I., Shih, A. C., Chen, J. W., Lin, W. Y., Tseng, C. Y., Li, W. H., and Chiou, T. J. 2009. Uncovering small RNA-mediated responses to phosphate deficiency in Arabidopsis by deep sequencing. Plant Physiol 151: 2120–2132.

Hu, Y., Kaisaki, P. J., Argoud, K., Wilder, S. P., Wallace, K. J., Woon, P. Y., Blancher, C. et al. 2009. Functional annotations of diabetes nephropathy susceptibility loci through analysis of genome-wide renal gene expression in rat models of diabetes mellitus. BMC Med Genomics 2: 41.

Hutvagner, G. and Zamore, P. D. 2002. A microRNA in a multiple-turnover RNAi enzyme complex. Science 297: 2056–2060.

Jeong, D. H., Park, S., Zhai, J., Gurazada, S. G., De Paoli, E., Meyers, B. C., and Green, P. J. 2011. Massive analysis of rice small RNAs: Mechanistic implications of regulated microRNAs and variants for differential target RNA cleavage. Plant Cell 23: 4185–4207.

Jones-Rhoades, M. W., Bartel, D. P., and Bartel, B. 2006. MicroRNAs and their regulatory roles in plants. Annu Rev Plant Biol 57: 19–53.

Jung, J. H., Seo, P. J., and Park, C. M. 2012. The E3 ubiquitin ligase HOS1 regulates Arabidopsis flowering by mediating CONSTANS degradation under cold stress. J Biol Chem 287: 43277–43287.

Kasschau, K. D., Fahlgren, N., Chapman, E. J., Sullivan, C. M., Cumbie, J. S., Givan, S. A., and Carrington, J. C. 2007. Genome-wide profiling and analysis of Arabidopsis siRNAs. PLoS Biol 5: e57.

Katiyar-Agarwal, S., Gao, S., Vivian-Smith, A., and Jin, H. 2007. A novel class of bacteria-induced small RNAs in Arabidopsis. Genes Dev 21: 3123–3134.

Katiyar-Agarwal, S., Morgan, R., Dahlbeck, D., Borsani, O., Villegas, A., Jr., Zhu, J. K., Staskawicz, B. J., and Jin, H. 2006. A pathogen-inducible endogenous siRNA in plant immunity. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A 103: 18002–18007.

Kreps, J. A., Wu, Y., Chang, H. S., Zhu, T., Wang, X., and Harper, J. F. 2002. Transcriptome changes for Arabidopsis in response to salt, osmotic, and cold stress. Plant Physiol 130: 2129–2141.

Kutter, C., Schob, H., Stadler, M., Meins, F., Jr., and Si-Ammour, A. 2007. MicroRNA-mediated regulation of stomatal development in Arabidopsis. Plant Cell 19: 2417–2429.

Larkindale, J. and Vierling, E. 2008. Core genome responses involved in acclimation to high temperature. Plant Physiol 146: 748–761.

Llave, C., Xie, Z., Kasschau, K. D., and Carrington, J. C. 2002. Cleavage of scarecrow-like mRNA targets directed by a class of Arabidopsis miRNA. Science 297: 2053–2056.

Lv, D. K., Bai, X., Li, Y., Ding, X. D., Ge, Y., Cai, H., Ji, W., Wu, N., and Zhu, Y. M. 2010. Profiling of coldstress-responsive miRNAs in rice by microarrays. Gene

459: 39–47.

Meyers, B. C., Axtell, M. J., Bartel, B., Bartel, D. P., Baulcombe, D., Bowman, J. L., Cao, X. et al. 2008. Criteria for annotation of plant MicroRNAs. Plant Cell 20: 3186–3190.

Qin, D., Wu, H., Peng, H., Yao, Y., Ni, Z., Li, Z., Zhou, C., and Sun, Q. 2008. Heat stress-responsive transcriptome analysis in heat susceptible and tolerant wheat (Triticum aestivum L.) by using wheat genome array. BMC Genomics 9: 432.

Rhoades, M. W., Reinhart, B. J., Lim, L. P., Burge, C. B., Bartel, B., and Bartel, D. P. 2002. Prediction of plant microRNA targets. Cell 110: 513–520.

Ruiz-Ferrer, V. and Voinnet, O. 2009. Roles of plant small RNAs in biotic stress responses. Annu Rev Plant Biol 60: 485–510.

Snowdon, R. J. 2007. Cytogenetics and genome analysis in Brassica crops. Chromosome Res 15: 85–95.

Sunkar, R., Chinnusamy, V., Zhu, J., and Zhu, J. K. 2007. Small RNAs as big players in plant abiotic stress responses and nutrient deprivation. Trends Plant Sci 12: 301–309.

Sunkar, R., Kapoor, A., and Zhu, J. K. 2006. Posttranscriptional induction of two Cu/Zn superoxide dismutase genes in Arabidopsis is mediated by downregulation of miR398 and important for oxidative stress tolerance. Plant Cell 18: 2051–2065.

Sunkar, R., Li, Y. F., and Jagadeeswaran, G. 2012. Functions of microRNAs in plant stress responses. Trends Plant Sci 17: 196–203.

Sunkar, R., Zhou, X., Zheng, Y., Zhang, W., and Zhu, J. K. 2008. Identi�cation of novel and candidate miRNAs in rice by high throughput sequencing. BMC Plant Biol 8: 25.

Szittya, G., Silhavy, D., Molnar, A., Havelda, Z., Lovas, A., Lakatos, L., Banfalvi, Z., and Burgyan, J. 2003. Low temperature inhibits RNA silencing-mediated defence by the control of siRNA generation. EMBO J 22: 633–640.

Tang, Z., Zhang, L., Xu, C., Yuan, S., Zhang, F., Zheng, Y., and Zhao, C. 2012. Uncovering small RNAmediated responses to cold stress in a wheat thermosensitive genic male-sterile line by deep sequencing. Plant Physiol 159: 721–738.

Thiebaut, F., Grativol, C., Carnavale-Bottino, M., Rojas, C. A., Tanurdzic, M., Farinelli, L., Martienssen, R. A., Hemerly, A. S., and Ferreira, P. C. 2012. Computational identification and analysis of novel sugarcane microRNAs. BMC Genomics 13: 290.

Vaucheret, H. 2006. Post-transcriptional small RNA pathways in plants: Mechanisms and regulations. Genes Dev 20: 759–771.

Voinnet, O. 2009. Origin, biogenesis, and activity of plant microRNAs. Cell 136: 669–687.

Wang, L., Yu, X., Wang, H., Lu, Y. Z., de Ruiter, M., Prins, M., and He, Y. K. 2011. A novel class of heatresponsive small RNAs derived from the chloroplast genome of Chinese cabbage (Brassica rapa). BMC Genomics 12: 289.

Xie, F., Frazier, T. P., and Zhang, B. 2011. Identification, characterization and expression analysis of MicroRNAs and their targets in the potato (Solanum tuberosum). Gene 473: 8–22.

Xie, Z., Johansen, L. K., Gustafson, A. M., Kasschau, K. D., Lellis, A. D., Zilberman, D., Jacobsen, S. E., and Carrington, J. C. 2004. Genetic and functional diversification of small RNA pathways in plants. PLoS Biol 2: E104.

Xin, M., Wang, Y., Yao, Y., Xie, C., Peng, H., Ni, Z., and Sun, Q. 2010. Diverse set of microRNAs are responsive to powdery mildew infection and heat stress in wheat (Triticum aestivum L.). BMC Plant Biol 10: 123.

Xu, L., Wang, Y., Xu, Y., Wang, L., Zhai, L., Zhu, X., Gong, Y., Ye, S., and Liu, L. 2013. Identification and characterization of novel and conserved microRNAs in radish (Raphanus sativus L.) using high-throughput sequencing. Plant Sci 201–202: 108–114.

Yan, Y., Zhang, Y., Yang, K., Sun, Z., Fu, Y., Chen, X., and Fang, R. 2011. Small RNAs from MITE-derived stem-loop precursors regulate abscisic acid signaling and abiotic stress responses in rice. Plant J 65: 820–828.

Yan-du, L., Qin-hua, G., Xiao-yuan, C., and Song, Q. 2008. Identiﬁcation and characterization of MicroRNAs and their targets in grapevine (Vitis vinifera). Agricult Sci China 7(8): 929–943.

Yao, Y., Ni, Z., Peng, H., Sun, F., Xin, M., Sunkar, R., Zhu, J. K., and Sun, Q. 2010. Non-coding small RNAs responsive to abiotic stress in wheat (Triticum aestivum L.). Funct Integr Genomics 10: 187–190.

Yu, X., Wang, H., Lu, Y., de Ruiter, M., Cariaso, M., Prins, M., van Tunen, A., and He, Y. 2012. Identiﬁcation of conserved and novel microRNAs that are responsive to heat stress in Brassica rapa. J Exp Bot 63: 1025–1038.

Zamore, P. D., Tuschl, T., Sharp, P. A., and Bartel, D. P. 2000. RNAi: Double-stranded RNA directs the ATPdependent cleavage of mRNA at 21 to 23 nucleotide intervals. Cell 101: 25–33.

Zeng, C., Wang, W., Zheng, Y., Chen, X., Bo, W., Song, S., Zhang, W., and Peng, M. 2010. Conservation and divergence of microRNAs and their functions in Euphorbiaceous plants. Nucl Acids Res 38: 981–995.

Zhang, W., Zhou, X., Xia, J., and Zhou, X. 2012. Identiﬁcation of microRNAs and natural antisense transcriptoriginated endogenous siRNAs from small-RNA deep sequencing data. Methods Mol Biol 883: 221–227.

Zheng, X., Zhu, J., Kapoor, A., and Zhu, J. K. 2007. Role of Arabidopsis AGO6 in siRNA accumulation, DNA methylation and transcriptional gene silencing. EMBO J 26: 1691–1701.

Zilberman, D., Cao, X., and Jacobsen, S. E. 2003. ARGONAUTE4 control of locus-speciﬁc siRNA accumulation and DNA and histone methylation. Science 299: 716–719.

Part VII

Bioinformatics and Using Computer

Modeling in Plant Physiology

36 Chapter 36: Comparative Genomics of Grass Genomes Using CoGe

1. Hey, A. J. G., Tansley, S., and Tolle, K. M. The Fourth Paradigm: Data-Intensive Scientific Discovery. Microsoft Research, Redmond, WA (2009). At http://iw.fh-potsdam.de/�leadmin/FB5/Dokumente/

2. Nicolae, B., Antoniu, G., Bougé, L., Moise, D., and Carpen-Amarie, A. BlobSeer: Next-generation data management for large scale infrastructures. Journal of Parallel and Distributed Computing 71, 169–184 (2011).

3. Davidson, S. B., Overton, C., and Buneman, P. Challenges in integrating biological data sources. Journal of Computational Biology 2, 557–572 (1995).

4. Council, C. NSF's cyberinfrastructure vision for 21st century discovery. (2006). At http://www.nsf.gov/od/oci/ci-v7.pdf.

5. Lyons, E. and Freeling, M. How to usefully compare homologous plant genes and chromosomes as DNA sequences. The Plant Journal 53, 661–673 (2008).

6. Goff, S. A. et al. The iPlant collaborative: Cyberinfrastructure for plant biology. Frontiers in Plant Science 2, 34 (2011).

7. Mardis, E. R. Next-generation DNA sequencing methods. Annual Reviews of Genomics and Human Genetics 9, 387–402 (2008).

8. Austin, C. P. The impact of the completed human genome sequence on the development of novel therapeutics for human disease. Annual Review of Medicine 55, 1–13 (2004).

9. Ståhl, P. L. and Lundeberg, J. Toward the single-hour high-quality genome. Annual Review of Biochemistry 81, 359–378 (2012).

10. Barrett, T. et al. NCBI GEO: Archive for high-throughput functional genomic data. Nucleic Acids Research 37, D885–D890 (2009).

11. Simmhan, Y., Barga, R., van Ingen, C., Lazowska, E., and Szalay, A. Building the trident scienti�c work�ow workbench for data management in the cloud. In Third International Conference on Advanced Engineering Computing and Applications in Sciences, 2009. ADVCOMP '09 41–50

(2009). doi:10.1109/ ADVCOMP.2009.14.

12. Woodhouse, M. R. et al. Following tetraploidy in maize, a short deletion mechanism removed genes preferentially from one of the two homeologs. PLoS Biology 8, e1000409 (2010).

13. Lyons, E. et al. Finding and comparing syntenic regions among arabidopsis and the outgroups papaya, poplar, and grape: CoGe with rosids. Plant Physiology 148, 1772–1781 (2008).

14. Schnable, J. C., Freeling, M., and Lyons, E. Genome-wide analysis of syntenic gene deletion in the grasses. Genome Biology and Evolution 4, 265–277 (2012).

15. Lyons, E., Freeling, M., Kustu, S., and Inwood, W. Using genomic sequencing for classical genetics in E. coli K12. PLoS One 6, e16717 (2011).

16. Lyons, E., Pedersen, B., Kane, J., and Freeling, M. The value of nonmodel genomes and an example using SynMap within CoGe to dissect the hexaploidy that predates the rosids. Tropical Plant Biology 1, 181–190 (2008).

17. Tang, H. and Lyons, E. Unleashing the genome of Brassica rapa. Frontiers in Plant Science 3, (2012).

18. Bomhoff, M. Load your own: Loading and sharing private genomes in CoGe. In Plant and Animal Genome (2013). At https://pag.confex.com/pag/xxi/webprogram/Paper5244.html.

19. Altschul, S. F., Gish, W., Miller, W., Myers, E. W., and Lipman, D. J. Basic local alignment search tool. Journal of Molecular Biology 215, 403–410 (1990).

20. Bennetzen, J. L. et al. Reference genome sequence of the model plant Setaria. Nature Biotechnology 30, 555–561 (2012).

21. Tatarinova, T. V., Alexandrov, N. N., Bouck, J. B., and Feldmann, K. A. GC3 biology in corn, rice, sorghum and other grasses. BMC Genomics 11, 308 (2010).

22. Tang, H. et al. Synteny and collinearity in plant genomes. Science 320, 486–488 (2008).

23. Tang, H., Bowers, J. E., Wang, X., and Paterson, A. H. Angiosperm genome comparisons reveal early polyploidy in the monocot lineage. Proceedings of the National Academy of

Sciences 107, 472–477 (2010).

24. Kiełbasa, S. M., Wan, R., Sato, K., Horton, P., and Frith, M. C. Adaptive seeds tame genomic sequence comparison. Genome Research 21, 487–493 (2011).

25. Haas, B. J., Delcher, A. L., Wortman, J. R., and Salzberg, S. L. DAGchainer: A tool for mining segmental genome duplications and synteny. Bioinformatics 20, 3643–3646 (2004).

26. Jones, C. E., Brown, A. L., and Baumann, U. Estimating the annotation error rate of curated GO database sequence annotations. BMC Bioinformatics 8, 170 (2007).

27. Otto, T. D., Dillon, G. P., Degrave, W. S., and Berriman, M. RATT: Rapid annotation transfer tool. Nucleic Acids Research 39, e57 (2011).

28. Paterson, A. H. et al. The Sorghum bicolor genome and the diversification of grasses. Nature 457, 551–556 (2009).

29. Tomoko, O. Synonymous and nonsynonymous substitutions in mammalian genes and the nearly neutral theory. Journal of Molecular Evolution 40, 56–63 (1995).

30. Nagaki, K. et al. Sequencing of a rice centromere uncovers active genes. Nature Genetics 36, 138–145 (2004).

31. Yang, Z. PAML 4: Phylogenetic analysis by maximum likelihood. Molecular Biology and Evolution 24, 1586–1591 (2007).

32. Harris, B., Riemer, C., and Miller, W. LastZ. (2010). At http://www.bx.psu.edu/miller_lab/dist/README.lastz-1.02.00/.

33. Goff, S. A. et al. A draft sequence of the rice genome (Oryza sativa L. ssp. japonica). Science 296, 92–100 (2002).

34. Freeling, M. and Subramaniam, S. Conserved noncoding sequences (CNSs) in higher plants. Current Opinion in Plant Biology 12, 126–132 (2009).

Part VIII

Plants/Crops Growth Responses to Environmental Factors

and Climatic Changes

37 Chapter 37: Carbon Dioxide, Climate Change, and Crops in the Twenty-First Century: The Dawn of a New World

Ainsworth, E.A., A.D.B. Leakey, D.R. Ort, and S.P. Long. 2008. FACE-ing the facts: Inconsistencies and interdependence among field, chamber and modeling studies of elevated CO2 impacts on crop yield and food supply. New Phythologist 179: 5–9.

Ainsworth, E.A. and S.P. Long. 2005. What have we learned from 15 years of Free-Air CO 2 Enrichment (FACE)? New Phythologist 165: 351–371.

Bernacchi, C.J., B.A. Kimball, D.R. Quarles, S.P. Long, and D.R. Ort. 2007. Decreases in stomatal conductance of soybean under open air elevation of CO 2 are closely coupled with decreases in ecosystem evapotranspiration. Plant Physiology 143: 134–144.

Chadwick, R., I. Boutle, and G. Martin. In press. Spatial patterns of precipitation change in CMIP5: Why the rich don't get richer in the tropics. Journal of Climate 26: 3803–3822.

Chun, J.A., Q. Wang, D. Timlin, D. Fleisher, and V.R. Reddy. 2011. Effect of elevated carbon dioxide and water stress on gas exchange and water use efficiency in corn. Agricultural and Forest Meteorology 151: 378–384.

Crutzen, P.J., A.R. Mosier, K.A. Smith, and W. Winiwater. 2008. CO 2 release from agro-biofuel production negates global warming reduction by replacing fossil fuels. Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics 8: 389–395.

de Pury, D.G.G. and G.D. Farquhar. 1997. Simple scaling of photosynthesis from leaves to canopies without the errors of big-leaf models. Plant Cell Environment 20: 537–557.

Easterling, W.E., P.K. Aggarwal, P. Batima, K.M. Brander, L. Erda, S.M. Howden et al. 2007. Climate change: Impacts, adaptation and vulnerability. Contribution of Working Group II to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. Food, Fibre and Forest Products. pp. 273–313. eds., Cambridge, U.K., Cambridge University Press.

Fageria, N.K. 2010. The Use of Nutrients in Crop Plants. Parry, M.L., O.F. Canziani, J.P. Palutikof, P.J. Vander Linden and C.E. Hanson (Eds.) Boca Raton, FL, CRC Press.

Farquhar, G.D. and T.D. Sharkey. 1982. Stomatal conductance and photosynthesis. Annual Review of Plant Physiology 33: 317–345.

Field, C.B., V. Barros, T.F. Stocker, D. Qin et al. 2012. Managing the risks of extreme events and disasters to advance climate change adaptation. Special Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change IPCC Working Group II, Stanford, CA, Carnegie Institution for Science.

Fleisher, D.H., D.J. Timlin, and V.R. Reddy. 2008. Elevated carbon dioxide and water stress effects on potato canopy gas exchange, water use, and productivity. Agriculture and Forest Meteorology 148: 1109–1122.

Hijioka, Y., Y. Matsuoka, H. Nishimoto, M. Masui, and M. Kainuma. 2008. Global GHG emissions scenarios under GHG concentration stabilization targets. Journal of Global Environmental Engineering 13: 97–108.

Höök, M., A. Sivertsson, and K. Aleklett. 2010. Validity of the fossil fuel production outlooks in the IPCC emission scenarios. Natural Resources Research 19: 63–81. doi:10.1007/s11053-010-9113-1.

IPCC. 2007. Climate Change 2007, Synthesis Report. Contribution of Working Groups I, II and III to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. Geneva, Switzerland, Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change.

Jäger, N., A. Duffner, B. Ludwig, and H. Flessa. 2013. Effect of fertilization history on short-term emission of CO 2 and N 2 O after the application of different N fertilizers—A laboratory study. Archives of Agronomy and Soil Science 59: 161–171.

Jones, C., E. Robertson, V. Arora, P. Friedlingstein, E. Shevliakova, L. Bopp et al. 2013. 21st century compatible CO 2 emissions and airborne fraction simulated by CMIP5 earth system models under 4 representative concentration pathways. Journal of Climate 26: 4398–4413.

Katul, G., S. Manzoni, S. Palmroth, and R. Oren. 2010. A stomatal optimization theory to describe the effects of atmospheric CO 2 on leaf photosynthesis and transpiration. Annals of Botany 105: 431–442.

Knutti, R. and J. Sedláček. 2013. Robustness and uncertainties in the new CMIP5 climate model projections. Nature Climate Change 3: 369–373.

Kruijt, B., J.M. Witte, C.M.J. Jacobs, and T. Kroon. 2008. Effects of rising atmospheric CO_2 on evapotranspiration and soil moisture: A practical approach for the Netherlands. Journal of Hydrology 349: 257-267.

Lake, J.A., F.I. Woodward, and W.P. Quick. 2002. Long-distance CO_2 signalling in plants. Journal of Experimental Botany 53: 183–193.

Lammertsma, E.I., H. Jan de Boer, S.C. Dekker, D.L. Dilcher, A.F. Lotter, and F. Wagner-Cremer. 2011. Global CO_2 rise leads to reduced maximum stomatal conductance in Florida vegetation. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 108: 4035–4040.

Leakey, A.D.B., E.A. Ainsworth, C.J. Bernacchi, A. Rogers, S.P. Long, and D.R. Ort. 2009. Elevated CO_2 effects on plant carbon, nitrogen, and water relations: Six important lessons from FACE. Journal of Experimental Botany 60: 2859–2876.

Leakey, A.D.B., K.A. Bishop, and E.A. Ainsworth. 2012. A multi-biome gap in understanding of crop and ecosystem responses to elevated CO_2 . Current Opinion in Plant Biology 15: 228–236.

Leakey, A.D.B., M. Uribelarrea, E.A. Ainsworth et al. 2006. Long photosynthesis, productivity, and yield of maize are not affected by open-air elevation of CO_2 concentration in the absence of drought. Plant Physiology 140: 779–790.

Lobell, D.B., W.S. Schlenker, and J. Costa-Roberts. 2011. Climate trends and global crop production since 1980. Science 333: 616-620.

Long, S.P., E.A. Ainsworth, A. Rogers, and D.R. Ort. 2004. Rising atmospheric carbon dioxide: Plants FACE the future. Annual Reviews of Plant Biology 55: 591–628.

Long, S.P. and D.R. Ort. 2010. More than taking the heat: Crops and global change. Current Opinion in Plant Biology 13: 241–248.

Manning, M.R., J. Edmonds, S. Emori et al. 2010. Misrepresentation of the IPCC CO_2 emission scenarios. Nature Geoscience 3: 376–377.

Markelz, R.J.C., R.S. Strellner, and A.D.B. Leakey. 2011. Impairment of C4 photosynthesis by drought is exacerbated by limiting nitrogen and ameliorated by elevated CO2 in maize. Journal of Exploratory Botany 62: 3235–3246.

Norton, J.M. 2009. Nitrification in agricultural soils. Journal of Experimental Botany 60: 2859–2876.

Pagani, M., Z. Liu, J. LaRiviere, and A.C. Ravelo. 2010. High Earth-system climate sensitivity determined from Pliocene carbon dioxide concentrations. Nature Geoscience 3: 27–30.

Riahi, K., A. Gruebler, and N. Nakicenovic. 2007. Scenarios of long-term socio-economic and environmental development under climate stabilization. Technological Forecasting and Social Change 74: 887–935.

Saxon, E., B. Baker, F. Hoffman, and C. Zganjar. 2005. Mapping environments at risk under different global climate change scenarios. Ecology Letters 8: 53–60.

Smith, P., D. Martino, Z. Cai, D. Gwary, H. Janzen, P. Kumar, B. McCarl et al. 2007. Agriculture. In: Climate Change 2007: Mitigation. Contribution of Working Group III to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. eds. B. Metz, O.R. Davidson, P.R. Bosch, R. Dave, and L.A. Meyer, Cambridge, New York, Cambridge University Press.

Snyder, C.S., T.W. Bruulsema, T.L. Jensen, and P.E. Fixen. 2009. Review of greenhouse gas emissions from crop production systems and fertilizer management effects. Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment 133: 247–266.

van Vuuren, D., M. den Elzen, P. Lucas, B. Eickhout, B. Strengers, B. van Ruijven, S. Wonink, and R. van Houdt. 2007. Stabilizing greenhouse gas concentrations at low levels: An assessment of reduction strategies and costs. Climatic Change 81: 119–159.

Vu, J.C.V. and L.H. Allen. 2009. Growth at elevated CO 2 delays the adverse effects of drought stress on leaf photosynthesis of the C 4 sugarcane. Journal of Plant Physiology 166: 107–166.

Wagner, F., L.L.R. Kouwenberg, T.B. van Hoof, and H. Visscher. 2004. Reproducibility of Holocene atmospheric CO 2 records based on stomatal frequency. Quaternary Science Reviews 23: 1947–1954.

Wang, D., S.A. Heckathorn, X. Wang, and S.M. Philpott. 2012. A meta-analysis of plant physiological and growth responses to temperature and elevated CO_2 . Oecologia 169: 1–13.

Woodward, F.I. 1987. Stomatal numbers are sensitive to increases in CO_2 from pre-industrial levels. Nature 327: 617–618.

Part IX

Future Promises: Plants and Crops

Adaptation and Biotechnological

Aspects of Plants/Crops Improvement

38 Chapter 38: CAM Plants as Crops: Adaptable, Metabolically Flexible, and Highly Productive Cultivars

Anaya Pérez, M.A. 2001. History of the use of Opuntia as forage in Mexico. In: Cactus (Opuntia spp.) as Forage, eds. C. Mondragón-Jacobo and S. Pérez-González, pp. 5–12. Rome, Italy: FAO.

Bakrim, N., Brulfert, J., Vidal, J., and Chollet, R. 2001. Phosphoenolpyruvate carboxylase kinase is controlled by a similar signaling cascade in CAM and C 4 plants. Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun. 286: 1158–1162.

Barker, D.H., Seaton, G.G.R., and Robinson, S.A. 1997. Internal and external photoprotection in developing leaves of the CAM plant Cotyledon orbiculata. Plant Cell Environ. 20: 617–624.

Black, C.C., Chen, J.Q., Doong, R.L., Angelov, M.N., and Sung, S.J.S. 1996. Alternative carbohydrate reserves used in the daily cycle of Crassulacean acid metabolism. In: Crassulacean Acid Metabolism, eds. K. Winter and J.A. Smith, pp. 31–45. Berlin, Germany: Springer-Verlag.

Borland, A.M., Hartwell, J., Jenkins, G.I., Wilkins, M.B., and Nimmo, H.G. 1999. Metabolite control overrides circadian regulation of phosphoenolpyruvate carboxylase kinase and CO 2 �xation in crassulacean acid metabolism. Plant Physiol. 121: 889–896.

Boxall, S.F., Foster, J.M., Bohnert, H.J. et al. 2005. Conservation and divergence of circadian clock operation in a stress-inducible Crassulacean acid metabolism species reveals clock compensation against stress. Plant Physiol. 137: 969–982.

Carter, P.J., Fewson, C.A., Nimmo, G.A., Nimmo, H.G., and Wilkins, M.B. 1996. Roles of circadian rhythms, light and temperature in the regulation of phosphoenolpyruvate carboxylase in rassulacean acid metabolism. In: Crassulacean Acid Metabolism, eds. K. Winter and J.A. Smith, pp. 46–52. Berlin, Germany: Springer.

Carter, P.J., Nimmo, H.G., Fewson, C.A., and Wilkins, M.B. 1991. Circadian rhythms in the activity of a plant protein kinase. EMBO J. 10: 2063–2068.

Chef�ngs, C.M., Pantoja, O., Ashcroft, F.M., and Smith, J.A.C. 1997. Malate transport and vacuolar ion channels in

CAM plants. J. Exp. Bot. 48: 623–631.

Chen, L.S., Lin, Q., and Nose, A. 2002a. A comparative study on diurnal changes in metabolite levels in the leaves of three crassulacean acid metabolism (CAM) species, Ananas comosus, Kalanchoë daigremontiana and K. pinnata. J. Exp. Bot. 53: 341–350.

Chen, Z.-H., Walker, R.P., Acheson, R.M., and Leegood, R.C. 2002b. Phosphoenolpyruvate carboxykinase assayed at physiological concentrations of metal ions has a high affinity for CO_2 . Plant Physiol. 128: 160–902.

Chollet, R., Vidal, A., and O'Leary, M. 1996. Phosphoenolpyruvate carboxylase: A ubiquitous highly regulated enzyme in plants. Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. Plant Mol. Biol. 47: 273–298.

Cushman, J.C. 2001. Crassulacean acid metabolism. A plastic photosynthetic adaptation to arid environments. Plant Physiol. 127: 1439–1448.

Cushman, J.C. and Bohnert, H.J. 1999. Crassulacean acid metabolism: Molecular genetics. Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. Plant. Mol. Biol. 50: 305–620.

Cushman, J.C. and Borland, A.M. 2002. Induction of Crassulacean acid metabolism by water limitation. Plant Cell Environ. 25: 295–310.

Dodd, A.N., Borland, A.M., Haslam, R.P., Griffiths, H., and Maxwell, K. 2002. Crassulacean acid metabolism: Plastic, fantastic. J. Exp. Bot. 53: 569–580.

Drennan, P.M. and Nobel, P.S. 2000. Responses of CAM species to increasing atmospheric CO_2 concentrations. Plant Cell Environ. 23: 767–781.

Edwards, G.E., Franceschi, V.R., and Voznesenskaya, E.V. 2004. Single-cell C4 photosynthesis versus the dualcell (Kranz) paradigm. Annu Rev. Plant Biol. 55: 173–196.

Edwards, G.E., Furbank, R.T., Hatch, M.D., and Osmond, C.B. 2001. What does it take to be C4? Lessons from the evolution of C4 photosynthesis. Plant Physiol. 125: 46–49.

Edwards, G.E. and Walker, D.A. 1983. C_3 , C_4 : Mechanisms of Cellular and Environmental Regulation of Photosynthesis. Berkeley, CA: University of California Press.

Fahrendorf, T., Holtum, J.A.C., Mukherjee, U., and Latzko, E. 1987. Fructose-2,6-bisphosphate, carbohydrate partitioning and Crassulacean acid metabolism. Plant Physiol. 84: 182–187.

Falcone Ferreyra, M.L., Andreo, C.S., and Podestá, F.E. 2003. Puriﬁcation and kinetic, physical and immunological properties of a regulatory NADP-dependent malic enzyme from the CAM plant Aptenia cordifolia. Plant Sci. 164: 95–102.

FAO. 2013. World Production Statistics. http://faostat.fao.org/site/339/default.aspx. Last accessed: February 2013.

Grifﬁths, H., Helliker, B.R., Roberts, A. et al. 2002. Regulation of Rubisco activity in crassulacean acid metabolism plants: Better late than never. Funct. Plant Biol. 29: 689–696.

Hartwell, J., Gill, A., Nimmo, G.A., Wilkins, M.B, Jenkins, G.I., and Nimmo, H.G. 1999. Phosphoenolpyruvate carboxylase kinase is a novel protein kinase regulated at the level of expression. Plant J. 20: 333–342.

Hausler, R.E., Baur, B., Scharte, J. et al. 2000. Plastidic metabolite transporters and their physiological functions in the inducible crassulacean acid metabolism plant Mesembryanthemum crystallinum. Plant J. 24: 285–296.

Iglesias, A.A. and Podestá, F.E. 2005. Photosynthate formation and partitioning in crop plants. In: Handbook of Photosynthesis, 2nd edn., ed. M. Pessarakli, pp. 681–698. Boca Raton, FL: CRC Press, Taylor & Francis Group.

Kondo, A., Nose, A., Yuasa, H., and Ueno, O. 2000. Species variation in the intracellular localization of pyruvate, Pi dikinase in leaves of crassulacean acid metabolism plants: An immunogold electron-microscope study. Planta 210: 611–621.

Kore-eda, S. and Kanai, R. 1997. Induction of glucose 6-phosphate transport activity in chloroplasts of Mesembryanthemum crystallinum by the C_3-CAM transition. Plant Cell Physiol. 38: 895–901.

Küpper, H., Götz, B., Mijovilovich, A., Küpper, F.C., and Meyer-Klaucke, W. 2009. Complexation and toxicity of copper in higher plants. I. Characterization of copper accumulation, speciation, and toxicity in Crassula helmsii as a new copper accumulator. Plant Physiol. 151: 702–714.

Leegood, R.C. and Walker, R.P. 2003. Regulation and roles of phosphoenolpyruvate carboxykinase in plants. Arch. Biochem. Biophys. 414: 204–210.

Lu, L., Tian, S., Yang, X. et al. 2008. Enhanced root-to-shoot translocation of cadmium in the hyperaccumulating ecotype of Sedum alfredii. J. Exp. Bot. 59: 3203–3213.

Luttge, U. 2000. The tonoplast functioning as the master switch for circadian regulation of Crassulacean acid metabolism. Planta 211: 761–769.

Lüttge, U. 2004. Ecophysiology of Crassulacean acid metabolism (CAM). Ann. Bot. 93: 629–652.

Luttge, U., Pfeifer, T., Fischer-Schliebs, E., and Ratajczak, R. 2000. The role of vacuolar malate-transport capacity in Crassulacean acid metabolism and nitrate nutrition. Higher malate-transport capacity in ice plant after Crassulacean acid metabolism induction and in tobacco under nitrate nutrition. Plant Physiol. 124: 1335–1620.

Mallona, I., Egea-Cortines, M., and Weiss, J. 2011. Conserved and divergent rhythms of Crassulacean acid metabolism-related and core clock gene expression in the cactus Opuntia ficus-indica. Plant Physiol. 156: 1978–1989.

Martin, M., Plaxton, W.C., and Podesta, F.E. 2007. Activity and concentration of non-proteolyzed phosphoenolpyruvate carboxykinase in the endosperm of germinating castor oil seeds: Effects of anoxia on its activity. Physiol. Plant. 130: 484–494.

Martín, M., Rius, S.P., and Podestá, F.E. 2011. Two phosphoenolpyruvate carboxykinases coexist in the Crassulacean acid metabolism plant Ananas comosus. Isolation and characterization of the smaller 65 kDa form. Plant Physiol. Biochem. 49: 646–653.

Maxwell, K., Borland, A.M., Haslam, R.P. et al. 1999. Modulation of Rubisco activity during the diurnal phases of the Crassulacean acid metabolism plant Kalanchoë daigremontiana. Plant Physiol. 121: 849–856.

Mizrahi, Y., Nerd, A., and Nobel, P.S. 2010. Cacti as crops. In: Horticultural Reviews, ed. J. Janick, pp.

291–319. New York: John Wiley & Sons, Inc.

Neuhaus, H.E. and Schulte, N. 1996. Starch degradation in chloroplasts isolated from C3 or CAM (crassulacean acid metabolism)-induced Mesembryanthemum crystallinum L. Biochem. J. 318: 945–953.

Nimmo, H.G. 2000. The regulation of phosphoenolpyruvate carboxylase in CAM plants. Trends Plant Sci. 5: 75–80.

Nobel, P.S. 2001. Ecophysiology of Opuntia ficus-indica. In: Cactus (Opuntia spp.) as Forage, eds. C. Mondragón-Jacobo and S. Pérez-González, pp. 13–20. Rome, Italy: FAO.

Nobel, P.S., Israel, A.A., and Wang, N. 1996. Growth, CO 2 uptake, and responses of the carboxylating enzymes to inorganic carbon in two highly productive CAM species at current and doubled CO 2 concentrations. Plant Cell Environ. 19: 585–592.

Osmond, B., Neales, T., and Stange, G. 2008. Curiosity and context revisited: Crassulacean acid metabolism in the Anthropocene. J. Exp. Bot. 59: 1489–1502.

Pantoja, O. and Smith, J.A.C. 2002. Sensitivity of the plant vacuolar malate channel to pH, Ca 2+ and anionchannel blockers. J. Memb. Biol. 186: 31–42.

Plaxton, W.C. and Podestá, F.E. 2006. The functional organization and control of plant respiration. Crit. Rev. Plant Sci. 25: 159–198.

Queiroz-Claret, C. and Queiroz, O. 1992. Malate dehydrogenase forms a complex with and activates phosphoenolpyruvate carboxylase from Crassulacean acid metabolism plants. J. Plant Physiol. 139: 385–389.

Reynolds, S.G. and Arias, E. 2001. Introduction. In: Cactus (Opuntia spp.) as Forage, eds. C. MondragónJacobo and S. Pérez-González, pp. 1–4. Rome, Italy: FAO.

Saitou, K., Agata, W., Asakura, M., and Kubota, F. 1992. Structural and kinetic properties of NADP-malic enzyme from the inducible Crassulacean acid metabolism plant Mesembryanthemum crystallinum L. Plant Cell Physiol. 33: 595–600.

Saitou, K., Agata, W., Masui, Y., Asakura, M., and Kubota, F. 1994. Isoforms of NADP-malic enzyme from

Mesembryanthemum crystallinum L. that are involved in C_3 photosynthesis and Crassulacean acid metabolism. Plant Cell Physiol. 35: 1165–1171.

Sánchez, R. and Cejudo, F.J. 2003. Identification and expression analysis of a gene encoding a bacterial-type phosphoenolpyruvate carboxylase from Arabidopsis and rice. Plant Physiol. 132: 949–957.

Schaeffer, H.J., Forstheoefel, N.R., and Cushman, J.C. 1995. Identification of enhancer and silencer regions involved in salt-responsive expression of Crassulacean acid metabolism (CAM) genes in the facultative halophyte Mesembryanthemum crystallinum. Plant Mol. Biol. 28: 205–218.

Schmitt, J.M. 1990. Rapid concentration changes of PEPC mRNA in detached leaves of Mesembryanthemum crystallinum in response to wilting and rehydration. Plant Cell Environ. 13: 845–850.

Taybi, T., Patil, S., Chollet, R., and Cushman, J.C. 2000. A minimal serine/threonine protein kinase circadianly regulates phosphoenolpyruvate carboxylase activity in crassulacean acid metabolism-induced leaves of the common ice plant. Plant Physiol. 123: 1471–1482.

Taybi, T., Sotta, B., Gehrig, H.H. et al. 1995. Differential effects of abscisic acid on phosphoenolpyruvate carboxylase and CAM operation in Kalanchoë blossfeldiana. Bot. Acta 198: 240–246.

Ting, I.P., Patel, A., Kaur, S., Hann, J., and Walling, L. 1996. Ontogenetic development of Crassulacean acid metabolism as modified by water stress in peperomia. In: Crassulacean Acid Metabolism, eds. K. Winter and J.A. Smith, pp. 204–215. Berlin, Germany: Springer

Tolbert, N.E. 1997. The C_2 oxidative photosynthetic carbon cycle. Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. Plant Mol. Biol. 48: 1–25.

Trípodi, K.E.J. and Podestá, F.E. 1997. Purification and structural and kinetic characterization of the pyrophosphate: Fructose-6-phosphate 1-phosphotransferase from the Crassulacean acid metabolism plant, pineapple. Plant Physiol. 113: 779–786.

Trípodi, K.E.J. and Podestá, F.E. 2003. Purification and characterization of a NAD+-dependent malate dehydrogenase from leaves of the CAM plant Aptenia cordifolia. Plant Physiol. Biochem. 41: 97–105.

Winter, K., Garcia, M., and Holtum, J.A.M. 2008. On the nature of facultative and constitutive CAM: Environmental and developmental control of CAM expression during early growth of Clusia, Kalanchoë, and Opuntia. J. Exp. Bot. 59: 1829–1840.

Winter, K. and Smith, J.A.C. 1996. Crassulacean acid metabolism: Current status and perspectives. In: Crassulacean Acid Metabolism: Biochemistry, Ecophysiology and Evolution., eds. K. Winter and J.A.C. Smith, pp. 389–426. Berlin, Germany: Springer-Verlag.

39 Chapter 39: Advances in Improving Adaptation of Common Bean and Brachiaria Forage Grasses to Abiotic Stresses in the Tropics

Acosta-Gallegos, J. A. and J. W. White. 1995. Phenological plasticity as an adaptation by common bean to rainfed environments. Crop Sci. 35: 199–204.

Ainsworth, E. A. and D. R. Ort. 2010. How do we improve crop production in a warming world? Plant Physiol. 154: 526–530.

Allard, R. W. 1988. Genetic changes associated with the evolution of adaptedness in cultivated plants and their progenies. J. Hered. 79: 225–238.

Amezquita, E., I. M. Rao, P. Hoyos, D. Molina, L. F. Chavez, and J. H. Bernal. 2007. Development of an arable layer: A key concept for better management of infertile tropical savanna soils. In Advances in Integrated Soil Fertility Research in Sub Saharan Africa: Challenges and Opportunities, eds. A. Bationo, B. Waswa, J. Kihara, and J. Kimetu, pp. 96–101. Amsterdam, the Netherlands: Springer.

Amzallag, G. N. and H. R. Lerner. 1995. Physiological adaptation of plants to environmental stresses. In Handbook of Plant and Crop Physiology, ed. M. Pessarakli, pp. 557–576. New York: Marcel Dekker, Inc.

Argel, P. J., J. W. Miles, J. D. Guiot, H. Cuadrado, and C. E. Lascano. 2007. Cultivar Mulato II (Brachiaria híbrido CIAT 36087): Gramínea de alta calidad y producción forrajera, resistente a salivazo y adaptada a suelos tropicales ácidos bien drenados. p. 22. Cali, Colombia: Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical (CIAT).

Argel, P. J., J. W. Miles, J. D. Guiot, and C. E. Lascano. 2005. Cultivar Mulato (Brachiaria híbrido CIAT 36061): Gramínea de alta producción y calidad forrajera para los trópicos, 8pp. Cali, Colombia: Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical (CIAT).

Arroyave, C., J. Barcelo, P. Poschenrieder, and R. Tolra. 2011. Aluminium-induced changes in root epidermal cell patterning, a distinctive feature of hyperresistance to Al in Brachiaria decumbens. J. Inorg. Biochem. 105: 1477–1483.

Asfaw, A. and M. W. Blair. 2012. Multienvironment quantitative trait loci analysis for photosynthate acquisition, accumulation, and remobilization traits in common bean under drought stress. G3. Genes, Genomes, Genetics 2: 579–595.

Asfaw, A., P. C. Struik, and M. W. Blair. 2011. Quantitative trait loci for rooting pattern traits of common beans grown under drought stress versus non-stress conditions. Mol. Breed. 30: 681–695.

Ashraf, M. 1994. Breeding for salinity tolerance in plants. Crit. Rev. Plant Sci. 13: 17–42.

Ashraf, M. 2010. Inducing drought tolerance in plants: Recent advances. Biotechnol. Adv. 28: 169–183.

Assefa, T. M. 2010. Selection for drought and bruchid resistance of common bean populations. PhD thesis, Univ. degli Studi di Padova, Padova, Italy.

Assefa, T., S. E. Beebe, I. M. Rao, J. B. Cuasquer, M. C. Duque, M. Rivera, A. Battisti, and M. Lucchin. 2013. Pod harvest index as a selection criterion to improve drought resistance in white pea bean. Field Crops Res. 148: 24–33.

Atkinson, N. J. and P. E. Urwin. 2012. The interaction of plant biotic and abiotic stresses: From genes to the field. J. Exp. Bot. 63: 3523–3544.

Bailey-Serres, J., S. C. Lee, and E. Brinton. 2012. Waterproofing crops: Effective flooding survival strategies. Plant Physiol. 160: 1698–1709.

Barcelo, J. and C. Poschenrieder. 2002. Fast root growth responses, root exudates, and internal detoxification as clues to the mechanisms of aluminum toxicity and resistance: A review. Environ. Exp. Bot. 48: 75–92.

Baruch, Z. 1994a. Responses to drought and flooding in tropical forage grasses. I. Biomass allocation, leaf growth and mineral nutrients. Plant Soil 164: 87–96.

Baruch, Z. 1994b. Responses to drought and flooding in tropical forage grasses. II. Leaf water potential, photosynthesis rate and alcohol dehydrogenase activity. Plant Soil 164: 97–105.

Baruch, Z. and M. J. Fisher. 1991. Factores climáticos y de competencia que afectan el desarrollo de la planta en el establecimiento de una pastura. In Establecimiento y renovación de pasturas, eds. C. E. Lascano and J. M. Spain, pp. 103–142. Cali, Colombia: CIAT.

Baruch, Z. and T. Merida. 1995. Effects of drought and ooding on root anatomy in four tropical grasses. Int. J. Plant Sci. 156: 514–521.

Battisti, D. S. and R. L. Naylor 2009. Historical warnings of future food insecurity with unprecedented seasonal heat. Science 323: 240–244.

Beaver, J. S. and J. M. Osorno. 2009. Achievements and limitations of contemporary common bean breeding using conventional and molecular approaches. Euphytica 168: 145–175.

Beebe, S. E. 2012. Common bean breeding in the tropics. Plant Breed. Rev. 36: 357–426.

Beebe, S., J. Lynch, N. Galwey, J. Tohme, and I. Ochoa. 1997. A geographical approach to identify phosphorusefficient genotypes among landraces and wild ancestors of common bean. Euphytica 95: 325–336.

Beebe, S., J. Ramirez, A. Jarvis, I. M. Rao, G. Mosquera, G. Bueno, and M. Blair. 2011. Genetic improvement of common beans and the challenges of climate change. In Crop Adaptation to Climate Change, eds. S. S. Yadav, R. J. Redden, J. L. Hatfield, H. Lotze-Campen, and A. E. Hall, pp. 356–369. New York: Wiley.

Beebe, S., I. Rao, C. Mukankusi, and R. Buruchara. 2013a. Improving resource use efficiency and reducing risk of common bean production in Africa, Latin America and the Caribbean. In Eco-Efficiency: From Vision to Reality, eds. C. Hershey and P. Neate, pp. 117–134. Cali, Colombia: Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical (CIAT).

Beebe, S., I. Rao, H. Terán, and C. Cajiao. 2006. Breeding concepts and approaches in food legumes: The example of common bean. In Food and Forage Legumes of Ethiopia: Progress and Prospects, eds. K. Ali, G. Kenneni, S. Ahmed, R. S. Malhotra, S. Beniwal, K. Makkouk, and M. H. Halila, pp. 23–29. Proceedings of the Workshop on Food and Forage Legume, September 22–26, 2003, Addis Ababa, Ethiopia. Aleppo, Syria: EIAR and ICARDA.

Beebe S., I. M. Rao, M. W. Blair, and L. Butare. 2009. Breeding for abiotic stress tolerance in common bean:

Present and future challenges. Paper Presented at the 14th Australian Plant Breeding & 11th SABRAO Conference, August 10–14, 2009, Cairns, Queensland, Australia.

Beebe, S. E., I. M. Rao, M. W. Blair, and J. A. Acosta-Gallegos. 2010. Phenotyping common beans for adaptation to drought. In Drought Phenotyping in Crops: From Theory to Practice, eds. J. M. Ribaut and P. Monneveux, pp. 311–334. Mexico: CGIAR Generation Challenge Programme.

Beebe, S. E., I. M. Rao, M. W. Blair, and J. A. Acosta-Gallegos. 2013b. Phenotyping common beans for adaptation to drought. Front Physiol. Plant Physiol. 4: 35.

Beebe, S. E., I. M. Rao, C. Cajiao, and M. Grajales. 2008. Selection for drought resistance in common bean also improves yield in phosphorus limited and favorable environments. Crop Sci. 48: 582–592.

Beebe, S., P. W. Skroch, J. Tohme, M. C. Duque, F. Pedraza, and J. Nienhuis. 2000. Structure of genetic diversity among common bean landraces of Mesoamerican origin based on Correspondence analysis of RAPD. Crop Sci. 40: 264–273.

Begum, H. H., M. Osaki, M. Nanamori, T. Watanabe, T. Shinano, and I. M. Rao. 2006. Role of phosphoenolpyruvate carboxylase in the adaptation of a tropical forage grass, Brachiaria hybrid, to low phosphorus acid soils. J. Plant Nutr. 29: 35–57.

Blair, M. W., M. C. Giraldo, H. F. Buendia, E. Tovar, M. C. Duque, and S. E. Beebe. 2006. Microsatellite marker diversity in common bean (Phaseolus vulgaris L). Theor. Appl. Genet. 113: 100–109.

Blair, M. W., H. D. López-Marín, and I. M. Rao. 2009. Identification of aluminum resistant Andean genotypes of common bean (Phaseolus vulgaris L.). Braz. J. Plant Physiol. 21: 291–300.

Blum, A. 1983. Genetic and physiological relationship in plant breeding for drought tolerance. Agric. Water Manag. 7: 195–205.

Blum, A. 2009. Effective use of water (EUW) and not water-use efficiency (WUE) is the target of crop yield improvement under drought stress. Field Crops Res. 112: 119–123.

Blum, A. 2010. Plant Breeding for Water-Limited Environments. New York, Springer, p. 272.

Bogdan, A. V. 1977. Tropical Pasture and Fodder Plants. London, U.K.: Longman.

Bonser, A. M., J. Lynch, and S. Snapp. 1996. Effect of phosphorus deficiency on growth angle of basal roots in Phaseolus vulgaris. New Phytol. 132: 281–288.

Boote, K. J. and T. R. Sinclair. 2006. Crop physiology: Significant discoveries and our changing perspectives on research. Crop Sci. 46: 2270–2277.

Boyer, J. S. 1996. Advances in drought tolerance in plants. Adv. Agron. 56: 187–218.

Broughton, W. J., G. Hernández, M. Blair, S. Beebe, P. Gepts, and J. Vanderleyden. 2003. Beans (Phaseolus spp.)—Model food legumes. Plant Soil 252: 55–128.

Builles, V. H. R., T. G. Porch, and F. W. Harmsen. 2011. Genotypic differences in water use efficiency of common bean under drought stress. Agron. J. 103: 1206–1215.

Burke, J. J. 1990. High temperature stress and adaptation in crops. In Stress Responses in Plants: Adaptation and Acclimation Mechanisms, eds. R. G. Alscher, and J. R. Cummings, pp. 295–309. New York: Wiley-Liss.

Butare L., I. Rao, P. Lepoivre, C. Cajiao, J. Polania, J. Cuasquer, and S. Beebe. 2012. Phenotypic evaluation of interspecific recombinant inbred lines (RILs) of Phaseolus species for aluminum resistance and shoot and root growth response to aluminum-toxic acid soil. Euphytica 186: 715–730.

Butare, L., I. Rao, P. Lepoivre, J. Polania, C. Cajiao, J. Cuasquer, and S. Beebe. 2011. New genetic sources of resistance in the genus Phaseolus to individual and combined stress factors of aluminium toxicity and progressive soil drying. Euphytica 185: 385–404.

Caetano, L. P. S. and M. B. Dias Filho. 2008. Responses of six Brachiaria spp. accessions to root zone flooding. Rev. Bras. Zootec. 37: 795–801.

Cardoso, J. A., J. Jiménez, J. Rincón, and I. Rao. 2013a. Adaptive responses of brachiariagrasses to hypoxia stress. Proceedings of the International Grassland Congress, New

South Wales, Sydney, New South Wales, Australia. pp. 137–138.

Cardoso, J. A., J. Jiménez, J. Rincón, E. Guevara, R. van der Hoek, A. Jarvis, M. Peters et al. 2013b. Advances in improving tolerance to waterlogging in brachiariagrasses. Proceedings of the International Grassland Congress, Sydney, New South Wales, Australia. pp. 118–121.

Cardoso, J. A., J. Rincon, and I. M. Rao. 2009. Phenotypic differences in formation of aerenchyma in roots of Brachiaria genotypes under waterlogging conditions, pp. 30–32. Annual Report 2009. AGBIO4: Tropical Forages Program. Cali, Colombia: Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical (CIAT).

Chacón, M. I., B. Pickersgill, and D. G. Debouck. 2005. Domestication patterns in common bean (Phaseolus vulgaris L.) and the origin of the Mesoamerican and Andean cultivated races. Theor. Appl. Genet. 110: 432–444.

Chaves, M. M. and M. M. Oliveira. 2004. Mechanisms underlying plant resilience to water deficits: Prospects for water-saving agriculture. J. Exp. Bot. 55: 2365–2384

Chen, L. Q., X-Q. Qu, B-H. Hou, D. Sosso, S. Osorio, A. R. Fernie, and W. B. Frommer. 2012. Sucrose efflux mediated by SWEET proteins as a key step for phloem transport. Science 335: 207–211.

Christensen, J. H., B. Hewitson, A. Busuioc, A. Chen, X. Gao, I. Held, R. Jones, R. K. Kolli, W. T. Kwon, R. Laprise et al. 2007. Regional climate projections. In Climate Change 2007: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernment Panel on Climate Change, eds. S. Solomon, D. Quin, M. Manning, Z. Chen, M. Marquis, K. B. Averyt, M. Tingor, and H. L. Miller, 847–940. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

CIAT. 1978. Beef Program. In: Annual Report, pp. B1–B174. Cali, Colombia: Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical (CIAT).

CIAT. 1992. Constraints to and Opportunities for Improving Bean Production. A Planning Document 1993–98 and an Achieving Document 1987–92. Cali, Colombia: Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical (CIAT).

CIAT. 1997. Tropical Grasses and Legumes: Optimizing

Genetic Diversity for Multipurpose Use. IP-5 Project Annual Report. Cali, Colombia: Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical (CIAT).

CIAT. 1998. Tropical Grasses and Legumes: Optimizing Genetic Diversity for Multipurpose Use. IP-5 Project Annual Report. Cali, Colombia: Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical (CIAT).

CIAT. 2005. Bean improvement for the tropics. Annual Report 2005 Project IP-1, pp. 13–18. Cali, Colombia: Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical (CIAT).

CIAT. 2009. Strategic Directions. Eco-efficient Agriculture for the Poor, 12pp. Cali, Colombia: Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical (CIAT).

Cobb, J. N., G. DeClerck, A. Greenberg, R. Clark, and S. McCouch. 2013. Next generation phenotyping: Requirements and strategies for enhancing our understanding of genotype-phenotype relationships and its relevance to crop improvement. Theor. Appl. Gen. 126: 867–887.

Cordell, D., J. O. Drangert, and S. White. 2009. The story of phosphorus: Global food security and food for thought. Global Environ. Change 19: 292–305.

Cossani, C. M. and M. P. Reynolds. 2012. Physiological traits for improving heat tolerance in wheat. Plant Physiol. 160: 1710–1718.

Delgado, C., M. Rosengrant, H. Steinfeld, S. Ehui, and C. Courbois. 1999. Livestock to 2020—The next food revolution. Food, Agriculture and the Environment Discussion Paper 28. Washington, DC: International Food Policy Research Institute, Rome, Italy: FAO, Nairobi, Kenya: ILRI.

Delhaize, E., P. R. Ryan. 1995. Aluminum toxicity and tolerance in plants. Plant Physiol. 107: 315–321.

Devi, J. M., T. R. Sinclair, S. E. Beebe, and I. M. Rao. 2013. Comparison of common bean (Phaseolus vulgaris L.) genotypes for nitrogen fixation tolerance to soil drying. Plant Soil 364: 29–37.

Dias-Filho, M. B. 2006. Respostas morfofisiológicas de Brachiaria spp. ao alagamento de solo e a sindrome da morte do capim-marandu. In Morte de pastos de braquiárias, ed. R. A. Barbosa, pp. 83–101. Campo Grande, Brazil:

Embrapa Gado de Corte.

Dias-Filho, M. B. and C. J. R. Carvalho. 2000. Physiological and morphological responses of Brachiaria spp. to flooding. Pesq. Agropec. Bras. 10: 1959–1966.

Driessen, P., S. Deckers, O. Spaargaren, and F. Nachtergaele. 2001. Lecture Notes on the Major Soils of the World. Rome, Italy: FAO.

Eticha, D., M. Zahn, M. Bremer, Z. Yang, A. F. Rangel, I. M. Rao, and W. J. Horst. 2010. Transcriptomic analysis reveals differential gene expression in response to aluminium in common bean (Phaseolus vulgaris) genotypes. Ann. Bot. 105: 1119–1128.

Evans, D. E. 2003. Aerenchyma formation. New Phytol. 161: 35–49.

Evans, L. T. 1984. Physiological aspects of varietal improvement. In Gene Manipulation in Plant Improvement, ed. J. P. Gustafson, pp. 121–146. New York: Plenum Press.

Evans, L. T. 1993. Crop Evolution, Adaptation and Yield. London, U.K: Cambridge University Press.

Evans, L. T. 1997. Adapting and improving crops: The endless task. Phil. Trans. R. Soc. Lond. B 352: 41–46.

Evans, L. T. 1998. Greater crop production: Whence and whither? In Feeding a World Population of More than Eight Billion People: A Challenge to Science, eds. J. C. Waterlow, D. G. Armstrong, L. Fowden, and R. Riley, pp. 89–97. New York: Oxford University Press.

Evans, L. T. 2009. The Feeding of the Nine Billion: Global Food Security for the 21st Century. London, U.K.: Chatham House.

Fairhurst, T., R. Lefroy, E. Mutert, and N. Batjes. 1999. The importance, distribution and causes of phosphorus deficiency as a constraint to crop production in the tropics. Agroforest. Forum 9: 2–8.

FAO. 2010. An international consultation on integrated crop-livestock systems for development. The way forward for sustainable production intensification. Integrated Crop Management Vol. 13–2010, p. 63. Rome, Italy: Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations (FAO).

Fawole, I., W. H. Gabelman, G. C. Gerloff, and E. V. Nordheim. 1982. Heritability of efficiency of phosphorus utilization in beans (Phaseolus vulgaris L.) grown under phosphorus stress. J. Amer. Soc. Hort. Sci. 107: 94–97.

Fisher, M. J. 2009. Harry Stobbs memorial lecture—Carbon sequestration: Science and practicality. Trop. Grassl. 43: 239–248.

Fisher, M. J. and P. C. Kerridge. 1996. The agronomy and physiology of Brachiaria species. In The Biology, Agronomy, and Improvement of Brachiaria, eds. J. W. Miles, B. L. Maass and C. B. do Valle, pp. 43–52. Cali, Colombia and Campo Grande, Brazil: CIAT and Embrapa.

Fisher, M. J., I. M. Rao, M. A. Ayarza, C. E. Lascano, J. I. Sanz, R. J. Thomas, and R. R. Vera. 1994. Carbon storage by introduced deep-rooted grasses in the South American savannas. Nature 371: 236–238.

Fisher, M. J., I. M. Rao, R. J. Thomas, and C. E. lascano. 1996. Grasslands in the well-watered tropical lowlands. In The Ecology and Management of Grazing Systems, eds. J. Hodgson and A. W. Illius, pp. 393–425. Oxon, U.K.: CAB International.

Foley, J. A., N. Ramankutty, K. A. Brauman, E. S. Cassidy, J. S. Gerber, M. Johnston, N. D. Mueller et al. 2011. Solutions for a cultivated planet. Nature 478: 337–342.

Foy, C. D. 1974. Effects of aluminum on plant growth. In The Plant Root and Its Environment, ed. E. W. Carson, pp. 601–642. Charlottesville, VA: University Press of Virginia.

Foy, C. D. 1988. Plant adaptation to acid, aluminum-toxic soils. Commun. Soil Sci. Plant Anal. 19: 959–987.

Frahm, M. A., J. C. Rosas, N. Mayek-Pérez, E. Lõpez-Salinas, J. A. Acosta-Gallegos, and J. D. Kelly. 2004. Breeding beans for resistance to terminal drought in the lowland tropics. Euphytica 136: 223–232.

Gamuyao, R., J. H. Chin, J. Pariasca-Tanaka, P. Pesaresi, S. Catausan, C. Dalid, I. Slamet-Loedin et al. 2012. Nature 488: 535–539.

Garvin, D. and Carver, B. 2003. Role of the genotype in tolerance to acidity and aluminum toxicity. In Handbook of Soil Acidity, ed. Z. Rengel, pp. 387–405. New York: Taylor & Francis.

George, E., W. J. Horst, and E. Neumann. 2012. Adaptation of plants to adverse chemical soil conditions. In Marschner's Mineral Nutrition of Higher Plants, ed. P. Marschner, pp. 409–472, 3rd edn. Amsterdam, the Netherlands: Elsevier.

Gepts, P. and D. G. Debouck. 1991. Origin, domestication, and evolution of the common bean (Phaseolus vulgaris L). In: Common Beans: Research for Crop Improvement, eds. A. van Schoonhoven and O. Voysest, pp. 7–53. Oxon, U.K.: CAB International.

Gleadow, R., A. Johnson, and M. Tausz. 2013. Crops for a future climate. Funct. Plant Biol. 40: iii–vi.

Goldman, I. L., T. E. Carter Jr., and R. P. Patterson. 1989. A detrimental interaction of subsoil aluminum and drought stress on the leaf water status of soybean. Agron. J. 81: 461–463.

Graham, P. H. and P. Ranalli. 1997. Common bean (Phaseolus vulgaris L.). Field Crops Res., 53: 131–146.

Gross, Y and J. Kigel. 1994. Differential sensitivity to high temperature of stages in the reproductive development of common bean (Phaseolus vulgaris L.). Field Crops Res. 36: 201–212.

Guimarães, E. P., J. I. Sanz, I. M. Rao, and E. Amézquita. 2004. Research on agropastoral systems: What we have learned and what we should do. In: Agropastoral Systems for the Tropical Aavannas of Latin America, eds. E. P. Guimarães, J. I. Sanz, I. M. Rao, M. C. Amézquita, E. Amézquita, and R. Thomas, pp. 326–336. Cali, Colombia: CIAT and EMBRAPA.

Habibi, G. 2011. Influence of drought on yield and yield components in white bean. World Acad. Sci., Eng. Technol. 55: 244–253.

Hall, A. E. 1992. Breeding for heat tolerance. Plant Breed. Rev. 10: 129–168.

Hall, A. E. 2004. Comparative ecophysiology of cowpea, common bean, and peanut. In Physiology and Biotechnology Integration for Plant Breeding, eds. H. T. Nguyen and A. Blum, pp. 271–325. New York: Marcel Dekker Inc.

Hausler, K., I. M. Rao, and R. Schultze-Kraft and late H.

Marschner. 2006. Shoot and root growth of two tropical grasses, Brachiaria ruziziensis and B. dictyoneura as influenced by aluminum toxicity and phosphorus deficiency in a sandy loam Oxisol of the eastern plains of Colombia. Trop. Grassl. 40: 213–221.

Hedhly, A., J. I. Hormaza, and M. Herrero. 2008. Global warming and sexual plant reproduction. Trends Plant Sci. 14: 30–36.

Henry, H., J. C. Rosas, J. S. Beaver, and J. P. Lynch. 2010. Multiple stress response and belowground competition in multilines of common bean (Phaseolus vulgaris L.). Field Crops Res. 117: 209–218.

Herrero, M., D. Grace, J. Njuki, N. Johnson, D. Enahoro, S. Silvestri, and M. C. Rufino. 2013. The roles of livestock in developing countries. Animal 7: 3–18.

Herrero, M., P. K. Thornton, A. M. Notenbaert, S. Wood, S. Msangi, H. A. Freeman, D. Bossio et al. 2010. Smart investments in sustainable food production: Revisiting mixed crop-livestock systems. Science 327: 822–825.

Heyes, B. J., N. O. I. Cogan, L. W. Pembleton, M. E. Goddard, J. Wang, G. C. Spangenberg and J. W. Forster. 2013. Prospects for genomic selection in forage plant species. Plant Breed. 132: 133–143.

Hinsinger, P. 2001. Bioavailability of soil inorganic P in the rhizosphere as affected by root-induced chemical changes: A review. Plant Soil 237: 173–195.

Hirayama, T. and K. Shinozaki. 2010. Research on plant abiotic stress responses in the post-genome era: Past, present and future. Plant J. 61: 1041–1052.

Ho, M. D., J. C. Rosas, K. M. Brown, and J. P. Lynch. 2005. Root architectural tradeoffs for water and phosphorus acquisition. Funct. Plant Biol. 32: 737–748.

Holmann, F. 2009. Impact of the adoption of Brachiaria grasses in selected countries of Latin America. Cali, Colombia: Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical (CIAT).

Holmann, F., L. Rivas, P. J. Argel, and E. Pérez. 2004. Impact of the adoption of Brachiaria grasses: Central America and Mexico. Livestock Res. Rural Deve. 16: 1-13.

Horst, W. J., Y. Wang, and D. Eticha. 2010. The role of the root apoplast in aluminium-induced inhibition of root elongation and in aluminium resistance of plants: A review. Ann. Bot. 106: 185–197.

Hoyos, V., J. Polania, J., J. W. Miles, and I. M. Rao. 2008. Differences in regulation of water use, water use efficiency and growth of six Brachiaria genotypes exposed to combined stress conditions of drought and aluminum toxicity, pp. 34–42. Annual Report 2008. Improved Multipurpose Forages for the Developing World. Cali, Colombia: Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical (CIAT).

Humphreys, M. O. 2005. Genetic improvement of forage crops—Past, present and future. J. Agric. Sci. 143: 441–448.

Hyman, G., S. Fujisaka, P. Jones et al. 2008. Strategic approaches to targeting technology generation: Assessing coincidence of poverty and drought-prone crop production. Agric. Syst. 98: 50–61.

IPCC. 2012. Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC): Summary for policymakers. In Managing the Risks of Extreme Events and Disasters to Advance Climate Change Adaptation, eds. C. B. Field, V. Barros, T. F. Stocker, D. Qin, D. J. Dokken, K. L. Ebi, M. D. Mastrandrea et al. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Ishitani, M., J. Rane, S. Beebe, M. Sankaran, M. Blair, and I. M. Rao. 2011. Molecular breeding approach in managing abiotic stresses. In Biology and Breeding of Food Legumes, eds. A. Pratap and J. Kumar, 276–295. Oxon, U.K.: CAB International.

Ishitani, M., I. Rao, P. Wenzl, S. Beebe, and J. Tohme. 2004. Integration of genomics approach with traditional breeding towards improving abiotic stress adaptation: Drought and aluminum toxicity as case studies. Field Crops Res. 90: 35–45.

Izquierdo, J. A. and G. L. A. Hosfield. 1981. A collection receptacle for field abscission studies in common bean. Crop Sci., 21: 622–625.

Izquierdo, J. A. and G. L. A. Hosfield. 1987. Flower, pod and leaf abscission of dry beans (Phaseolus vulgaris L.). Agro Ciencia 3: 105–115.

Jackson, M. B. and T. D. Colmer. 2005. Response and adaptation by plants to flooding stress. Ann. Bot. 96: 501–505.

Jones, C. A., D. Pena, and A. Gomez-Carabali. 1980. Effects of plant water potential, leaf diffusive resistance, rooting density and water use on the dry matter production of several tropical grasses during short periods of drought stress. Trop. Agric. (Trinidad) 57: 211–219.

Joshi, A. K. 1999. Genetic factors affecting abiotic stress tolerance in crop plants. In Handbook of Plant and Crop Stress, ed. M. Pessarakli, pp. 795–826, 2nd edn. New York: Marcel Dekker Inc.

Keating, B., P. Carberry, S. Thomas, and J. Clark. 2013. Eco-efficient agriculture and climate change: Conceptual foundations and frameworks. In Eco-Efficiency: From Vision to Reality, eds. C. H. Hershey and P. Neate, pp. 19–28. Cali, Colombia: CIAT.

Kell, D. B. 2011. Breeding crop plants with deep roots: Their role in sustainable carbon, nutrient and water sequestration. Ann. Bot. 108: 407–418.

Keller-Grein, G., B. L. Maass, and J. Hanson, J. 1996. Natural variation in Brachiaria and existing germplasm collections. In The Biology, Agronomy, and Improvement of Brachiaria, eds. J. W. Miles, B. L. Maass, and C. B. do Valle, pp. 16–42. Cali, Colombia and Campo Grande, Brazil: CIAT and Embrapa.

Klaedtke, S. M., C. Cajiao, M. Grajales, J. Polania, G. Borrero, A. Guerrero, M. Rivera, I. Rao, S. E. Beebe, and J. Léon. 2012. Photosynthate remobilization capacity from drought-adapted common bean (Phaseolus vulgaris L.) lines can improve yield potential of interspecific populations within the secondary gene pool. J. Plant Breed. Crop Sci. 4: 49–61.

Kochian, L. V., O. A. Hoekenga, and M. A. Piñeros. 2004. How do crop plants tolerate acid soils? Mechanisms of aluminum tolerance and phosphorous efficiency. Annu. Rev. Plant Biol. 55: 459–493.

Kollmeier, M., H. H. Felle, and W. J. Horst. 2000. Genotypical differences in aluminum resistance of maize are expressed in the distal part of the transition zone. Is reduced basipetal auxin flow involved in inhibition of root elongation by aluminum? Plant Physiol. 122: 945–956.

Konsens, I., M. Ofir, and J. Kigel. 1991. The effect of temperature on the production and abscission of flowers and pods in snap bean (Phaseolus vulgaris L.). Ann. Bot., 67: 391–399.

Lambers, H., F. S. Chapin III, and T. L. Pons. 1998. Plant Physiological Ecology, 540pp. New York: SpringerVerlag, Inc.

Lambers, H., M. W. Shan, M. D. Cramer, S. J. Pearse, and E. J. Veneklaas. 2006. Root structure and functioning for efficient acquisition of phosphorus: Matching morphological and physiological traits. Ann. Bot. 98: 693–713.

Lascano, C. E. 1991. Managing the grazing resource for animal production in savannas of tropical America. Trop. Grassl. 25: 66–72.

Lascano, C. E. and Euclides, V. P. B. 1996. Nutritional quality and animal production of Brachiaria pastures. In The Biology, Agronomy, and Improvement of Brachiaria, eds. J. W. Miles, B. L. Maass, and C. B. do Valle, pp. 106–123. Cali, Colombia and Campo Grande, Brazil: CIAT and Embrapa.

Liao, H., G. Rubio, X. Yan, A. Cao, K. M. Brown, and J. P. Lynch. 2001. Effect of phosphorus availability on basal root shallowness in common bean. Plant Soil 232: 69–79.

Liao, H., X. Yan, G. Rubio, S. E. Beebe, M. W. Blair, and J. P. Lynch. 2004. Genetic mapping of basal root gravitropism and phosphorus acquisition efficiency in common bean. Funct. Plant Biol. 31: 959–970.

Li, M., M. Osaki, I. M. Rao, and T. Tadano. 1997. Secretion of phytase from the roots of several plant species under phosphorus-deficient conditions. Plant Soil 195: 161–169.

Little, R. 1988. Plant soil interactions at low pH problem solving-the genetic approach. Commun. Soil Sci. Plant Anal. 19: 1239–1257.

Lobell, D. B., M. B. Burke, C. Tebaldi, M. D. Mastrandrea, W. P. Falcon, and R. L. Naylor. 2008. Prioritizing climate change adaptation needs for food security in 2030. Science 319: 607–610.

Lobell, D. B. and S. M. Gourdji. 2012. The influence of climate change on global crop productivity. Plant Physiol. 160: 1686–1697.

López-Marín, H. D., I. M. Rao, and M. W. Blair. 2009. Quantitative trait loci for aluminum toxicity resistance in common bean (Phaseolus vulgaris L.). Theor. Appl. Genet. 119: 449–458.

Lorenz, A. J., S. Chao, F. G. Asoro, E. L. Heffner, T. Hayashi, H. Iwata, K. P. Smith, M. E. Sorrels, and J-L. Jannink. 2011. Genomic selection in plant breeding: Knowledge and prospects. Adv. Agron. 110: 77–123.

Loss, S. P. and K. H. M. Siddique. 1994. Morphological and physiological traits associated with wheat yield increases in Mediterranean environments. Adv. Agron. 52: 229–276.

Louw-Gaume, A. E. 2009. Morphological, physiological and biochemical adaptation of Brachiaria grasses to low phosphorus supply. PhD dissertation 18131. Zurich, Switzerland: Swiss Federal Institute of Technology (ETH).

Louw-Gaume, A. E., I. M. Rao, A. J. Gaume, and E. Frossard. 2010a. A comparative study on plant growth and root plasticity responses of two Brachiaria forage grasses grown in nutrient solution at low and high phosphorus supply. Plant Soil 328: 155–164.

Louw-Gaume, A., I. Rao, E. Frossard, and A. Gaume. 2010b. Adaptive strategies of tropical forage grasses to low phosphorus stress: The case of brachiariagrasses. In: Handbook of Plant and Crop Stress. ed. M. Pessarakli, 3rd edn, pp. 1111–1144. Boca Raton, FL: Taylor & Francis Group.

Ludlow, M. M. 1980. Stress physiology of tropical pasture plants. Trop. Grassl. 14: 136–145.

Ludlow, M. M. and R. C. Muchow. 1990. A critical evaluation of traits for improving crop yields in waterlimited environments. Adv. Agron. 43: 107–153.

Ludlow, M. M. and G. L. Wilson. 1970. Growth of some tropical pasture grasses and legumes at two temperatures. J. Aust. Inst. Agric. Sci. 36: 43–44.

Lunze, L., R. Buruchara, M. A. Ugen, L. Nabahungu, G. O. Rachier, M. Ngongo, I. Rao, and M. M. Abang. 2011. Integrated soil fertility management in bean-based cropping systems of Eastern, Central and Southern Africa. In Soil Fertility, ed. J. Whalen, pp. 239–272. Rijeka, Croatia: INTECH Open Access Publication.

Lynch, J. P. 2007. Roots of the second green revolution. Aust. J. Bot. 55: 493–512.

Lynch, J. P. 2011. Root phenes for enhanced soil exploration and phosphorus acquisition: Tools for future crops. Plant Physiol. 156: 1041–1049.

Lynch, J. P. and S. E. Beebe. 1995. Adaptation of beans (Phaseolus vulgaris L.) to low phosphorus availability. Hort. Sci. 30: 1165–1171.

Lynch, J. P. and Brown, K. M. 2006. Whole-plant adaptations to low phosphorus availability. In PlantEnvironment Interactions, ed. B. Huang, pp. 209–242. Boca Raton, FL: CRC Press Inc.

Lynch, J. P. and S. B. St. Clair. 2004. Mineral stress: The missing link in understanding how global climate change will affect plants in real world soils. Field Crops Res. 90: 101–115.

Macedo, M. A. M. 2005. Pastagens no Ecossistema Cerrados: Evolucao das Pesquisas Para o Desenvolvimento Sustentavel. Reuniao Anual da Sociedade Brasileira de Zootecnia, vol. 41, pp. 56–84. Goiania, Brazil: UFGO, SBZ.

Mannetje, L. T. and A. J. Pritchard. 1974. The effect of daylength and temperature on introduced legumes and grasses for the tropics and subtropics of coastal Australia. 1. Dry matter production, tillering and leaf area. Aust. J. Exp. Agric. Anim. Husb. 14: 173–181.

Manrique, G., I. M. Rao, and S. Beebe. 2006. Identi�cation of aluminum resistant common bean genotypes using a hydroponic screening method. Paper presented at the 18th World Congress of Soil Science, Philadelphia, PA, July 9–15, 2006.

Marschner, H. 1991. Mechanisms of adaptation of plants to acid soils. Plant Soil 134: 1–20.

Massot, N., M. Llugany, Ch. Poschenrieder and J. Barcelo. 1999. Callose production as indicator of aluminum toxicity in bean cultivars. J. Plant Nutr. 22: 1–10.

Mba, C., E. P. Guimaraes, and K. Ghosh. 2012. Re-orienting crop improvement for the changing climatic conditions of the 21st century. Agri. Food Sec. 1: 1–17.

McWilliam, J. R. 1978. Response of pasture plants to temperature. In Plant Relations in Pastures, ed. J. R. Wilson, pp. 17–34. Melbourne, Victoria, Australia: CSIRO.

Miflin, B. 2000. Crop improvement in the 21st century. J Exp. Bot. 51: 1–8.

Miklas, P. N, J. D. Kelly, S. E. Beebe, and M. W. Blair. 2006. Common bean breeding for resistance against biotic and abiotic stresses: From classical to MAS breeding. Euphytica 147: 105–131.

Miles, J. W., C. Cardona, and G. Sotelo. 2006. Recurrent selection in a synthetic brachiariagrass population improves resistance to three spittlebug species. Crop Sci. 46: 1088–1093.

Miles, J. W., C. B. do Valle, I. M. Rao, and V. P. B. Euclides. 2004. Brachiariagrasses. In Warmseason (C4) grasses. eds. L. Moser, B. Burson, and L. E. Sollenberger, pp. 745–783. Madison, WI: ASA-CSSA-SSSA.

Mir, R. R., M. Z. Allah, N. Sreenivasulu, T. Trethowan, and R. K. Varshney. 2012. Integrated genomics, physiology and breeding approaches for improving drought tolerance in crops. Theor. Appl. Genet. 125: 625–645.

Mittler, R. 2006. Abiotic stress, the field environment and stress combination. Trends Plant Sci. 11: 15–19.

Mittler, R. and E. Blumwald. 2010. Genetic engineering for modern agriculture: Challenges and perspectives. Annu. Rev. Plant Biol. 61: 443–462.

Mohamed, M. F., N. Schmitz-Eiberger, N. Keutgen, and G. Noga. 2005. Comparative drought postponing and tolerance potentials of two tepary bean lines in relation to seed yield. African Crop Sci. J. 13: 49–60.

Monterroso, V. A. and H. C. Wien. 1990. Flower and pod abscission due to heat stress in beans. J. American Soc. Hort. Sci. 115: 631–634.

Morrell, P. L., E. S. Buckler, and J. Ross-Ibarra. 2012. Crop genomics: Advances and applications. Nat. Rev. Genet. 13: 85–96.

Morton, J. F. 2007. The impact of climate change on smallholder and subsistence agriculture. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 104: 19680–19685.

Mossor-Pietraszewska, T. 2001. Effect of aluminum on plant growth and metabolism. Acta Biochim. Pol. 48: 673–686.

Munns, R., R. A. James, X. R. R. Sirault, R. T. Furbank, and H. G. Jones. 2010. New phenotyping methods for screening wheat and barley for beneficial responses to water deficit. J. Exp. Bot. 61: 3499–3507.

Muñoz-Perea, C. G., R. G. Allen, D. T. Westermann, J. L. Wright, and S. P. Singh. 2007. Water use efficiency among dry bean landraces and cultivars in drought-stressed and non-stressed environments. Euphytica 155: 393–402.

Muñoz-Perea, C. G., H. Terán, R. G. Allen, J. L. Wright, D. T. Westermann, and S. P. Singh. 2006. Selection for drought resistance in dry bean landraces and cultivars. Crop Sci. 46: 2111–2120.

Nakano, H., M. Kobayashi, and T. Terauchi. 1998. Sensitive stages to heat stress in pod setting of common bean (Phaseolus vulgaris L.). Jpn. J. Trop. Agric. 42: 78–84.

Nanamori, M., T. Shinano, J. Wasaki, T. Yamamura, I. M. Rao, and M. Osaki. 2004. Low phosphorus tolerance mechanisms: Phosphorus recycling and photosynthate partitioning in the tropical forage grass, Brachiaria hybrid cultivar Mulato compared with rice. Plant Cell Physiol. 45: 460–469.

Nielson, D. C. and N. O. Nielson. 1998. Black bean sensitivity to water stress at various growth stages. Crop Sci. 38: 422–427.

Noble, C. L. and N. Rogers. 1993. Arguments for the use of physiological criteria for improving the salt tolerance in crops. Dev. Plant Soil Sci. 50: 127–135.

Nord, E. A. and J. P. Lynch. 2009. Plant phenology: A critical controller of soil resource acquisition. J. Exp. Bot. 60: 1927–1937.

Nord, E. A., K. Shea, and J. P. Lynch. 2011. Optimizing reproductive phenology in a two-resource world: A dynamic allocation model of plant growth predicts later reproduction in phosphorus-limited plants. Ann. Bot. 108: 391–404.

Nunez-Barrios, A., H. Hoogenboom, and S. NeSmith. 2005. Drought stress and the distribution of vegetative and reproductive traits of a bean cultivar. Sci. Agric. 62:

18–22.

Ochoa, I. E., M. W. Blair, and J. P. Lynch. 2006. QTL analysis of adventitious root formation in common bean (Phaseolus vulgaris L.) under contrasting phosphorus availability. Crop Sci. 46: 1609–1621.

Ofir, M., Y. Gross, F. Bangerth, and J. Kigel. 1993. High temperature effects on pod and seed production as related to hormone levels and abscission of reproductive structures in common bean (Phaseolus vulgaris L.). Sci. Hort. 55: 201–211.

Omae, H., A. Kumar, K. Kashiwaba, and M. Shono. 2005. Genotypic differences in plant water status and relationship with reproductive responses in snap bean (Phaseolus vulgaris L.) during water stress. Jpn. J. Trop. Agri. 49: 1–7.

Omae, H., A. Kumar, K. Kashiwaba, and M. Shono. 2006. Influence of high temperature on morphological characters, biomass allocation, and yield components in snap bean (Phaseolus vulgaris L.). Plant Prod. Sci. 9: 200–205.

Omae, H., A. Kumar, K. Kashiwaba and M. Shono. 2007. Influence of temperature shift after flowering on dry matter partitioning in two cultivars of snap bean (Phaseolus vulgaris) that differ in heat tolerance. Plant Prod. Sci. 10: 14–19.

Omae, H., A. Kumar, and M. Shono. 2012. Adaptation to high temperature and water deficit in the common bean (Phaseolus vulgaris L.) during the reproductive period. J. Bot. 2012: Article ID803413, 6pp.

Peters, M., I. Rao, M. Fisher, G. Subbarao, S. Martens, M. Herrero, R. van der Hoek et al. 2013. Tropical forage-based systems to mitigate greenhouse gas emissions. In Eco-Efficiency: From Vision to Reality, eds. C. H. Hershey and P. Neate, pp. 171–190. Cali, Colombia: Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical (CIAT).

Pfeifer, M., M. Martis, T. Asp, K. F. X. Mayer, T. Lubberstedt, S. Byrne, U. Frei, and B. Studer. 2013. The perennial ryegrass GenomeZipper: Targeted use of genome resources for comparative grass genomics. Plant Physiol. 161: 571–582.

Pizarro, E. A., C. B. do Valle, G. Keller-Grein, R. Schultze-Kraft, and A. H. Zimmer. 1996. Regional experience with Brachiaria: Tropical America—Savannas. In The Biology, Agronomy, and Improvement of Brachiaria, eds. J. W. Miles, B. L. Maass, and C. B. do Valle, pp. 225-246. Cali, Colombia: CIAT and Embrapa.

Polania, J., G. Borrero, J. Miles, and I. M. Rao. 2009a. Phenotypic differences in root development and distribution of eleven Brachiaria genotypes exposed to individual and combined stress of aluminum toxic soil and drought, pp. 14–21. Annual Report 2009. AGBIO4: Tropical Forages Program. Cali, Colombia: Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical (CIAT).

Polania, J., G. Borrero, J. Miles, and I. M. Rao. 2009b. Phenotypic differences in drought resistance of 79 Brachiaria genotypes, pp. 21–24. Annual Report 2009. AGBIO4: Tropical Forages Program. Cali, Colombia: Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical (CIAT).

Polanía, J., M. Grajales, C. Cajiao, R. García, J. Ricaurte, S. Beebe, and I. M. Rao. 2008c. Evaluation of drought resistance in recombinant inbred lines (RILs) of MD 23–24 x SEA 5 under intermittent drought stress, p. 85-85. CIAT Annual Report 2008. Outcome Line SBA-1. Improved Beans for the Developing World. Cali, Colombia: Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical (CIAT).

Polanía, J., M. Grajales, C. Cajiao, R. García, J. Ricaurte, S. Beebe, and I. M. Rao. 2008a. Physiological evaluation of drought resistance of 33 recombinant inbred lines (RILs) of DOR 364 x BAT 477 under terminal drought stress over two seasons, pp. 76–79. CIAT Annual report 2008. Outcome line SBA1. Improved Beans for the Developing World. Cali, Colombia: Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical (CIAT).

Polanía, J., M. Grajales, C. Cajiao, R. García, J. Ricaurte, S. Beebe, and I. M. Rao. 2008b. Physiological evaluation of drought resistance in recombinant inbred lines (RILs) of DOR 364 x BAT 477 under intermittent drought stress, pp. 80–85. CIAT Annual Report 2008. Outcome Line SBA-1. Improved Beans for the Developing World. Cali, Colombia: Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical (CIAT).

Porch, T. G. 2006. Application of stress indices for heat tolerance screening of common bean. J. Agron. Crop Sci. 192: 390–394.

Porch, T. G., R. Bernsten, J. C. Rosas, and M. Jahn. 2008.

Climate change and the potential economic benefits of heat tolerant bean varieties for farmers in Atlántida, Honduras. J. Agric. U Puerto Rico 91: 133–148.

Porch, T. G. and A. E. Hall. 2013. Heat tolerance. In Genomics and Breeding for Climate-Resilient Crops, Vol. 2. Target Traits, ed. C. Kole, pp. 167–202. Berlin, Germany: Springer.

Porch, T. G. and M. Jahn. 2001. Effects of high-temperature stress on microsporogenesis in heat-sensitive and heat-tolerant genotypes of Phaseolus vulgaris. Plant, Cell Environ. 24: 723–731.

Rainey, K. and P. Griffiths. 2003. Evaluation of common bean yield components under heat stress. HortScience 38: 682.

Rainey, K. and P. Griffiths. 2005a. Identification of heat tolerant Phaseolus acutifolius A. Gray plant introductions following exposure to high temperatures in a controlled environment. Genet. Resour. Crop Evol. 52: 117–120.

Rainey, K. and P. Griffiths. 2005b. Differential response of common bean genotypes to high temperature. J. Am. Soc. Hort. Sci. 130: 18–23.

Ramaekers, L., R. Remans, I. M. Rao, M. W. Blair, and J. Vanderleyden. 2010. Strategies for improving phosphorus acquisition efficiency of crop plants. Field Crops Res. 117: 169–175.

Ramírez, M., G. Flores-Pacheco, J. L. Reyes, A. L. Alvarez, J. J. Drevon, L. Girard, and G. Hernández. 2013. Two common bean genotypes with contrasting response to phosphorus deficiency show variations in the microRNA 399-mediated PvPHO2 regulation within the PvPHR1 signaling pathway. Int. J. Mol. Sci. 14: 8328–8344.

Ramirez Builes, V. H., T. G. Porch, and E. W. Harmsen. 2011. Genotypic differences in water use efficiency of common bean under drought stress. Agron. J. 103: 1206–1215.

Ramirez-Vallejo, P. and J. D. Kelly. 1998. Traits related to drought resistance in common bean. Euphytica 99: 127–136.

Rangel, A. F., M. Mobin, I. M. Rao, and W. J. Horst. 2005. Proton toxicity interferes with the screening of common bean (Phaseolus vulgaris L.) for aluminum resistance in nutrient solution. J. Plant Nutr. Soil Sci. 168: 607–616.

Rangel A. F., I. M. Rao, H-P. Braun, and W. J. Horst. 2010. Aluminium resistance in common bean (Phaseolus vulgaris) involves induction and maintenance of citrate exudation from root apices. Physiol. Plant. 138: 176–190.

Rangel, A. F., I. M. Rao, and W. J. Horst. 2007. Spatial aluminium sensitivity of root apices of two common bean (Phaseolus vulgaris L.) genotypes with contrasting aluminium resistance. J. Exp. Bot. 58: 3895–3904.

Rangel, A. F., I. M. Rao and W. J. Horst. 2009. Cellular distribution and binding state of aluminum in root apices of common bean (Phaseolus vulgaris L.) genotypes differing in aluminum resistance. Physiol. Plant. 135: 162–173.

Rao, I., J. Miles, P. Wenzl, A. Louw-Gaume, J. A. Cardoso, J. Ricaurte, J. Polania et al. 2011. Mechanisms of adaptation of brachiariagrasses to abiotic stress factors in the tropics, pp. 361-383. Plenary Paper Presented at the III International Symposium on Forage Breeding held at Bonito, Mato Grosso do Sul, Brazil, November 7–11, 2011. Published as CDROM.

Rao, I. M. 1998. Root distribution and production in native and introduced pastures in the South American savannas. In: Root Demographics and Their Efficiencies in Sustainable Agriculture, Grasslands, and Forest Ecosystems, ed. J. E. Box Jr., pp. 19–42. Dordrecht, the Netherlands: Kluwer Academic Publishers.

Rao, I. M. 2001. Role of physiology in improving crop adaptation to abiotic stresses in the tropics: The case of common bean and tropical forages. In Handbook of Plant and Crop Physiology, ed. M. Pessarakli, pp. 583–616. New York: Marcel Dekker.

Rao, I. M., M. A. Ayarza, and R. Garcia. 1995. Adaptive attributes of tropical forage species to acid soils I. Differences in plant growth, nutrient acquisition and nutrient utilization among C4 grasses and C3 legumes. J. Plant Nutr. 18: 2135–2155.

Rao, I. M., E. Barrios, E. Amezquita, D. K. Friesen, R. Thomas, A. Oberson, and B. R. Singh. 2004a. Soil phosphorus dynamics, acquisition and cycling in crop-pasture-fallow systems in low fertility tropical soils of Latin America. In Modelling nutrient management in tropical cropping systems, eds. R. J. Delve and M. E. Probert, pp. 126–134. ACIAR Proceedings No. 114. Canberra, Australian Capital

Territory, Australia: Australian Center for International Agricultural Research (ACIAR).

Rao, I. M., S. Beebe, J. Polania, M. A. Grajales, and R. Garcia, R. 2006. Differences in drought resistance of advanced lines developed for the last 3 decades, pp. 2–6. Annual Report 2006. Project IP-1: BeanIimprovement for the Tropics. Cali, Colombia: Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical (CIAT).

Rao, I. M., S. Beebe, J. Ricaurte, C. Cajiao, J. Polania, and R. Garcia. 2007a. Phenotypic evaluation of drought resistance in advanced lines of common bean (Phaseolus vulgaris L.). Paper presented at ASA-CSSASSSA International Annual Meeting, New Orleans, LA, November 4–8, 2007.

Rao, I. M., S. Beebe, J. Ricaurte, J. M. Osorno, H. Terán, R. García, C. Jara, and G. Mahuku. 2000. Identification of traits associated with drought resistance, pp. 9–16. In Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical. Project IP-1, Bean improvement for sustainable productivity, input use efficiency, and poverty alleviation. Annual Report Working Document No. 186. Cali, Colombia: Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical (CIAT).

Rao, I. M., S. Beebe, J. Ricaurte, H. Terán, and R. García. 2001. Identification of traits associated with phosphorus efficiency, pp. 32–36. In Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical. Project IP-1, Bean Improvement for Sustainable Productivity, Input Use Efficiency, and Poverty Alleviation. Annual Report Working Document 186. Cali, Colombia: Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical (CIAT).

Rao, I. M., S. Beebe, J. Ricaurte, H. Teran, and S. Singh. 2004b. Common bean (Phaseolus vulgaris L.) genotypes tolerant to aluminum-toxic soils in the tropics. In Proceedings of the 6th International Symposium on Plant-Soil Interactions at Low pH (PSILPH), Sendai, Japan, July 31 to August 5, 2004, pp. 272–273. Sendai, Japan: Japanese Society of Soil Science and Plant Nutrition.

Rao, I. M., S. E. Beebe, J. Polanía, M. Grajales, C. Cajiao, R. García, J. Ricaurte, and M. Rivera. 2009. Physiological basis of improved drought resistance in common bean: The contribution of photosynthate mobilization to grain. Paper presented at Interdrought III: The 3rd International Conference on Integrated Approaches to Improve Crop Production under Drought-Prone Environments, October 11–16, 2009, Shanghai, China.

Rao, I. M., V. Borrero, J. Ricaurte, and R. Garcia. 1999b. Adaptive attributes of tropical forage species to acid soils. V. Differences in phosphorus acquisition from inorganic and organic phosphorus sources. J. Plant Nutr. 22: 1175–1196.

Rao, I. M., V. Borrero, J. Ricaurte, and R. Garcia. 1999c. Adaptive attributes of tropical forage species to acid soils. IV. Differences in shoot and root growth responses to inorganic and organic phosphorus sources. J. Plant Nutr. 22: 1153–1174.

Rao, I. M., V. Borrero, J. Ricaurte, R. Garcia, and M. A. Ayarza 1996c. Adaptive attributes of tropical forage species to acid soils II. Differences in shoot and root growth responses to varying phosphorus supply and soil type. J. Plant Nutr. 19: 323–352.

Rao, I. M., V. Borrero, J. Ricaurte, R. Garcia, and M. A. Ayarza. 1997. Adaptive attributes of tropical forage species to acid soils III. Differences in phosphorus acquisition and utilization as influenced by varying phosphorus supply and soil type. J. Plant Nutr. 20: 155–180.

Rao, I. M. and G. Cramer 2003. Plant nutrition and crop improvement in adverse soil conditions. In Plants, Genes, and Crop Biotechnology, eds. M. Chrispeels and D. Sadava, pp. 270–303. Published in partnership with the American Society of Plant Biologists and ASPB Education Foundation. Sudbury, MA: Jones and Bartlett Publishers.

Rao, I. M, D. K. Friesen, and M. Osaki. 1999a. Plant adaptation to phosphorus-limited tropical soils. In Handbook of Plant and Crop Stress, ed. M. Pessarakli, pp. 61–96. New York: Marcel Dekker.

Rao, I. M., P. C. Kerridge, and M. Macedo 1996a. Nutritional requirements of Brachiaria and adaptation to acid soils. In The Biology, Agronomy, and Improvement of Brachiaria, eds. J. W. Miles, B. L. Maass, and C. B. do Valle, pp. 53–71. Cali, Colombia and Campo Grande, Brazil: CIAT and Embrapa.

Rao, I. M., J. W. Miles, R. García y, and J. Ricaurte. 2006b. Selección de hibridos de Brachiaria con resistencia a aluminio. Pasturas Tropicales 28: 20–25.

Rao, I. M., J. W. Miles, and J. C. Granobles. 1998.

Differences in tolerance to infertile acid soil stress among germplasm accessions and genetic recombinants of the tropical forage grass genus, Brachiaria. Field Crops Res. 59: 43–52.

Rao, I. M., J. Polanía, R. Garcia, and S. Beebe. 2006a. Phenotypic differences in root development and distribution in soil tubes among recombinant inbred lines (RILs) of the cross DOR 364 x BAT 477, pp. 26–31. CIAT Annual Report 2006. Project IP-1. Bean Improvement for the Tropics. Cali, Colombia: Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical (CIAT).

Rao, I. M., J. Rincon, R. Garcia, J. Ricaurte, and J. Miles. 2007b. Screening for tolerance to waterlogging in Brachiaria hybrids. Poster paper presented at ASA-CSSA-SSSA International Annual Meeting, New Orleans, LA. November 4–8, 2007.

Rao, I. M., R. S. Zeigler, R. Vera, and S. Sarkarung. 1993. Selection and breeding for acid-soil tolerance in crops. BioScience 43: 454–465.

Rao, I., M. Ishitani, J. Miles, M. Peters, J. Tohme, J. Arango, D. E. Moreta et al. 2013. Climate-smart croplivestock systems for smallholders in the tropics: Integration of new forage hybrids to intensify agriculture and to mitigate climate change through regulation of nitrification in soil. In Proceedings of the 22nd International Grasslands Congress, Sydney, New South Wales, Australia, pp. 1331–1332.

Rao, I., S. Beebe, J. Polania, J. Ricaurte, C. Cajiao, R. García, and M. Rivera. 2013a. Can tepary bean be a model for improvement of drought resistance in common bean? Afr. Crop Sci. J. 21: 265–281.

Rasmussen, S., P. Barah, M. C. Suarez-Rodriguez, S. Bressendorff, P. Friis, P. Costantino, A. M. Bones, H. B. Nielsen, and J. Mundy. 2013. Transcriptome responses to combinations of stresses in Arabidopsis. Plant Physiol. 161: 1783–1794.

Ricaurte, J., R. Garcia, J. W. Miles, and I. M. Rao. 2008. Phenotypic differences in aluminum resistance of selected Brachiaria genotypes, pp. 14–25. Annual Report 2008. Improved Multipurpose Forages for the Developing World. Cali, Colombia: Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical (CIAT).

Ricaurte, J., C. Plazas, J. W. Miles, and I. M. Rao. 2007a. Field evaluation of promising hybrids of Brachiaria in the Llanos of Colombia, pp. 32–35. Annual Report 2007. Improved Multipurpose Forages for the Developing World. Cali, Colombia: Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical (CIAT).

Ricaurte, J., C. Plazas, J. W. Miles and I. M. Rao. 2007b. Dry season tolerance of promising hybrids of Brachiaria in the Llanos of Colombia, pp. 43–46. Annual Report 2007. Improved Multipurpose Forages for the Developing World. Cali, Colombia: Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical (CIAT).

Ricci, G. L., A. M. de Souza-Kaneshima, M. S. Pagliarini, and C. B. do Valle. 2011. Meiotic behavior in Brachiaria humidicola (Poaceae) hybrids. Euphytica 182: 355–361.

Richardson, A. E., J. Barea, A. M. McNeill, and C. Prigent-Combaret. 2009. Acquisition of phosphorus and nitrogen in the rhizosphere and plant growth promotion by microorganisms. Plant Soil 339: 305–339.

Richardson, A. E., J. P. Lynch, P. R. Ryan, E. Delhaize, F. A. Smith, S. E. Smith, P. R. Harvey et al. 2011. Plant and microbial strategies to improve the phosphorus efficiency of agriculture. Plant Soil 349: 121–156.

Rincon, J., R. Garcia, J. W. Miles, and I. M. Rao. 2008. Genotypic variation in waterlogging tolerance of 71 promising Brachiaria hybrids, pp. 49–53. Annual Report 2008. Improved Multipurpose Forages for the Developing World. Cali, Colombia: Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical (CIAT).

Roberts, E. R., R. Summerfield, R. Ellis, and A. Qi. 1993. Adaptation of flowering in crops to climate. Outlook Agric. 22: 105–110.

Rosales-Serna, R., J. Kohashi-Shibata, J. A. Acosta-Gallegos, C. Trejo-López, J. Ortiz-Cereceres, and J. D. Kelly. 2004. Biomass distribution, maturity acceleration and yield in drought-stressed common bean cultivars. Field Crops Res. 85: 203–211.

Rosas, J. C., A. Castro, J. S. Beaver, C. A. Perez, A. Morales, and R. Lepiz. 2000. Mejoramiento genetico para tolerancia a altas temperaturas y resistencia amosaico dorado en frijol común. Agronomia Mesoamericana 11: 1–10.

Rosas, J. C., J. C. Hermandez, and A. Castro. 2003. Registration of “Bribri” small red bean (race Mesoamerica). Crop Sci. 43: 430–431.

Ruiz-Vera, U. M., M. Siebers, S. B. Gray, D. W. Drag, D. M. Rosenthal, B. A. Kimball, D. R. Ort, and C. J. Bernacchi. 2013. Global warming can negate the expected CO 2 stimulation in photosynthesis and productivity for soybean grown in the Midwestern United States. Plant Physiol. 162: 410–423.

Ryan, P. R., J. M. DiTomaso y, and L. V. Kochian. 1993. Aluminum toxicity in roots: An investigation of spatial sensitivity and the role of the root cap. J. Exp. Bot. 44: 437–446.

Rychter, A. M. and I. M. Rao. 2005. Role of phosphorus in photosynthetic carbon metabolism. In Handbook of photosynthesis, ed. M. Pessarakli, pp. 123–148, 2nd edn. New York: Marcel Dekker, Inc.

Sage, T. L. and B. D. Webster. 1987. Flowering and fruiting patterns of Phaseolus vulgaris L. Botanical Gazete 148: 35–41.

Salem, M. A., V. G. Kakani, S. Koti, and K. R. Reddy. 2007. Pollen-based screening of soybean genotypes for high temperatures. Crop Sci. 47: 219–231.

Sanchez, P. A., 1976. Properties and management of soils in the tropics. New York: John Wiley & Sons.

Sanderson, M. A., D. W. Stair, and M. A. Hussey. 1997. Physiological and morphological responses of perennial forages to stress. Adv. Agron. 59: 171–224.

Sanginga, N., P. L. Woolmer (ed). 2009. Integrated Soil Fertility Management in Africa: Principles, Practices and Developmental Process, 263pp. Nairobi, Kenya: Tropical Soil Biology and Fertility Institute of the International Centre for Tropical Agriculture.

Schachtman, D. P., R. J. Reid, and S. M. Ayling. 1998. Update on phosphorus uptake. Phosphorus uptake by plants: From soil to cell. Plant Physiol. 116: 447–453.

Schneider, K. A., M. E. Brothers, and J. D. Kelly. 1997b. Marker-assisted selection to improve drought resistance in common bean. Crop Sci. 37: 51–60.

Schneider, K. A., R. Rosales-Serna, F. Ibarra-Perez, B. Cazares-Enriquez, J. A. Acosta-Gallegos, P. RamirezVallejo, N. Wassimi, and J. D. Kelly. 1997a. Improving common bean performance under drought stress. Crop Sci. 37: 43–50.

Schoonhoven, A. van. and O. Voysest. eds. 1991. Common Beans: Research for Crop Improvement. Oxon, U.K.: CAB International and Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical (CIAT).

Schroeder, J. I., E. Delhaize, W. B. Frommer, M. L. Guerinot, M. J. Harrison, L. Herrera-Estrella, T. Horie et al. 2013. Using membrane transporters to improve crops for sustainable food production. Nature 497: 60–66.

Shen, H., A. Ligaba, M. Yamaguchi, H. Osawa, K. Shibata, X. Yan, and H. Matsumoto. 2004. Effect of K-252a and abscisic acid on the efflux of citrate from soybean roots. J. Exp. Bot. 55: 663–671.

Shonnard, G. C. and P. Gepts. 1994. Genetics of heat tolerance during reproductive development in common bean. Crop Sci. 34: 1168–1175.

Silva, S. 2012. Aluminum toxicity targets in plants. J. Bot. 2012: Article ID 219462, 8pp.

Sinclair, T. R. 2011. Challenges in breeding for yield increase for drought. Trends Plant Sci. 16: 289–293.

Sinclair, T. R. 2012. Is transpiration efficiency a viable plant trait in breeding for crop improvement. Funct. Plant Biol. 39: 359–365.

Singh, S. P. 1992. Common bean improvement in the tropics. Plant Breed Rev. 10: 199–269.

Singh, S. P. 1995. Selection for water-stress tolerance in interracial populations of common bean. Crop Sci. 35: 118–124.

Singh, S. P. 2001. Broadening the genetic base of common bean cultivars. Crop Sci. 41: 1659–1675.

Singh, S. P., P. Gepts, and D. G. Debouck. 1991a. Races of common bean (Phaseolus vulgaris, Fabaceae). Econ. Bot. 45: 379–396.

Singh, S. P., R. Nodari, and P. Gepts. 1991b. Genetic diversity in cultivated common bean I. Allozymes. Crop

Sci. 31: 19–23.

Singh, S. P., H. Terán, C. G. Muñoz, J. M. Osorno, J. C. Takegami, and M. D. Thung. 2003. Low soil fertility tolerance in land races and improved common bean genotypes. Crop Sci. 43: 110–119.

Sivaguru, M. and W. J. Horst. 1998. The distal part of the transition zone is the most aluminum-sensitive apical root zone of maize. Plant Physiol. 116: 155–163.

Smith, J., K. Sones, D. Grace, S. MacMillan, S. Tarawali, and M. Herrero. 2013. Beyond milk, meat, and eggs: Role of livestock in food and nutrition security. Anim. Front. 3: 6–13.

Soares Filho, C. V. 1994. Recomendações de espécies e variedades de Brachiaria para diferentes condições. In Anais Simpósio sobre Manejo de Pastagem, eds. A. M. Peixoto et al., pp. 25–48. 11th, Piracicaba, São Paulo, Brazil. September 6–9, 1994. Piracicaba, São Paulo, Brazil: FEALQ.

Souza Sobrinho, F. and A. M. Aud. 2009. Melhoramento de Brachiaria ruziziensis na EMBRAPA gado de leite. In II SIMF (Simposio internacional sobre melhoramento de forrageiras), eds. L. Jank, L. Chiari, and R. M. S. Resende, 13pp. Campo Grande, Mato Grosso do Sul: Embrapa Gado de Corte.

Sponchiado, B. N., J. W. White, J. A. Castillo, and P. G. Jones. 1989. Root growth of four common bean cultivars in relation to drought tolerance in environments with contrasting soil types. Exp. Agric. 25: 249–257.

Steinfeld, H., P. Gerber, T. Wassenaar, V. Castel, M. Rosales, and C. De Haan. 2006. Livestock's Long Shadow: Environmental Issues and Options. Rome, Italy: FAO. ftp://ftp.fao.org/docrep/fao/010/a0701e/a0701e00.pdf.

Subbarao, G. V., O. Ito, K. L. Sahrawat, W. L. Berry, K. Nakahara, T. Ishikawa, T. Watanabe et al. 2006. Scope and strategies for regulation of nitrification in agricultural systems—Challenges and opportunities. Crit. Rev. Plant Sci. 25: 303–335.

Subbarao, G. V., C. Johansen, A. E. Slinkard, R. C. Nageswara Rao, N. P. Saxena, Y. S. Chauhan. 1995. Strategies for improving drought resistance in grain legumes. Crit. Rev. Plant Sci. 14: 469–523.

Subbarao, G. V., K. Nakahara, M. P. Hurtado, H. Ono, D. E. Moreta, A. F. Salcedo, A. T. Yoshihashi et al. 2009. Evidence for biological nitrification inhibition in Brachiaria pastures. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 106: 17302–17307.

Subbarao, G. V., M. Rondon, O. Ito, T. Ishikawa, I. M. Rao, K. Nakahara, C. Lascano, and W. L. Berry. 2007. Biological nitrification inhibition (BNI)—Is it a widespread phenomenon? Plant Soil 294: 5–18.

Subbarao, G. V., K. L. Sahrawat, K. Nakahara, T. Ishikawa, N. Kudo, M. Kishii, I. M. Rao et al. 2012. Biological nitrification inhibition (BNI)—A novel strategy to regulate nitrification in agricultural systems. Adv. Agron. 114: 249–302.

Subbarao, G. V., K. L. Sahrawat, K. Nakahara, I. M. Rao, M. Ishitani, C. T. Hash, M. Kishi et al. 2013. A paradigm shift towards low-nitrifying agricultural systems—Role of biological nitrification inhibition (BNI). Ann. Bot. 112: 297–316.

Suzuki, K., M. Shono, and Y. Egawa. 2003. Occurrence of abnormal pods and abscission of flowers at high temperatures in snap bean. Res. Highlights JIRCAS 46–47.

Suzuki, K., T. Tsukaguchi, H. Takeda, and Y. Egawa. 2001. Decrease of pollen stainability of green bean at high temperatures and relationship to heat tolerance. J. Am. Soc. Horticul. Sci. 126: 571–574.

Tanaka, A. and K. Fujita. 1979. Growth, photosynthesis and yield components in relation to grain yield of the field bean. J. Fac. Agri. Hokkaido Univ. 59: 145–238.

Tang, C., E. Diatloff, Z. Rengel, and B. McGann. 2001. Growth response to subsurface soil acidity of wheat genotypes differing in aluminium tolerance. Plant Soil 236: 1–10.

Tardieu, F. 2013. Plant response to environmental conditions: Assessing potential production, water demand, and negative effects of water deficit. Front. Physiol. Plant Physiol 4: 17.

Teran, H. and S. P. Singh. 2002a. Comparison of sources and lines selected for drought resistance in common bean. Crop Sci. 42: 64–70.

Terán, H. and S. P. Singh. 2002b. Selection for drought resistance in early generations of common bean populations. Can. J. Plant Sci. 82: 491–497.

Tester, M. and P. Langridge. 2010. Breeding technologies to increase crop production in a changing world. Science 327: 818–822.

Thomas, D. and B. Grof. 1986. Some pasture species for the tropical savannas of South America. III. Andropogon gayanus, Brachiaria spp. and Panicum maximum. Herb. Abstr. 56: 557–565. 1986.

Thung, M. and I. M. Rao. 1999. Integrated management of abiotic stresses. In: Common Bean Improvement in the Twenty-first Century, ed. S. P. Singh, pp. 331–370. Dordrecht, the Netherlands: Kluwer Academic Publishers.

Topp, C. N., A. S. Iyer-Pascuzzia, J. T. Andersond, C-R. Leea, P. R. Zureka, O. Symonovae, Y. Zheng et al. 2013. 3D phenotyping and quantitative trait locus mapping identify core regions of the rice genome controlling root architecture. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 110: E1695–E1704.

Trachsel, S., P. Stamp, and A. Hind. 2010. Effect of high temperatures, drought and aluminum toxicity on root growth of tropical maize (Zea mays L.) seedlings. Maydica 55: 249–260.

Tsukaguchi, T., Y. Kawamitsu, H. Takeda, K. Suzuki, and Y. Egawa. 2003. Water status of flower buds and leaves as affected by high temperature in heat-tolerant and heat-sensitive cultivars of snap bean (Phaseolus vulgaris L.). Plant Prod. Sci. 6: 24–27.

Turner, N. C. 1997. Further progress in crop water relations. Adv. Agron. 58: 293–338.

Turner, N., S. L. Davies, J. A. Plummer, and K. H. M. Siddique. 2005. Seed filling in grain legumes under water deficits, with emphasis on chickpeas. Adv. Agon. 87: 211–250.

Valle do, C. B., M. S. Pagliarini. 2009. Biology, cytogenetics, and breeding of Brachiaria. In Genetic Resources, Chromosome Engineering, and Crop Improvement, ed. R. J. Singh, pp. 103–151. Boca Raton, FL: CRC Press.

Vance, C. P., C. Uhde-Stone, and D. L. Allan. 2003. Phosphorus acquisition and use, critical adaptations by plants for securing a nonrenewable resource. New Phytol. 157: 423–447.

Veneklaas, E. J., H. Lambers, J. Bragg, P. M. Finnegan, C. E. Lovelock, W. C. Plaxton, C. A. Price et al. 2012. Opportunities for improving phosphorus-use efficiency in crop plants. New Phytol. 195: 306–320.

Vitorello, V. A., F. R. Capaldi, and V. A. Stefanuto. 2005. Recent advances in aluminum toxicity and resistance in higher plants. Brazil. J. Plant Physiol. 17: 129–143.

Wagatsuma, T., M. S. H. Khan, I. M. Rao, P. Wenzl, T. Yamamoto, T. Kawamura, K. Hosogoe, S. Ishikawa, and K. Tawaraya. 2005b. Methylene blue stainability of root-tip protoplasts as an indicator of aluminum tolerance in a wide range of plant species, cultivars and lines. Soil Sci. Plant Nutr. 51: 991–998.

Wagatsuma, T., I. M. Rao, P. Wenzl, M. S. H. Khan, K. Tawaraya, K. Igarashi, T. Murayama et al. 2005a. Plasma membrane lipid layer play a key role in high level of aluminum resistance in signalgrass (Brachiaria decumbens): A new aspect on aluminum resistance. In Plant nutrition for Food Security, Human Health and Environment Protection, eds. C. J. Li, F. S. Zhang, A. Dobermann, H. Lambers, X. L. Li, P. Marschner, L. Maene et al., pp. 650–651. XV IPNC 2005, Beijing, China. Beijing, China: Tsinghua University Press.

Wahid, A., S. Gelani, M. Ashraf, and M. R. Foolad. 2007. Heat tolerance in plants: An overview. Environ. Exp. Bot. 61: 199–223.

Watanabe, T., M. S. H. Khan, I. M. Rao, J. Wasaki, T. Shinano, M. Ishitani, H. Koyoma et al. 2011. Physiological and biochemical mechanisms of plant adaptation to low-fertility acid soils of the tropics: The case of brachiariagrasses. In Principles, Application and Assessment in Soil Science, ed. E. B. E. Ozkaraova Gungor, pp. 87–116. Rijeka, Croatia: INTECH Open Access Publisher.

Watanabe, T., M. Osaki, H. Yano, and I. M. Rao. 2006. Internal mechanisms of plant adaptation to aluminum toxicity and phosphorus starvation in three tropical forages. J. Plant Nutr. 29: 1243–1255.

Weaver, M. L. and H. Timm. 1988. Influence of temperature and plant water status on pollen fertility in beans. J. Am. Soc. Horticul. Sci. 113: 31–35.

Welcker, C., C. Thé, B. Andréau, C. De Leon, S. N. Parentoni, J. Bernal, J. Félicité et al. 2005. Heterosis and combining ability for maize adaptation to tropical acid soils: Implications for future breeding strategies. Crop Sci. 45: 2405–2413.

Wenzl, P., A. Arango, A. L. Chaves, M. E. Buitrago, G. M. Patiño, J. Miles, and I. M. Rao. 2006. A greenhouse method to screen brachiariagrass genotypes for aluminum resistance and root vigor. Crop Sci. 46: 968–973.

Wenzl, P., A. L. Chávez, J. E. Mayer, I. M. Rao, and M. G. Nair. 2000. Roots of nutrient-deprived Brachiaria species accumulate 1,3-di-0-trans-feruloylquinic acid. Phytochemistry 55: 389–395.

Wenzl, P., A. L. Chaves, G. M. Patiño, J. E. Mayer, and I. M. Rao. 2002a. Aluminum stress stimulates the accumulation of aluminum-detoxifying organic acids in root apices of Brachiaria species. J. Plant Nutr. Soil Sci. 165: 582–588.

Wenzl, P., A. L. Chaves, and I. M. Rao. 2004. Aluminum resistance coincides with differential resistance to trivalent lanthanide cations in Brachiaria. In Proceedings of the 6th International Symposium on Plant-Soil Interactions at Low pH (PSILPH). Sendai, Japan from July31 to August 5, 2004, pp. 262–263. Sendai, Japan: Japanese Society of Soil Science and Plant Nutrition.

Wenzl, P., L. I. Mancilla, J. E. Mayer, R. Albert, and I. M. Rao. 2003. Simulating infertile acid soils with nutrient solutions and the effects on Brachiaria species. Soil Sci. Soc. Am. J. 67: 1457–1469.

Wenzl, P., J. E. Mayer, and I. M. Rao. 2002b. Aluminum stress inhibits accumulation of phosphorus in root apices of aluminum-sensitive but not aluminum-resistant Brachiaria cultivar. J. Plant Nutr. 25: 1821–1828.

Wenzl, P., G. M. Patiño, A. L. Chaves, J. E. Mayer, and I. M. Rao. 2001. The high level of aluminum resistance in signalgrass is not associated with known mechanisms of external detoxification in root apices. Plant Physiol. 125: 1473–1484.

White, J. W., G. Hoogenboom, B. A. Kimball, and G. W. Wall. 2011. Methodologies for simulating impacts of climate change on crop production. Field Crops Res. 124: 357–368.

White, J. W. and J. Izquierdo, J. 1991. Physiology of yield potential and stress tolerance. In: Common Beans: Research for Crop Improvement, eds. A. van Schoonhoven and O. Voysest, 287-382. Oxon, U.K. and Cali, Colombia: CAB International.

White, J. and S. Singh. 1991a. Breeding for adaptation to drought. In Common Beans. Research for Crop Improvement, eds. A. van Schoonhoven and O. Voysest, pp. 501–560. Oxon, U.K.: CAB International.

White, J. W. and S. P. Singh. 1991b. Sources and inheritance of earliness in tropically adapted indeterminate common bean. Euphytica 55: 15–19.

Wood, S., K. Sebastian, and S. Scherr. 2000. Soil resource condition. In Pilot Analysis of Global Ecosystems: Agroecosystems, pp. 45–54. Washington, DC: International Food Policy Research Institute and the World Resources Institute.

Wortmann, C. S., R. A. Kirkby, C. A. Eledu, and D. J. Allen. 1998. Atlas of common bean (Phaseolus vulgaris L.) production in Africa, 133pp. Cali, Colombia: Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical (CIAT).

Yadav, S. S., R. J. Redden, L. Hartfield, H. Lotze-Campen, and A. Hall. 2011. Crop Adaptation to Climate Change. Oxford, U.K.: Wiley-Blackwell.

Yan, X., H. Liao, S. E. Beebe, M. W. Blair, and J. P. Lynch. 2004. QTL mapping of root hair and acid exudation traits and their relationship to phosphorus uptake in common bean. Plant Soil 265: 17–29.

Yan, X., J. P. Lynch, and S. Beebe. 1995a. Genetic variation for phosphorus efficiency of common bean in contrasting soil types: I. Vegetative response. Crop Sci. 35: 1086–1093.

Yan, X., J. P. Lynch, and S. Beebe. 1995b. Genetic variation for phosphorus efficiency of common bean in contrasting soil types: II. Yield response. Crop Sci. 35: 1094–1099.

Yang, Z. B., D. Eticha, A. Albacete, I. M. Rao, T. Roitsch, and W. J. Horst. 2012. Physiological and molecular analysis of the interaction between aluminium toxicity and drought stress in common bean (Phaseolus vulgaris). J. Exp. Bot. 63: 3109–3125.

Yang, Z. B., D. Eticha, I. M. Rao, and W. J. Horst. 2010. Alteration of cell-wall porosity is involved in osmotic stress-induced enhancement of aluminium resistance in common bean (Phaseolus vulgaris L.). J. Exp. Bot. 61: 3245–3258.

Yang, Z. B., D. Eticha, B. Rotter, I. M. Rao, and W. J. Horst. 2011. Physiological and molecular analysis of polyethylene glycol-induced reduction of aluminium accumulation in the root tips of common bean (Phaseolus vulgaris). New Phytol. 192: 99–113.

Yang, Z., I. M. Rao, and W. J. Horst. 2013. Interaction of aluminium and drought stress on root growth and crop yield on acid soils. Plant Soil (in press).

40 Chapter 40: Improving Maize Production under Drought Stress: Traits, Screening Methods, and Environments

Anderson, S.R., M.J. Lauer, J.B. Schoper, and R.M. Shibles. 2004. Pollination timing effects on kernel set and silk receptivity in four maize hybrids. Crop Sci. 44:464–473.

Anjum, S.A., M.F. Saleem, L.-C. Wang, M.F. Bilal, and A. Saeed. 2012. Protective role of glycinebetaine in maize against drought-induced lipid peroxidation by enhancing capacity of antioxidative system. Aust. J. Crop Sci. 6:576–583.

Anjum, S.A., L. Wang, M. Farooq, I. Khan, and L. Xue. 2011. Methyl jasmonate-induced alteration in lipid peroxidation, antioxidative defence system and yield in soybean under drought. J. Agron. Crop Sci. 197:296–301.

Aylor, D.E., N.P. Schultes, and E.J. Shields. 2003. An aerobiological framework for assessing cross-pollination in maize. Agric. For. Meteorol. 119:111–129.

Banzinger, M., G.O. Edmeades, and S. Quarrie. 1996. Drought stress at seedling stage—Are there genetic solutions. In: Edmeades, G.O., M. Banziger, H.R. Mickelson, and C.B. Pena-Valdivia, eds., Developing Drought- and Low N-Tolerant Maize. Proceedings of a symposium, March 25–29, 1996. El Batan, Mexico, pp. 348–354.

Bänziger, M., S. Mugo, and G.O. Edmeades. 2000. Breeding for drought tolerance in tropical maize— Conventional approaches and challenges to molecular approaches. In: Ribaut, J.M. and D. Poland, eds., Molecular Approaches for the Genetic Improvement of Cereals for Stable Production in Water-limited Environments. A strategic planning workshop held at CIMMYT, El Batan, Mexico, June 21–25, 1999, pp. 69–72.

Barnett, K.H. and R.B. Pearce. 1983. Source-sink ratio alteration and its effect on physiological parameters in maize. Crop Sci. 23:294–299.

Bassetti, P. and M.E. Westgate. 1993. Water deficit affects receptivity of maize silks. Crop Sci. 33:279–282.

Beavis, W.D., O.S. Smith, D. Grant, and R. Fincher. 1994. Identification of quantitative trait loci using a small sample of top crossed and F 4 progeny from maize. Crop Sci. 34:882–896.

Begg, J.E. 1980. Morphological adaptation of leaves to water stress. In: Turner, N.C. and P.J. Kramer, eds., Adaptation of Plants to Water and High Temperature Stress. John Wiley & Sons, Inc., New York, pp. 33–42.

Bianchi, G. and P. Avato. 1984. Surface waxes from grain, leaves, and husks of maize (Zea mays L.). Cereal Chem. 61:45–47.

Blée, E. 2002. Impact of phyto-oxylipins in plant defense. Trends Plant Sci. 7:315–322.

Blum, A. 2005. Drought resistance, water-use efficiency, and yield potential—Are they compatible, dissonant, or mutually exclusive? Aust. J. Agric. Res. 56:1159–1168.

Blum, A. 2009. Effective use of water (EUW) and not water-use efficiency (WUE) is the target of crop yield improvement under drought stress. Field Crops Res. 112:119–123.

Blum, A. and A. Ebercon. 1981. Cell membrane stability as a measure of drought and heat tolerance in wheat. Crop Sci. 21:43–47.

Bohn, M., J. Novais, R. Fonseca, R. Tuberosa, and T.E. Grift. 2006. Genetic evaluation of root complexity in maize. Acta Agron. Hung. 54:1–13.

Bolaños, J., and G.O. Edmeades. 1991. Value of selection for osmotic potential in tropical maize. Agron. J. 83:948–956.

Bolaños, J. and G.O. Edmeades. 1993. Eight cycles of selection for drought tolerance in lowland tropical maize. I. Responses in grain yield, biomass, and radiation utilization. Field Crops Res. 31:233–252.

Bolaños, J. and G.O. Edmeades. 1996. The importance of the anthesis-silking interval in breeding for drought tolerance in tropical maize. Field Crops Res. 48:65–80.

Bondada, B.R., D.M. Oosterhuis, J.B. Murphy, and K.S. Kim. 1996. Effect of water stress on the epicuticular wax composition and ultrastructure of cotton (Gossypium hirsutum L.) leaf, bract, and boll. Environ. Exp. Bot. 36:61–69.

Boyle, M.G., J.S. Boyer, and P.W. Morgan. 1991. Stem infusion of liquid culture medium prevents reproductive failure of maize at low water potential. Crop Sci. 31:1246–1252.

Brady, N.C. and R.R. Weil. 2004. Elements of the Nature and Properties of Soils. Pearson Education, Inc., Upper Saddle River, NJ.

Bray, E.A. 1993. Molecular responses to water deficit. Plant Physiol. 103:1035–1040.

Bruce, W.B., G.O. Edmeades, and T.C. Barker. 2002. Molecular and physiological approaches to maize improvement for drought tolerance. J. Exp. Bot. 53:13–25.

Burd, M. 1994. Bateman's principle and plant reproduction: The role of pollen limitation in fruit and seed set. Bot. Rev. 60:83–139.

Burris, J.S. 2001. Adventitious pollen intrusion into hybrid maize seed production fields. In: Proceedings of 56th Annual Corn and Sorghum Research Conference 2001. American Seed Trade Association, Inc., Washington, DC.

Cartwright, H.N., C. Baucom, P. Singh, K.L. Smith, and A.E. Stapleton. 2001. Intraspecific comparisons reveal differences in the pattern of ultraviolet radiation responses in four maize (Zea mays L.) varieties. J. Photochem. Photobiol. 62:88–96.

Chandler, M.A. and W.F. Tracy. 2007. Vegetative phase change among sweet corn (Zea mays L.) hybrids varying for reaction to common rust (Puccinia sorghi Schw.). Plant Breed. 126:569–573.

Chapman, S.C. and G.O. Edmeades. 1999. Selection improves drought tolerance in tropical maize populations: II. Direct and correlated responses among secondary traits. Crop Sci. 39:1315–1324.

Chimenti, C.A., M. Marcantonio, and A.J. Hall. 2006. Divergent selection for osmotic adjustment results in improved drought tolerance in maize (Zea mays L.) in both early growth and flowering phases. Field Crops Res. 95:305–315.

Christensen, S.A. and M.V. Kolomiets. 2011. The lipid language of plant-fungal interactions. Fungal Genet. Biol. 48:4–14.

Clarke, J.M. 1986. Effect of leaf rolling on leaf water loss in Triticum spp. Can. J. Plant Sci. 66:885-891.

Creelman, R.A. and J.E. Mullet. 1997. Biosynthesis and action of jasmonates in plants. Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. Plant Mol. Biol. 48:355-381.

Cruz de Carvalho, M.H. 2008. Drought stress and reactive oxygen species: Production, scavenging and signaling. Plant Signal. Behav. 3:156-165.

Cutler, S.R., P.L. Rodriguez, R.R. Finkelstein, and S.R. Abrams. 2010. Abscisic acid: Emergence of a core signaling network. Annu. Rev. Plant Biol. 61:651-679.

DaCosta, M. and B. Huang. 2007. Changes in antioxidant enzyme activities and lipid peroxidation for bentgrass species in response to drought stress. J. Am. Soc. Hort. Sci. 132:319-326.

Daniel, L. 1963. Analysis of inheritance of the number of kernel rows in maize. Theor. Appl. Genet. 33:290-301.

Delucia, E.H. and G.P. Berlyn. 1984. The effect of increasing elevation on the leaf cuticle thickness and cuticular transpiration in balsam fir. Can. J. Bot. 62:2423-2431.

Edmeades, G.O., S.C. Chapman, J. Bolanos, M. Banziger, and H.R. Lafitte. 1994. Recent evaluations of progress in selection for drought tolerance in tropical maize. In: Jewell, D.C., S.R. Waddington, J.K. Ranson, and K.V. Pixley, eds., Proceedings of the Fourth Eastern and Southern Africa Regional Maize Conference. CIMMYT, Harare, Zimbabwe, pp. 94-100.

Edmeades, G.O. and T.B. Daynard. 1979. The relationship between final yield and photosynthesis at flowering in individual maize plants. Can. J. Plant Sci. 89:585-601.

Edmeades, G.O., K.S. Fischer, and T.M.T Islam. 1987. Improvement of maize yield under drought stress. In: Menyonga, J.M., T. Bezuneh, and A. Youdeowi, eds., Food Grain Production in Semi-Arid Africa. OUA/STRC-SAFGRAD, Ouagadougou, Burkina Faso, pp. 191-210.

Emerson, R.A. and H.H. Smith. 1950. Inheritance of number of kernel rows in maize. Cornell Univ. Agr. Exp. Sta. Mem. 296:1-30.

Faud-Hassan, A., F. Tardieu, and O. Turc. 2008. Drought-induced changes in anthesis-silking interval are related to silk expansion: A spatio-temporal growth analysis in maize plants subjected to soil water deficit. Plant Cell Environ. 31:1394–1360.

Fernandez, D. and M. Castrillo. 1999. Maize leaf rolling initiation. Photosynthetica 37:493–497.

Feussner, I. and C. Wasternack. 2002. The lipoxygenase pathway. Annu. Rev. Plant Biol. 53:275–297.

Fischer, K.S., G.O. Edmeades, and E.C. Johnson. 1987. Recurrent selection for reduced tassel branch number and reduced leaf area density above the ear in tropical maize populations. Crop Sci. 27:1150–1156.

Fischer, K.S., E.C. Johnson, and G.O. Edmeades. 1982. Breeding and selection for drought resistance in tropical maize. In: Drought Resistance in Crops with Emphasis on Rice. IRRI, Philippines, PA.

Flint-Garcia, S.A., A.-C. Thuillet, J. Yu, G. Pressoir, S.M. Romero, S.E. Mitchell, J. Doebley, S. Kresovich, M.M. Goodman, and E.S. Buckler. 2005. Maize association population: A high resolution platform for quantitative trait locus dissection. Plant J. 44:1054–1064.

Forcat, S., M. H. Bennett, J. W. Mansfield, and M. R. Grant. 2008. A rapid and robust method for simultaneously measuring changes in the phytohormones ABA, JA and SA in plants following biotic and abiotic stress. Plant Method. 4:16.

Frova, C., P. Krajewski, N. di Fonzo, M. Villa, and M. Sari-Gorla. 1999. Genetic analysis of drought tolerance in maize by molecular markers I. Yield components. Theor. Appl. Genet. 99:280–288.

Fu, J. and B. Huang. 2001. Involvement of antioxidants and lipid peroxidation in the adaptation of two coolseason grasses to localized drought stress. Environ. Exp. Bot. 45:105–114.

Gagne, J.M., J. Smalle, D.J. Gingerich, J.M. Walker, S.-D. Yoo, S. Yanagisawa, and R.D. Vierstra. 2004. Arabidopsis EIN3-binding F-box 1 and 2 form ubiquitin-protein ligases that repress ethylene action and promote growth by directing EIN3 degradation. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 101:6803–6808.

Golldack, D., I. Lüking, and O. Yang. 2011. Plant tolerance to drought and salinity: Stress regulating transcription factors and their functional significance in the cellular transcriptional network. Plant Cell Rep. 30:1383–1391.

Grassini, P., J. Thorburn, C. Burr, and K.G. Cassman. 2011. High-yield irrigated maize in the western US corn belt: I. On-farm yield, yield potential, and impact of agronomic practices. Field Crops Res. 120:142–150.

Grift, T.E., J. Novais, and M. Bohn. 2011. High-throughput phenotyping technology for maize roots. Biosyst. Eng. 110:40–48.

Hajibagheri, M.A., J.L. Hall, and T.J. Flowers. 1983. The structure of the cuticle in relation to cuticular transpiration in leaves of the halophyte Suaeda maritima (L.) Dum. New Phytol. 94:125–131.

Hall, A.J., F. Vilella, N. Trapani, and C. Chimenti. 1982. The effects of water stress and genotype on the dynamics of pollen-shedding and silking in maize. Field Crops Res. 5:349–363.

Hammer, G.L., Z. Dong, G. McLean, A. Doherty, C. Messina, J. Schussler, C. Zinselmeier, S. Paszkiewicz, and M. Cooper. 2009. Can changes in canopy and/or root system architecture explain historical maize yield trends in the US corn belt? Crop Sci. 49:299–312.

Hanft, J.M. and R.J. Jones. 1986. Kernel abortion in maize I: Carbohydrate concentration patterns and acid invertase activity of maize kernels induced to abort in vitro. Plant Physiol. 81:503–510.

Hara, M., S. Terashima, T. Fukaya, and T. Kuboi. 2003. Enhancement of cold tolerance and inhibition of lipid peroxidation by citrus dehydrin in transgenic tobacco. Planta 217:290–298.

Harb, A., A. Krishnan, M.M.R. Ambavaram, and A. Pereira. 2010. Molecular and physiological analysis of drought stress in Arabidopsis reveals early responses leading to acclimation in plant growth. Plant Physiol. 154:1254–1271.

Hare, B. 2005. Relationship between increases in global mean temperature and impacts on ecosystems, food production, water and socio-economic systems. In: Avoiding Dangerous Climate Change. Met Office Hadley Centre, Exeter, U.K.

Hartung, W. and W.J. Davies. 1991. Drought-induced changes in physiology and ABA. In: Davies, W.J. and H.G. Jones, eds., Abscisic Acid: Physiology and Biochemistry. Biosis Scientific Publishers, Ltd., Oxford, U.K., pp. 63–80.

Hayano-Kanashiro, C., C. Calderon-Vazquez, E. Ibarra-Laclette, L. Herrera-Estrella, and J. Simpson. 2009. Analysis of gene expression and physiological responses in three Mexican landraces under drought stress and recovery irrigation. PLoS One 4:1–19.

Herrero, M.P. and R.R. Johnson. 1981. Drought stress and its effects on maize reproductive systems. Crop Sci. 21:105–110.

Hetherington, A.M. and F.I. Woodward. 2003. The role of stomata in sensing and driving environmental change. Nature 424:901–908.

Hoeft, R.G., E.D. Nafziger, R.R. Johnson, and S.R. Aldrich. 2000. Modern Corn and Soybean Production. MCSP Publications, Champaign, IL.

Holloway, P.J. 1982. Structure and histochemistry of plant cuticular membranes: An overview. In: Janick, J., ed., Horticultural Reviews, Vol. 23. John Wiley & Sons, Inc., New York, pp. 1–32.

Ho, M.D., J.C. Rosas, K.M. Brown, and J.P. Lynch. 2005. Root architectural tradeoffs for water and phosphorus acquisition. Funct. Plant Biol. 32:737–748.

Howell, T.A., J.A. Tolk, A.D. Schneider, and S.R. Evett. 1998. Evapotranspiration, yield, and water use efficiency of corn hybrids differing in maturity. Agron. J. 90:3–9.

Hund, A., N. Ruta, and M. Liedgens. 2009. Rooting depth and water use efficiency of tropical maize inbred lines, differing in drought tolerance. Plant Soil 318:311–325.

Hung, H.Y., C. Browne, K. Guill, N. Coles, M. Eller, A. Garcia, N. Lepak et al. 2011. The relationship between parental genetic or phenotypic divergence and progeny variation in the maize nested association mapping population. Heredity 108(5): 490–499.

Jackson, P., M. Robertson, M. Cooper, and G. Hammer. 1996. The role of physiological understanding in plant breeding:

From a breeding perspective. Field Crops Res. 49:11–39.

Jenks, M.A. and E.N. Ashworth. 1999. Plant epicuticular waxes: Function, production and genetics. Hortic. Rev. 23:1–68.

Jenks, M.A., R.J. Joly, P.J. Peters, P.J. Rich, J.D. Axtell, and E.A. Ashworth. 1994. Chemically-induced cuticle mutation affecting epidermal conductance to water vapor and disease susceptibility in Sorghum bicolor (L.) Moench. Plant Physiol. 105:1239–1245.

Kadioglu, A. and R. Terzi. 2007. A dehydration avoidance mechanism: Leaf rolling. Bot. Rev. 73:290–302.

Kadioglu, A., R. Terzi, N. Saruhan, and A. Saglam. 2012. Current advances in the investigation of leaf rolling caused by biotic and abiotic stress factors. Plant Sci. 182:42–48.

Kakumanu, A., M.M.R. Ambavaram, C. Klumas, A. Krishnan, U. Batlang, E. Myers, R. Grene, and A. Pereira. 2012. Effects of drought on gene expression in maize reproductive and leaf meristem tissue revealed by RNA-seq. Plant Physiol. 160:846–867.

Kiesselbach, T.A. 1999. The Structure and Reproduction of Corn, 50th anniversary edn. Cold Spring Harbor Press, New York.

Killen, M. 1984. Modification of the Checkbook Method of Irrigation Scheduling for Use in Minnesota. Design Project. Agricultural Engineering Department. University of Minnesota, Minneapolis, MN.

Kim, E.H., Y.S. Kim, S.H. Park, Y.J. Koo, Y. Do Choi, Y.Y. Chung, I.J. Lee, and J.K. Kim. 2009b. Methyl jasmonate reduces grain yield by mediating stress signals to alter spikelet development in rice. Plant Physiol. 149:1751–1760.

Kim, E.H., S.-H. Park, and J.-K. Kim. 2009a. Methyl jasmonate triggers loss of grain yield under drought stress. Plant Signal. Behav. 4:348–349.

Kim, T.-H., M. Böhmer, H. Hu, N. Nishimura, and J.I. Schroeder. 2010. Guard cell signal transduction network: Advances in understanding abscisic acid, CO2, and Ca2+ signaling. Annu. Rev. Plant Biol. 61:561–591.

Kriedemann, P.E., B.R. Loveys, J. Possingham, and M. Satoh. 1976. Sink effects on stomatal physiology and photosynthesis. In: Wardlaw, I.F., and J.B. Passioura, eds., Transport and Transfer Processes in Plants. Academic Press, New York, pp. 401–414.

Lafitte, H.R. and G.O. Edmeades. 1995. Stress tolerance in tropical maize is linked to constitutive changes in ear growth characteristics. Crop Sci. 35:820–826.

Lafitte, R., A. Blum, and G. Atlin. 2003. Using secondary traits to help identify drought-tolerant genotypes. In: Fischer, K.S., R. Lafitte, S. Fukai, G. Atlin, and B. Hardy, eds., Breeding Rice for Drought-Prone Environments. IRRI, Philippines, PA, pp. 37–48.

Lambers, H., O.A. Atkin, and F.F. Millenaar. 2002. Respiratory patterns in roots. In: Waisel, Y., A. Eshel, and U. Kafkafi, eds., Plant Roots: The Hidden Half, 3rd edn. Marcel Dekker, Inc., New York, pp. 782–838.

Lea, P.J. and R.A. Azevedo. 2006. Nitrogen use efficiency. 1. Uptake of nitrogen from the soil. Ann. Appl. Biol. 149:243–247.

Levitt, J. 1980. Responses of plants to environmental stresses. Water, Radiation, Salt and Other Stresses. Vol. 2. Academic Press, New York.

Liavonchanka, A. and I. Feussner. 2006. Lipoxygenases: Occurrence, functions and catalysis. J. Plant Physiol. 163:348–357.

Liedgens, M. and W. Richner. 2001. Minirhizotron observations of the spatial distribution of the maize root system. Agron. J. 93:1097–1104.

Liu, Z., Z. Zheng, Z. Tan, Z. Li, C. He, D. Liu, G. Zhang, and Y. Luo. 2010. QTL mapping for controlling anthesis silking interval based on RIL population in maize. Afr. J. Biotechnol. 9:950–955.

Longenberger, P.S., C.W. Smith, P.S. Thaxton, and B.L. McMichael. 2006. Development of a screening method for drought tolerance in cotton seedlings. Crop Sci. 46:2104–2110.

Lu, M., C.-X. Xie, X.-H. Li, Z.-F. Hao, M.-S. Li, J.-F Weng, D.-G. Zhang, L. Bai, and S.-H. Zhang. 2011a. Mapping of quantitative trait loci for kernel row number in maize across seven environments. Mol. Breed. 28:143–152.

Lu, Y., J. Xu, Z. Yuan, Z. Hao, C. Xie, X. Li, T. Shah, H. Lan, S. Zhang, T. Rong, and Y. Xu. 2011b. Comparative LD mapping using single SNPs and haplotypes identifies QTL for plant height and biomass as secondary traits of drought tolerance in maize. Mol. Breed. 30:407–418. DOI: 10.1007/s11032-011-9631-5.

Lu, Y., S. Zhang, T. Shah, C. Xie, Z. Hao, X. Li, M. Farkhari, J.-M. Ribaut, M. Cao, T. Rong, and Y. Xu. 2010. Joint linkage-linkage disequilibrium mapping is a powerful approach to detecting quantitative trait loci underlying drought tolerance in maize. Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci. USA 107:19585–19590.

Luo, L.J. 2010. Breeding for water-saving and drought-resistance rice (WDR) in China. J. Exp. Bot. 61:3509–3517.

Manavella, P.A., A.L. Arce, C.A. Dezar, F. Bitton, J.-P. Renou, M. Crespi, and R.L. Chan. 2006. Cross-talk between ethylene and drought signalling pathways is mediated by the sunflower Hahb-4 transcription factor. Plant J. 48:125–137.

Mannocchi, M., F. Todisco, and L. Vergni. 2009. New methodology for the risk analysis and economic impact assessment of agricultural droughts. J. Irrig. Drain. Eng. 135:643–655.

Matthews, R.B., S.N. Azam-Ali, and J.M. Peacock. 1990. Response of four sorghum lines to mid season drought: II. Leaf characteristics. Field Crop Res. 25:297–308.

McLaughlin, J.E. and J.S. Boyer. 2004. Glucose localization in maize ovaries when kernel number decreases at low water potential and sucrose is fed to the stems. Ann. Bot. 94:75–86.

Meeks, M., S. C. Murray, S. Hague, and D. Hays. 2013. Measuring maize seedling drought response in search of tolerant germplasm. Agronomy 3:135–147.

Meeks, M., S.C. Murray, S. Hague, D. Hays, and A.M.H. Ibrahim. 2012. Genetic variation for maize epicuticular wax response to drought stress at flowering. J. Agro Crop Sci. 198:161–172.

Messmer, R., Y. Fracheboud, M. Banziger, P. Stamp, and J.-M. Ribaut. 2011. Drought stress and tropical maize:

QTLs for leaf greenness, plant senescence and root capacitance. Field Crops Res. 124:93–103.

Miao, Y., D.J. Mulla, J.A. Hernandez, M. Wiebers, and P.C. Robert. 2007. Potential impact of precision management of corn yield, protein content, and test weight. Soil Sci. Soc. Am. J. 71:1490–1499.

Monneveux, P., C. Sanchez, D. Beck, and G.O. Edmeades. 2006. Drought tolerance improvement in tropical maize source populations: Evidence of progress. Crop Sci. 46:180–191.

Monneveux, P., C. Sanchez, and A. Tiessen. 2008. Future progress in drought tolerance in maize needs new secondary traits and cross combinations. J. Agric. Sci. 146:287–300.

Morgan, J.M. 1984. Osmoregulation and water stress in higher plants. Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. 35:299–319.

Moser, S.B., B. Feil, S. Jampatong, and P. Stamp. 2006. Effects of pre-anthesis drought, nitrogen fertilizer rate, and variety on grain yield, yield components, and harvest index of tropical maize. Agric. Water Manage. 81:41–58.

Moussa, H.R. and S.M. Abdel-Aziz. 2008. Comparative response of drought tolerant and drought sensitive maize genotypes to water stress. Aust. J. Crop Sci. 1:31–36.

Munné-Bosch, S. 2005. The role of -tocopherol in plant stress tolerance. J. Plant Physiol. 162:743–748.

Musick, J.T., F.B. Pringle, and J.D. Walker. 1988. Sprinkler and furrow irrigation trends—Texas high plains. Appl. Eng. Agri. 4:46–52.

Ober, E.S. and R.E. Sharp. 2003. Electrophysiological responses of maize roots to low water potentials: Relationship to growth and ABA accumulation. J. Exp. Bot. 54:813–824.

Ogawa, A. and A. Yamauchi. 2006. Root osmotic adjustment under osmotic stress in maize seedlings 2. Mode of accumulation of several solutes for osmotic adjustment in the root. Plant Prod. Sci. 9:39–46.

Oppenheimer, H.R. 1960. Adaptation to drought: Xerophytism. In: Plant Water Relationships in Arid and SemiArid Conditions. UNESCO, Paris, France, pp. 105–138.

Otegui, M.E., F.H. Andrade, and E.E. Suero. 1995. Growth, water use, and kernel abortion of maize subjected to drought at silking. Field Crops Res. 40:87–94.

Pal, A.K., K. Acharya, S.K. Vats, S. Kumar, and P.S. Ahuja. 2012. Over-expression of PaSOD in transgenic potato enhances photosynthetic performance under drought. Biol. Plantarum 57:359–364.

Pastori, G.M. and V.S. Trippi. 1993. Antioxidative protection in a drought-resistant maize strain during leaf senescence. Physiol. Plantarum 87:227–231.

Pelleschi, S., J.-P. Rocher, and J.-L. Prioul. 1997. Effect of water restriction on carbohydrate metabolism and photosynthesis in mature maize leaves. Plant Cell Environ. 20:493–503.

Pennisi, E. 2008. The blue revolution, drop by drop, gene by gene. Science 320:171–173.

Pingali, P.L. ed. 2001. CIMMYT 1999–2000 World Maize Facts and Trends. Meeting World Maize Needs: Technological Opportunities and Priorities for the Public Sector. International Maize and Wheat Improvement Center, Mexico, pp. 4–6.

Porta, H. and M. Rocha-Sosa. 2002. Plant lipoxygenases. Physiological and molecular features. Plant Physiol. 130:15–21.

Quartacci, M.F. and F. Navari-Izzo. 1992. Water stress and free radical mediated changes in sunflower seedlings. J. Plant Physiol. 139:621–625.

Ren, H., Z. Gao, L. Chen, K. Wei, J. Liu, Y. Fan, W.J. Davies, W. Jia, and J. Zhang. 2007. Dynamic analysis of ABA accumulation in relation to the rate of ABA catabolism in maize tissues under water deficit. J. Exp. Bot. 58:211–219.

Revilla, P., R.A. Malvar, A. Butron, W.F. Tracy, B.G. Abedon, and A. Ordas. 2002. Response to selection for the timing of vegetative phase transition in a maize population. Crop Sci. 42:1471–1474.

Revilla, P., R.A. Malvar, A. Butron, W.F. Tracy, B.G. Abedon, and A. Ordas. 2004. Genetics of the timing of vegetative phase transition in a maize population. Plant Breed. 123:585–586.

Ribaut, J.-M., D.A. Hoisington, J.A. Deutsch, C. Jiang, and D. Gonzalez-de-Leon. 1996. Identification of quantitative trait loci under drought conditions in tropical maize. 1. Flowering parameters and the anthesissilking interval. Theor. Appl. Genet. 92:905–914.

Riedeman, E.S. and W.F. Tracy. 2010. Vegetative phase change characteristics and resistance to common rust of corn cultivars developed in different eras. Crop Sci. 50:87–92.

Ristic, Z. and M.A. Jenks. 2002. Leaf cuticle and water loss in maize lines differing in dehydration avoidance. J. Plant Physiol. 159:645–651.

Ruta, N., M. Liedgens, Y. Fracheboud, P. Stamp, and A. Hund. 2010. QTLs for the elongation of axial and lateral roots of maize in response to low water potential. Theor. Appl. Genet. 120:621–631.

Sadler, E.J., R.G. Evans, K.C. Stone, and C.R. Camp. 2005. Opportunities for conservation with precision irrigation. J. Soil Water Conserv. 60:371–378.

Sari-Gorla, M., P. Krajewski, N. Di Fonzo, M. Villa, and C. Frova. 1999. Genetic analysis of drought tolerance in maize by molecular markers II. Plant height and flowering. Theor. Appl. Genet. 99:289–295.

Sasaki-Sekimoto, Y., N. Taki, T. Obayashi, M. Aono, F. Matsumoto, N. Sakurai, H. Suzuki et al. 2005. Coordinated activation of metabolic pathways for antioxidants and defence compounds by jasmonates and their roles in stress tolerance in Arabidopsis. Plant J. 44:653–668.

Sauter, A., W.J. Davies, and W. Hartung. 2001. The long-distance abscisic acid signal in the droughted plant: The fate of the hormone on its way from root to shoot. J. Exp. Bot. 52:1991–1997.

Schoper, J.B., R.J. Lambert, and B.L. Vasilas. 1986. Maize pollen viability and ear receptivity under water and high temperature stress. Crop Sci. 26:1029–1203.

Schroeder, J.I., G.J. Allen, V. Hugouvieux, J.M. Kwak, and D. Waner. 2003. Guard cell signal transduction. Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. 52:627–658.

Setter, T.L. 1997. Role of the phytohormone ABA in drought tolerance: Potential utility as a selection tool. In:

Edmeades, G.O., M. Mickelson, and H.R. Pena-Valdivia, eds., Developing Drought and Low N-tolerant Maize. Proceedings of a Symposium. CIMMYT. El Batán, Mexico, pp. 142–150.

Setter, T.L., B.A. Flannigan, and J. Melkonian. 2001. Loss of kernel set due to water deficit and shade in maize: Carbohydrate supplies, abscisic acid, and cytokinins. Crop Sci. 41:1530–1540.

Setter, T.L., J. Yan, M. Warburton, J.-M. Ribaut, Y. Xu, M. Sawkins, E.S. Buckler, Z. Zhang, and M.A. Gore. 2011. Genetic association mapping identifies single nucleotide polymorphisms in genes that affect abscisic acid levels in maize floral tissues during drought. J. Exp. Bot. 62:701–716.

Shalata, A. and M. Tal. 1998. The effect of salt stress on lipid peroxidation and antioxidants in the leaf of the cultivated tomato and its wild salt-tolerant relative Lycopersicon pennellii. Physiol. Plantarum 104:169–174.

Sharp, R.E., Y. Wu, G.S. Voetberg, I.N. Saab, and M.E. LeNoble. 1994. Confirmation that abscisic acid accumulation is required for maize primary root elongation at low water potentials. J. Exp. Bot. 55:2343–2351.

Shaw, R.H. 1974. A weighted moisture-stress index for corn in Iowa. Iowa State J. Res. 49:101–114.

Shulaev, V. and D.J. Oliver. 2006. Metabolic and proteomic markers for oxidative stress. New tools for reactive oxygen species research. Plant Physiol. 141:367–372.

Simmons, S.R. and R.J. Jones. 1985. Contributions of pre-silking assimilate to grain yield in maize. Crop Sci. 25:1004–1006.

Singh, B.B., Y. Mai-Kodomi, and T. Terao. 1999. A simple screening method for drought tolerance in cowpea. Indian J. Genet. 59:211–220.

Sirichandra, C., A. Wasilewska, F. Vlad, C. Valon, and J. Leung. 2009. The guard cell as a single-cell model towards understanding drought tolerance and abscisic acid action. J. Exp. Bot. 60:1439–1463.

Skirycz, A., H. Claeys, S. De Bodt, A. Oikawa, S. Shinoda, M. Andriankaja, K. Maleux et al. 2011. Pause-andstop: The effects of osmotic stress on cell proliferation during early leaf development in Arabidopsis and a role for ethylene signaling in cell cycle arrest. Plant Cell 23:1876–1888.

Smirnoff, N. 1993. The role of active oxygen in the response of plants to water deficit and desiccation. New Phytol. 125:27–58.

Sobrado, M.A. 1987. Leaf rolling: A visual indication of water deficit in corn. Maydica 32:9–18.

Sofo, A., B. Dichio, C. Xiloyannis, and A. Masia. 2004. Lipoxygenase activity and proline accumulation in leaves and roots of olive trees in response to drought stress. Physiol. Plantarum 121:58–65.

Stapleton, A.E. and V. Walbot. 1994. Flavonoids can protect maize DNA from the induction of ultraviolet radiation damage. Plant Physiol. 105:881–889.

Stasovski, I. and C.A. Peterson. 1991. The effects of drought and subsequent rehydration on the structure and vitality of Zea mays seedling roots. Can. J. Bot. 69:1170–1178.

Suhita, D., A.S. Raghavendra, J.M. Kwak, and A.Vavasseur. 2004. Cytoplasmic alkalization precedes reactive oxygen species production during methyl jasmonate- and abscisic acid-induced stomatal closure. Plant Physiol. 134:1536–1545.

Surovy, P., N.A. Ribeiro, F. Brasil, J.S. Pereira, and M.R.G. Oliveira. 2011. Method for evaluation of coarse oak root system by means of digital imaging. Agroforest. Syst. 82:111–119.

Swank, J.C., F.E. Below, R.J. Lambert, and R.H. Hageman. 1982. Interaction of carbon and nitrogen metabolism in the productivity of maize. Plant Physiol. 70:1185–1190.

Taiz, L. and E. Zeiger. 2006. Plant Physiology, 4th edn. Sinauer Associates, Inc., Sunderland, MA.

Taylor, I.B. 1991. Genetics of ABA synthesis. In: Davies, W.J. and H.G. Jones, eds., Abscisic Acid, Physiology and Biochemistry. Bios Scientific, Oxford, U.K.

Torres-Franklin, M.L., D. Contour-Ansel, Y. Zuily-Fodil, and A.-T. Pham-Thi. 2008. Molecular cloning of glutathione reductase cDNAs and analysis of GR gene expression in cowpea and common bean leaves during recovery from moderate drought stress. J. Plant Physiol. 165:514–521.

Tuberosa, R. and S. Salvi. 2006. Genomics-based approaches to improved drought tolerance of crops. Trends Plant Sci. 11:405–412.

Tuberosa, R. and S. Salvi. 2009. QTL for agronomic traits in maize. In: Bennetzen, J.L. and S.C. Hake, eds., Handbook of Maize: Its Biology. Springer, New York, pp. 501–541.

Türkan, İ., M. Bor, F. Özdemir, and H. Koca. 2005. Differential responses of lipid peroxidation and antioxidants in the leaves of drought-tolerant P. acutifolius Gray and drought-sensitive P. vulgaris L. subjected to polyethylene glycol mediated water stress. Plant Sci. 168:223–231.

Uribelarrea, M., J. Carcova, M.E. Otegui, and M.E. Westgate. 2002. Pollen production, pollen dynamics, and kernel set in maize. Crop Sci. 42:1910–1918.

Voetberg, G.S. and R.E. Sharp. 1991. Growth of the maize primary root at low water potentials. Plant Physiol. 96:1125–1130.

Wang, C., A. Yang, H. Yin, and J. Zhang. 2008. Influence of water stress on endogenous hormone contents and cell damage of maize seedlings. J. Integr. Plant Biol. 50:427–434.

Wei, L., D. Zhang, F. Xiang, and Z. Zhang. 2009. Differentially expressed miRNAs potentially involved in the regulation of defense mechanism to drought stress in maize seedlings. Int. J. Plant Sci. 170:979–989.

Westgate, M.E. 1997. Physiology of flowering in maize: Identifying avenues to improve kernel set during drought. In: Edmeades, G.O., M. Mickelson, and H.R. Pena-Valdivia, eds., Developing Drought and Low N-TolerantMaize. CIMMYT, Mexico, pp. 136–141.

Westgate, M.E. and J.S. Boyer. 1986. Reproduction at low silk and pollen water potentials in maize. Crop Sci. 26:951–956.

Westgate, M.E., J. Lizaso, and W. Batchelor. 2003. Quantitative relationships between pollen shed density and grain yield in maize. Crop Sci. 43:934–942.

Wilkinson, S. and W.J. Davies. 2010. Drought, ozone, ABA and ethylene: New insights from cell to plant to community. Plant Cell Environ. 33:510-525.

Wright, J. 2002. Average water use for corn in inches/day. Irrigation Scheduling Checkbook Method. University of Minnesota, Minneapolis, MN: Extension. http://www.extension.umn.edu/distribution/cropsystems/components/DC1322_02.html#crop (accessed December 12, 2011).

Wu, Y. and D.J. Cosgrove. 2000. Adaptation of roots to low water potentials by changes in cell wall extensibility and cell wall proteins. J. Exp. Biol. 51:1543-1553.

Yan, J., N. Tsuichihara, T. Etoh, and S. Iwai. 2007. Reactive oxygen species and nitric oxide are involved in ABA inhibition of stomatal opening. Plant Cell Environ. 30:1320-1325.

Young, T.E., R.B. Meeley, and D.R. Gallie. 2004. ACC synthase expression regulates leaf performance and drought tolerance in maize. Plant J. 40:813-825.

Yue, B., W. Xue, L. Xiong, X. Yu, L. Luo, K. Cui, D. Jin, Y. Xing, and Q. Zhang. 2006. Genetic basis of drought resistance at reproductive stage in rice: Separation of drought tolerance from drought avoidance. Genetics 172:1213-1228.

Zehr, B.E., J.W. Dudley, and G.K. Rufener. 1994. QTLs for degree of pollen-silk discordance, expression of disease lesion mimic, and leaf curl response to drought. Maize Genet. Coop. News Lett. 68:110-111.

Zhang, J., X. Zhang, and J. Liang. 1995. Exudation rate and hydraulic conductivity of maize roots are enhanced by soil drying and abscisic acid treatment. New Phytol. 131:329-336.

Zhu, J., KM. Brown, and J.P. Lynch. 2010. Root cortical aerenchyma improves the drought tolerance of maize (Zea mays L.). Plant Cell Environ. 33:740-749.

Zinselmeier, C., M.E. Westgate, J.R. Schussler, and R.J. Jones. 1995. Low water potential disrupts carbohydrate metabolism in maize (Zea mays L.) ovaries. Plant Physiol. 107:385-391.

41 Chapter 41: New Approaches to Turfgrass Nutrition: Humic Substances and Mycorrhizal Inoculation

Abbaspour, H., S. Saeidi-Sar, H. Afsharia, and M.A. Abdel-Wahhab. 2012. Tolerance of mycorrhiza infected pistachio (Pistacia vera L.) seedling to drought stress under glasshouse conditions. J. Plant Physiol. 169: 704–709.

Adani, F., P. Genevini, P. Zaccheo, and G. Zocchi. 1998. The effect of humic acid on tomato plant growth and mineral nutrition. J. Plant Nutr. 21: 561–575.

Aiken, G.R., D.M. McKnight, R.L. Wershaw, and P. MacCarthy. 1985. Humic Substances in Soil, Sediment, and Water. New York: Wiley-Interscience.

Artursson, V., R.D. Finlay, and J.K. Jansson. 2006. Interactions between arbuscular mycorrhizal fungi and bacteria and their potential for stimulating plant growth. Environ. Microbiol. 8: 1-10.

Atiyeh, R.M., S. Lee, and C.A. Edwards. 2002. The influence of humic acids derived from earthworm-processed organic wastes on plant growth. Bioresour. Technol. 84: 7–14.

Auge, R.M. 2001. Water relations, drought and vesicular-arbuscular mycorrhizal symbiosis. Mycorrhiza 11: 3–42.

Ayuso, M., T. Hernandez, and C. Garcia. 1996. Effect of humic fractions from urban wastes and other more evolved organic materials on seed germination. J. Sci. Food Agric. 72: 461–468.

Bary, F., A.C. Gange, M. Crane, and K.J. Hagley. 2005. Fungicide levels and arbuscular mycorrhizal fungi in golf putting greens. J. Appl. Ecol. 42: 171–180.

Baslam, M. and N. Goicoechea. 2012. Water deficit improved the capacity of arbuscular mycorrhizal fungi (AMF) for inducing the accumulation of antioxidant compounds in lettuce leaves. Mycorrhiza 22: 347–359.

Bidegain, R.A., M. Kaemmerer, M. Guiresse, M. Hafidi, F. Rey, P. Morard, and J.C. Revel. 2000. Effects of humic substances from composted or chemically decomposed poplar sawdust on mineral nutrition of ryegrass. J. Agric. Sci. 134: 259–267.

Bohme, M. and H. Thi Lua. 1997. Influence of mineral and organic treatments in the rhizosphere on the growth of tomato plants. Acta Hort. 450: 161–168.

Brundrett, M.C. 2002. Coevolution of roots and mycorrhizas of land plants. New Phytol. 154: 275–304.

Butler, T. and A. Hunter. 2008. Impact of microbial inoculant application on Agrostis stolonifera var. "Penn A4" performance under reduced fertilisation. Acta Hort. 783: 333–340.

Butler, T., M. Purcell, and A. Hunter. 2007. Microbial inoculant and biostimulant impact on turfgrass growth, morphology and stress tolerance when applied pre-germination. Acta Hort. 762: 55–61.

Cacco, G. and G. Dell'Agnolla. 1984. Plant growth regulator activity of soluble humic substances. Can. J. Soil Sci. 64: 25–28.

Canellas, L., F. Olivares, A. Olofrokovha-Facanha, and A. Facanha. 2002. Humic acids isolated from earthworm compost enhance root elongation, lateral root emergence, and plasma membrane H + -ATPase activity in maize roots. Plant Phys. 130: 1951–1957.

Charest, C., G. Clark, and Y. Dalpé. 1997. The impact of arbuscular mycorrhizae and phosphorus status on growth of two turfgrass species. J. Turfgrass Manag. 2: 1–14.

Chen, Y. and T. Aviad. 1990. Effects of humic substances on plant growth. In Humic Substances in Soil and Crop Science: Selected Readings, eds. P. McCarthy et al., pp. 161–186. Madison, WI: SSSA and ASA.

Chen, Y., C.E. Clapp, H. Magen, and V.W. Cline. 1999. Stimulation of plant growth by humic substances: Effects on iron availability. In Understanding Humic Substances, eds. E.A. Ghabbour and G. Davies. Cambridge, U.K.: Royal Society of Chemistry.

Cheng, H., W. Xu, J. Liu, Q. Zhao, Y. He, and G. Chen. 2007. Application of composted sewage sludge (CSS) as a soil amendment for turfgrass growth. Ecol. Eng. 29: 96–104.

Christians, N.E. 2007. Fundamentals of Turfgrass Management, 3rd edn. Hoboken, NJ: John Wiley and Sons Inc.

Cooper, R.J., C. Liu, and D.S. Fisher. 1998. Influence of humic substances on rooting and nutrient content of creeping bentgrass. Crop Sci. 38: 1639–1644.

Daneshvar, N. 2010. The effect of mycorrhizal inoculation with Glomus mosseae and G. intraradices and humic acid on perennial ryegrass. MSc thesis, University of Tehran, Tehran, Iran.

Daneshvar, N., M. Kafi, A. Nikbakht, and F. Rejali. 2013. Effect of foliar applications of humic acid on growth, visual quality, nutrients content and root parameters of perennial ryegrass (Lolium perenne L.). J. Plant Nutr. (in print).

David, P.P., P.V. Nelson, and D.C. Sanders. 1994. A humic acid improves growth of tomato seedling in solution culture. J. Plant Nutr. 17: 173–184.

DeKock, P.C. 1955. The influence of humic acid on plant growth. Science 121: 473–474.

Di Jian, J. and E.B. Allen. 1991. Physiological responses of 6 wheatgrass cultivars to mycorrhizae. J. Range Manag. 44: 336–341.

Dudley, J.B., A.J. Pertuit, and J.E. Toler. 2004. Leonardite influences zinnia and marigold growth. HortScience 39: 251–255.

El-ghamry, A.M., K. Abdel-hai, and K.M. Ghoneem. 2009. Amino and humic acids promote growth, yield and disease resistance of faba bean cultivated in clay soil. Aust. J. Basic Appl. Sci. 3(2): 731–739.

Ervin, E.H., X. Zhang, and J.C. Roberts. 2008. Improving root development with foliar humic acid applications during Kentucky bluegrass sod establishment on sand. Acta Hort. 783: 317–322.

Fagbenro, J.A. and A.A. Agboola. 1993. Effect of different levels of humic acid on the growth and nutrient uptake of teak seedlings. J. Plant Nutr. 16: 1465–1483.

Ferrara, G., A. Pacifico, P. Simeone, and E. Ferrara. 2007. Preliminary study on the effects of foliar applications of humic acids on “Italia” table grape. International Proceedings of XXXth OIV World Congress of Vine and Wine, Budapest, Hungary.

Fike, J.H., V.G. Allen, R.E. Schmidt, X. Zhang, J.P. Fontenot, C.P. Bagley, R.L. Ivy, R.R. Evans, R.W. Coelho, and D.B. Wester. 2001. Tasco-Forage: I. Influence of a seaweed extract on antioxidant activity in tall fescue and in ruminants. J. Anim. Sci. 79: 1011–1021.

Gahoonia, T.S., N.E. Nielsen, and O.B. Lyshede. 1999. Phosphorus (P) acquisition of cereal cultivars in the elds at three levels of P fertilization. Plant Soil 211: 269–281.

Gange, A.C., D.E. Lindsay, and L.S. Ellis. 1999. Can arbuscular mycorrhizal fungi be used to control the undesirable grass Poa annua on golf courses? J. Appl. Ecol. 36: 909–919.

Gaur, A., A. Gaur, and A. Adholeya. 2000. Growth and owering in Petunia hybrida, Callistephus chinensis and Impatiens balsamina inoculated with mixed AM inocula or chemical fertilizers in a soil of low P fertility. Sci. Hort. 84: 151–162.

Gemma, J.N., R.E. Koske, N. Jackson, and K.M. De Anthonis. 1997a. Mycorrhizal fungi improve drought resistance in creeping bentgrass. J. Turfgrass Sci. 73: 15–29.

Gemma, J.N., R.E. Koske, E.M. Roberts, and N. Jackson. 1997b. Enhanced establishment of bentgrasses by arbuscular mycorrhizal fungi. J. Turfgrass Sci. 73: 9–14.

George, E. 2000. Nutrient uptake. In Arbuscular Mycorrhizas: Physiology and Function, eds. Y. Kapulnik and D.D. Douds, Jr., pp. 288–307. Dordrecht, the Netherlands: Kluwer Academic Publishers.

Giasson, P., A. Jaouich, S. Gagné, L. Massicotte, P. Cayer, and P. Moutoglis. 2006. Enhanced phytoremediation: A study of mycorrhizoremediation of heavy metal contaminated soil. Remediation 17: 97–110.

Giasson, P., A. Karam, and A. Jaouich. 2008. Arbuscular mycorrhizae and alleviation of soil stresses on plant growth. In Mycorrhizae: Sustainable Agriculture and Forestry, eds. Z.A. Siddiqui, M.S. Akhtar, and K. Futai. Dordrecht, the Netherlands: Springer Science.

Grossl, P.R. and W.P. Inskeep. 1991. Precipitation of dicalcium phosphate dihydrate in the presence of organic acids. Soil Sci. Soc. Am. J. 55: 670–675.

Harrier, L.A. and C.A. Watson. 2004. The potential role of arbuscular mycorrhizal (AM) fungi in the bioprotection of plants against soil-borne pathogens in organic and/or other sustainable farming systems. Pest Manag. Sci. 60: 149–157.

Hodge, A., C.D. Campbell, and A.H. Fitter. 2001. An arbuscular mycorrhizal fungus accelerates decomposition and acquires nitrogen directly from organic material. Nature 413: 297–299.

Hunter, A. and A. Anders. 2004. The influence of humic acid on turfgrass growth and development of creeping bentgrass. Acta Hort. 661: 257–264.

Janos, D.P. 2007. Plant responsiveness to mycorrhizas differs from dependence upon mycorrhizas. Mycorrhiza 17: 75–91.

Kafi, M., N. Daneshvar-Hakimi-Meybodi, A. Nikbakht, F. Rejali, and M. Deneshkhah. 2013. Effect of humic acid and mycorrhiza fungi on some characteristics of “Speedy green” perennial ryegrass (Lolium perenne L.). J. Sci. Technol. Greenhouse Cult. 13: 49–58.

Kafkas, S. and I. Ortas. 2009. Various mycorrhizal fungi enhance dry weights, P and Zn uptake of four Pistacia species. J. Plant Nutr. 32: 146–159.

Katkat, A.V., H. Celik, M.A. Turan, and B.B. Asik. 2009. Effects of soil and foliar applications of humic substances on dry weight and mineral nutrients uptake of wheat under calcareous soil conditions. Aust. J. Basic Appl. Sci. 3: 1266–1273.

Kim, K., W. Yim, P. Trivedi, M. Madhaiyan, P.D.B. Hari, Md. Rashedul Islam, G. Lee, and T. Sa. 2010. Synergistic effects of inoculating arbuscular mycorrhizal fungi and Methylobacterium oryzae strains on growth and nutrient uptake of red pepper (Capsicum annuum L.). Plant Soil 327: 429–440.

Kohler, J., F. Caravaca, L. Carrasco, and A. Rolden. 2007. Interactions between a plant growth-promoting rhizobacterium, an AM fungus and phosphate-solubilizing fungus in the rhizosphere of Lactuca sativa. Appl. Soil Ecol. 35: 480–487.

Koske, R.E., J.N. Gemma, and N. Jackson. 1997. Mycorrhizal fungi associated with three species of turfgrass. Can. J. Bot. 75: 320–332.

Kreij, C.D.E. and H. Basar. 1995. Effect of humic substances in nutrient film technique on nutrient uptake. J. Plant Nutr. 18: 793–802.

Liu, C., R.J. Cooper, and D.C. Bowman. 1998. Humic acid application affects photosynthesis, root development, and nutrient content of creeping bentgrass. HortScience 336: 1023–1025.

Martin, F., S. Perotto, and P. Bonfante. 2007. Mycorrhizal fungi: A fungal community at the interface between soil and roots. In The Rhizosphere: Biochemistry and Organic Substances at the Soil-Plant Interface, eds. R. Pinton, Z. Varanini, and P. Nannipieri, pp. 201–236. New York: Marcel Dekker.

Mills, H.A. and J.B. Jones. 1996. Plant Analysis Handbook II. Athens, GA: Micro Macro Publishing.

Muchovej, R.M. 2001. Importance of Mycorrhizae for Agriculture Crops. Gainesville, FL: University of Florida Extension Service. Pamphlet SS-AGR-170, 5pp. http://edis.ifas.ufl.edu/ag116 (Accessed October 4, 2013).

Nikbakht, A. 2007. Effect of humic acid on calcium absorption and nutrients balance role on the physiological and morphological characteristics of cut Gerbera. PhD dissertation, University of Tehran, Tehran, Iran.

Nikbakht, A., M. Kafi, M. Babalar, and Y.P. Xia. 2008. Effect of humic acid on plant growth, nutrients uptake and postharvest life of gerbera. J. Plant Nutr. 31: 2155–2167.

Ortas, I., N. Sari, Ç. Akpinar, and H. Yetisir. 2011. Screening mycorrhiza species for plant growth, P and Zn uptake in pepper seedling grown under greenhouse conditions. Sci. Hort. 128: 92–98.

Pelletier, S. and J. Dionne. 2004. Inoculation rate of arbuscular mycorrhizal fungi Glomus intraradices and Glomus etunicatum affects establishment of landscape turf with no irrigation or fertilizer inputs. Crop Sci. 44: 335–338.

Piccolo, A., S. Nardi, and G. Concheri. 1991. Structural characteristics of humic substances as related to nitrate uptake and growth regulation in plant systems. Soil Biol. Biochem. 23: 833–836.

Pietramellara, G. and A. Piccolo. 1991. Desorbimento di ferro da chelati con sostanze umiche da parte di acidi organici e un acido idrossiammico. In IX Convegno Nazionale della Societa Italiana di Chimica Agraria, Torino, Italy, September 9–11, pp. 215–218.

Pilanali, N. and M. Kaplan. 2003. Investigation of effects on nutrient uptake of humic acid applications of different forms to strawberry plant. J. Plant Nutr. 26: 835–843.

Pizzeghello, D., G. Nicolini, and S. Nardi. 2001. Hormone-like activity of humic substances in Fagus sylvatica forests. New Phytol. 51: 647–657.

Rauthan, B.S. and M. Schnitzer. 1981. Effect of soil fulvic acid on the growth and nutrient content of cucumber (Cucumis sativus) plants. Plant Soil 63: 491–495.

Sanchez-Conde, M.P. and C.B. Ortega. 1968. Effect of humic acid on the development and the mineral nutrition of the pepper plant. In Control de la Fertilizacion de las Plantas Cultivadas: II. Coloquio Europeo y Mediterraneo, pp. 745–755. Sevilla, Spain: Centro de Edafologia Biologia Aplicada del Cuarto del C.S.I.C.

Sanchez-Sanchez, A., J. Sanchez-Andreu, M. Juarez, J. Jorda, and D. Bermudez. 2002. Humic substances and amino acids improve effectiveness of chelate FeEDDHA in lemon trees. J. Plant Nutr. 25: 2433–2442.

Schnitzer, M. 1990. Selected methods for the characterization of soil humic substances. In Humic Substances in Soil and Crop Sciences, eds. P. McCarthy, C. Clapp, R. Malcolm, and P. Bloom, pp. 65–89. Madison, WI: American Society of Agronomy & Soil Science Society of America.

Schnitzer, M. and S.U. Khan. 1972. Humic Substances in the Environment. New York: Marcel Dekker.

Sharif, M., R.A. Khattak, and M.S. Sarir. 2002. Effect of different levels of lignitic coal derived humic acid on growth of maize plants. Commun. Soil Sci. Plant Anal. 33: 3567–3580.

Sharifi, M., M. Ghorbanli, and H. Ebrahimzadeh. 2007. Improved growth of salinity-stressed soybean after inoculation with salt pre-treated mycorrhizal fungi. J. Plant Physiol. 164: 1141–1151.

Siddiqui, Z.A. and J. Pichtel. 2008. Mycorrhizae: An overview. In Mycorrhizae: Sustainable Agriculture and Forestry, eds. Z.A. Siddiqui, M.S. Akhtar, and K. Futai. Dordrecht, the Netherlands: Springer Science.

Skálová, H. and M. Vosátka. 1998. Growth response of three Festuca rubra clones to light quality and arbuscular mycorrhiza. Folia Geobot. 33: 159–169.

Smirnoff, N. 1995. Antioxidant systems and plant response to the environment. In Environment and Plant Metabolism: Flexibility and Acclimation, ed. N. Smirnoff. Oxford, U.K.: BIOS Scientific Publishers.

Smith, S.E. and D.J. Read. 1997. Mycorrhizal Symbiosis. London, U.K.: Academic Press.

Stevenson, F.J. 1994. Humus Chemistry: Genesis, Composition, Reactions, 2nd edn. New York: Wiley.

Tan, K.H. 2003. Humic Matter in Soils and the Environment: Principles and Controversies. New York: Marcel Dekker.

Turkmen, O., A. Dursun, M. Turan, and C. Erdinc. 2004. Calcium and humic acid affect seed germination, growth, and nutrient content of tomato (Lycopersicon esculentum L.) seedlings under saline soil conditions. Acta Agric. Scand. Sect. B-Soil Plant Sci. 54: 168–174.

Valdrighi, M.M., A. Pear, M. Agnolucci, S. Frassinetti, D. Lunardi, and G. Vallini. 1996. Effects of compostderived humic acids on vegetable biomass production and microbial growth within a plant (Cichorium intybus) soil system: A comparative study. Agric. Ecosyst. Environ. 58: 133–144.

Van Dyke, A., P.G. Johnson, and P. Grossl. 2009. Influence of humic acid on water retention and nutrient acquisition in simulated golf putting greens. Soil Use Manag. 25: 255–261.

Vaughan, D. and R.E. Malcolm. 1995. Influence of humic substances on growth and physiological processes. In Soil Organic Matter and Biological Activity, eds. D.Vaughan, and R.E. Malcolm, pp. 37–75. Dordrecht, the Netherlands: Marbus Nijhoff/Junk W.

Vaughan, D., R.E. Malcolm, and B.G. Ord. 1985. Influence of humic substances on biochemical process in plants. In Soil Organic Matter and Biological Activity, eds. D. Vaughan and R.E. Malcolm, pp. 77–108. Dordrecht, the Netherlands:

Martinus Nijhoff/Junk W.

Yan, X., J.P. Lynch, and S.E. Beebe. 1995. Genetic variation for phosphorus efﬁciency of common bean in contrasting soil types. I. Vegetative response. Crop Sci. 35: 1086–1093.

Yang, C.M., M.C. Wang, Y.F. Lu, I.F. Chang, and C.H. Chou. 2004. Humic substances affect the activity of chlorophyllase. J. Chem. Ecol. 30: 1057–1065.

Zhang, X. and E.H. Ervin. 2004. Cytokinin-containing seaweed and humic acid extracts associated with creeping bentgrass leaf cytokinins and drought resistance. Crop Sci. 5: 1737–1745.

Zhang, X., E.H. Ervin, and R.E. Schmidt. 2003a. Physiological effect of liquid applications of a seaweed extract and a humic acid on creeping bentgrass. J. Am. Soc. Hort. Sci. 128: 492–496.

Zhang, X., E.H. Ervin, and R.E. Schmidt. 2003b. Plant growth regulators can enhance the recovery of Kentucky bluegrass sod from heat injury. Crop Sci. 43: 952–956.

Zhang, X., E.H. Ervin, and R.E. Schmidt. 2003c. Seaweed extract, humic acid and propiconazole improve tall fescue sod heat tolerance and post-transplant quality. HortScience 38: 440–443.

Zhang, X. and R.E. Schmidt. 2000. Hormone-containing products impact on antioxidant status of tall fescue and creeping bentgrass subjected to drought. Crop Sci. 40: 1344–1349.

Zhang, X., R.E. Schmidt, E.H. Ervin, and S. Doak. 2002. Creeping bentgrass physiological responses to natural plant growth regulators and iron under two regimes. HortScience 37: 898–902.

Zhu, X.C., F.B. Song, S.Q. Liu, T.D. Liu, and X. Zhou. 2012. Arbuscular mycorrhizae improves photosynthesis and water status of Zea mays L. under drought stress. Plant Soil Environ. 58: 186–191.

Zhu, X.C., F.B. Song, and H.W. Xu. 2010. Arbuscular mycorrhizae improves low temperature stress in maize via alterations in host water status and photosynthesis. Plant Soil 331: 129–137.

42 Chapter 42: Use of Sewage in Agriculture and Related Activities

Abdel-Sabour, M.F., Ismail, A.S., and Abou Naga, H. (1996): Environmental impact of Cairo sewage effluent on El-Gabal El-Asfer farm. Egypt. J. Soil Sci., 36: 329–342.

Abdel Wahaab, R. (2011): Wastewater Reuse in Egypt: Opportunities and Challenges (Part I). Expert Consultation on Wastewater Management in the Arab World, May 22–24, 2011, Dubai-UAE.

Abdel Wahaab, R. and Omar, M. (2011): Wastewater Reuse in Egypt: Opportunities and Challenges (Part II). Expert Consultation Wastewater Management in the Arab World, May 22–24, 2011, Dubai-UAE.

Abe, H., Aoyama, T., Fukuda, H., Kondoh, T., Miyake, M., and Takahashi, M. (1994): Active carbon materials process for preparation thereof. US Patent 5: 338–462.

Abo Soliman, M.S.M. (1997): Reuse of low quality water for sustainable agriculture in Egypt. FAO Proceeding of the Expert Consultation on Reuse of Low Quality Water for Sustainable Agriculture. December 15–18, Amman, Jordan, pp. 173–186.

Aboulroos, S.A., Holah, Sh., and Badawy, S.H. (1996): Background levels of some heavy metals in soils and corn in Egypt. Egypt. J. Soil Sci., 36: 83–97.

Abu Zuhri, K.M. (2004): The environmental impact of sewage sludge application on growth and heavy metals uptake and translocation in sunflower and sorghum plants. PhD thesis, Faculty of Science, Assiut University, Assiut, Egypt.

Agassi, M., Tarchitzky, J., Keren, R., Chen, Y., Goldstein, D., and Fizik, E. (2003): Effects of prolonged irrigation with treated municipal effluent on runoff rate. J. Environ. Qual., 32: 1053–1057.

Alabaster, J.S. and Lloyd, R. (1980): Water Quality Criteria for Freshwater Fish. Butterworths, London, U.K.

Al Omron, A.M., El-Maghraby, S.E., Nadeem, M.E.A., El-Eter, A.M., and Al-Mohani, H. (2012): Long term effect of irrigation with the treated sewage effluent on some soil properties of Al-Hassa Governorate, Saudi Arabia. J. Saudi Soc. Agri. Sci., 11: 15–18.

Angel, R., Matthies, D., and Conrad, R. (2011): Activation of methanogenesis in arid biological soil crusts despite the presence of oxygen. PLoS ONE 6: 204-253.

Angelakis, A., Bontoux, L., and Lazarova, V. (2003): Challenges and prospectives for water recycling and reuse in EU countries. Water Sci. Technol.: Water Supp., 3: 59-68.

Angelakis, A., Durham, B., Marecos D., Monte, M.H.F., Salgot, M., Wintgens, T., Thoeye, C., and Peitchev, T. (2005): Water recycling and reuse in Eureau countries: With emphasis on criteria used. Eu1/2-05-WR-26(1), draft report dated 16 February 2005.

Angelakis, A.N., Marecos, D., and Monte, M.H.F. (1999): The status of wastewater reuses practice irrigation onto steeply sloping land. J. Environ. Qual., 28: 1105-1114.

Anikwe, M.A.N. and Nwobodo, K.C.A. (2002): Long term effect of Municipal waste disposal on soil properties and productivity of sites used for urban agriculture in Abakaliki Nigeria. Bioresour. Technol., 83: 241-251.

Arar, A. (1989): The future role of the use of sewage effluent for irrigation in the Near East. In: Reuse of low quality water for irrigation, Bouchet R. (ed.). CIHEAM. pp. 59-72.

Asgharipour, M.R. and Azizmoghaddam, H.R. (2012): Effects of raw and diluted municipal sewage effluent with micronutrient foliar sprays on the growth and nutrient concentration of foxtail millet in southeast Iran. Saudi J. Bio Sci., 19: 441-449.

Aznar, M.P., Caballero, M.A., Gil, J., Martin, J.A., and Corella, J. (1998): Commercial steam reforming catalysts to improve biomass gasification with steam oxygen mixtures, 2. Catalytic tar removal. Ind Eng Chem Res., 37: 2668-2680.

Badawy, S.H. and EI-Motaium, R.A. (1999): Effect of irradiated and nonirradiated sewage sludge application on some nutrients heavy metals (Fe, Mn, Cu and Zn) content of soils and tomato plants (Lycopersicon esculentum). Proceedings of the 1st Congress. Cairo University, Faculty of Agriculture, Egypt: pp. 728-744.

Badawy, S.H. and EI-Motaium, R.A. (2002): Determination of free Cd2+ species in Pore water from soil previously treated with sewage sludge: Using cation exchange resin method. Bull. Fac. Agric. Cairo Univ., 53: 141-160.

Badawy, S.H. and El-Motaium, R.A. (2003): Fate of some heavy metals in sandy soil amended with sewage sludge and their accumulation in plants. Egypt. J. Soil Sci., 43: 1–17.

Badawy, S.H. and Helal, M.D. (1997): Impacts of heavy metals of sewage effluent on soils and plants of Helwan area. J. Agric. Sci. Mansoura Univ., 22: 4737–4754.

Bahri, A. (1988): Present and future state of treated wastewaters and sewage sludge in Tunisia. Presented at Regional Seminar on Wastewater Reclamation and Reuse. December 11–16, Cairo, Egypt.

Balkrishna, G. (2007): Sewage-fed aquaculture—A biological method of waste treatment in the Mediterranean basin: Need for guidelines. Water Res., 33: 2201–2217.

Balks, M.R., Bond, W.J., and Smith, C.J. (1998): Effects of sodium accumulation on soil physical properties under an effluent-irrigated plantation. Aust. J. Soil Res., 36: 821–830.

Bansal, R.L., Nayyar, V.K., and Takkar, P.N. (1992): Accumulation and bioavailability of Zn, Cu, Mn and Fe in soils polluted with industrial waste water. J. Indian Soc. Soil Sci., 40: 796–799.

Bashkova, S., Bagreev, A., Locke, D.C., Bandosz, T.J. (2001): Adsorption of SO_2 on sewage sludge-derived materials. Environ. Sci. Technol., 35: 3263–3269.

Bilsborrow, R. and Delargy, P. (1991): Land use, migration and natural resource deterioration: The experience of Guatemala and the Sudan. Popul. Dev. Rev., 16: 125–147

Blackwell, P.S. (2000): Management of water repellency in Australia: The risks associated with preferential flow, pesticide concentration and leaching. J. Hydrol., 231: 384–395.

Brar, M.S., Khurana, M.P.S., and Kansal, B.D. (2002): Effect of irrigation by untreated sewage effluents on the micro and potentially toxic elements in soils and plants. Department of Soils, Punjab Agricultural University, Ludhiana, Punjab, India, Paper No 198 17th WCSS, August 14–21 2002, Thailand.

Bredai, H., Jellal, N., Benchokroun, T., Jemali, A., Soudi, B., Jemali, B., and Khana, A. (1996): Réutilisation des eauxusées à des fins agricoles à Ouarzazate. Terre et vie, 119: 5.

Casanova, I., Aggulo, L., and Aguado, A. (1997): Aggregate expansivity due to sulphide oxidation—II. PhysicochemSystRate Model, 26: 1627–1632.

Chang, A.C., Page, A.L., and Asano, T. (1993): Developing human health-related chemical guidelines for reclaimed wastewater and sewage sludge application in agriculture. Final report Technical Service Agreement No: GL/GLO/CWS/058/RB90.300 and GL/GLO/DGP449/RB/90.30) submitted to Community Water Supply and Sanitation Unit, Division of Environmental Health. World Health Organization, Geneva, Switzerland.

Che Fauziah, I.; Rosenani, A.B., and Rosazlin, A. (2002): Sewage sludge application to corn: Heavy metals uptake and soil fractionation study. 17th WCSS, August 14–21 2002, Thailand.

Chiroma, T.M.; Hymore, F.K., and Ebawele, R.O. (2003): Heavy metal contamination of vegetables and soils irrigated with sewage water in Yola. Nigerian J. Eng. Res. Develop., 2(2): 60–68.

Chu, C., Lee, D., and Chang, C. (2001): Thermal pyrolysis characteristics of polymer flocculated waste activated sludge. Water Res., 35: 49–56.

CIFA. (1998): Sewage Treatment through Aquaculture. Central Institute of Freshwater Aquaculture, Hubaneswar, India, p. 8.

Cobham, R.O. and Johnson, P.R. (1988): The use of treated sewage effluent for irrigation: Case study from Kuwait. In: Treatment and Use of Sewage Effluent for Irrigation, M.B. Pescod and A. Arar (eds). Butterworths, London, U.K.

Code of PAUSS. (1989): Practice for the Agricultural Use of Sewage Sludge. U.K. Department of the Environment, HMSO, London, U.K.

Colman, J.A. and Edwards, P. (1987): Feeding pathways and environmental constraints in waste-fed aquaculture: Balance and optimization. In: Detritus and Microbial Ecology, D.J.W. Moriarty and R.S.V. Pullin (eds). ICLARM Conference Proceedings 14. International Center for Living Aquatic

Resources Management, Manila, Philippines, pp. 240–281.

Darkoh, M.B.K. (1982): Population expansion and desertification in Tanzania. Desertif Contr., 6: 26–33.

Day, A.D., McFadyen, J.A., Tucker, T.C., and Cluff, C.B. (1979): Commercial production of wheat grain irrigated with municipal waste water and pump water. J. Environ. Qual., 8: 3–8.

Dennis, J.S., Lambert, R.J., Milne, A.J., Scott, S.A., and Hayhurst, A.N. (2005): The kinetics of combustion of chars derived. Soil Sci., 78: 331–344.

Derar, R.A. and Eid R.A. (1996): Effects of sewage sludge on the production and nutrients content of wheat grown in Fayoum soils. Menofiya J. Agric. Res., 21: 443–450.

Desbrow, C., Routledge, E.J., Brighty, G.C., Sumpter, J.P., and Waldock, M. (1998): Identification of estrogenic chemicals in STW effluent 1. Chemical fractionation and in vitro biological screening. Environ. Sci. Technol., 32: 1549–1557.

Dogru, M., Midilli, A., and Howarth, C.R. (2002): Gasification of sewage sludge using a throated downdraft gasifier and uncertainty analysis. Fuel Process Technol., 75: 55–82.

Easa, M.E.S., Shereif, M.M., Shaaban, A.I., and Mancy, K.H. (1995): Public health implications of wastewater reuse in sh production. In: The Second Middle East Conference for Waste Management. Cairo Publications. Egypt, pp. 259–276.

Edwards, P. (1990): Reuse of human excreta in aquaculture: A state-of-the-art review. Draft Report. World Bank, Washington, DC.

EI-Gendi, S.A., Badawy, S.H., and Helal, M.I.D. (1997): Mobility of some heavy metals nutrients in sandy soil irrigated with sewage sludge effluent. 1. Agric. Sci. Mansoura Univ., 22: 3535–3552.

El-Hassanin, A.S., Labib, T.M., and Dobal, T.M. (1993): Potential Pb, Cd, Zn, and B contamination of sandy soils after different irrigation periods with sewage effluent. Water Air Soil Poll., 66: 239–249.

EI-Keiy. O.M. (1983): Effect of sewage sludge application on soil properties and plant growth. PhD thesis, Faculty of Agriculture, Alexandria University, Egypt.

EI-Sokkary, L.H. (1993): Prospects on reuse of sewage wastewater and sludge in agricultural land. Egyptian Soil Science Society (ESSS). 4th National Congress. November 24–25, Cairo, Egypt.

Emongor, V.E. and Ramolemana, G.M. (2004): Treated sewage ef�uent (water) potential to be used for horticultural production in Botswana. Phys. Chem. Earth., 29: 1101–1108.

Epstein, E., Taylor, J.M., and Chaney, R.L. (1976): Effects of sewage sludge and sludge compost applied to soil on some soil physical and chemical properties. J. Environ. Qual., 5: 422–426.

Ericson, J., Freudenberger, M., and Boeg, E. (1999): Population Dynamics, Migration, and the Future of the Calakmul Biosphere Reserve. American Association for the Advancement of Science, Washington, DC.

Feign, A., Ravina, I., and Shalhevet, J. (1991): Irrigation with Treated Sewage Effluent: Management for Environmental Protection. Springer, Berlin, Germany.

Fuentes, A., Llorens, M., Saez, J., Soler, A., Aguilar, M., and Ortuno, F. (2004): Phytotoxicity and heavy metals speciation of stabilised sewage sludges. J Hazard Mater., 108: 161–169.

Fytili, D. and Zabaniotou, A. (2008): Utilization of sewage sludge in EU application of old and new methods— A review. Renew Sust Energy Rev., 12: 116–140.

Garcia, C. and Hernandez, I. (1996): In�uence of salinity on the biological and biochemical activity of a calciorthird soil. Plant Soil, 178(2): 255–263.

Gaus, J.S., Brallier, R.S., Coveny, H., and Dempsey, I. (1991): Pathogen survival and transport in sludge amended soils. In: Literature Reviews on Environmental Effects of Sludge Management, C.l. Henry and R.B. Harrison (eds). University of Washington, Seattle, WA.

Gerba, C.P. (1983): Pathogens. In: Utilization of Municipal Wastewater and Sludge on Land, A.L. Page, T.L. Gleason, L.E. Smith, l.K. Iskandar, and L.E. Sommers (eds). University of California, Riverside, CA, p. 147.

Gerba, C.P. and Bitton, G. (1984): Microbial pollutions;

their survival and transport pattern to groundwater. In: Groundwater Pollution Microbiology, G. Bitton and C.P. Gerba (eds). John Wiley & Sons, New York, p. 65.

Ghazy, M.; Dockhorn, T., and Dichtl, N. (2009): Sewage sludge management in Egypt: Current status and perspectives towards a sustainable agricultural use. World Acad. Sci., Eng. Technol., 57: 299–307.

Graber, E.R., Dror, I., Bercovich, F.C., and Rosner, M. (2001): Enhanced transport of pesticides in a field trial with treated sewage sludge. Chemosphere, 44: 805–811.

Graber, E.R., Gerstl, Z., Fischer, E., and Mingelgrin, U. (1995): Enhanced transport of atrazine under irrigation with effluent. Soil Sci. Soc. Am. J., 59: 1513–1519.

Grcman, H., Vodnik, D., Velinkonja-Bolta, S., and Lestan, D. (2001): EDTA enhanced heavy metal phytoextraction: Metal accumulation, leaching and toxicity. Plant Soil, 235: 105–114.

Groenlund, E., Klang, A., Falk, S., and HanAeus, J. (2004): Sustainability of wastewater treatment with microalgae in cold climate, evaluated with energy and socio-ecological principles. Ecol. Eng., 22: 155–174.

Gupta, A.P., Narwal, R.P., and Antil, R.S. (1998): Sewer water composition and its effect on soil properties. Bioresour. Technol., 65: 171–173.

Hall, J.E. (1995): Sewage sludge production, treatment and disposal in the European Union. J. CIWEM 9: 335–342.

Hall, J.E. and Ebaid, R. (2008): Effluent and sludge management in Yemen. In: Efficient Management of Wastewater, Al Baz, I., Otterpohl, R. and Wendland, C. (eds). Springer-Verlag, Berlin, Germany, pp. 65–79.

Hamiltom, C.J. (2000): Gasification as an innovative method of sewage sludge disposal. Water Environ. Manage., 14: 89–93.

Harris, C. (2000): Sewage Based Aquaculture Malang, East Java, Indonesia, India.

Hayes, A.R., Mancino, C.F., and Pepper, I.L. (1990): Irrigation of turfgrass with secondary sewage effluent: I. Soil and leachate water quality. Agron. J., 82: 939–943.

Heidarpour, M., Mostafazadeh-Fard, B., AbediKoupai, J., and Malekian, R. (2007): The effects of treated wastewater on soil chemical properties using subsurface and surface irrigation methods. Agri. Water Manage., 90: 87–94.

Hsiau, P and Lo, S. (1998): Extractabilities of heavy metals in chemically-fixed sewage sludges. J. Hazard Mater., 58: 73–82.

Hue, N.V. (1992): Correcting soil acidity of a highly weathered ultisol with chicken manure and sewage sludge. Commun. Soil Sci. Plant Anal., 23: 241–249.

Hussain, G. and Al-Saati, A.J. (1999): Wastewater quality and its reuse in agriculture in Saudi Arabia. Desalination, 123: 241–251.

IAEA. International Atomic Energy Agency (2002): Irradiated sewage sludge for application to cropland. Co-ordinated research project organized by the joint FAO-IAEA. No. TECDOC-1317, pp.111–125.

Ibrahim, A., Gawish, S.H., and Elsedfy, U. (1992): Heavy metals accumulation in soil and plant as influenced by prolonged irrigation with sewage water. Ann. Agric. Sci., Ain-Shams Univ. Cairo, 37: 283–291.

Jackson, M.B. and Drew, M.C. (1984): Effects of flooding on growth and metabolism of herbaceous plants. In: Flooding and Plant Growth, T.T. Kozlowski (ed.). Academic Press, Inc., Orlando, FL, pp. 47–128.

Jana, B.B. (1998): The Calcutta model ecological engineering. Sewage-fed Aquacult., 11: 73–85.

Johnson, A.C., Belfroid, A., and Di Corcia, A. (2000): Estimating steriod oestrogen inputs to activated sludge treatment works and observations on their removal from the effluent. Sci Total Environ. 256: 163–173.

Johnson, J.E. (1994): Formation and reduction of nitrogen oxides in fluidized bed combustion. Fuel, 73: 1398–1415.

Jones, A.M. (1997): Environmental Biology. Routledge, London, U.K., p. 197.

Juanicó, M. and Salgot, M. (2005): Water reuse in the Northern Mediterranean. In: Water Reuse: An International Survey of Current Practice, Issues and Needs, Jimenze, B. and Agano, T. (eds.) IWA Publishing, London, UK, pp.

48–55.

Kääntee, U., Zevenhoven, R., Backman, R., and Hupa, M. (2004): Cement manufacturing using alternative fuels and the advantages of process modelling. Fuel Process Technol., 85: 293–301.

Karatas, M., SükrüDursun, S., Celalettin Ozdemir, C., and Argun, M.E. (2006): Heavy metal accumulation in irrigated soil with wastewater. Ziraat Fakültesi Dergisi, 20: 64–67.

Kemmer, F.N., Robertson, R.S., and Mattix, R.D. (1971): Sewage treatment process. US patent #3,640,820. Assigned to Nalco.

Khalil, M.T. and Hussein, H.A. (1997): Use of waste water for aquaculture: An experimental field study at a sewage-treatment plant. Egypt Aquacult. Res., 28: 859–865.

Khiari, B., Marias, F., Zagrouba, F., and Vaxelaire, J. (2004): Analytical study of the pyrolysis process in a wastewater treatment pilot station. Desalination, 167: 39–47.

Kladivko, E.J. and Nelson, D.W. (1979): Changes in soil properties from application of anaerobic sludge. J. Water Pollut. Control, 51: 325–32.

Knoef, H.A.M. (2000): Inventory of biomass gasifier manufacturers and installations. Final Report to European Commission, Contact, Biomass Technology Group B.V., University of Twente, Enschede, the Netherlands.

Krogmann, U., Boyles, L.S., Bamka, W.J., Chaiprapat, S., and Martel, C.J. (1999): Biosolids and sludge management. Water Environ. Res., 71: 692–714.

Lal, R., Kimble, J.K., Follet, R.F., and Cole, C.V. (1998): The Potential of US Cropland to Sequester Carbon and Mitigate the Greenhouse Effect. Sleeping Bear press Inc., Ann Arbor, MI.

Lau, P.S., Tam, N.F.Y., and Wong, Y.S. (1994): Effect of algal density on nutrient removal from primary settled wastewater. Environ. Pollut., 89: 59–66.

Lawes, S. (1993): Analysis of heavy metal-contaminated soil and anaerobically digested sewage sludge. BSc thesis, Department of Agricultural Chemistry and Soil Science, University of Sydney, Sydney, New South Wales, Australia.

Lazarova, V. (1999): Rôle de la réutilisation des eauxusées pour la gestionintégrée des resssources. L'eau, l'industrie, les Nuisances, 227: 147–157.

Lazarova, V. and Asano, T. (2005): Challenges of sustainable irrigation with recycled water. In: Water Reuse for Irrigation. Agriculture, Landscapes, and Turf Grass, V. Lazarova and A. Bahri (eds). CRC Press, London, U.K., pp. 1–30.

Levy, G.J., Rosenthal, A., Tarchitzky, J., Shainberg, I., and Chen. Y. (1999): Soil hydraulic conductivity changes caused by irrigation with reclaimed waste water. J. Environ. Qual., 28: 1658–1664.

Lundin, M., Olofsson, M., Pettersson. G., and Zetterlund, H. (2004): Environmental and economic assessment of sewage sludge handling options. Res. Conserv. Recycl., 41:255–278.

Luz, E., Bashan, D., Hernandez, J.P., Morey, T., and Bashan, Y. (2004): Microalgae growth-promoting bacteria as "helpers" for microalgae: A novel approach for removing ammonium and phosphorus from municipal wastewater. Water Res., 38: 466–474.

Madejo'n, P., Maranï¿½o'n, T., and Murillo, J.M. (2006): Biomonitoring of trace elements in the leaves and fruits of wild olive and holm oak trees. Sci. Total Environ., 355: 187–203.

Magesan, G.N., McLay, C.D.A., and Lal, V.V. (1998): Nitrate leaching from a free-draining volcanic soil irrigated with municipal sewage ef�uent in New Zealand. Agric. Ecosyst. Environ., 70: 181–187.

Magesan, G.N., Williamson, J.C., Sparling, G.P., Schipper, L.A., and Lloyd-Jones, A.R. (1999): Hydraulic conductivity in soils irrigated with wastewaters of differing strengths: Field and laboratory studies. Aust. J. Soil Res., 37: 391–402.

Malerius, O. and Werther, J. (2003): Modeling the adsorption of mercury in the �ue gas of sewage sludge incineration. Chem. Eng. J., 96: 197–205.

Mancino, C.F. and Pepper, I.L. (1992): Irrigation of turfgrass with secondary sewage ef�uent: Soil quality. Agron. J., 84(4): 650–654.

Mapanda, F., Mangwayana, E.N., Nyamangara, J., and Giller, K.E. (2005): The effect of long-term irrigation using wastewater on heavy metal contents of soils under vegetables in Harare, Zimbabwe. Agric., Ecosyst. Environ., 107: 151–165.

Marrero, T., McAuley, B., Sutterlin, W., Morris, S., and Manahan, S. (2003): Fate of heavy metals and radioactive metals in gasification of sewage sludge. Waste Manage., 24: 193–198.

Martijn, E.J. and Huibers, F.P. (2001): Use of treated wastewater in irrigated agriculture. Treated wastewater characteristics and implications. CORETECH working document WP4-1: p. 34.

Mata, T.M., Martins, A.A., and Caetano, N.S. (2010): Microalgae for biodiesel production and other applications: A review. Renew. Sustain. Energ. Rev., 14: 217–232.

Mathieu, P. and Dubuisson, R. (2002): Performance analysis of biomass gasifier. Energy Conserv. Manage., 43: 1291–1299.

McGrath, S.P., Chaudri, A.M., and Giller, K.E. (1995): Long-term effects of metals in sewage sludge on soils, microorganisms and plants. J. Indust. Microbiol., 14: 94–104.

McGrath, S.P., Sanders, J.R., and Shalaby, M.H. (1988): The effect of soil organic matter levels on soil solution concentrations and extractabilities of manganese, zinc and copper. Geoderma, 42: 177–188.

McLeod, M., Aislabie, J., Smith, R., Fraser, A., Roberts, A., and Taylor. M. (2001): Viral and chemical tracer movement through contrasting soils. J. Environ. Qual., 30: 2134–2140.

Menendez, J.A., Inguanzo, M., and Pis, J.J. (2002): Microwave-induced pyrolysis of sewage sludge. Water Res., 36: 3261–3264.

Messman, H.C. and Nickerson, R. (1975): Making active carbon from sewage sludge. US patent #3,887,461.

Metcalf and Eddy, Inc. (2003). Wastewater Engineering Treatment and Reuse, 4th edn. McGraw-Hill Companies Inc., New York, p. 1848.

Metro, A. (1983): Draft Sludge Management Plan. Appendix A. Metro Sludge Quality; Monitoring report and Literature Review, Municipality of Metropolitan, Seattle, WA.

Miller, R.W. and Gardiner, D.T. (1998): Soils in Our Environment, 8th edn. Prentice Hall, Upper Saddle River, NJ.

Minhas, P.S. and Gupta, R.K. (1992): Quality of Irrigation Water: Assessment and Management. Publ Sec ICAR, New Delhi, India, p. 123.

Ministry of Housing and Public Utilities and New Communities (MHPUNC) (2005): Egyptian Code No. 501/2005 for the safe use of treated waste water for the agriculture sector.

Ministry of State for Environmental Affairs (MSEA) (2006): Annual report (Egypt).

Mireles, A., Sol ı s, C., Andrade, E., Lagunas-Solar, M., Pina, C., and Flocchini, R.G. (2004): Heavy metal accumulation in plants and soil irrigated with wastewater from Mexico City. Nucl. Instrum. Methods B, 219: 187–190.

Mitchell, M.J., Hartenstein, R., Swift, B.L., Neuhauser, E.F., Abrams, B.I., Mullingan, R.M., Brown, B.A., Craig, D., and Kaplan, D. (1978): Effects of different sewage sludge on some chemical and biological characteristics of soil. J. Environ. Qual., 7: 55159.

Moench, M. (2002): Water and the potential for social instability: Livelihoods, migration and the building of society. Nat. Res. Forum, 26: 195–204.

Mohammad, M.J. and Ayadi, M. (2004): Forage yield and nutrient uptake as in�uenced by secondary treated wastewater. J. Pl. Nutr., 27: 351-365.

Mohammad, M.J. and Mazahreh, N. (2003): Changes in soil fertility parameters in response to irrigation of forage crops with secondary treated wastewater. Commun. Soil Sci. Plant Anal., 34: 1281–1294.

Mohammad, M.J., Sami, H., and Laith, R. (2007): Long term effect of wastewater irrigation of forage crops on soil and plant quality parameters. Desalination, 215: 143–152.

Monnett, G.T., Reneau, R.B., and Hagedorn, C. (1996): Evaluation of spray irrigation for on-site wastewater treatment and disposal on marginal soils. Water Environ. Res., 68: 11–18.

Muñoz, R. and Guieysse, B. (2006): Algal-bacterial processes for the treatment of hazardous contaminants: A review. Water Res., 40: 799–815.

Murcott, S. (1995): Ecatepec Pilot Plant and Jar Test Results with Aluminum Sulfate and Polymer. Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Cambridge, MA.

Nandeesha, M.C. (2002): Sewage fed aquaculture systems of Kolkata: A century-old innovation of farmers. Aquacult. Asia, VII (2): 1–32.

Narwal, R.P., Gupta, A., Anoop-Singh, P., and Karwasra, S.S. (1993): Composition of some city waste waters and their effect on soil characteristics. Ann Biol., 9: 239–245.

Nyamangara, J. and Mzezewa, J. (2000): Effect of long term application of sewage sludge to a grass pasture on organic carbon and nutrients of a clay soil in Zimbabwe. Nutr. Cycling Agroecosyst, 59: 13–18.

Ødegaard, H., Paulsrud, B., and Karlsson, I. (2002): Wastewater sludge as a resource: Sludge disposal strategies and corresponding treatment technologies aimed at sustainable handing of wastewater sludge. Water Sci. Technol., 46: 295–303.

Ogbonna, J.C.; Yoshizawa, H., and Tanaka, H. (2000): Treatment of high strength organic wastewater by a mixed culture of photosynthetic microorganisms. J. Applied Phycol., 12: 277–284.

Oswald, W.J. (1987): Sewage treatment in tropical high rate ponds. In: National Conference on Environmental Engineering, Lake Buena Vista, FL.

Oswald, W.J. (1988): Micro-algae and waste-water treatment. In: Microalgal Biotechnology, M.A. Borowitzka and L.J. Borowitzka (eds). Cambridge University Press, New York, pp. 305–328.

Palaniswami, C. and Sree Ramulu, US (1994): Effects of continuous irrigation with paper factory effluent on soil properties. J. Indian Soc. Soil Sci., 42: 139–140.

Papadopoulos, I. (1995): Wastewater management for agriculture protection in the Near East Region, Technical Bulletin, FAO, Regional Office for the Near East, Cairo, Egypt.

Papadopoulos, I. and Stylianou, Y. (1988): Trickle irrigation of cotton with treated effluent. J. Environ. Qual., 17: 574–580.

Parizek, R.R., Kardos, L.T., Sopper, W.E., Myers, E.A., David, D.D., Farrell, M.A., and Nesbitt, J.S. (1967): Waste water renovation and conservation. The Pennsylvania State University, Penn State Studies, No. 23, p. 74.

Patterson, R.A. and Chapman, T.M. (1998): Environmental indicators for effective effluent reuse. In: Proceedings of Water TECH Conference. Australian Water and Wastewater Association, Brisbane, Queensland, Australia, April 27–28.

Pescod, M.B. (1992): Wastewater treatment and use in agriculture—FAO irrigation and drainage paper 47.

Ponnamperuma, F.N. (1984): Effects of flooding on soils. In: Flooding and Plant Growth, T.T. Kozlowski (ed). Academic Press, Inc., Orlando, FL, pp. 9–45.

Purdom, C.E., Hardiman, P.A., Bye, V.J., Eno, N.C., Tyler, C.R., and Sumpter, J.P. (1994): Estrogenic effects of effluents from sewage treatment works. Chem. Ecol., 8: 275–285.

Ramadan, T., Salama, F.M., and Abu Zuhri, K.M. (2003): Effects of sewage sludge application on the sandy soil water economy and growth parameters of two crop plants. Bull. Fac. Sci. Assiut Univ., 32: 277–293.

Rassoul, E.M.A. (2006): Prospects of water reuse in Egypt. Tenth International Water Technology Conference, IWTC10, Alexandria, Egypt.

Rattan, R.K., Datta, S.P., Chandra, S., and Saharan, N. (2002): Heavy metals and environmental quality: Indian scenario. Fertil. News, 47: 21–40.

Rattan, R.K., Datta, S.P., Chhonkar, P.K., Suribabu, K., and Singh, A.K. (2005): Long-term impact of irrigation with sewage effluents on heavy metal content in soils, crops and groundwater-a case study. Agri. Ecosyst. Environ., 109: 310–322.

Rattan, R.K., Datta, S.P., Singh, A.K., Chhonkar, P.K., and

Suribabu, K. (2001): Effects of long-term application of sewage effluents on available nutrient and available water status in soils under Keshopur effluent irrigation scheme in Delhi. J. Water Manage., 9: 21–26.

Renner, R. (2000): Sewage sludge, pros & cons. Environ. Sci. Technol., 34: I-19.

Ritsema, C.J. and Dekker, L.W. (1998): Three-dimensional patterns of moisture, water repellency, bromide and pH in a sandy soil. J. Contam. Hydrol., 31: 295–313.

Robinson, D. (1999): A comparison of soil water distribution under ridge and bed cultivated potatoes. Agric. Water Manage., 42: 189–204.

Routledge, E.J., Sheahan, D., Desbrow, C., Brighty, G.C., Waldock, M., and Sumpter, J.P. (1998). Identification of estrogenic chemicals in STW effluent. 2. In vivo responses in trout and roach. Environ. Sci. Technol., 32: 1559–1565.

Saha, J.K., Panwar, N., Srivastava, A., Biswas, A.K., Kundu, S., and Rao, A.S. (2010): Chemical, biochemical, and biological impact of untreated domestic sewage water use on Vertisol and its consequences on wheat (Triticum aestivum) productivity. Environ. Monit. Assess., 161: 403–412.

Salehi, A., Tabari, M., Mohammadi, J., and Ali-Arab, A.R. (2008): Effect of irrigation with municipal effluent on soil and growth of pinus eldarica Medw. trees. Iran. J. For. Poplar Res., 16: 186–196.

Salt, D.E., Smith, R.D., and Raskin, I. (1998): Phytoremediation. Ann. Rev. Plant Physiol. Plant Mole. Biol., 49: 643–668.

Sanchez Duron, N. (1988): Mexican experience in using sewage effluent for large scale irrigation. In: Treatment and Use of Sewage Effluent for Irrigation, M.B. Pescod and A. Arar (eds). Butterworths, Kent, England.

Schipper, L.A., Williamson, J.C., Kettles, H.A. and Speir, T.W. (1996): Impact of land-applied tertiary-treated effluent on soil biochemical properties. J. Environ. Quality, 25: 1073–1077.

Sharma, R.K., Agrawal, M., and Marshall, F. (2007): Heavy metal contamination of soil and vegetables in suburban areas of Varanasi, India. Ecotox. Environ. Safe. 66:

258-266.

Sheikh, B., Cort, R.P., Kirkpatrick, W.R., Jaques, R.S., and Asano, T. (1990): Monterey wastewater reclamation study for agriculture. WPCF Res. J., 62: 216-226.

Shi, J., Podola, B., and Melkonian, M. (2007): Removal of nitrogen and phosphorus from waste water using microalgae immobilized on twin layers: An experimental study. J. Appl. Phycol., 19: 417-423.

Siebe C. (1998): Nutrient inputs to soils and their uptake by alfalfa through long-term irrigation with untreated sewage effluent in Mexico. Soil Use Manage., 14: 119-122.

Smith, S.R., Abd El Lateef, E.M., Hall, J.E., and Rasheed, A.A. (1995): The Agricultural Use of Sewage Sludge in Warm Climates, with special reference to Egypt. WRc Medmenham, U.K.

Smith, S.R., Abd El Lateef, E.M., Hall, J.E., and Rasheed, A.A. (1999): Scientific Justification for Agricultural Use of Sewage Sludge in Egypt. WRc Medmenham, U.K.

Snow, V.O., Smith, C.J., Polglase, P.J., and Probert, M.E. (1999): Nitrogen dynamics in a eucalypt plantation irrigated with sewage effluent or bore water. Aust. J. Soil Res., 37: 527-544.

Sommers, L.E. (1977): Chemical composition of sewage sludges and analysis of their potential uses as fertilizers, J. Environ. Qual., 6: 225-232.

Sommers, L.E., Nelson, D.W., and Yost, K.J. (1976): Variable nature of chemical composition of sewage sludges. J. Environ. Qual., 5: 303-310.

Soon, Y.K. (1981): Solubility and sorption of cadmium in soils amended with sewage sludge. J. Environ. Sci., 32: 85-95.

Speir, T.W., van Schaik, A.P., Kettles, H.A., Vincent, K.W., and Campbell, D.J. (1999): Soil and stream-water impacts of sewage effluent irrigation onto steeply sloping land. J. Environ. Qual., 28: 1105-1114.

Strauss, M. (1985): Pathogen survival, Part II., Health aspects of nightsoil and sludge use in agriculture and aquaculture, IRCWD Report No. 04/85. International Reference Centre for Waste Disposal, Dubendorf, Switzerland.

Strauss, M. and Blumenthal, U.J. (1989): Human waste use in agriculture and aquaculture: Utilization practices and health perspectives. IRCWD Report No. 08/89. International Reference Centre for Waste Disposal, Dubendorf, Switzerland.

Stumpf, M., Ternes, T., Haberer, K., and Baumann, W. (1996): Determination of natural and synthetic estrogens in sewage plants and river water. Vom Wasser 87: 251–261.

Sultan, R. (2010). Effect of Irrigation by Industrial and Domestic Wastewater on the Soil and Some Economic Plants in Yemen. M.Sc. Thesis, Faculty of Applied Science, Taiz University, Taiz, Yemen.

Sutherland, J. (1976): Preparation of activated carbonaceons material from sewage sludge and sulfuric acid. US Patent #3,998,756.

Tahoun, S.A. and Abd El-Bary, E.A. (1997): The fertigating value of the sewage effluent of the city of El-Zagazig, Egypt. Egypt. J. Soil Sci., 37: 283–296.

Tiller, K.G. (1986): Essential and toxic heavy metals in soils and their ecological relevance. Trans. XIII Congr. Intern. Soc. Soil Sci., 1: 29–44.

Toze, S. (2006): Reuse of effluent water-benefits and risks. Agric. Water Manage., 80: 147–159.

UN “United Nations” (2003): Economic and social commission for Western Asia wastewater treatment technologies: A general review. Distr. General E/ESCWA/SDPD.

UNDP-World Bank (1999): Community based sewer systems in Indonesia: A case study in the city of Malang. UNDP-World Bank Water and Sanitation Program, Jakarta, Indonesia.

US EPA (1992): Technical support document for land application of Sewage Sludge V 01. 1. USEPA 822/R-93001a and Vol. 1. EPA 822/R-93-001b.USEP A, Washington, DC.

US EPA (1993): Standards for the use or disposal of sewage sludge; Final Rules, 40 CFR Parts 257, 403 and 503. Fed. Reg. 58: 9248–9415. February, 19.

US EPA (2004): Guidelines for water reuse. Report EPA/625/R-04/108, p. 450.

Vazquezmontiel, O., Horan, N.J., and Mara, D.D. (1996): Management of domestic wastewater for reuse in irrigation. Water Sci. Technol., 33: 355-362.

Victorian Environmental Protection Authority (2000): Draft environmental guidelines for biosolids management, Draft, November, EPA Government of Victoria.

Vierrath, H. and Greil, C. (2001): Energy and electricity from biomass, forestry and agricultural waste. In: Proceedings of the First World Biomass, S. Kyritsis, A.A.C.M. Beenackers, P. Helm, P. Grassi, and D. Chiaramonti (eds). Conference held in Sevilla, Spain 5-9 June, 2000. Proceeding published by James & James (Scientific Publishers Ltd., London, UK, 2001.)

Vigneswaran, M. and Sundaravadivel, S. (2004): Recycle and reuse of domestic wastewater. In: Wastewater Recycle, Reuse and Reclamation, Saravanamuthu (Vigi) Vigneswaran (ed). In: Encyclopedia of Life Support Systems (EOLSS), Developed under the Auspices of the UNESCO, Eolss Publishers, Oxford, U.K.

Vinten, A.J.A., Mingelgrin, U., and Yaron, B. (1983): The effect of suspended solids in wastewater on soil hydraulic conductivity: II. Vertical distribution of suspended solids. Soil Sci. Soc. Am. J., 47: 408-412.

Wagner, M. and Loy, A. (2002): Bacterial community composition and function in sewage treatment systems. Environ. Biotechnol. 13: 218-227.

Wallach, R., Ben-Arie, O., and Graber, E.R. (2005): Soil water repellency induced by long-term irrigation with treated sewage effluent. J. Environ. Qual., 34: 1910-1920.

Wallis, M.G. and Horne, D.J. (1992): Soil water repellency. Adv. Soil Sci., 20: 91-140.

Wang, J., Wang, G., and Wanyan, H. (2007): Treated waste water irrigation effect on soil, crop and environment: Wastewater recycling in the loess area of China. J. Environ. Sci., 19: 1093-1099.

Werther J. and Ogada T. (1999): Sewage sludge combustion. Prog. Energy Combust. Sci., 25: 55-116.

WHO (1981): The risk to health of microbes in sewage sludge applied to land. EURO Reports and Studies No. 54. Regional

Office for Europe, WHO, Copenhagen, Denmark.

WHO (1989): Health guidelines for the use of wastewater in agriculture and aquaculture. WHO Technical Report Series. No. 778.World Health Organization, Geneva, Switzerland.

WHO (2005): A regional overview of wastewater management and reuse in the Eastern Mediterranean Region. World Health Organization (WHO), Regional Office for the Eastern Mediterranean, Cairo, Egypt.

World Bank (1994). The Reuse of Wastewater in Agriculture: A Guide for Planners. UNDP-World Bank Water and Sanitation Program. Washington, DC.

World Bank (2009): Water in the Arab World: Management Perspectives and Innovations. World Bank, Washington, DC.

World Resources (2000–2001): A Guide to World Resources (2000–2001): People and Ecosystems, The Fraying Web of Life. World Resources Institute, Washington, DC.

Xian, X. (1989): Effect of chemical forms of Cd, Zn and Pb in polluted soils on their uptake by cabbage plants. Plant Soil, 113: 257–264.

Yadav, R.K., Goyal, B., Sharma, R.K., Dubey, S.K., and Minhas, P.S. (2002): Post-irrigation impact of domestic sewage effluent on composition of soils, crops and ground water—A case study. Environ. Int., 28: 481–486.

Zalesny, R.S., Stanturf, J.A., Evett, S.R., Kandil, N.F., and Soriano, C. (2011): Opportunities for woody crop production using treated wastewater in Egypt. I: Afforestation strategies. Int. J. Phytoremed., 13: 102–121.

Zeid, H.A. and Askar, F.A. (1987): Effect of sewage sludge applied to soil on crop yield and some soil chemical and physical properties. J. Agri. Res., Tanta Univ., 13: 489–504.

Zhao, J., Grace, J.R., Lim, J.C., Clive, M.H., Brereton, X., and Legros, R. (1994): Influence of operating parameters on NOx emissions from circulating fluidised bed combustor. Fuel, 73: 1650–1657.

43 Chapter 43: Water and Crops: Molecular Biologists’, Physiologists’, and Plant Breeders’ Approach in the Context of Evergreen Revolution

Afiah, S., Mohamed, N.A., and Saleem, M.M. 2000. Statistical genetic parameters, heritability and graphical analysis in 8 × 8 wheat diallal crosses under saline conditions. Ann. Agri. Sci., 45(1):257–280.

Ahmed, N., Chowdhry, M.A., Khaliq, I., and Maekaw, M. 2011. The inheritance of yield and yield components of five wheat hybrid populations under drought conditions. Indo. J. Agri. Res., 8(2):53–59.

Akkaya, M.S., Bhagwat, A.A. and Cregan, P.B. 1992. Length polymorphisms of simple sequence repeat DNA in soybean. Genetics, 132:1131–1139.

Akopyanz, N., Bukanov, N.O., Westblom, T.U., and Berg, D.E. 1992. PCR-based RFLP analysis of DNA sequence diversity in the gastric pathogen Helicobacter pylori. Nucleic Acids Res., 20:6221–6225.

Ali, A., Sanjani, S., Hoogenboom, G., Ahmad, A., Khaliq, T., Wajid, S.A., Noorka, I.R., and Ahmad, S. 2012. Application of crop growth models in agriculture of developing countries: A review. New Hor. Sci. Technol. (NHS&T), 1(4):95–99.

Anderson, M.B. 2000. Vulnerability to disaster and sustainable development: A general framework for assessing vulnerability. pp. 11–25. In R. Pielke Jr. and R. Pielke Sr. (eds). Storms (Vol. 1). London, U.K.: Routledge.

Anhalt, U.C.M., Heslop-Harrison, J.S., Piepho, H.P., Byrne, S., and Barth, S. 2009. Quantitative trait loci mapping for biomass yield traits in a Lolium inbred line derived F 2 population. Euphytica, 170:99–107. doi:10.1007/s10681-009-9957-9.

Araus, J.L., Slafer, G.A., Reynolds, M.P., and Royo, C. 2002. Plant breeding and drought in C 3 cereals: What should we breed for? Ann. Bot., 89:925–940.

Austin, R.B., Ford, M.A., Edrich, J.A., and Blackwell, R.D. 1977. The nitrogen economy of winter wheat. J. Agri. Sci., 88:159–167.

Balint, A.F., Roder, M.S., Hell, R., Galiba, G., and

Borner, A. 2007. Mapping of QTLs affecting copper tolerance and the Cu, Fe, Mn, and Zn contents in the shoots of wheat seedlings. Bio. Plantarum, 51:129–134.

Balint, A.F., Szira, F., Roder, M.S., Galiba, G., and Borner, A. 2009. Mapping of loci affecting copper tolerance in wheat: The possible impact of the vernalization gene Vrn-A1. Environ. Exp. Bot., 65:369–375.

Bates, B.C., Kundzewicz, Z.W., Wu, S., and Palutikof, J.P. (eds.). 2008. Climate Change and Water. Technical Paper of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. Geneva, Switzerland: IPCC Secretariat.

Bebeli, P.J., Zhou, Z., Somers, D.J., and Gustafson, J.P. 1997. PCR primed with mini satellite core sequences yields DNA fingerprinting probes in wheat. Theor. Appl. Genet., 95:276–283.

Beckmann, J.S. 1988. Oligonucleotide polymorphisms: A new tool for genomic genetics. Biotechnology 6:161–164.

Beckmann, J.S. and Soller, M. 1990. Toward a unified approach to genetic mapping of eukaryotes based on sequence tagged microsatellite sites. Biotechnology, 8:930–932.

Brow, M.A., Oldenburg, M.C., Lyamichev, V., Heisler, L.M., Lyamicheva, N., Hall, J.G., Eagan, N.J., et al. 1996. Differentiation of bacterial 16S rRNA genes and intergenic regions and Mycobacterium tuberculosis katG genes by structure-specific endonuclease cleavage. J. Clin. Microbiol., 34:3129–3137.

Brown, L.R. 1999. Feeding nine billion. In L. Starke (ed.). State of the World 1999. New York: W.W. Norton and Co.

Caetano-Anollés, G., Bassam, B.J., and Gresshoff, P.M. 1993. Enhanced detection of polymorphic DNA by multiple arbitrary amplicon profiling of endonuclease-digested DNA: Identification of markers tightly linked to the super nodulation locus in soybean. Mol. Gen. Genet., 241:57–64.

Casa, A.M., Brouwer, C., Nagel, A., Wang, L., Zhang, Q., Kresovich, S., and Wessler, S.R. 2000. The MITE family Heartbreaker (Hbr): Molecular markers in maize. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 97:10083–10089.

Chang, R.Y., O'Donoughue, L.S., and Bureau, T.E. 2001. Inter-MITE polymorphisms (IMP): A high throughput transposon-based genome mapping and fingerprinting approach. Theor. Appl. Genet., 102:773–781.

Chang, T.T. and Loresto, G.C. 1986. Screening techniques for drought resistance in rice. In V.L. Chopra and R.S. Paroda (eds). Approaches for Incorporating Drought and Salinity Resistance in Crop Plants. New Delhi: Oxford and IBH.

Chenu, K., Chapman, S.C., Tardieu, F., McLean, G., Welcker, C., and Hammer, G.L. 2009. Simulating the yield impacts of organ-level quantitative trait loci associated with drought response in maize: A “geneto-phenotype” modeling approach. Genetics, 183:1507–1523.

Collins, N.C., Tardieu, F., and Tuberosa, R. 2008. Quantitative trait loci and crop performance under abiotic stress: Where do we stand? Plant Physiol., 147:469–486.

Farshadfar, E., Farshadfar, M., and Sutka, J. 2000. Combining ability analysis of drought tolerance in wheat over different water regimes. Acta Agron. Hung., 48(4):353–361.

Flavell, A.J., Knox, M.R., Pearce, S.R., and Ellis, T.H.N. 1998. Retro transposon-based insertion polymorphisms (RBIP) for high throughput marker analysis. Plant J., 16:643–650.

Gianessi, L. 2002. Plant Biotechnology: Current and Potential Impact for Improving Pest Management in US Agriculture. Washington, DC: National Center for Food and Agricultural Policy.

Grenoble, P.B. 2008. Drought and demand-side water conservation. Water Effic., 3(4):210–213.

Grodzicker, T., Williams, J., Sharp, P., and Sambrook, J. 1974. Physical mapping of temperature sensitive mutations. Cold Spring Harb. Symp. Quant. Biol., 39:439–446.

Gu, W.K., Weeden, N.F., Yu, J., and Wallace, D.H. 1995. Large-scale, cost-effective screening of PCR products in marker-assisted selection applications. Theor. Appl. Genet., 91:465–470.

Gupta, P., Langridge, P., and Mir, R. 2010. Marker-assisted wheat breeding: Present status and future possibilities. Mol. Breed., 26:145–161. doi:10.1007/s11032-009-9359-7.

Hatada, I., Hayashizaki, Y., Hirotsune, S., Komatsubara, H., and Mukai, T. 1991. A genome scanning method for higher organism using restriction sites as landmarks. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 88:397-400.

Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. 2007. Impacts, Adaptation, and Vulnerability. Contribution of Working Group II to the Fourth Assessment Report of the IPCC. Cambridge, U.K.: Cambridge University Press.

International Water Management Institute. 2009. Welcome to Stockholm water week August 16-22, 2009.

Jaccoud, D., Peng, K., Feinstein, D., and Kilian, A. 2001. Diversity arrays: A solid state technology for sequence information independent genotyping. Nucleic Acids Res., 29(4):E25. doi:10.1093/nar/29.4.e25. PMC 29632. PMID 11160945.

Jeffreys, A.J., Wilson, V., and Thein, S.L. 1985. Hyper variable mini satellite regions in human DNA. Nature, 314:67-73.

Jordan, S.A. and Humphries, P. 1994. Single nucleotide polymorphism in exon 2 of the BCP gene on 7q31-q35. Hum. Mol. Genet., 3:1915.

Kalendar, R., Grob, T., Regina, M., Suoniemi, A., and Schulman, A. 1999. IRAP and REMAP: Two new retrotransposon-based DNA fingerprinting techniques. Theor. Appl. Genet., 98:704-711.

Khaliq, I., Saleem, U., Noorka, I.R., and Abbas, M. 2009. Inter-relationship between economic yield and some polygenic traits in bread wheat. Int. J. Agri. Appl. Sci., 1(1):17-19.

Landegren, U., Kaiser, R., Sanders, J., and Hood, L. 1988. DNA diagnostics. Molecular techniques and automation. Science, 241:1077-1080.

Li, G. and Quiros, C.F. 2001. Sequence-related amplified polymorphism (SRAP), a new marker system based on a simple PCR reaction: Its application to mapping and gene tagging in Brassica. Theor. Appl. Genet., 103:455-461.

Ma, H.X., Bai, G.H., and Lu, W.Z. 2006. Quantitative trait loci for aluminum resistance in wheat cultivar Chinese spring. Plant Soil, 283:239-249.

Marino, R., Ponnaiah, M., Krajewski, P., Frova, C., Gianfranceschi, L., Pe, M.E., and Sari-Gorla, M. 2009. Addressing drought tolerance in maize by transcriptional profiling and mapping. Mol. Genet. Genom., 281:163–179.

Mary, J.G., Stark, J.C., Brien, K.O., and Souza, E. 2001. Relative sensitivity of spring wheat grain yield and quality parameters of moisture deficit. Crop Sci., 41:327–335.

Memon, S., Qureshi, M.U.D., Ansari, B.A., and Sial, M.A. 2007. Genetic heritability for grain yield and its related characters in spring wheat (Triticum aestivum L.). Pak. J. Bot., 39(5):1503–1509.

Morgante, M. and Vogel, J. 1994. Compound micro satellite primers for the detection of genetic polymorphisms. U.S. Patent Application, 08/326456.

Morrow, B.H. 1999. Identifying and mapping community vulnerability. Disasters, 23(1):11–18.

Ngo, E.B. 2001. When disasters and age collide: Reviewing vulnerability of the elderly. Nat. Hazards Rev., 2(2):80–89.

Nichols, R.A., Butlin, R.K., and Bruford, M.W. 2013. Godfrey M Hewitt (1940–2013): Highlights in heredity from a career in evolutionary genetics. Heredity, 110:405–406. doi:10.1038/hdy.2013.30.

Noorka, I.R. 2011. Sustainable rural development and participatory approach by on-farm water management techniques. Part 2, pp. 139–146. Sustainable Agricultural Development. Dordrecht, the Netherlands; Heidelberg, Germany; London, U.K.; New York: Springer. ISBN 978-94-007-0518-0.

Noorka, I.R., Batool, A., AlSultan, S., Tabasum, S., and Ali, A. 2013b. Water stress tolerance, its relationship to assimilate partitioning and potence ratio in spring wheat. Am. J. Plant Sci., 4(2):231–237. doi:10.4236/ajps.2013.42030 (http://www.scirp.org/journal/ajps).

Noorka, I.R., Batool, A., Rauf, S., Teixeira da Silva, J.A., Ashraf, E. 2013a. Estimation of heterosis in wheat (Triticum aestivum L.) under contrasting water regimes. Int. J. Plant Breed., 7(1):55–60.

Noorka, I.R. and Khaliq, I. 2007. An efficient technique for screening wheat (Triticum aestivum L.) germplasm for drought tolerance. Pak. J. Bot., 39(5):1539–1546.

Noorka, I.R., Khaliq, I., Akram, Z., and Iqbal, S. 2009a. Inheritance studies of physiogenetic traits in spring wheat under normal and moisture stress environments. Int. J. Agri. Appl. Sci., 1(1):29–34.

Noorka, I.R., Khaliq, I., and Kashif, M. 2007. Index of transmissibility and genetic variation in spring wheat seedlings under water deficit conditions. Pak. J. Agri. Sci., 44(4):604–607.

Noorka, I.R., Rehman, S.U., Haidary, J.R., I. Khaliq, J.R., Tabasum, S., and Moen, G.M. 2009b. Effect of water stress on physio-chemical properties of wheat (Triticum aestivum L.). Pak. J. Bot., 41(6):2917–2924.

Noorka, I.R. and Shahid, S.A. 2013. Use of conservation tillage system in semiarid region to ensure wheat food security in Pakistan. Development in Soil Salinity Assessment and Reclamation. ISBN 978-94-007-5683-0. In Springer Book.

Noorka, I.R., Tabasum, S., and Afzal, M. 2013c. Detection of genotypic variation in response to water stress at seedling stage in escalating selection intensity for rapid evaluation of drought tolerance in wheat breeding. Pak. J. Bot., 45(1):99–104.

Noorka, I.R. and Teixeira da Silva, J.A. 2012. Mechanistic insight of water stress induced aggregation in wheat (Triticum aestivum L.) quality: The protein paradigm shift. Not. Sci. Biol., 4(4):32–38.

Olsen, M., Hood, L., Cantor, C., and Botstein, D. 1989. A common language for physical mapping of the human genome. Science, 245:1434–1435.

Oppenheimer, C. 2003. Climatic, environmental and human consequences of the largest known historic eruption: Tambora volcano (Indonesia) 1815. Prog. Phys. Geog., 27(2):230. doi:10.1191/0309133303pp379ra.

Orita, M., Suzuki, Y., Sekiya, T., and Hayashi, K. 1989. Rapid and sensitive detection of point mutations and DNA polymorphisms using polymerase chain reaction. Genomics, 5:874–879.

Paran, I. and Michelmore, R.W. 1993. Development of reliable PCR-based markers linked to downy mildew resistance genes in lettuce. Theor. Appl. Genet., 85:985–993.

Platt, R. 1999. Disasters and Democracy: The Politics of Extreme Natural Events. Washington, DC: Island Press.

Raza, S.A., Ali, Y., and Mehboob, F. 2012. Role of agriculture in economic growth of Pakistan. Int. Res. J. Financ. Econ., 83:180–186.

Rohde, W. 1996. Inverse sequence-tagged repeat (ISTR) analysis, a novel and universal PCR-based technique for genome analysis in the plant and animal kingdom. J. Genet. Breed., 50:249–261.

Saiki, R.K., Bugawan, T.L., Horn, G.T., Mullis, K.B., and Erlich, H.A. 1986. Analysis of enzymatically amplified beta-globin and HLA-DQ alpha DNA with allele-specific oligonucleotide probes. Nature, 324:163–166.

Schmidhuber, J. and Tubiello, F.N. 2007. Global food security under climate change. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 104(50):19703–19708.

Severin, A.J., Woody, J.L., Bolon, Y.T. et al. 2010. RNA-Seq atlas of glycine max: A guide to the soybean transcriptome. BMC Plant Biol., 10:160.

Shah, M., Fischer, G., and van Velthuizen, H. 2008. Food Security and Sustainable Agriculture. The Challenges of Climate Change in Sub-Saharan Africa. Laxenburg, Austria: International Institute for Applied Systems Analysis.

Smith, T.M., Yin, X., and Gruber, A. 2006. Variations in annual global precipitation (1979–2004), based on the Global Precipitation Climatology Project 2.5 analysis. Geophys. Res. Lett., 33(6). Bibcode:2006GeoRL..3306705S. doi:10.1029/2005GL025393.

Telenius, H., Carter, N.P., Bebb, C.E., Nordenskjold, M., Ponder, B.J., and Tunnacliffe, A. 1992. Degenerate oligonucleotide-primed PCR: General amplification of target DNA by a single degenerate primer. Genomics, 13:718–725.

UNDP. 2008. Fighting Climate Change—Human Solidarity in a Divided World. New York: UNDP.

Vavilov, N.I. 1992. Origin and Geography of Cultivated Plants. Translated by D. Love. Cambridge, U.K.: Cambridge University Press. Reviewed by Ellis, R.H. 1993. Ann. Bot.,

72:189-190.
http://aob.oxfordjournals.org/content/72/2/189.full.pdf.

Vos, P., Hogers, R., Bleeker, M., Lee, T., Hornes, M., Frijters, A., Pot, J., Peleman, J., Kuiper, M., and Zabeau, M. 1995. AFLP: A new technique for finger printing. Nucleic Acids Res., 23:4407-4414.

Waugh, R., McLean, K., Flavell, A.J., Pearce, S.R., Kumar, A., Thomas, B.T., and Powell, W. 1997. Genetic distribution of BARE-1 retro transposable elements in the barley genome revealed by sequence-specific amplification polymorphisms (S-SAP). Mol. Gen. Genet., 253:687-694.

Welsh, J. and McClelland, M. 1990. Fingerprinting genomes using PCR with arbitrary primers. Nucleic Acids Res., 18:7213–7218.

Wiggins, S. 2008. Rising Food Prices—A Global Crisis. Briefing Paper No. 37. London, U.K.: ODI.

Wilfried, T. 2007. Biodiversity: Climate change and the ecologist. Nature, 448:550-552. doi:10.1038/448550a. Published online August 1, 2007.

Williams, J.G.K., Kubelik, A.R., Livak, K.J., Rafalsk, J.A., and Tingey, S.V. 1990. DNA polymorphisms amplified by arbitrary primers are useful as genetic markers. Nucleic Acids Res., 18:6531-6535.

Wisner, B. 2004. At Risk: Natural Hazards, People's Vulnerability and Disasters. London, U.K.: Routledge. books.google.co.uk/books?ISBN=0415252156.

Wurbs, R.A. 1994. Computer Models for Water Resources Planning and Management. College Station, TX: Texas A&M University. Department of Civil Engineering, Environmental, Ocean and Water Resources Division.

van der Wurff, A.W.G., Chan, Y.L., van Straalen, N.M., and Schouten, J. 2000. TE-AFLP: Combining rapidity and robustness in DNA fingerprinting. Nucleic Acids Res., 28:105-109.

Zietkiewicz, E., Rafalski, A., and Labuda, D. 1994. Genome ngerprinting by simple sequence repeat (SSR)anchored polymerase chain reaction amplification. Genomics, 20:176-183.

Zwart, S.J. and Bastiaanssen, W.G.M. 2004. Review of

measured crop water productivity values for irrigated wheat, rice, cotton and maize. Agri. Water Manag., 69(2):115–133. Central vacuole Syncytium Cellularization DAP3210 Antipodals Embryo sac Zygote nucleus 2n, 2c Primary endosperm nucleus 3n, 3c Embryo (a) 3C 3C 3C Nu Pe Em En CSEn SAI AI Pe TC PI Em 6C G1 G G2 M S S Mitosis Endoreduplication PCD DAP2015 Fresh weight Fresh weight Average DNA content Average DNA content Nuclei number Nuclei number Mitotic index Mitotic index 1210864 6C 6C 12C 12C 24C 48C 96C (b)

FIGURE 1.3 Cell cycle regulation during maize endosperm development. (a) Following double fertilization,

early endosperm development involves acytokinetic mitoses starting with the triploid primary endosperm

nucleus, which results in a syncytium surrounding the central vacuole within the embryo sac. At around 3

days after pollination (DAP), the endosperm becomes cellularized through an open-ended alveolation process

toward the central vacuole until cellularization is complete. (b) After cellularization from about 4 DAP, the

endosperm develops through a phase of mitotic cell proliferation, followed (from around by 8 to 10 DAP)

by endoreduplication (as shown by flow-cytometric profiles), and by programmed cell death (PCD) (starting

around 16 DAP). The endoreduplication phase and the last part of the cell division phase coincide with a

dramatic growth of the endosperm and the synthesis and accumulation of storage compounds. The graph at

the bottom illustrates trends in endosperm fresh weight, nuclei number, mitotic index, and mean DNA content

(C value). Al, Aleurone; CSEn, central starchy endosperm; Em, embryo; En, endosperm; Nu, nucellus; Pe,

pericarp; Pl, placentochalaza; SAl, subaleurone layer; TC, transfer cells. (Reproduced in part from Larkins,

B.A. et al., J. Exp. Bot., 52, 183, 2001; Sabelli, P.A. et al., Maydica, 40, 485, 2005b. With permission from

Oxford University Press and Maydica.) A c r e s o f N o n F
e d e r a l G r a z i n g L a n d , 2 0 0 7 e r e w e r e a
p p r o x i m a t e l y 5 8 3 . 9 m i l l i o n a c r e s o
f N o n F e d e r a l G r a z i n g L a n d i n t h e c o n
t e r m i n o u s U n i t e d S t a t e s i n 2 0 0 7 . i s
i n c l u d e s a p p r o x i m a t e l y 4 0 9 . 1 m i l l
i o n a c r e s o f r a n g e l a n d , 1 1 8 . 6 m i l l i
o n a c r e s o f P a s t u r e l a n d , a n d 5 6 . 1 m i
l l i o n a c r e s o f g r a z e d f o r e s t l a n d . E
a c h d o t r e p r e s e n t s 2 5 , 0 0 0 a c r e s P a s
t u r e l a n d R a n g e l a n d G r a z e d F o r e s t L
a n d F e d e r a l L a n d N o t e t h a t t h e d o t s d
o n o t r e p r e s e n t a c t u a l f e a t u r e l o c a
t i o n s o r p o i n t s . e d o t s a r e d i s t r i b u
t e d r a n d o m l y w i t h i n e a c h a r e a — i n t h
i s m a p s t a t e a n d 8 d i g i t h y d r o l o g i c u
n i t . P u e r t o R i c o a n d U S V i r g i n I s l a n
d s (n o d a t a) A l a s k a (n o d a t a) M a p I D :
1 1 0 3 9 D a t a S o u r c e : 2 0 0 7 N a t i o n a l R e
s o u r c e s I n v e n t o r y U S D e p a r t m e n t o f
A g r i c u l t u r e , N a t u r a l R e s o u r c e s C o
n s e r v a t i o n S e r v i c e M a p S o u r c e : U S D
e p a r t m e n t o f A g r i c u l t u r e , N a t u r a l
R e s o u r c e s C o n s e r v a t i o n S e r v i c e R e
s o u r c e s I n v e n t o r y a n d A s s e s s m e n t D
i v i s i o n , W a s h i n g t o n , D C , D e c e m b e r
2 0 0 9 H a w a i i (n o d a t a) P a c i � c B a s i n (
n o d a t a) N o r t h e r n M a r i a n a s G u a m A m e
r i c a n S a m o a F I G U R E 2 2 . 1 D i s t r i b u t i
o n o f p a s t u r e l a n d a c r o s s t h e U n i t e d
S t a t e s i n 1 9 9 7 (1 a c r e = 0 . 4 0 4 7 h a) . (
A d a p t e d w i t h p e r m i s s i o n f r o m I z a u r
r a l d e , R . C . e t a l . , A g r o n . J . , 1 0 3 (
2) , 3 7 1 , 2 0 1 1 .) Tall fescue in June Tall fescue
in August Tall fescue in November Tall fescue in September

FIGURE 22.2 Tall fescue grazing plots at the Samuel Roberts Noble Foundation, Ardmore, Oklahoma,

in 2006. Grasses went to complete dormant in August and September during hot and dry weather and returned to

full green growth in November. Through dormancy, forage grasses can escape drought stress by reducing water

need until soil water is replenished through irrigation or precipitation. (Pictures taken by M. Anowarul Islam.)

FIGURE 30.1 Damage to structures caused by salinity.

FIGURE 30.6 Necrotic leaves of Alstonia scholaris due to salinity.

(a) (b)

FIGURE 30.7 C. decidua (a) and S. fruticosa (b) are widely grown in salt-affected landscapes in Pakistan. S c a o l d _ 9 S c a o l d _ 8 S c a o l d _ 7 S c a o l d _ 6 S c a o l d _ 5 S c a o l d _ 4 S c a o l d _ 3 S c a o l d _ 2 S c a o l d _ 1 S c a o l d _ 1 S c a o l d _ 2 S c a o l d _ 3 S c a o l d _ 4 S c a o l d _ 5 S c a o l d _ 6 S c a o l d _ 7 S c a o l d _ 8 S c a o l d _ 9 x-axis: Setaria italica (foxtail millet) (v2.1) y-axis organism: Setaria italica (foxtail millet) (v2.1)

FIGURE 36.3 Syntenic dotplot of a self-self analysis of foxtail millet using SynMap. Green dots are syn

tenic gene pairs identi�ed through a collinear arrangement. These are derived from the most recent whole

genome duplication event in this lineage. Analysis may be regenerated at http://genomevolution.org/r/8m4c. 2 0 0 0 M e a n : 0 . 0 0 4 8 m e d i a n - 0 . 2 2 8 4 1 8 0 0 1 6 0 0 1 4 0 0 1 2 0 0 1 0 0 0 8 0 0 C o u n t s 6 0 0 4 0 0 2 0 0 0 - 1 . 2 4 9 8 7 - 1 . 0 7 2 5 2 - 0 . 8 9 5 1 7 - 0 . 7 1 7 8 3 - 0 . 5 4 0 4 8 - 0 . 3 6 3 1 3 - 0 . 1 8 5 7 8 - 0 . 0 0 8 4 3 0 . 1 6 8 9 2 0 . 3 4 6 2 7 0 . 5 2 3 6 1 0 . 7 0 0 9 6 O u t p a r a l o g s (a) (b) N o i s e O r t h o l o g s Y o u n g e r < - - > O l d e r 0 . 8 7 8 3 1 1 . 0 5 6 1 . 2 3 3 1 . 4 1 0 1 . 5 8 8 1 . 7 6 5 1 . 9 4 2 2 . 1 2 0 2 . 2 6 2 1 0 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1 1 0 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1 S c a o l d _ 1 S c a o l d _ 2 S c a o l d _ 3 S c a o l d _ 4 S c a o l d _ 5 S c a o l d _ 6 S c a o l d _ 7 S c a o l d _ 8 S c a o l d _ 9 S c a o l d _ 1 S c a o l d _ 2 S c a o l d _ 3 S c a o l d _ 4 S c a o l d _ 5 S c a o l d _ 6 S c a o l d _ 7 S c a o l d _ 8 S c a o l d _ 9 x-axis: Setaria italica (foxtail millet) (v2.1) y-axis organism: Sorghum bicolor (v1.4) y-axis organism: Sorghum bicolor (v1.4) x-axis: Setaria italica (foxtail millet) (v2.1) l o g 1 0 ( ) s u b s t i t u t i o n p e r s i t e f o r K s (c)

FIGURE 36.4 Syntenic dotplots of a foxtail millet (x-axis) versus sorghum (y-axis) using SynMap. (a)

Syntenic gene pairs are colored green. Note that a given region of either genome is syntenic to two regions

in the other genome (red dashed line). This is due to one syntenic region being orthologous and one being

out-paralogous. Note the large gaps in some syntenic regions (blue arrow). This is a centromere in sorghum.

Results may be regenerated here: http://genomevolution.org/r/8m2u. (b) Syntenic gene pairs are colored by their

synonymous mutation values (Ks). Purple gene pairs are younger than cyan gene pairs and represent ortholo

gous and out-paralogous relationships, respectively. Results may be regenerated here: http://genomevolution.

org/r/8m2v. (c) Histogram of Ks values shown used in the dotplot from (b).